

UNIVERSITY  
OF FLORIDA  
LIBRARIES

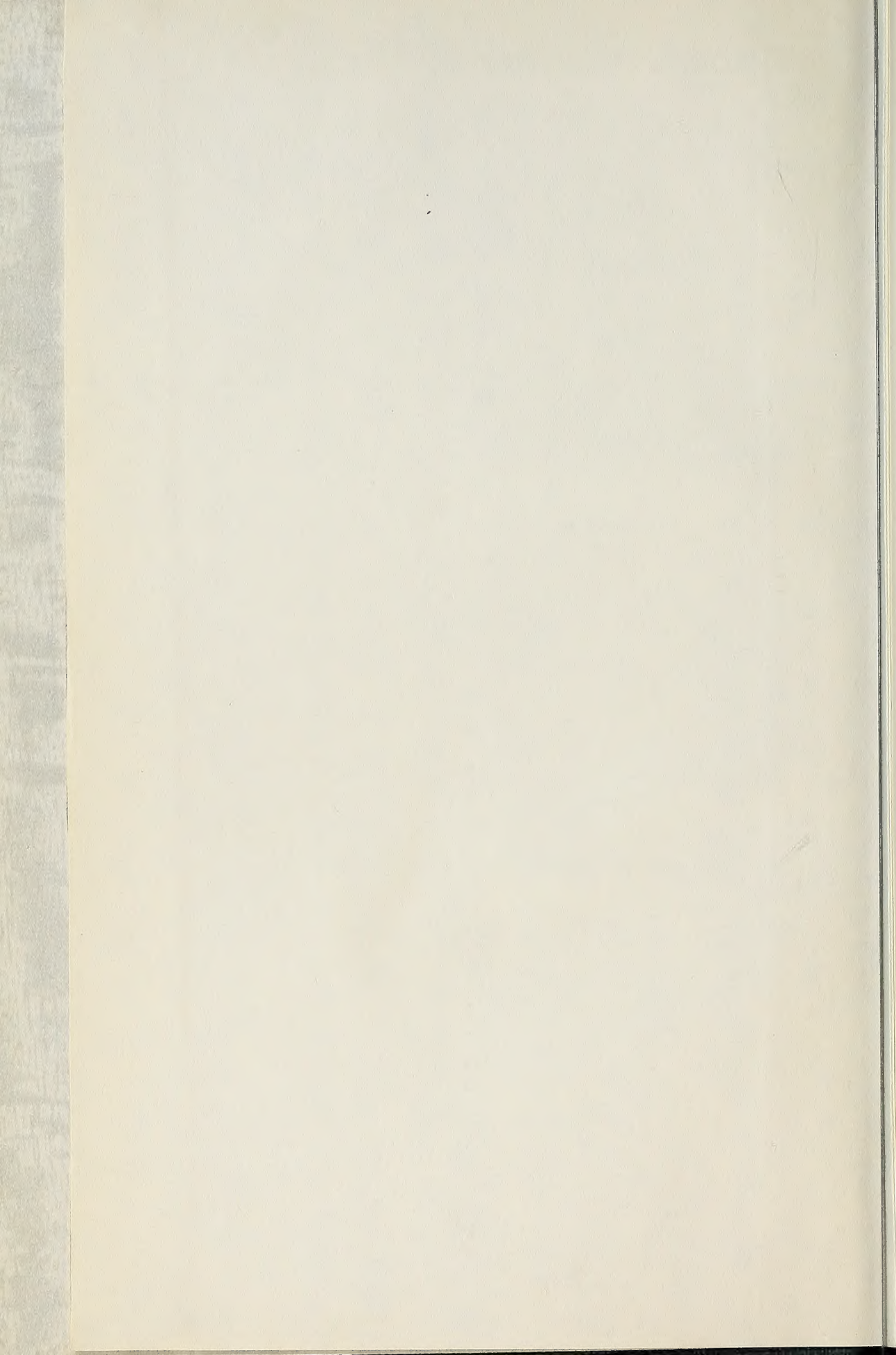




Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

<https://archive.org/details/chroniclesofokla2519okla>













97616  
C557  
FLORIDA  
20  
25  
Entered as second class matter January 11, 1924, at the Post Office in Oklahoma City, Okla., under Act of August 24, 1912. Application for re-entry as second class matter made on September 20, 1943, at the Post Office in Guthrie, Okla., as required by Act of August 24, 1912.

# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA PUBLISHED

By

The Oklahoma Historical Society



Index to Volume XXV, 1947

OKLAHOMA CITY, OKLAHOMA



A faint, circular library stamp is visible on the left side of the page. It contains the text "THE UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA" around the perimeter and "LIBRARY" in the center.

**Contents**  
**THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA**  
**VOLUME XXV, 1947**

#3243

# CONTENTS

Volume XXV, 1947

## No. 1

|                                                                                                             |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| HERBERT HOOVER AND THE OSAGES. By Louise Morse Whitham .....                                                | 2  |
| HORACE SPEED. By Grant Foreman .....                                                                        | 5  |
| TRAVIS G. WRIGHT AND THE LEAVENWORTH EXPEDITION.<br>By James D. Morrison .....                              | 7  |
| EDUCATION AMONG THE QUAPAWS. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....                                                 | 15 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel H. Wright .....                                            | 30 |
| LYMAN MOORE, SR., EDGAR ALLEN MOORE, LYMAN MOORE, JR.,<br>HERBERT McCLAIN MOORE. By Robert L. Williams..... | 59 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                                                                   | 63 |
| NECROLOGY .....                                                                                             | 72 |
| FLORENCE E. COBB.<br>By H. W. Carver, Seminole County Bar Association.....                                  | 72 |
| MINUTES .....                                                                                               | 74 |

## No. 2

|                                                                        |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| PERKINS TOWNSITE. By Berlin B. Chapman .....                           | 82  |
| OKLAHOMA HISTORY EMBEDDED IN THE LAW. By C. Ross Hume.....             | 92  |
| THE CHEROKEE PHOENIX. By Robert G. Martin, Jr.....                     | 102 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel H. Wright .....       | 119 |
| HISTORICAL PHASES OF THE GRAND RIVER VALLEY.<br>By Grant Foreman ..... | 141 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                              | 153 |
| NECROLOGIES .....                                                      | 159 |
| CARLOTTA ARCHER. By Thomas J. Harrison .....                           | 159 |
| RUFUS HERBERT STANLEY. By Robert L. Williams.....                      | 160 |
| WILLIAM CLAUDE AUSTIN. By Robert L. Williams.....                      | 162 |
| FRED WEBB GREEN. By Helen L. Green .....                               | 163 |
| BENJAMIN MARTIN. By William B. Moore .....                             | 165 |
| MINUTES .....                                                          | 168 |



### No. 3

|                                                                                                                          |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| OKLAHOMA'S FIRST SENATOR DIES .....                                                                                      | 178 |
| SAVE THE HISTORICAL RECORDS. By Charles Evans .....                                                                      | 180 |
| HISTORY OF PHILLIPS UNIVERSITY. By I. N. McCash .....                                                                    | 181 |
| ISRAEL G. VORE AND LEVERING MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL.<br>By Carolyn Thomas Foreman .....                                      | 198 |
| THE FIRST HOSPITAL AND TRAINING SCHOOL FOR NURSES<br>IN THE INDIAN TERRITORY, NOW OKLAHOMA.<br>By Fred S. Clinton .....  | 218 |
| THE DIARY OF CHARLES HAZELRIGG. By Angie Debo .....                                                                      | 229 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel Wright .....                                                            | 271 |
| REGISTRATION AND DRAWING FOR OPENING OF KIOWA AND<br>COMANCHE COUNTRY, 1901. By E. H. Linzee .....                       | 289 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                                                                                | 295 |
| NECROLOGIES .....                                                                                                        | 299 |
| JUNIUS TALCOTT FOOTE. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                                        | 299 |
| JAMES ARTHUR HARRIS. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                                         | 300 |
| JOHN B. HARRISON. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                                            | 301 |
| BERT E. NUSSBAUM. Muskogee Bar Association. By Homer<br>Baughman, Chairman, Howell Parks, and George W.<br>Leopold. .... | 303 |
| MINUTES .....                                                                                                            | 304 |

### No. 4

|                                                                                                  |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| THE INDIAN REGIMENTS IN THE BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE.<br>By Roy A. Clifford .....                     | 314 |
| THE COODEY FAMILY OF INDIAN TERRITORY.<br>By Carolyn Thomas Foreman .....                        | 323 |
| UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA MEDICAL SCHOOL CRISIS AVERTED.<br>By Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S. .... | 342 |
| HISTORY OF WOMAN'S AUXILIARY, SYNOD OF OKLAHOMA.<br>By Mrs. R. W. Calhoon .....                  | 358 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel H. Wright .....                                 | 383 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                                                        | 403 |
| NECROLOGIES .....                                                                                | 407 |
| SARAH E. CREEKMORE WALLACE. By Mrs. C. S. Bush .....                                             | 407 |
| CHARLES WALTER BOARD. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                | 408 |
| CARLTON WEAVER. By Charles Evans .....                                                           | 410 |
| DAVID DANIEL BRUNSON. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                | 412 |
| MINUTES .....                                                                                    | 414 |

# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor* MURIEL H. WRIGHT, *Associate Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

THE PRESIDENT

HARRY CAMPBELL

EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR

JIM BIGGERSTAFF

EDWARD EVERETT DALE

JAMES H. GARDNER

THE SECRETARY

Volume XXV

Number 1

Spring, 1947

## CONTENTS

|                                                                                                             |    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| HERBERT HOOVER AND THE OSAGES. By Louise Morse Whitham .....                                                | 2  |
| HORACE SPEED. By Grant Foreman .....                                                                        | 5  |
| TRAVIS G. WRIGHT AND THE LEAVENWORTH EXPEDITION.<br>By James D. Morrison .....                              | 7  |
| EDUCATION AMONG THE QUAPAWS. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman.....                                                 | 15 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel H. Wright .....                                            | 30 |
| LYMAN MOORE, SR., EDGAR ALLEN MOORE, LYMAN MOORE, JR.,<br>HERBERT McCLAIN MOORE. By Robert L. Williams..... | 59 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                                                                   | 63 |
| NECROLOGY .....                                                                                             | 72 |
| FLORENCE E. COBB.<br>By H. W. Carver, Seminole County Bar Association.....                                  | 72 |
| MINUTES .....                                                                                               | 74 |



## HERBERT HOOVER AND THE OSAGES

*By Louise Morse Whitham*

In the same week when Herbert Hoover, thirty-second President of the United States, accepted appointment by President Truman to survey the food situation in the U.S.-British occupation zones in Europe, he found time to write a second letter about the days when he lived among the Osage Indians at Pawhuska.

The 1946 *World Almanac* correctly states that Herbert Clark Hoover was born August 10, 1874 in West Branch, Iowa, that after his father's death, when he was six, Herbert went to live with his uncle Allan on a farm in Iowa, later with an uncle, Laban Miles, Osage Indian Agent in Indian Territory, and from there he went to his uncle, John Milhorn, in Salem, Oregon.<sup>1</sup>

There are several other accounts, however, which either ignore the Osage episode, or place it anywhere from Hoover's sixth to his tenth year. One story is that "he spent several summers" at Pawhuska where people still remember "the interest Herbert Hoover found in the rocks of the surrounding Osage hills—an interest which later blossomed into a mining and engineering career." This sounds suspiciously like a post-mortem idea.<sup>2</sup>

The following account seemed very plausible and decidedly interesting.<sup>3</sup> Found in the files of the late W. E. McGuire, "White Brother of the Osages," was a manuscript of memoirs covering his association with the Osage tribe over a period of fifty-five years. Mr. McGuire came to the Osage Agency in 1881, a year before Major Miles brought his nephew, Herbert Hoover, to live with his family. Mr. McGuire comments:

"The city of Pawhuska did not exist then. There was only a straggling little community known as the Osage Agency where white men were few and little welcomed.

"I learned to speak the Osage language and won the confidence of a people slow to friendship. There were no hotels then, no place for a stranger to stay. I solved the difficulty by bringing a complete camping outfit with me—a big mountain hack, two good horses, bedding and food. In 1884 I was appointed teacher in the government school there.

"During this time Herbert Hoover, later President of the United States, but then a lad of about ten years, spent a year at the Osage Agency with his uncle and aunt, Major and Mrs. Laban J. Miles. Mr. Miles was government Agent at the time. I recall Hoover as a fat little boy,

---

<sup>1</sup> *World Almanac*, 1946, p. 447.

<sup>2</sup> *Oklahoma*, American Guide Series (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1941), p. 291.

<sup>3</sup> Unpublished manuscript, owned by Mrs. W. E. Frederick, Tulsa, Oklahoma.



(Photo loaned through the courtesy of Judge Edgar S. Vaught)

**HERBERT HOOVER**  
President of the United States, 1929-33





always reading. He liked to stretch out on the Agency lawn under the trees and read for hours. I didn't know then that Herbert Hoover would ever be President or I might have paid more attention to him."

There was one quick way to find truth in this maze of contradictions—write to Mr. Hoover and thus establish the facts for Oklahoma history. Mr. McGuire's remarks were added to the request for information. Mr. Hoover's reply follows:

The Waldorf-Astoria Towers,  
New York, 22, New York  
December 12, 1946

Dear Mrs. Whitham:

I have your letter of November thirtieth. I am afraid there is some embroidery on that story.

For about a year I lived with my uncle, Major Laban Miles, while he was Osage Indian Agent. This was about 1882 and I was seven or eight years old. I did attend a school at the Agency, but have no recollection of all that reading. In fact, outside school hours I was greatly engaged with my cousin Walter in absorbing Indian lore adapted to small boys, mostly learning the making and using of bows and arrows. I have no recollection of the names of the Indian boys who participated in those operations, but I believe I could still hew a bow out of Osage orange wood.

My recollections of the kindness and tender care of the Miles family are still vivid.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) Herbert Hoover

To another inquiry about the school which Mr. Hoover attended, he wrote on January 16: "I attended school with the Indians appropriate to my size. They were of course being taught English. I and my cousins were mostly interested in learning Osage."

Thus it appears that young Herbert Hoover who was eight years old, August 10, 1882, probably had very little "interest in the rocks of the Osage hills" since he could not have been reading very extensively at the time.

Those who have read John Joseph Matthews' *Wah' Kon-Tah* will recall that he centers the story of the development of the Osage people about their beloved Agent, Major Laban J. Miles, one of the Quaker Agents appointed by President Grant to work among the Indians of Indian Territory. The Osage were most unhappy at the time. Like the Plains tribes, they had to live within a reservation. Rations replaced buffalo meat. They had been "pacified" by the U. S. Army. They were in need of human friendship and of guidance that did not profit from their distress.

Pawhuska was then merely a remote Agency, with a Government building, two Indian Council Houses, two stores, several dwellings and camping places. The school-house was by far the largest building





HORACE SPEED

## HORACE SPEED

*By Grant Foreman*

Horace Speed, distinguished pioneer in the field of jurisprudence, who did so much to rescue Oklahoma from the obloquy in which widespread lawlessness in our state's early history had cast her, was born in Nelson County, Kentucky, January 25, 1852, the son of Thomas and Margaret (Hawkins) Speed. He was a member of the famous Speed family of Kentucky, which gave to President Lincoln a member of his cabinet—James Speed. He attended public schools in the county of his birth until he was fourteen years old, when he began to work on his father's farm. At the age of seventeen he obtained a position as clerk for General John Parker Hawkins, assistant to the commissary general in Washington, where he remained eight years. During this period he pursued the study of law, and in 1877, upon his admission to the bar, entered the office of Harrison, Haines and Miller, of which General Benjamin Harrison was senior member, at Indianapolis. After one year with this famous firm he set up a law office of his own.

He continued in active practice in Indiana until 1889, when he went to Winfield, Kansas. The same year, that of the famous "Run", he removed to Guthrie, when he was appointed secretary to the so-called Jerome or Cherokee Commission, that negotiated with the Cherokees for the opening up of the Cherokee Outlet, and later with the Sauk and Fox, Potawatomi, Shawnee and other western tribes for the opening up of their reservations to white settlement. While engaged in this important work, when the territorial government was established in 1890, Mr. Speed was appointed the first United States district attorney for Oklahoma Territory.

In this capacity he tried several hundred cases in which he broke up a vicious ring of grafters that by perjury had thwarted the proper administration of the land office service. In these cases he established himself as a fearless and incorruptible prosecutor and restored the administration of government agencies in the confidence of the public and thereby enabled it to function usefully in the interest of the people it was designed to serve.

During this part of his career, another engagement of much interest was what became known historically as the Cherokee Outlet cases. In these suits an injunction was sought by cattlemen to restrain the government from removing their herds of cattle from the Outlet. Speed, representing the government, successfully resisted this effort and secured a judgment establishing the right of the government to remove the cattle from the Indian lands.

But it was after he had served his term as United States Attorney that he was again called upon by the government to render a



service that called for courage and resourcefulness of a high order. It was a criminal proceeding that grew out of a series of atrocities without parallel in the history of Oklahoma.

White men living along the border of Oklahoma Territory were in the habit of selling whisky to the Indians from across the line in the Seminole Nation. On the third day of January, 1898, two young Seminoles, crazed with the liquor thus provided them, entered the home of Julius Laird, a white tenant of Markus McGeisey, a Seminole, where they assaulted and killed Mrs. Laird and her baby. The outrage was soon discovered when infuriated white people from Oklahoma Territory invaded the Seminole Nation and captured two Indian boys suspected of being the murderers, took them across the line into the Indian Territory near Maud, and by the time the mob had grown to more than 150 people they chained the young Indians to a tree, set fire around them and burned them to death. As soon as this second outrage became known to government officials, an investigation resulted in sending a United States marshal with a force of deputies who arrested a number of white men charged with the crime. Great excitement resulted in Oklahoma and Indian Territories; in the course of official procedure indictments were returned against about thirty men who were brought to trial in the United States Court in Muskogee, before Judge John R. Thomas. Speed was specially employed by the Department of Justice to make the necessary investigation and to prosecute the defendants. The result was the conviction of the most culpable of the lot, who were sentenced to the penitentiary where they served their terms. This was a trying and exacting experience for Speed as well as an unpleasant one, for his life had not only been threatened by the white element, but he was scorned and subjected to jeers and taunts by a large element of white people who laughed at the idea of conviction or atonement.

Mr. Speed remained in Guthrie until 1913, when he removed to Tulsa, where he engaged in the practice of law in the firm of Speed and Righter. He continued his residence and law practice in Tulsa until December 28, 1924, when he died at his home at the age of seventy-two, mourned by a wide circle of friends, both lawyers and laymen.

Mr. Speed stood high in Masonic circles, and his funeral was conducted by the Delta Lodge, No. 71, in the First Presbyterian Church. The beautiful Rose Croix ceremony had been held in his honor the previous evening.

Mr. Speed was married, November 1, 1892, to Jessie St. John Adams, who died May 24, 1894; and a second time August 2, 1895, to Matilda McAlester who survived him. He was survived also by his son, the present Colonel Horace Speed, Junior, of the United States Army, and by his sister, Miss Louise J. Speed of Louisville, Kentucky.

TRAVIS G. WRIGHT AND THE LEAVENWORTH  
EXPEDITION IN OKLAHOMA

By James D. Morrison\*

Located in the Archives of the University of Texas are some papers which add a bit of background to the story of the peace expedition to the Plains Indians of southwest Oklahoma in 1834. The events of this undertaking are too well known to need lengthy repetition here but a review of the reasons for its dispatch under the command of General Henry Leavenworth will be worthwhile.<sup>1</sup>

A number of tragic incidents had occurred in which citizens of both the United States and Texas had been killed or kidnapped by Comanche, Kiowa, and Wichita Indians. White men coming into the area were treated with increasing hostility, the Five Civilized Tribes were being moved into Eastern Oklahoma, and it was felt that some sort of peace agreement had to be made with the Plains tribes for the safety of the frontier. General Leavenworth was thereupon put in command of the whole southwestern frontier with instructions to negotiate peace with the warring tribes. The force organized by him for the carrying out of his instructions comprised some five hundred men, including nearly all the newly organized First Regiment of Dragoons as well as detachments of infantry.<sup>2</sup>

---

\* James D. Morrison, a member of the faculty in the Department of History, Southeastern State College, Durant, contributed historical articles to *The Chronicles* before World War II, during which he served as an instructor in the U. S. Army Air Corps. Mr. Morrison is a son of the late Dr. William Brown Morrison of the Department of History at Southeastern State College, who was well known as an Oklahoma author and historian. ("William Brown Morrison" by Robert L. Williams, in *The Chronicles*, Vol. XXII, No. 4 [Winter, 1944-45], pp. 402-04.)—Ed.

<sup>1</sup> For those wishing to review this incident in our history, several accounts by men who traveled with General Leavenworth and Colonel Dodge have been published, including: George Catlin, *Letters and Notes on the Manners, Customs, and Condition of the North American Indians* (New York: Wiley and Putnam, 1842), Vol. II; James Hildreth [?], *Dragoon Campaigns to the Rocky Mountains* (New York: Wiley and Long, 1836); Fred S. Perrine (ed.), with additional notes by Grant Foreman, "The Journal of Hugh Evans, Covering the First and Second Campaigns of the United States Dragoon Regiment in 1834 and 1835," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. III, No. 3 (September, 1925), pp. 175-215; official account of Lieutenant T. B. Wheelock, in U. S. Senate, *Executive Documents*, 23rd Congress, Second Session, pp. 73-93; *American State Papers*, Military Affairs, Vol. V, pp. 373-82.

The best modern accounts are those of Grant Foreman, *Pioneer Days in the Early Southwest* (Cleveland: The Arthur H. Clark Company, 1926), pp. 103-56; and of Joseph B. Thoburn and Muriel H. Wright, *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1929), Vol. I, pp. 179-86.

<sup>2</sup> Foreman, *Pioneer Days in the Early Southwest*, *op. cit.*, pp. 103-56; Thoburn and Wright, *Oklahoma: A History*, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, pp. 176-86; *Dictionary of American Biography*, Vol. XI, p. 80; *The Military and Naval Magazine of the United States*, Vol. II, p. 322.



When Leavenworth left Fort Gibson on June 15, 1834, he had with him a Kiowa boy and girl, brother and sister, as well as a Wichita girl. These were brought along to serve as exchanges for white prisoners whom the General hoped to obtain from the Kiowas and Wichitas. The children had been secured from the Osages who had captured them in preceding years in wars along the frontier. At least two white hostages, it was hoped, might be freed from their Indian captors in return. One was a U. S. Ranger named George B. Abbay and the other was a young Texas lad, Matthew Wright Martin. The Ranger was not found as he had been killed by the Indians soon after his capture; but the Martin boy was recovered and it is with him that we are presently concerned.<sup>3</sup>

George Catlin, the famous painter who accompanied Leavenworth on this journey, thus tells of the incident which led to the capture of Matthew Wright Martin by the Plains Indians:

Judge Martin [Matthew's father] was a very respectable and independent man, living on the lower part of Red River, and in the habit of taking his children and a couple of black men-servants with him, and a tent to live in, every summer, into these wild regions; where he pitched it upon the prairie, and spent several months in killing buffaloes and other wild game, for his own private amusement. The news came to Fort Gibson but a few weeks before we started, that he had been set upon by a party of Indians and destroyed. A detachment of troops were speedily sent to the spot, where they found his body horribly mangled, and also one of his negroes; and it is supposed that his son, a fine boy of nine years of age, had been taken to their villages by them, where they still retain him, and where it is our hope to recover him.

This murder and kidnapping took place on the banks of Glassy or Glasses Creek in the present Marshall County, Oklahoma. The father, Gabriel N. Martin, was the county judge of Miller County, Arkansas, actually then located in what is now northeast Texas. Matthew's middle name was Wright, after his mother's family, also prominent in the history of northeast Texas. The Veterans' Papers at the University of Texas include the reminiscences of young Matthew's uncle, Travis G. Wright, concerning his part in securing the return of Matthew to his Texas home.<sup>4</sup>

Claiborne or Clayborn Wright, father of Travis G. Wright, had brought his family to what is now McCurtain County, Oklahoma, from Tennessee in 1816. Travis was ten years old at the time, having been born in Smith County, Tennessee, in 1806.<sup>5</sup> Clayborn

<sup>3</sup> Foreman, *Pioneer Days in the Early Southwest*, *op. cit.*, pp. 103-56.

<sup>4</sup> Catlin, *North American Indians*, *op. cit.*, Vol. II, pp. 47, 71; Rex W. Strickland, "Miller County, Arkansas Territory, the Frontier that Men Forgot," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XVIII, No. 1 (March, 1940), pp. 22, 23, continued in No. 2 (June, 1940), pp. 155, 170, and in Vol. XIX, No. 1 (March, 1941), p. 43.

<sup>5</sup> "The most noted of the early pioneers to locate at Pecan Point, however, was Claiborne Wright. . . . March 5, 1816, he, his wife, three sons, two daughters and a slave girl embarked upon the keelboat, *Pioneer*, at the mouth of the Clear Fork of the Cumberland in Smith County, Tennessee. . . . September 5, after much

Wright served as sheriff of Miller County, Arkansas, and his home at Shawneetown served as a courthouse for the early frontier settlement. When this area was ceded to the Choctaws and the whites driven out in the 1820's, the Wrights removed to the south of Red River. Miller County courthouse was moved to the home of Gabriel N. Martin, who had married Henrietta Wright, daughter of Clayborn, sister of Travis, and mother of Matthew Wright Martin. Confusion existed at this time as to the location of the Texas-United States boundary and in 1834 the residents of the region still considered themselves in Arkansas. Evidence of this confusion is shown by the fact that Travis G. Wright was a member of the constitutional convention of Arkansas in 1836 and a brother, George W. Wright, founder of Paris, Texas, became a member of the Congress of the newly spawned Republic of Texas in the same year.<sup>6</sup>

Travis G. Wright finally settled and remained for fifty years on a plantation called *Kiomatia* on the south bank of Red River just across from the mouth of the Kiamichi and the Fort Towson boat landing. He became a noted steamboatman and authority on navigation of the Red River. A Clarksville, Texas, newspaper editor wrote in his issue for June 3, 1846:

We refer such of our readers as feel interested in the navigation of Red River, to the communication of Capt. T. G. Wright. . . . The captain sets forth what he considers to be the best plan for removing and preventing the future accumulation of timber at the raft; and his judgment upon the subject, is certainly, from long and intimate knowledge of the raft and the river, entitled to consideration.

Wright at one time had a steamboat operating on the river which was named after himself, the *Travis Wright*. It was to this man that news came of his nephew's capture by the Indians in 1834. His adventures in aiding and securing the return of his nephew are written by his own hand.<sup>7</sup>

A letter found with the reminiscences will explain the origin of the Veterans' Papers, with which Wright's manuscripts are filed:

Kiomatia Texas July 27 1874

Moses Austin Bryan Esqr—

Dear sir I notice in the paper your call of June 14 on the District Committee to report all persons who served Texas from 1820 up to an-

toil, sickness and loss of cargo by Indian robbery, he brought the *Pioneer* to anchor at the mouth of Pecan Bayou. . . . In the spring of 1817, he was joined by two nephews, John H. and Wiley Fowler, who had ridden across Arkansas, accompanied by Wright's eldest son, Travis."—Strickland, "Miller County," *op. cit.*, Vol. XVIII, No. 1, p. 21.

<sup>6</sup> Strickland, "Miller County," *op. cit.*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 21-3, 157, 165, and Vol. XIX, *op. cit.*, pp. 40-3, 54; *Northern Standard* (Clarksville, Texas), August 25, 1882; *Encyclopaedia of the New West*, Vol. I, p. 81; Jesse Turner, "The Constitution of 1836," *Publications of the Arkansas Historical Association*, Vol. III, p. 102.

<sup>7</sup> *Northern Standard*, *op. cit.*, June 3, 1846; *Records of the Supreme Court of the United States*, October Term, 1920. Vol. I, p. 351.



nexation 1845 with proof Such Service that they may be placed on the list of veterans as the Services may seem to direct under the Laws of the association

I know I am an old pioneer I dont know [whether I am] a veteran or not I was long in service as what I enclose will show but I had no brains shot out nor legs Shot off. I had the privileges of the city of Houston in May last at the fair and Veterans Meeting So well gotten up and So Satisfactorily Conducted—I had my Testimony made out before the Clerk of the Court and Sent it in. I was unknown to the committee of investigation in fact unknown to all Such a crowd was around them I could not well get to them without an effort unpleasant to [make] I See you ask for facts and events. in our past History I send a copy of some of them use them if you wish

Respectfully

T G Wright

Filed with this letter are three manuscripts. One of them is an account of Wright's part in the expedition under General Rusk in 1838 against Bowles. This manuscript is very brief and is little more than a statement that Wright was present at the battle where the famous Cherokee lost his life. The second is an affidavit made by Wright as to his activities between 1816 and 1845 in order to prove himself a Texas veteran. It is here presented in full for it gives further insight into the character of the man:

I T Wright have been a citizen of Texas Since 1816 or 17 Now live within 30 miles of where I first Stopped fought Indians from 1825 to I might Say until 1842 was not in the Revolution My Bro was our parents were Dead the younger ones had to be cared for as well as families whoose husbands were defending the Settlements—in 1834 I Served a Summer and fall Campaign in Search of M. W. Martin a little Boy whom the Kioway I[n]dians held in p[r]ison after having murdered [his] father in what was Called [Wash River] District I was for the time b[e]ing under the Command of United States officers Genl Leavenworth & Genl Dodge the trip was a Success and treaties made General Leavenworth Sickened and Died I was Detached to [guard] him back to a place [of] safe Interment he was afterward, Disinterd and at the request of the US A officers, I carried the remains to Natchitoches, La then he was Sent to Delhi New York I was in no Regular organized Service until 1838 but had been often Chasing Indians or [Running] from them until 1842 In 1838 I Joined an organised body under Genl Rusk—Genl Tarrant Gen Dyer and Coln Johnston his Subordinates [Jo] Mix Capt—[conditions were such that] we had [to] whip the Indians or give [up] our country the Struggle Continued until 1842 or 3 I was not in Service all the time [Substitution] was adopted as families had to be cared for I[n] the 38 campaigns I furnished five pack mules with Some Supplies outfitted a Negro Hardy to take care of them In 1836 I fited out young man named Atkinson placed him in the Army he is Dead got Nothing neither have I don't want it in pay. from thirty

four to forty two I furnished Many stock clothes and provisions amt not now recollected perhaps \$1500—or \$2000—

Sworn to and subscribed  
before me this 21st day of  
May A.D. 1874

T G Wright  
William Humphrey  
H. Stout  
G. W. Wright  
M. H. Ragsdale

Witness my hand and  
seal at office in  
City of Houston  
this 21st day of  
May A.D. 1874

R.D. Westcott clk

By name [illegible]

Wright returned from the Houston meeting determined to write out his experiences; the result was the third manuscript, which gives his memories of the Leavenworth-Dodge expedition of 1834 by which his nephew was recovered from the Wichitas. The date of the manuscript is May 26, 1874, the title is "Reminiscences of 39 Years Ago", and it is written in the form of a letter to the "Editor, North Texan", a Paris, Texas, newspaper.<sup>8</sup> It is herewith quoted in full but must be read with a critical eye:

#### Reminiscences of 39 Years Ago

I propose to give your readers a few items in relation to the past which I have never seen in print. We old Texans dont like to talk or write much we are scarcely believed though the half has not been told. We quietly take back seats and think.

In 1834 the Kioway Indians murdered G N Martin and carried into captivity his little son M W Martin aged eight years. Martin was searched for found and buried. But determining to recover the boy, I gave up my business and started in pursuit of his captors. Every body said this was a wild and dangerous undertaking and so it was; but I had my plans all arranged, and felt confident that they were good. Two persons volunteered to go with me—John Ragsdale and Thomas McQuin also a negro Hardy—all dead but me and the then little boy. We started encumbered with nothing on our long and hazardous ride but a very scant store of provisions. We soon entered the wild plains where game and Indians predominated and then struck out for the Wichata Mountains. I felt that it was bold for four of us; but my plan was this—we were to approach the mountain and hide, sending the negro who had been raised with the Indians and could speak their language into their village under the pretence of joining them. After gaining their full confidence, he was to steal the boy and return to us; We were then to make the run and take the chances for the settlements.

Fortune favored us, for before we got to our hiding place, we overtook some U S troops under command of Gen. Leavenworth with Gen Dodge assigned to a cavalry command, who had been sent ahead. The General would not let us go by him., The cavalry was some days ahead, and the trace was closely watched by the Indians., He said that he had use for us as we were woodsmen and gunmen. He therefore assumed to [secure]

---

<sup>8</sup> *American Newspapers, 1821-1936*, lists the *North Texan* as one of the predecessors of the *Paris, Texas, Weekly News*, probably beginning publication in 1872. No copies of the *North Texan* could be found by the writer.



the boy for us, and put us in service. He had lost twenty or thirty horses, and we found nearly all of them the first day. Instead of searching the prairies we hunted in the creek bottoms, the weather being hot and water scarce; The march was resumed the next morning, we being ordered in front to pick the way with two additional men. We moved quietly and watched very closely, often seeing straggling Indians. I made signs to them with my handkerchief but could not get their attention, neither would they approach us, knowing that the command was close in our rear.

We passed on to the east edge of the cross timbers. Weather very hot and water scarce. Gen Leavenworth here sickened and died. He was a gallant man, but his great zeal and patriotism overpowered his weak physical frame. Our party with others were detailed to bring him back to Fort Washataw for temporary interment. Returning under a forced march, the command resumed its march under Captain Dean, the next senior officer.

We passed out into and through the Cross Timbers, but could find no water, and we suffered severely for it. We finally found grapes in abundance which served to allay thirst, but we were near being tipsy. After detailing a man to follow our blazes back to advise the command to make a quick march for the grapes as they would find no water, we pushed forward and soon found an abundance of water, and there stopped to rest and cool. Game was around us in the greatest abundance.

The Government was sending out delegations of Indians to the several friendly tribes to Join in the treaty to be made and the exchange of prisoners to be made. (which was not worth paper it was scribbled on.)

While grazing, and resting the young Indians turned out in quest of buffalo and wild horses, and they were quite successful. One of the most exciting scenes witnessed on the occasion was a young Caddo Indian who had chased a fine horse until tired and mad, he was turning from the chase in disgust, when he espied a buffalo running near him, which he instantly roped. The contest between muscle and skill was intensely interesting for a few minuets [*sic*] but being near the contestants, I soon shot the buffalo and our supper that night was such as even Robin Hood might have been proud of. The march was resumed the next morning and when near the Wichata mountains we met an express for the infantry to stop. Gen Dodge stated that all had been done that could be done. The exchange of prisoners completed, and treaties concluded. Some affecting scences were witnessed when kindred met in the exchange of prisoners. Parents found children and brothers met sisters who had been mourned as dead for many years. In approaching the mountain no trace could be found leading to the village. We were satisfied however that it was there, from the signs around the mountain. After some delay an Indian was [seen] crossing the prairie, and two gallant young officers well mounted were sent in pursuit to catch him if possible. The chase commenced at full speed; they soon caught up with him, but he dismounted and made ready for fight. His pursuers did likewise and signaled that he should put down his gun, which he did. He was then brought to camp, where he met his sister who had been a captive among the Osage Indians for several years. The object of the expedition was explained to him, and he at once piloted the army to the village. The rout was up a large creek emerging out of the mountain but widening at the base of the mountain. The entrance was up the creek in the water for several hundred yards then rising the bank a plain road led to the village. There treaties were soon concluded and the exchange of prisoners perfected.

The homeward march was begun the next morning. Gen Leavenworth was disinterred and brought to this place. I then carried him to Natchitoches, and he was thence to Delhigh N.Y. for interment. I wish I could give the names of the gallant officers, but memory fails.

Martin yet lives among us. He was a volunteer in the U S. Army, and got nearly to Monterey [sic] before Gen Taylor did. He was in the Texas service and crossed the Rio Grand. I presume persons have received pensions for similar services but he has received neither pension or land for services

Respectfully T G Wright

Any reader of Wright's account who is acquainted with the facts of the Leavenworth Expedition is struck by a number of doubtful statements. It must be borne in mind that here was a man of sixty-eight years putting into words an event of nearly forty years before; undoubtedly his tale had grown with its re-telling during the years. A. W. Neville in his *History of Lamar County* repeats the legend that the story had become by the twentieth century. Neville's account runs thus:

Travis began efforts to rescue the boy, Matt, and having bought or traded for some Pawnee Indians who were prisoners of another tribe, he set out for the village of the Pawnees who had killed Judge Martin. General Leavenworth of the United States army was then in command of the garrison at Fort Gibson, and going there Travis Wright secured the assistance of that officer, who detailed Colonel Dodge with 200 men to accompany him. They reached the headwaters of Red river where was the Pawnee village. Travis Wright traded his Indian prisoners to the Pawnees for the boy Matt and a Negro man who had been captured by the Indians in another raid, and who had been kind to the boy and had tried to escape with him but had failed.

In this, the traditional story told by members of Wright's family, Travis becomes the leader of the expedition, Dodge and the Dragoons a military guard for the Texan. This latter account does not agree with the "Reminiscences" quoted in full above. Wright by his own words was never at any time in direct contact with the Dragoons under Colonel Dodge. Neither Catlin, Wheelock, nor Hugh Evans, the three contemporary sources of information on the Leavenworth Expedition, mention the presence of an uncle of young Matthew with the Dragoon column. If Travis Wright had actually been with Dodge, at least one of the three would have mentioned him.<sup>9</sup>

What, then, was Wright's connection with the expedition? He undoubtedly must have proceeded as follows: When news reached him of the presence in the vicinity of a large military expedition on its way to treat with the Plains Indians who had abducted his nephew, he crossed over to Fort Towson from his home on the Texas side at Kiomatia. He and his party followed the road cut from Towson to the mouth of the Washita by Captain Dean, where a semi-permanent camp had been established. Colonel Dodge had already been sent ahead and General Leavenworth told Wright that his nephew, if alive, would be saved by the Dragoons and to remain with the infantry which was slowly advancing with cannon as a supporting force.

<sup>9</sup> A. W. Neville, *The History of Lamar County*, p. 236.



That part of the "Reminiscences" which purport to show first-hand knowledge of the "affecting scenes" when Dodge exchanged prisoners with the Kiowas and Wichitas is hearsay. Or he later read the accounts of George Catlin and Lieutenant T.B. Wheelock and incorporated parts of their stories into his memories. Wright nowhere mentions that he saw his nephew during the adventure; this proves that he was not with Dodge at any time. Dodge, it will be remembered, went directly back to Fort Gibson with young Matthew, sending only an express to order the infantry detachment under Dean to return to Camp Washita and Fort Towson. Travis Wright turned back with Dean, not seeing his nephew, and was occupied for some time on the trip to Natchitoches with the remains of General Leavenworth. Since Wright was a competent river boatman, living across from Fort Towson landing, his statement here is undoubtedly correct.

Other phases of the story have a familiar ring: the hot weather and the scarcity of water; the finding of grapes on the ridges of the Cross Timbers; the meeting of one of the girl captives with a relative on the plains; the description of the village. The incident about the roping of the buffalo by a Caddo Indian is not a part of any other account. Catlin, Wheelock, Hugh Evans were all with Dodge; none of them knew firsthand of incidents occurring with the infantry. It is a fact that thirty-three Caddo Indians accompanied Dean on his march; as to an Indian's roping a buffalo, that is another story. Catlin mentions the use of a rawhide lasso by the Plains Indians for catching wild horses; but Dr. E. E. Dale, of the University of Oklahoma, says that he has never heard of an Indian's roping a buffalo and that the story sounds a bit improbable.<sup>10</sup>

Other comments might be offered but enough criticisms have been made to accomplish our purpose. Travis G. Wright died August 31, 1875, a year after penning his reminiscences of the Leavenworth Expedition. He passed away at his Kiomatia plantation where he had lived for half a century. His era, that of the pioneer river man, was ended, as the first railroads had been built into Texas. The nephew, Matthew Wright Martin, ended his life in obscurity as a bachelor without progeny. Travis Wright, as quoted above, says Martin was still living in 1874; but A. W. Neville states that he died in 1868. One report suggests that Martin was living on the Washita River in the vicinity of Pauls Valley some forty years after his kidnapping by the Indians. One thing seems sure: at no other time in his life was Matthew so important as that summer of 1834 when he was the chief object of search by a small army of half a thousand men and a determined uncle.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Foreman, *Pioneer Days in the Early Southwest*, op. cit., pp. 121, 130-35, 149; Catlin, *North American Indians*, op. cit., Vol. I, pp. 160, 285, and Vol. II, pp. 46, 65, 77.

<sup>11</sup> *Encyclopaedia of the New West*, Vol. I, p. 80; Neville, *Lamar County*, op. cit., p. 237; Thoburn and Wright, *Oklahoma: A History*, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 183.

## EDUCATION AMONG THE QUAPAWS 1829-1875

*By Carolyn Thomas Foreman*

The Quapaws are among the few indigenous Indians in Oklahoma and for many years their lot was a hard one. When they lived between the Red River and the Arkansas they owned the land for several hundred miles west of the Mississippi, but by the time of the Louisiana Purchase they had become a weak tribe of a few hundred members, living at the mouth of the Arkansas. When Col. Return J. Meigs became agent for the Arkansas Cherokees in 1813 he found a few Quapaws there and he wrote of the exceptional mildness of their manners and their extreme poverty.<sup>1</sup>

The first cession of land included in the present state of Oklahoma was made by the Quapaws to the United States at St. Louis, August 24, 1818.<sup>2</sup> This was all of the area owned by the Quapaws west of the Mississippi, except a tract on the south side of the Arkansas River between Little Rock and Arkansas Post, and the Indians were to be confined to the land of the Caddoes on Red River. These people refused to receive the Quapaws and they were located on land repeatedly overflowed by floods caused by the Great Raft, so that their crops were ruined year after year and they almost starved.

Governor William Clark devised a plan to merge the Quapaws with the Osages, and these Indians agreed, provided the government restored some of the land which had been secured from the Quapaws for a nominal consideration. In 1823 a messenger arrived among the Osages asking that the Quapaws be allowed to join their relatives in making a home and the Osages consented to the arrangement.<sup>3</sup>

When Governor George Izard arrived in Arkansas Territory in May, 1825, he soon brought about a better feeling among the Indian tribes, and this was largely due to keeping his promises to them. The Quapaw chief, Heckaton, said that Izard was a white man of the right kind and worthy of everybody's confidence.<sup>4</sup> Governor Izard of Arkansas was "an ex-Baptist preacher, an old State politician, of fine personal appearance, and agreeable social habits. . . ."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Grant Foreman, *Indians and Pioneers* (New Haven, 1930), pp. 14, 39.

<sup>2</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "The Eastern Boundary of Oklahoma," by Joseph Stanley Clark, Vol. XI, No. 4 (December, 1933), p. 1085.

<sup>3</sup> Foreman, *op. cit.*, pp. 144, 162, 209-11.

<sup>4</sup> Josiah H. Shinn, *Pioneers and Makers of Arkansas* (Washington, 1908) p. 175; *The Arkansas Historical Quarterly*, "Territorial Governors of Arkansas," by Clara B. Eno, Vol. IV, No. 4, p. 280.

<sup>5</sup> William H. Goode, *Outposts of Zion* (Cincinnati, 1863), p. 334.



On January 7, 1829, William Armstrong, acting superintendent of the Western Territory, notified T. Hartley Crawford, commissioner of Indian affairs, that he had started a party of boys to the Choctaw Academy in Kentucky. In a memorial to President Jackson in 1831, the Quapaw Indians charged that \$900 of their \$2,500 annuity had been paid to the Choctaw Academy for four of their lads in 1830. These students were: Washington Eaton, sixteen years of age in 1834, said to have a good mind; Napoleon Jackson, fourteen, had a good mind; Gilbert Lafayette, fourteen, had an ordinary mind; Rufus King, fourteen, had an ordinary mind.

These Quapaw lads were still in the school in 1836. The following year Superintendent Thomas Henderson planned to return Washington Eaton and Rufus King to their homes because of their inclination to run away, but when they had a change of heart and improved their conduct they were allowed to remain.

The superintendent of the Western Territory in his report of 1837, wrote that the Quapaws were not so far advanced as their neighbors the Cherokees or Senecas, but "a more honest, quiet, peaceable people, are not to be found in any section of the Indian country. They are industrious, and exceedingly desirous of making themselves a comfortable home."<sup>6</sup>

In October, 1838, Gilbert Lafayette and Rufus King were still in the Kentucky school, but Armstrong wrote to Crawford in the autumn that the Cherokees and Quapaws had refused to send their boys there any longer.<sup>7</sup>

The Methodist Episcopal Church established the first mission school among the Quapaws and the superintendent reported to Sub-Agent B. B. R. Barker:<sup>8</sup>

Quapaw Mission,  
September 18, 1843.

Dear Sir:

Having obtained permission and received encouragement from you to proceed with our missionary operations, I take the liberty to repeat to you the state of the Indian school under my care in the Quapaw nation.

The school was opened on the 27th day of March last, with nine scholars, which soon increased to sixteen, and subsequently to twenty-three. The average number of scholars in constant attendance, from the commencement of the school until the present time, is about sixteen. The children all began with the alphabet, having (as some of the oldest boys informed

---

<sup>6</sup> Thomas L. McKenney and James Hall, *The Indian Tribes of North America* (Edinburgh, 1934), Vol. III, p. 330.

<sup>7</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "The Choctaw Academy," Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Vol. VI, No. 4, (December, 1928) p. 475; *ibid.*, Vol. 9, No. 4 (December, 1931), p. 409; *ibid.*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (March, 1932), pp. 85, 90, 99.

<sup>8</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "About Some of Our Schools in the Choctaw Nation," J. Y. Bryce, vol. VI, No. 3 (September, 1928) p. 369. This article includes a number of missions not in the Choctaw Nation.

me) never before seen a book. They could neither speak nor understand a word in the English language.

They can now spell in one, two, and three syllables, and understand many things in common conversation, and are learning to speak the English language much faster than was anticipated. The school is conducted on the manual-labor plan. The children board at the mission, and are supported by the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal Church and individual donations. . . .

S. G. Patterson

The Reverend N. Sayre Harris, secretary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, made a tour of the Indian Territory in the spring of 1844 when he visited many agencies and missions. On April 16 Mr. Harris noted in his journal:

" . . . Had the pleasure of meeting Mr. Baker [B. B. R. Barker], the agent of the Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws. . . in company with the Rev. [Samuel G.] Patterson, a Methodist clergyman, who has a fine school, though not very well located, five miles west of the farm. . . . The proportion of children among the Quapaws is said to be greater than among the other Indians. . . ."<sup>9</sup>

On August 16, 1844, Agent Barker sent his report to Crawford from the mission. The school closed its third term on August 7 and Superintendent Patterson was happy to be able to send a favorable account of the institution to Washington. The children were progressing in their studies, in industry, and morality to the admiration of all visitors to the school. He had discovered that the plan of educating the Indian children in their own country, and of boarding and clothing them at the mission was the only way of carrying on a school with profit to the unenlightened Indians.

The seminary had been moved to a better situation five miles from the original position and Patterson liked the location, as it was in a beautiful forest on the east bank of Pomme de Terre River,<sup>10</sup> where it was "high, dry and healthy; and embracing, in one body, prairie and timber land of good quality, in abundance, with water, rock, and other conveniences." The new location was on the military road leading from Fort Leavenworth to Fort Smith, five miles west of Newton County, Missouri.

The school was easy of access and the land was fertile. The buildings were erected on a convenient, economical plan, plain and substantial and large enough to accommodate two families, several work hands, and forty Indian children. The farm was a convenient distance from the house, was well fenced and planted in corn, melons, beans and pumpkins. Patterson had applied to the missionary

<sup>9</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Journal of a Tour in the Indian Territory" by N. Sayre Harris. Edited and annotated by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Vol. X, No. 2 (June, 1932), pp. 219-56. The school called Crawford Seminary, was obviously named for T. Hartley Crawford.

<sup>10</sup> One of the main branches of Grand River was, at an early date, called Pomme de Terre or Spring River.



board for money to finish the workshop and for a supply of tools. There were ten boys and six girls enrolled in the school. The number was limited because of the lack of money, but the agent was greatly encouraged by the prospect of receiving funds from the government.

Agent Barker stated that eighteen months or two years previously the Quapaws were "as good as naked, half fed, and perhaps had never seen a book of any description; they are now well clothed, supplied with good and wholesome food, and are spelling and reading most beautifully, and, what is still more interesting, paying the strictest attention to the moral and divine instructions of their pious teacher."

In Crawford's report to Secretary of War William Wilkins, dated November 25, 1844, he wrote: "The spirit that breathes through the sub-agent's report in relation to it, and the pleasure manifested by the Indians in regard to this infant institution, justify the hope that the advantage of location, which it is said to enjoy, will be improved to the great benefit of the other tribes."<sup>11</sup>

During 1846 Crawford Seminary was in regular operation until the term ended on August 31. In Patterson's report, dated September 5, he expressed regret that some of the pupils had been frequently absent, which, of course, retarded their progress. He considered that his school "maintains an honorable comparison with any of our common English schools, and the Quapaw children have given ample evidence of their aptitude and ability to learn." This report was sent to a new agent—General James S. Rains.<sup>12</sup>

From the Neosho Agency Rains reported to Major William Armstrong, superintendent of Indian affairs at the Choctaw Agency, September 17, 1846, that the Quapaws were improving in many respects: "they have shown more industry during the last year than is usual among them; they have enlarged their farms, repaired fences, broke fields and have corn growing." He had recently visited the school where there were about twenty pupils, mostly boys. They all looked well and were advancing tolerably fast in learning. "I have no doubt that this school will prove a great blessing to the Quapaws. The chiefs are still very anxious, they say, that their Great Father should send them their money for education purposes."<sup>13</sup>

In 1848 the Quapaw tribe had only two hundred twenty-one members when Agent B. A. James sent his annual report to Samuel

---

<sup>11</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1844, pp. 308-09.

<sup>12</sup> During the Civil War Gen. James S. Rains commanded a Confederate brigade at the battle of Fair Oaks, Virginia; on December 18, 1861, his division was in the fight at Blackwater, Missouri, and he fought at Fayetteville, Arkansas, on July 15, 1862 (*Photographic History of the Civil War*, Francis Trevelyan Miller (ed.), New York, 1911, Vol. I, pp. 290, 356, 368).

<sup>13</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1846, p. 277.

M. Rutherford, acting superintendent Indian affairs, Western Territory. James had made a public examination of the students at Crawford Seminary on August 17, in the presence of the whole nation. He believed the children were gaining an education as rapidly as could be expected. Some of the pupils were able to read quite well in the Testament, and a number of them could write as well as read. The buildings were large and commodious; the farm in good order, and properly cultivated and the boys and girls were well clothed and fed. The report continued:

They are not only taught the observance of good manners and morals, but are forced to practice it; they have the example of the whole family, belonging to the mission, before them, which is strictly religious and moral. I consider Mr. Patterson well adapted to the task assigned to him by the Methodist Episcopal church, and take pleasure in recommending him and the institution to the fostering care of the government.

Superintendent Patterson wrote from the seminary on September 8, 1848, that the institution had been commenced in 1842 under very unfavorable circumstances; trouble caused by the limited financial support during the first four years would have made it necessary to close the school "unless a new and powerful impulse had been given its movements." They had been greatly encouraged since May, 1847, and the strong hold which the cause of education had taken on the Quapaws made the missionaries hope that their school would eventually compare favorably with the most flourishing in the Indian country.

There had been twenty-four students in attendance, but only six were girls. About one-half of the children had attended twelve or eighteen months, and they were able to read, spell and write. Patterson believed it better to be thorough and particular care was taken to instruct and explain the leading principles of science and morality; the remainder of the time was given to manual training and recreation. The students were permitted to visit their homes on Saturdays, and were required to attend Sabbath school and public worship. "The government of the school is kind and parental, depending more upon the mutual confidence existing between teacher and scholars than in penalties and punishment for the violation of the rules of the school. . . ."<sup>14</sup>

Agent W. J. J. Morrow sent his report for 1851 concerning the Quapaws to Colonel John Drennen, superintendent of Indian affairs at Van Buren, Arkansas. While he reported improvement in the Senecas and Shawnees and also in the Osages, he thought the Quapaws ". . . have not made that rapid advancement in civilization which many of the reports that have emanated from this office would indicate. . . ." Crawford Seminary had been in operation in their country about nine years, but few, if any, had become

---

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, 1848, pp. 534-537.



Christians. They still adhered to all of their old customs and superstitions.

Superintendent Patterson had been in charge from the opening of the school, but he was also presiding elder of the Methodist church in the district which included all of the Indian country and he was obliged to make quarterly tours so that the school was not always in operation.<sup>15</sup> When he returned home he notified the Indians that the term would commence and asked them to send their children, but when none arrived he visited the chiefs and headmen several times to urge them to see that the pupils were returned.

In Patterson's letter to Dr. Morrow he said the school opened with twenty boys and ten girls; he complained that when melons were ripe and corn and fruit in season "the little fellows take the liberty to spend some time at home; and such is the want of family government, and so little is education appreciated by their parents, that they are seldom required to return to school until their scanty fare is exhausted and want drives them back. . . ."

Although the agent and teacher almost despaired at times of civilizing the Quapaws, they were cheered by some of the young men:

" . . . among whom is the present United States interpreter, whom we found ten years ago in the wild woods, naked and hungry, and took them up, fed, clothed, and instructed them, now capable of reading, writing, and speaking the English language, and adopting the habits of white men, and in point of morality are in advance of many of our white young men in the States."<sup>16</sup>

From the Neosho Indian Sub-Agency, on October 8, 1849, Andrew J. Dorn<sup>17</sup> sent his annual report to Colonel Drennen. At that period the Quapaws were occupying lands adjoining the Senecas and Shawnees. Dorn wrote that they had been represented as indolent people but the agent had not found them so and from his experience he thought them "a very honest and happy people." At Dorn's last council with the Quapaws, the chiefs informed him that they would exert every effort to have the children kept in the school. At the recent examination the agent was greatly surprised to see how well the young Quapaws read, spelled, enumerated, and wrote. It must

---

<sup>15</sup> The Rev. William H. Goode, in his *Outposts of Zion*, published at Cincinnati in 1863, wrote of traveling into the country of the "Quapaws. This little tribe had for several years a missionary among them from Missouri Conference; but little, I think, was accomplished by the effort."

<sup>16</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1851, pp. 402, 405.

<sup>17</sup> Andrew Jackson Dorn, born in New York, entered the army June 19, 1846, as a first lieutenant of Clark's battalion of Missouri volunteers; he was honorably mustered out June 24, 1847. On August 28, 1847, he became a second lieutenant of the Third Dragoons, from which regiment he was honorably discharged July 21, 1848 (Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, Washington, 1903, vol. I, p. 379).

have been difficult, as the pupils did not know how to speak the English language correctly. Their writing compared well with two-thirds of the students attending school in the more civilized parts of the country.

The location of the school was a healthy one and the superintendent took great pains to make it a good and profitable institution for the Indians. The school buildings were roomy, but there was a need for a house of worship where Mr. Patterson could hold service on the Sabbath. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson spared no effort to make their red charges comfortable and to supply them with proper food and clothing.

In Patterson's seventh annual report, dated October 5, 1849, he wrote that the pupils had been limited to twenty-five, mostly boys, who had been regular in attendance; that of the girls had been very irregular and they had not made much progress in their studies. The branches taught were spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic and geography; the elements of vocal music were also taught. A part of each day was devoted to manual labor, in which all students took a part; crops of corn, oats and potatoes had been raised. A flourishing Sunday school was also held at the mission. Not a case of severe illness was mentioned by Mr. Patterson.

While the Quapaws were not a Christian people at that date, the students at the school had improved in a moral point of view and there was hope that a foundation had been laid for their future usefulness.<sup>18</sup>

Father John Bax, of the Roman Catholic Church, worked among the Quapaw Indians and made friends with them so that they asked to have their children admitted to the Osage mission school in Kansas. A Quapaw was baptised on September 18, 1848, and fifty-three more in 1850.<sup>19</sup> The Quapaws applied in 1851 for permission to send some of their young people to the Osage Manual Labor School, but owing to the crowded quarters and meager resources the matter was postponed.

When the Osage chiefs showed an interest in having their daughters educated, Father Schoenmakers went to St. Louis to try to interest the nuns at several convents but failed; he then traveled to Kentucky where four sisters of Loretto consented to make the difficult journey into the wilderness. Soon afterward they were joined by two other members of the order. "Their patience, their kindness, their courage. . . . have gained the esteem, affection . . . . of everyone. . . ."

---

<sup>18</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1849, pp. 1116, 1117.

<sup>19</sup> W. W. Graves, *Life and Letters of Fathers Ponziglione, Schoenmakers and Other Early Jesuites at Osage Mission* (St. Paul, Kansas, 1916), pp. 186-87; John Gilmary Shea, *History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States, 1527-1854* (New York, 1855), p. 464.



"Nothing astonished the whites more than the extraordinary progress of our little Osages . . . . all join a very decided taste for music. . . . They are, besides, very polite docile, and obedient."<sup>20</sup>

Agent Morrow appeared skeptical of any prospect of improvement among the Quapaws when he wrote his 1852 report. There were eighty-one men, eighty-four women, and one hundred forty-nine children in the tribe. An epidemic of measles during the winter and spring had carried off at least forty members. He considered the Quapaws indolent, and said that few of them cared for farming. "Nothing but starvation staring them in the face stimulates them to labor. . . ."

Crawford Seminary was closed about the middle of February and Mr. Patterson left the country without arranging for a successor. He reported:<sup>21</sup>

The Indians express themselves as *tired* of schools, and are decidedly opposed to the continuation of a school in their country. . . . All who have been educated in this school, except the present United States interpreter, have resumed all of their original habits, and are now as wild and untamed as though they had never been within the classic walls of the Crawford Seminary.

Father John Schoenmakers advised the Quapaws to get the consent of the Osages before he applied to the commissioner of Indian affairs about admission to their school.<sup>22</sup> He wrote to the commissioner on May 20, 1853, that he had seen the petition signed by the Quapaw chiefs on May 15, and approved by Agent W. T. Morrow. On the advice of the agent and the earnest request of the chiefs he had admitted ten Quapaw children on February twenty-eight, 1853.

---

<sup>20</sup> Rev. P. J. De Smet, *Western Missions and Missionaries*, New York, pp. 360-61, 384, 385, 386, Letters of J. J. Bax, S. J., who died at Fort Scott in 1852. Father Bax was born near Turnhout, Belgium, January 15, 1817.

<sup>21</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1852, pp. 394-95.

<sup>22</sup> John Schoenmakers was born in the village of Waspick, Langstaat, North Brabant, Holland, November 20, 1807. He was a student in the DeNeff school in Tournout, Belgium, when he decided to become a priest. He bade farewell to his home and set out for the United States, arriving in New York December 25, 1833. He went to Georgetown, Maryland to offer himself as a Jesuit novitiate; he was accepted and became a member of that order on January 16, 1834. His first station was at Florissant, Missouri; later he had a position in St. Louis University and from there was sent as superior of the Osage Mission which he first visited in the autumn of 1846. The following spring he selected his companions for the great venture and collected the needed supplies.

Father John Bax, a younger man than his superior, and three lay brothers made up the party which boarded a boat at St. Louis on April 7, 1843, for the trip up the Mississippi and Missouri rivers for Westport Landing. After a voyage of two weeks ox-teams were engaged to haul the supplies to the mission, and the missionaries reached their destination on April 28, 1849 (W. W. Graves, *Life and Letters of Rev. Father John Schoenmakers S. J. Apostle to the Osages* (Parsons, Kansas, 1928), pp. 6-15; Rev. P. J. De Smet, *Western Missions and Missionaries* (New York, 1881), pp. 352-53).

"It was not expected that many of the Quapaw parents would have consented to send their children some sixty or seventy miles from home," but the new pupils were happy at the Osage school and there were seventeen boys and seven girls in attendance on May twenty.<sup>23</sup>

Commissioner George W. Manypenny, in his report to Hon. R. McClelland, secretary of the interior, in 1853, described the Quapaws as "a harmless, inoffensive people, but, with few exceptions, indolent. Those who are industrious and labor on the farm reap a rich harvest for their toil. . . ." The Quapaw school fund had been transferred to the Osage Manual Labor School, where the Quapaw children were to be educated. Fifty-five dollars per annum were allowed for each Quapaw student and that sum included tuition, board, and clothing.

The head chief of the Quapaws, War-to-she, was a good and industrious man who always had plenty for his own family and much to give to his poor tribesmen. He was strictly honest in all of his dealings. The second chief, Joseph Vallier, his son Samuel Vallier, and a few other members of the tribe were industrious and good men.

When Father Schoenmakers wrote his annual report on September 1, 1853, he thought the Indian character was gradually changing so that docility, submission and industry were manifesting themselves; he attributed this happy change to the accession of the Quapaw children in the Osage school. "A certain kind of emulation exists among them, which, as it is wisely conducted by the teachers . . . must necessarily produce the most happy effect." Twenty-seven Quapaw students were in attendance, eighteen boys and nine girls. The boy's department was carried on by Superintendent Schoenmakers, Rev. A. F. Van Hultz, Rev. Paul M. Pontzilione, Rev. F. Heiman, and eight lay brothers whose duty it was to attend the farm, gardens, and household matters. Most of the boys were too young to aid in the farming, but they were employed daily in some form of manual labor befitting their age.

Eight Sisters of Loretto had charge of the girl's department. In addition to the ordinary branches the girls were taught household tasks, sewing, all kinds of embroidery, and they painted in oil and water colors. "The sisters exercise a great influence upon their manners and their general tenor of life, and by their constant exertions they have attracted the attention of the mothers of these children, who begin to revere them as their own teachers and advisers."

In obedience to the regulations of the Indian department, Agent Dorn visited the Osage school, without any notice to the teachers; he gave the pupils an examination in all branches, in which they "per-

<sup>23</sup> Graves, *op. cit.*, pp. 40, 41.



formed well." Dorn considered that the school was doing much good among the wild Indians. The children were comfortably clad, well fed, and they had regular hours for eating, sleeping, studying and recreation. During 1853 the school lost thirteen pupils from measles, typhoid fever and other diseases; some of the children were so debilitated that they were unable to apply themselves as formerly.

In 1857 Father Schoenmakers included a list of the Quapaw students at the request of the department:

| Quapaws<br>Entered<br>1853     | Age | (Female Quapaw children)<br>Entered<br>1853 | Age |
|--------------------------------|-----|---------------------------------------------|-----|
| Vincent Valley .....           | 15  | Sophia Spot .....                           | 10  |
| Ernest Hankahike .....         | 14  | Augustine Bront .....                       | 9   |
| August Goudahi .....           | 14  | 1854                                        |     |
| Aloysius Goudanika .....       | 9   | Susan Captain .....                         | 10  |
| Bernard Sanikohike .....       | 10  | Pelagia Blake .....                         | 9   |
| Joseph Wazintzida .....        | 12  | 1853                                        |     |
| Ambrose Gonnee .....           | 16  | Mary Magdaline Valley .....                 | 12  |
| Alphonsus Wagkondatzida .....  | 12  | Barbara Gotommi .....                       | 10  |
| 1856                           |     | Catherine Maikashitika .....                | 11  |
| William Valley .....           | 9   | Mary Rose Ann Matikkitan .....              | 10  |
| Thomas Kahikenanshi .....      | 7   | 1855                                        |     |
| Francis Kagchetonka .....      | 10  | Josephine or                                |     |
| Theodore Watitahanka .....     | 9   | Mary Joseph Valley .....                    | 8   |
| 1857                           |     | 1856                                        |     |
| Raymond Shonkenesghonda .....  | 9   | Thesesa Shakemitagshe .....                 | 7   |
| Female Quapaw Children         |     | Rosalie Wagkonda .....                      | 16  |
| (entered) 1848                 |     | 1857                                        |     |
| Rose Wellington .....          | 15  | Mary Lucille .....                          | 6   |
| Julia Micher .....             | 14  | Mary Jane Manshika .....                    | 10  |
| 1849                           |     | Sarah Wakonda .....                         | 10  |
| Julia Swiss .....              | 14  | Mary Museashinka .....                      | 11  |
| Ellen Mitzegehe .....          | 14  |                                             |     |
| 1850                           |     |                                             |     |
| Mary Lucy Albert .....         | 15  |                                             |     |
| 1852                           |     |                                             |     |
| Rachel Jaco .....              | 11  |                                             |     |
| H. C. Victoria Whitehair ..... | 10  |                                             |     |
| Elizabeth Creatomme .....      | 10  |                                             |     |

The superintendent wrote that the children who had entered the school when six or seven had been more successful in their education than those who began after eight years of age. Nine Sisters of Loretta taught the girls all of the regular branches and part of the day was employed in knitting or sewing. All of the garments worn by the students were made by the girls with the help of their teachers. Some assisted the Sisters in the dairy, others in the kitchen; for recreation they sang or drew or did "refined needle-work."<sup>24</sup>

On August 25, 1857, Father Schoenmakers wrote that there were thirteen Quapaw children in the Osage school. "Two presiding

<sup>24</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1857, pp. 495-98.

teachers instruct them in. . . . plain English education, spelling, reading, penmanship, history, grammar, arithmetic, geography and atlas. . . . Three clergymen attached to the institution teach them the Christian doctrine, and watch every opportunity to instill into their minds the maxims of morality.'<sup>25</sup>

There were ten boys and fourteen girls of the Quapaw tribe in the Osage school in 1858; admittance of others had been refused because of the high price of provisions. Father Schoenmakers wrote a cheerful report to Dorn on July 6, 1859. He felt that some of his former Osage and Quapaw students gave hope that a new generation would imitate the industry and humanity of the white man; these young people, having learned to speak English, associated with half breeds and whites after leaving school and the more advanced liked to make a display of their learning by reading books and newspapers, thus encouraging others to study. There was a great need for a new building, but, although Father Schoenmakers had collected \$1,000 from his friends, it had all been used for improvements.

In 1859 there were one hundred thirty Osage children in the school and twenty-two Quapaws and no effort had been made to secure more pupils. Friends of the mission in Europe had contributed \$8,000 during the first six or nine years, otherwise the school would have been discontinued.<sup>26</sup>

Agent Dorn stated in 1860 that the Osage school was hindered because of the lack of additional buildings, but that the school was "prosperous beyond the most sanguine expectations of its founders." Father Schoenmakers reported:

The ladies of Loretto, who preside over the female department, feel exceedingly mortified not to be able to receive into their school an equal number of girls, not having sufficient house room, and being entirely destitute of means to erect a comfortable building sufficiently large to accommodate many, who, at this moment, are willing and anxious to come. . . . The benefit which these children derive from the kind and gentle treatment of those religious ladies is and will ever be highly valued by the rising generation. Most of their first Osage and Quapaw pupils are already settled in life, and it is gratifying to have it to say, are doing well.

Owing to the increase in the number of girls the house was more than ever thronged, and an order for \$250 worth of lumber had been sent to the saw mill to buy material to build a small addition.<sup>27</sup>

When the Civil War started the school was closed for a time and the priests sought safety at St. Mary's in Pottawatomie County, Kansas. Father Schoenmakers returned to the mission in March, 1862, and resumed his school work, but he found the Osages much divided. Southern sympathisers invaded the mission three times

<sup>25</sup> Graves, *op. cit.*, p. 63.

<sup>26</sup> Report, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1859, pp. 538-39; Graves, *op. cit.*, p. 70.

<sup>27</sup> Report, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1860, pp. 345, 346.



with the intent to burn it, but were persuaded to leave.<sup>28</sup> There were one hundred fifty-five students in the mission in 1862, and the report spoke of some progress in spite of the disturbed state of the country; the health of the young Indians had never been better, although there had been an outbreak of measles, but with good nursing all of the children except three recovered.<sup>29</sup>

W. G. Coffin, superintendent of Indian affairs, wrote to Hon. William P. Dole, from Leavenworth, Kansas, September 25, 1863: "The Quapaws, whose reserve is directly south of that of the Osages, have *en masse* been driven from their homes, and have been subsisted by the government ever since March, 1862." These Indians were occupying a part of the Ottawa reservation in Kansas under the care of Peter P. Elder, their agent. There were one hundred thirty Osages and eleven Quapaw children in the Osage Manual Labor School in August, 1863. They appeared to be making good use of their opportunities and the boys prided themselves on their ability to write letters to their friends.<sup>30</sup>

In 1864 there were about six hundred destitute Quapaw, Seneca and Shawnee Indians living on the Ottawa reservation, near Ohio City, Kansas, in charge of Agent Elder. They had not been allowed to return home because their country was infested with guerillas and bushwhackers. Coffin wrote to Commissioner Dole:<sup>31</sup>

The Catholic mission, under the able superintendence of Father Shoenmakers, is still kept up, and I think with undiminished usefulness. Surrounded as it has been since the rebellion with so many dangers and difficulties . . . it has maintained its position, kept up the school, and increased its agricultural products, without which . . . they could not have kept it running one-fourth of the time. This more than ever confirms my former expressed opinion as to the great superiority of manual labor schools over all others for educating and civilizing the Indian tribes. . . ."

The government payment to the mission for students was a year in arrears, there had been a great loss when their cattle were driven off or killed; travelers imposed upon the hospitality of the mission and the Osages, by the treaty of 1863, were to remove from the eastern part of Kansas and no provision had been made for building schools on their new land.

When Southern Superintendent Elijah Sells made a tour through the Indian Territory he met Major Snow of the Neosho Agency, with a party of Quapaws, exploring their reservation with a view of removing the Indians from Kansas to their own land. Their homes had been laid waste and they had appealed for clothing and farming implements. They were subsisted all during their

---

<sup>28</sup> Graves, *op. cit.*, pp. 192, 196.

<sup>29</sup> Report, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1862, p. 145.

<sup>30</sup> Report, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1863, pp. 174, 188-89.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, 1864, pp. 304-06; 318.

exile and it was necessary to continue their support until they could raise a crop.

Sells visited the Osage school, where he was entertained by the Reverend Paul Ponziglione, assistant superintendent. The following day he met at the Cowville trading post, the council ground of the Osages, Father Schoenmakers, who gave him much valuable information, and wrote a report at his urgent solicitation.<sup>32</sup>

We have at present fifty-one Osage and fifteen Quapaw male children in our school, and fifty girls in the female department, whom we board, clothe and instruct, at the low rate of eighteen dollars and forty-three cents per quarter. Eleven Sisters of Loretta are employed in instructing these little girls in the various branches of usefulness and guiding them towards civilization and Christianity.

Agent Snow considered the Quapaws were more interested in education than the Senecas or Shawnees. They kept from fourteen to eighteen students at the Catholic mission and were eager to have a school established on their own reservation. The Osage school had only seventy-three Osage and fourteen Quapaw students in September, 1867. According to Father Schoenmakers there were three hundred Osage children running wild in the village who would never be useful to themselves nor to society.<sup>33</sup>

Thomas Murphy, superintendent of Indian affairs of the Central Superintendency, reported to Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs Charles E. Mix, in October, 1868, from Atchison, Kansas, that the treaty negotiated in the winter of 1867 with the Quapaws had been ratified by the senate. There were 96,000 acres in the Quapaw reservation, but only 300 were under cultivation. This land was near Baxter Springs, Kansas, where most of their trading was done. Whiskey was sold in many of the houses in the town and a large part of any funds the Quapaws received was spent or traded for liquor. Snow, their agent, wrote that the people of the tribe were dying off rapidly; they raised little corn the past year and many of their horses died of starvation. A large number of cattle were grazing on the reservation, for which the Indians were paid one cent per month a head—that was “one average beef for each hundred head per month.”

The Reverend John Schoenmakers wrote from the Catholic Mission, Neosho County, Kansas, September 9, 1868, that there were only sixty-one Osage and eleven Quapaw students in his school. Some were well advanced in the usual English branches and all spoke the language. Since the war all articles had doubled in price and the mission had been assessed county and state taxes, so that it was not possible to support the school at the former rate. It would require

---

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, 1865, pp. 253, 257-59.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, 1867, p. 326.



not less than ten dollars a month for each child to be taught, dressed, and boarded.<sup>34</sup>

The Quapaws and near-by tribes suffered during the winter of 1868-69 and many of them died from exposure, starvation and the effects of liquor. They returned to their homes in the autumn of 1865 destitute of all comforts. Delegates from the tribes visited Washington in 1866-67 and concluded a treaty with the government in February, 1867, but it was not ratified until October, 1868, and money to carry out the agreements was not appropriated until the spring of 1869. The starving Indians were not paid the money due them because the superintendent was "so pressed with other business" that he did not make the payments in person as required by law.<sup>35</sup>

In 1870 Enoch Hoag, superintendent of Indian affairs, reported to Indian Commissioner E. S. Parker in Washington that the Quapaws planned to build a school that autumn. George Mitchell, who was special Indian agent to nine or ten tribes situated in the north-eastern corner of the Indian Territory, notified Hoag on October 4, 1870, that the Quapaws would build a school in the fall, but they were not doing as well as the agent wished; their chief was old and inefficient.<sup>36</sup>

Agent Hiram W. Jones was instructed to erect buildings for a boarding school for the Quapaws and Peorias in 1871. Hoag thought the Quapaws had been slow in developing in agriculture and the only children who had any education were sent among other tribes to acquire it. November 1, 1872, Jones reported that a suitable building for a mission school had been put up on the Quapaw reservation and Asa C. Tuttle and Emeline H. Tuttle had been transferred from the Ottawa mission to take charge when school opened "Ninthmonth 2d." After many years the Quapaws had a school of their own, where they came under the benign influence of the gentle Friends. Asa C. Tuttle was a Quaker minister and "his wife was not only an efficient school teacher, but a good personal worker. . . ." At the Ottawa mission school "they had won the hearts of parents and students, and a number had been converted through their instrumentality."<sup>37</sup>

H. E. Jones of the Quapaw agency wrote to Hon. Edw. P. Smith, Commissioner of Indian affairs, on "Ninthmonth 20, 1875" that he feared that little could be accomplished toward the advancement of the adult Quapaws, but "I have hopes that the children of this tribe, now being trained and educated to habits of industry in the mission-

---

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, 1868, pp. 255, 258, 272, 274.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, 1869, pp. 381.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, 1870, pp. 258, 268.

<sup>37</sup> Lawrie Tatum, *Our Red Brothers* (Philadelphia, 1899), p. 275.

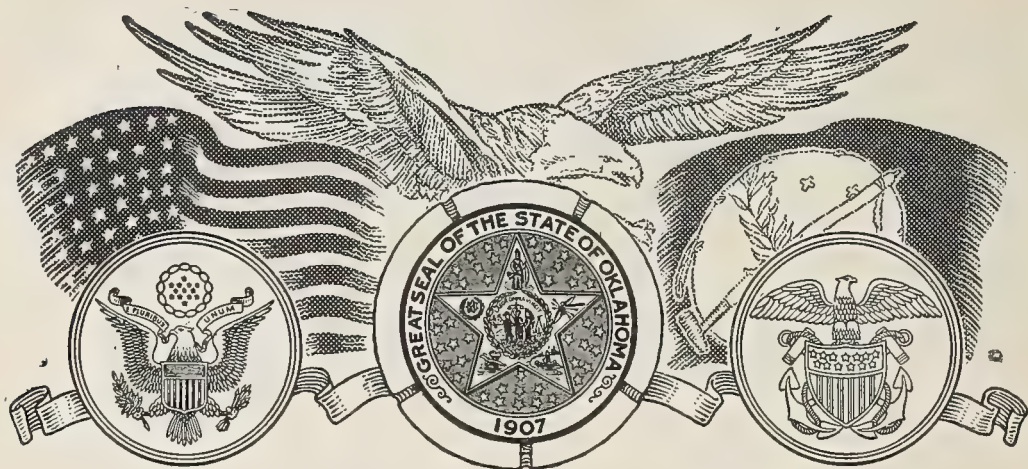
school, will, when they come to mingle with and participate in the business of the tribe, infuse new life and energy into it."

The Quapaw and Modoc mission-school, under the care of Mr. and Mrs. Tuttle, had ninety pupils during the year and the progress of the children had been satisfactory. Much work in the cause of temperance among the Quapaw Agency Indians had shown good fruit.<sup>38</sup>

---

<sup>38</sup> *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1875, pp. 281, 283.





## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

### PART XIV\*

PAUL WIDEMAN ARTHAUD, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mrs. Alice Marie Arthaud, Mother, 2634 Park Ave., Lincoln, Nebraska. Born January 30, 1924. Enlisted June, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Deep Springs College, California. Graduated U. S. Army Flying School at Columbus, Mississippi. Died June 7, 1944 in action near London, England.

MELVIN CECIL ASKEW, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Mountain View, Kiowa County. Mrs. Oma Askew, Mother, Mountain View. Born June 27, 1909. Enlisted November 14, 1942. Decorations: Presidential Citation; Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart; four Battle Participation Stars in the European Theater of Operations; American Defense Ribbon. Graduated from

---

\* Special acknowledgement is due the relatives who have sent in as complete data as possible to the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II, one of the main purposes of which is the permanent preservation of a record of the interests and achievements of every Oklahoman who gave his life in the service of his country in World War II. Some of the individual records are more complete than others, exact copies (or the originals) of citations and of letters from Commanding Officers and other material having been sent in, besides the questionnaire, postal card, and photograph that we have requested returned for the War Memorial. As the years pass, these records in the archives of the Society will continue to hold the memory of Oklahoma's war dead in honor and will be a source of pride to the relatives and all who have an interest in the State. Word has come in some instances that complete information from the War and the Navy departments has not yet been sent to relatives. We urge in such cases that whenever further information is received that it be forwarded to the Oklahoma Historical Society to be placed under the individual name with other data already sent in for the War Memorial.—Muriel H. Wright.

Mountain View High School in 1923. Member Saddle Mountain Round-up Club and Cowboys Association of America. Sailed for duty overseas May 5, 1943. Awarded Good Conduct and Expert Rifleman medals. Participated in campaigns in Africa, Sicily, Italy, and in Normandy, France. Died June 18, 1944, in action Cherbourg, France.

EUGENE WILLARD BALL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sharon, Woodward County. Willard I. Ball, Father, Sharon. Born April 15, 1919. Enlisted January 9, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; American Defense and Asiatic-Pacific Campaign ribbons. Attended Sharon public schools. Member of Methodist Church. Awarded two Good Conduct medals. Died May 29, 1944, of wounds received at Anzio Beachhead, Italy.

ROBERT MARION BENNETT, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. Florence M. Bennett, Mother, Bartlesville. Born January 8, 1925. Enlisted November 5, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and Presidential Citation awarded posthumously. Graduated from Bartlesville High School in May, 1942, and attended Bartlesville Junior College. Member of the First Methodist Church and of the Sons of the American Legion, Bartlesville. Sailed for duty overseas in April, 1943. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Served in Australia, and in campaigns on New Guinea, New Britain, and Peleliu Island in Central Pacific, landing on Okinawa on Easter Sunday in 1945. Died June 17, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

RAY BROWN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Terlton, Pawnee County. J. W. Brown, Father, Rte. 1, Terlton. Born November 2, 1921. Enlisted December, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from eighth grade in 1937, Castle Rock, Washington. Engaged in farming before entering the service. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. A letter from his Commanding Officer stated: "During the stress of combat he remained cheerful and cool-headed, and was an inspiration to his fellow soldiers." Wounded December 5, 1944, in action in Germany. Died December 6, 1944, of wounds in American Military Hospital in Holland.

ROGER N. BROWNING, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Foss, Washita County. Mrs. Effie I. Browning, Mother, Foss. Born January 7, 1922. Enlisted November 27, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Died March 31, 1945, in action in Germany.

EARL CALHOUN, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Verda Ruth Calhoun, Mother, 3342 East Jasper, Tulsa 4. Born May 12, 1920. Enlisted



June 20, 1944. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster; Distinguished Flying Cross; Presidential Unit Citation; three Battle Participation Stars in the European Theater of Operations; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Tulsa Central High School in 1938. Member of Second Presbyterian Church, Tulsa. Received wings and commission at Foster Field, Texas. The Citation with the Oak Leaf Cluster stated in part: "During a period of sustained coastal and other defensive operations between 13 June 1944 and 12 August 1944, Lt. Calhoun participated in over 48 missions, in all of which he was constantly called upon to display high qualities of professional skill and airmanship. His flying achievements involved air-sea rescue searches, scrambles after enemy aircraft, and patrols of the convoys, harbors, and land installations so vital to the successful prosecution of the war against the German Armies in Italy." Died September 5, 1944, in action on a bombing mission as pilot of a P-47 (Thunderbolt) in aerial flight over Bologna, Italy.

THEODORE CLIFFORD CAYWOOD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Cleo Heindselman, Mother, Cleveland, Oklahoma. Born May 3, 1924. Enlisted August 9, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School, Jay, Oklahoma, in May, 1943. Awarded Good Conduct and Expert Rifleman medals. Died July 7, 1944, in action in Northern Italy.

FLOYD ERVIN CHEW, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ramona, Washington County. Mrs. Emma J. (Chew) Sears, Wife, Ramona. Born October 7, 1923. Enlisted April 21, 1944. Graduated from Ramona High School in May, 1941. Member of Friends Church. Died December 25, 1944, in line of duty aboard ship sunk in the English Channel.

JAMES ELTON CHILDERS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Anadarko, Caddo County. Mrs. Katherine Childers, Mother, 217 West Central, Anadarko. Born February 11, 1908. Enlisted May 7, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended public schools at Binger, Oklahoma. The Citation with the Silver Star awarded for gallantry in action, stated in part: "When Company I, 115th Infantry was violently counter-attacked by a strong enemy force, Private Childers, a member of an artillery forward observation party, alone and unassisted, remained at his post to provide covering fire for the withdrawal of his party." Died October 1, 1944, in action at Birgden, Germany.

GEORGE RUDOLPH CHOATE, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Watonga, Blaine County. George R. Choate, Father, Watonga. Born October 12, 1923. Enlisted September 20, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Watonga High School



in 1941. Member of the Baptist Church. Received wings and commission at Craig Field, Selma, Alabama. As Pilot served as one of the junior flight leaders of his squadron. Died October 24, 1944, in action on his 23d mission, as Pilot (alone) of a P-47 (Thunderbolt) fighter plane on a mission over Germany, near Elburg, Holland.

JIM NONAME CHUCULATE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mrs. Mae Chuculate, Wife, Stilwell. Born January 1, 1915. Enlisted March 15, 1944. Attended public school. Died December 30, 1944, in action in Luzembourg.

GEORGE CALVIN CLARK, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sapulpa, Creek County. Mrs. Neoma Clark, Wife, 1132 East Moman, Sapulpa. Born November 20, 1919. Enlisted April 13, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools in Sapulpa. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died December 29, 1944, in action in Belgium.

LYMAN O. CLEVENGER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Payson, Lincoln County. Mrs. Mary M. Clevenger, Mother, 209 West 7th St., Chandler, Oklahoma. Born November 26, 1921. Enlisted in 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from eighth grade, Meeker, Oklahoma, in 1938. Member of the Baptist Church and a Boy Scout. Died July 12, 1944, in action in European Theater.

DARRELL C. COOK, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mrs. Carrol Estelle Cook, Wife, 217½ South 2nd St., Muskogee. Born October 15, 1910. Enlisted December 14, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Central High School, Muskogee. Sailed for duty overseas in March, 1944. Awarded Expert Marksmanship Medal. Wounded in action August 28, 1944, and returned to active combat duty on August 31, 1944. Died September 9, 1944, in action in France.

EDWARD ALEXANDER COX, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Laverne, Harper County. Mrs. Nellie Laverty, Mother, Laverne. Born November 8, 1911. Enlisted March 24, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school in Palo Pinto, Texas. Member of the Baptist Church. Died July 7, 1944, in action in France.

CHARLES WILLIAM DAVIS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Devol, Cotton County. Mrs. Bertha L. Davis, Mother, Devol. Born October 27, 1925. Enlisted January 19, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Devol High School in 1943. Member of First Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945. Died March 26, 1945, in action in Germany.

DONALD QUINTON DEEVERS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Lookeba, Caddo County. Mr. and Mrs. L. L. Deevers, Parents, Lookeba. Born January 1, 1919. Enlisted June 22, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from grade school in 1934. Member of Missionary Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in December, 1944. Died January 25, 1945, in action in Belgium.

WILLIAM EASTTEAM, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Clayton, Pushmataha County. Silas Eastteam, Father, Clayton, Oklahoma. Born April 6, 1904. Enlisted October 21, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died June 19, 1944, in action in English Channel.

ORVILLE CHARLES EATON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Max F. Marsh, Mother, 1638 S. Cedar, Casper, Wyoming. Born February 17, 1925. Enlisted June 2, 1943. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated from Will Rogers Senior High School, Tulsa, in 1943. Member of Second Presbyterian Church. Died January 11, 1945, in action at Epinal, France.

BOYD GEORGE EDWARDS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Douglas, Garfield County. Mrs. Cora Edwards, 2014 East Broadway, Enid, Oklahoma. Born August 29, 1923. Enlisted December, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Douglas. Member Seventh Day Adventist Church. Served in Field Artillery. Died April 27, 1945, in action in Germany.

GUY JOSEPH ELDRIDGE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Altus, Jackson County. Mrs. Fidelia Jane Eldridge, Mother, 507 West Hardy St., Altus. Born February 10, 1919. Enlisted March 26, 1942. Decoration: Bronze Star. Attended public schools at Duke, Oklahoma. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in the European Theater of Operations. Died March 26, 1942, in action in Luxembourg.

EDWIN ORVILLE ENDSLEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. J. P. Endsley, Parents, Nicoma Park. Born March 21, 1922. Enlisted May 17, 1944. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; Order of the Purple Heart; three Battle Participation Stars in the European Theater of Operations. Attended Taft High School, Oklahoma City. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945. Died March 24, 1945, in action in Germany.

CELESTINE A. FARHAR, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address, Okeene, Blaine County. Mrs. C. A. Farhar, Wife, Okeene. Born May 2, 1921. Enlisted May 23, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended St. Mary's School, Okeene. Member of Catholic Church. Sailed for duty overseas November, 1944.

Wounded in action during the attack on Prum, Germany, February 14, 1945, and returned to active combat on April 4, 1945. Died April 12, 1945, in action near Munster, Germany.

JOHN ("JACK") HARTWELL FEZLER, Lieutenant, Junior Grade, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Day Fezler, Parents, 317 N. W. 21st St., Oklahoma City. Born September 4, 1921. Enlisted December 30, 1941. Decorations: America Theater Campaign, European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign, and Asiatic-Pacific Campaign medals; 3 Battle Participation Stars in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater; Navy Unit Commendation (Mobile Explosives Investigation Unit Number One); World War II Victory Medal. Graduated from Classen High School, Oklahoma City, in May, 1938; graduated (B.A.) from the University of Oklahoma, Norman, in May, 1943. Member of First Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City. Reported to U. S. Naval Midshipmen's School, Notre Dame University, Notre Dame, Indiana, February 27, 1943, and commissioned Ensign, U. S. Naval Reserve, May 27, 1943. Active duty under instruction Anti-Aircraft Training and Test Center, Dam Neck, Virginia; temporary duty under instruction aboard U.S.S. *Bullfinch*; and temporary duty under instruction Advanced Bomb School, Naval Yard, Washington, D.C., detached May 11, 1944, having been sent to London, England, attached to Naval Attache, December, 1943 to April, 1944. Served in active combat in Western New Guinea and Caroline Islands operations, with 7th Fleet. Missing October 1, 1944, in line of duty, aboard U. S. Troop Carrier plane lost en route from Hollandia to Finschafen, New Guinea. Died October 2, 1945 (official date), in Carrier plane crash between Hollandia and Finschafen, New Guinea, Pacific area.

MELVIN ROY FLANARY, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Okemah, Okfuskee County. Mrs. Pearl K. Flanary, Mother, 800 N. Griffin, Okmulgee, Oklahoma. Born April 5, 1923. Enlisted January 14, 1942. Attended public schools in Okfuskee County. Died January 14, 1945, in action on Morotai Island, Netherlands Indies, Pacific area.

MANTON LEON FLEMING, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Comanche, Stephens County. Alex Fleming, Father, Comanche. Born February 26, 1921. Enlisted March, 1941. Decoration: Presidential Unit Citation. Graduated from Comanche High School in 1939. Member of Methodist Church. Served in 1st Defense Battalion, U. S. Marine Corps, that defended Wake Island from December 8 to 22, 1941. Captured by the Japanese on December 24, 1941. Died February 26, 1944, in Osaka prison camp, Osaka, Japan.

RUSSELL HARDING FORD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. S. O. Ford,



Parents, Rte. 5, West Tulsa 7. Born January 23, 1921. Enlisted February, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School at Jenks, Oklahoma, in 1939. Attended Southwestern Bible School two years, Enid, Oklahoma. Member of Assembly of God Church. Served as cannon company aid man in the 350th "Battle Mountain" Regiment, Medical Detachment, participating in the spectacular evacuation on the Fifth Army front in Italy and bringing down the wounded from peaks near the Po River valley. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died April 27, 1945, in action in Italy.

CLYDE HARLEN FORQUER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Geary, Blaine County. Mr. and Mrs. Elmer E. Forquer, Parents, Geary. Born December 25, 1915. Enlisted December 7, 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from grade school, Calumet, Oklahoma, in 1935. Sailed for duty overseas in the spring of 1944. Died June 23, 1944, in action in France.

EDWARD LEE FORQUER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Geary, Blaine County. Mr. and Mrs. Elmer E. Forquer, Parents, Geary. Born September 7, 1918. Enlisted March 31, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from eighth grade, Calumet, Oklahoma, in 1934. Died September 2, 1944, in action in the battle for Brest, Western France.

WALTER REED FORRESTER, Private, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Wanette, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Martha Forrester, Mother, Wanette. Born October 8, 1919. Enlisted October 29, 1940. Decorations: Distinguished Unit Badge; Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School in May, 1939. Member of Methodist Church. Served as Aerial Gunner on B-24 (Liberator) bomber, the Citation with the Distinguished Unit Badge stating in part: "On July 26th, this group of B-24 Liberator bombers took off as lead group in wing formation and set course for the target. Attacked by thirty enemy fighters, the gunners threw up such a curtain of lead that the attack was broken off." Died November 18, 1944, in action in Mediterranean area.

MELVIN G. FORTUNE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: McLoud, Pottawatomie County. A. E. Fortune, Father, Rte. 2, McLoud. Born December 13, 1922. Enlisted April 25, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died December 24, 1944, in action in Germany.

LOUIS T. FOX, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Hattie A. Fox, Mother, 1632 Birch St., Oklahoma City. Born December 13, 1915. Enlisted November 15, 1943. Decorations: Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Capitol Hill High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Church of Christ. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Died July 29, 1944, in action in France.

CLARENCE EDWAN FREDMAN, JR., Motor Machinist's Mate, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Sparks, Lincoln County. Mrs. Helen Nadine Fredman. Wife, 2361 West Park St., Oklahoma City. Born April 9, 1919. Enlisted September 10, 1937. Decoration: Submarine Combat Insignia in absentia. Graduated Central High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Methodist Church. Served aboard the Submarine U.S.S. *Growler* which engaged in ten successful war patrols in the Pacific area from May, 1942, through September 26, 1944. Died November 8, 1944, in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Growler* lost in the China Sea.

DONALD L. GRAHAM, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Myrtle E. Graham, Mother, 2804 Brock Drive, Oklahoma City 8. Born September 5, 1922. Enlisted December 28, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died September 20, 1944, in action in Nancy, France.

DONALD FRANCIS HACKLER, Fireman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mr. and Mrs. James P. Hackler, Parents, Nowata, Oklahoma. Born February 21, 1927. Enlisted July 19, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died May 11, 1945, in line of duty off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

HULEN M. HARDAGE, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Wanda K. Hardage, Wife, 3413 N. W. 14th St., Oklahoma City. Born August 12, 1916. Enlisted November 21, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died August 22, 1944, in France.

CARROL E. HARKEY, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Broken Bow, McCurtain County. Mrs. Wanda Harkey, Wife, Broken Bow. Born February 3, 1924. Enlisted July 11, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died March 2, 1945, in action in Germany.

EARL GEOFFREY HATFIELD, JR., Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Keystone, Pawnee County. Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Hatfield, Parents, Keystone. Born April 15, 1924. Enlisted in April, 1943. Decorations: Citation of Honor, American Air Forces; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from High School, Cleveland, Oklahoma in 1941. Outstanding in school activities and three year letterman in basketball. Member of Baptist Church and of Demolay. Served as Radio Operator on B-17 (Flying Fortress), Hell's Angels, 303rd Bombardment Group (H), N. S. Army Air Forces. Died October 11, 1944, in action as crew member of B-17 (Flying Fortress) lost in heavy enemy anti-aircraft fire, on bombardment mission over Cologne, Germany.

ROBERT RAY HEATH, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. Ray Heath, Parents, 520 Monroe, Stillwater. Born October 2, 1922. Enlisted May 11, 1943. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star awarded posthumously. Attended the public schools and the Oklahoma A. & M. College (Senior Class), Stillwater. Active in music and member of Symphonic Band. Member of Presbyterian Church; Beta Theta Pi Fraternity; Kappa Kappa Psi (honorary fraternity), and Demolay. Served on active duty overseas from October, 1944, in the 14th Armored Division, 7th Army. The Citation with the Bronze Star for heroic achievement in action near Lohr, Germany, stated in Part: "When his squad leader was killed by enemy sniper fire while manning his vehicular machine gun, Private Heath knowing the possible results, took command of the vehicle and manned the machine gun until mortally wounded. His prompt action prevented the halting of the column in an extremely dangerous, open area." Died April 2, 1945, in action near Lohr, Germany.

RAY M. HENRY, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tamaha, Haskell County. B. F. Henry, Father, Tamaha. Born December 17, 1919. Enlisted October 12, 1938. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Completed the eighth grade in Tamaha public school in 1935. Died March 2, 1944, in action in North African area.

ARTHUR STEVEN HENSON, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Maysville, Garvin County. Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Henson, Parents, Maysville. Born September 9, 1923. Enlisted January 9, 1943. Graduated from Maysville High School in February, 1938. A letter from his Commanding Officer stated in part: "Your son was a member of the platoon which was acting as a forward Reconnaissance element in action against the enemy. This type of work can only be carried on by the most courageous, intelligent and versatile soldiers; Arthur was one of these men." Died April 12, 1945, in action in Germany.

BERT A. HILL, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mrs. Myrtle Hill, Mother, 1020 Duck Street, Stillwater. Born March 13, 1924. Enlisted December 22, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously. Graduated from Stillwater High School in 1941. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Kappa Sigma Fraternity. Member of First Church of Christ, Scientist. Sailed for duty overseas in February, 1945, and served in the Third Army. Died April 14, 1945, in action in Regenstauf, Germany.

GEORGE DONALD HILLE, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. H. K. Hille,



Mother, 2015 East 21st St., Tulsa 4. Born October 20, 1924. Enlisted April 17, 1943. Decorations: two Oak Leaf Clusters; Air Medal awarded posthumously. Graduated from Tulsa Central High School in 1941; attended the University of Oklahoma 1941-43 (Petroleum Engineering.) Sigma Chi Fraternity. Member of Presbyterian Church. Advanced training in the Army Air Force, Mission, Texas, where he was commissioned. Sailed for duty overseas in July, 1944. Died November 8, 1944, in action near Nancy, France.

DESMOND P. HILTON, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Octavia, Le Flore County. Mr. and Mrs. Carl Hilton. Parents, Octavia. Born December 21, 1914. Enlisted May 26, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended grade school at Octavia and High School at Smithville, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Died October 29, 1944, in action in Germany.

DON EARL HODGES, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Okemah, Okfuskee County. Mr. and Mrs. M. E. Hodges, Parents, 605 North 4th St., Okemah. Born April 22, 1923. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and the Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from grade school at Blue, Pittsburg County. Member Central Baptist Church of Muskogee. Served in the 45th Division. Describing his last action in directing the fire of his machine gun squad during the Sicilian campaign, the Citation with the Silver Star stated in part: "When he was wounded by an enemy shell burst, he refused to seek medical aid as he realized the necessity of keeping his gun in action; he then ordered his squad to withdraw and continued to fire his gun unassisted. . . ." Died July 12, 1943, in action in Sicily.

JAMES S. HOKETT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Kenefie, Bryan County. Mrs. Grace H. Hokett, Mother, Kenefie. Born December 19, 1919. Enlisted February 11, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Died August 25, 1944, in action at Troy, France.

ROSCOE CONKLIN HUMPHREY, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. James E. Humphrey, Father, 4216 East Independence, Tulsa 3. Born April 3, 1922. Enlisted October 8, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Will Rogers High School, Tulsa, in 1942. Member of a Christian Church. Served as Gunner on B-17 (Flying Fortress). Died May 7, 1944, in action on his third mission, at Langlingen, Germany.

NORMAN WESLEY IMEL, Lieutenant (Junior Grade), U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Forgan, Beaver County. Mr. and Mrs. Lester Imel, Parents, Forgan. Born April 3, 1920. Enlisted February 4, 1942. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal;

American Defense Medal; six Battle Participation Stars; Air Medal; Gold Star; Distinguished Flying Cross; World War II-Victory Medal. Attended Panhandle Agricultural and Mechanical College, Goodwell, Oklahoma. His enlisted service record began with enlistment in U. S. Naval Reserve for four years as Seaman, Second Class; changed to Aviation Cadet; terminated on February 25, 1943, to accept appointment and execute oath of office as Ensign to rank from February 16; and appointed Lieutenant (jg) to rank from April 1, 1944. Detached from Air Force, Atlantic Fleet to Aircraft Service, Unit 21, May 16, 1943. Died March 10, 1945, in line of duty at Camp Ofuna, Tokio Bay, Japan.

JOHN WILLIAM ("BILL") JAMES, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Curtis, Woodward County. Mr. and Mrs. J. F. James, Parents, Curtis. Born September 1, 1916. Enlisted January 24, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from High School, Mooreland, Oklahoma, in May, 1933. Graduated from Bombardier School, Victorville, California, on July 4, 1942. Sailed for duty in the Southwest Pacific in December, 1943. A friend said, "James went all his own missions and many of the others." Died March 4, 1942, in action in the Battle of the Bismark Sea, Southwest Pacific.

HOUSTON CALVIN JEFFCOAT, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Bennington, Bryan County. Wilkey R. Jeffcoat, Father, Rte. 2, Bennington. Born February 26, 1925. Enlisted February 19, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Bennington High School. Died September 13, 1944, in action in the European Theater.

DELBERT RAY JENKINS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. T. S. Jenkins, Brother, 508 North 2nd St., Seminole. Born March 18, 1918. Enlisted March 10, 1941. Graduated from High School, New Lima, Oklahoma, in May, 1937. Served as Gunner in a Tank (603 Tank Co.) sent to secure the Island of Corregidor; all the crew except the driver lost their lives. Died February 27, 1945, in action on Corregidor, Philippine Islands.

JACK JOBE, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mr. and Mrs. F. L. Jobe, Parents, 432 North O St., Muskogee. Born March 6, 1922. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Attended Central High School, Muskogee. Member of Christian Church. Decorations: three Battle Participation Stars; Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart and Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously. Served in the Medical Department, 45th Division. Awarded for meritorious achievement in action on December 30, 1943, in Southern Italy, the Citation with the Bronze Star stated in part: "Technician Fourth Grade Jobe volunteered to leave his aid station to go to the assistance of three seriously wounded men who were

beyond the front lines. Having administered plasma to two men and giving aid to the other, he again showed courage in assisting in the evacuation of the wounded under cover of darkness." Died June 8, 1944, in action in Rome, Italy.

MILTON WRIGHT JOHNSON, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Page, Le Flore County. Mrs. Wanda H. (Johnson) Cole, Wife, Alpine, California. Born October 11, 1917. Enlisted October 24, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously. Attended High School, Heavener, Oklahoma; graduated from High School, Bakersfield, California in 1933. Member of Methodist Church. Served in the Third Army. Awarded for distinctive heroism in the military operations, September 10 to 24, 1944, near Arnaville, France, the Citation with the Bronze Star stated in part: "... Lieutenant Johnson, serving as a reconnaissance officer with a heavy weapons company, courageously led his men under the hail of enemy fire and efficiently directed devastating fire upon the fiercely resisting enemy." Died December 4, 1944, in action in Germany.

ADAM JONES, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mr. and Mrs. Cobb Jones, Parents, Stilwell. Born December 25, 1921. Enlisted October 21, 1941. Attended Dahlenegah District School, Adair County. Member of Cherry Tree Baptist Church. Fullblood Cherokee Indian. Died October 20, 1944, in action in the Philippine Islands.

AYMER ERNEST KANTZ, Captain, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mrs. Mildred Vandagriff Kantz, Wife, 709 Houston St., Muskogee. Born July 3, 1918. Enlisted May 29, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster and Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from High School, Elkhart, Indiana, in 1937; attended the University of Indiana. Received advanced training at Kelly Field, San Antonio, Texas and was commissioned a Pilot with the first class to graduate after the beginning of World War II. Served as Pilot of P-47 with 324th Fighter Group. His squadron twice presented with the Safety Training Award. Served in Italy and in France, completing eight missions. Died January 5, 1945, in line of duty on ninth mission (combat), at Luneville, France.

FINIS M. KEASTER, JR., Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Wright City, McCurtain County. Finis M. Keaster, St., Father. Rte. 1, Nashville, Arkansas. Born January 24, 1922. Enlisted October 13, 1942. Decorations: Bronze Star Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended grade school at Pine Valley, Oklahoma. Member of Methodist Church. Died October 16, 1944, in action in Germany.



HARRIS M. ("BUDDY") KEITH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Gladys L. Kilfoy, Mother, 1911 North Broadway, Oklahoma City 3. Born February 2, 1926. Enlisted March 30, 1944. Decorations: European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal; two Battle Participation Stars; Combat Infantry Badge; Distinguished Unit Badge; World War II Victory Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Our Lady's High School, Oklahoma City, in 1943. Member of a Christian Church. Awarded Expert Marksmanship Medal. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1944, served in active combat with the 78th Division beginning December 9, 1944, in the Ardennes and Rhineland campaigns. Died January 31, 1945, in action at Kesternich, Germany.

JOSEPH MICHAEL KENNEDY, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Ringwood, Major County. Mrs. J. J. Kennedy, Mother, Ringwood. Born February 21, 1921. Enlisted April 9, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Ames, St. Joseph's School at Enid, and Oklahoma A.&M. College at Stillwater, Oklahoma. Member of Newman Club, Student Senate, and Phi Sigma Fraternity. Member of Catholic Church. Served in the 90th Division. Wounded July 23, 1943, in action in France. Died July 25, 1943, of wounds in Hospital in England.

BILLY CLINTON KIBBY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Holdenville, Hughes County. Mrs. J. D. Kibby, Mother, Rte. 5, Holdenville. Born November 22, 1925. Enlisted March 29, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school at Yeager, Oklahoma. Member of Boy Scouts and 4-H Club. Died April 25, 1945, of wounds received in action on the same day in Germany.

LEON J. KUHLMAN, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Shattuck, Ellis County. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Kuhlman, Parents, Shattuck. Born December 10, 1920. Enlisted November 19, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and Air Medal awarded posthumously. Attended Shattuck High School and Southwestern Junior College. Member of Seventh Day Adventist Church. Served in the Field Artillery 84th Division, in connection with the Air Forces of the First Army. Died January 23, 1945, in action in Beho, Belgium.

ELDON LEE LACKEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Etta Lackey, Mother, Rte. 2, Oklahoma City. Born April 11, 1925. Enlisted April 14, 1944. Decorations: Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; three Battle Participation Stars; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Northeast High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Methodist Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died May 4, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

CLIFTON ELMO LEACH, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Eakly, Caddo County. Mrs. Clifton E. Leach, Wife, Rte. 1, Rocky Oklahoma. Born September 16, 1916. Enlisted January 11, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Eakly High School in 1934, and from Southwestern Institute of Technology (B.A.), Weatherford, Oklahoma, in 1940. Teacher in Caddo County schools from 1936-42. Employed by Buck Aircraft, Wichita, Kansas, from 1942-43 (January). Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1945, and first stationed on Morotai Island, Netherlands Indies, with 13th Air Force. Served as Gunner on B-24 (Liberator) Bomber. Reported missing in action from July 23, 1945. Died July 23, 1945, in action off coast of Indo-China.

WILLIAM WENDEL LEE, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Sulphur, Murray County. Mr. and Mrs. Asia A. Lee, Parents, West 16th St., Sulphur. Born August 18, 1920. Enlisted July 31, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; two Oak Leaf Clusters. Graduated from Sulphur High School in 1939. Attended School of Mines, Golden, Colorado. Member of Calvary Baptist Church, Sulphur. Received wings and commission as Second Lieutenant at Moody Field, Georgia. Served as Pilot of B-24 (Liberator) Bomber, completing thirty-five missions and participating in some of the fiercest aerial engagements in the European Theater as the heavy-weights of the Fifteenth Air Force. Died October 16, 1944, in action at Leonding, Germany.

LAWRENCE J. LEIKER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Lexington, Cleveland County. Mrs. June A. Leiker, Wife, Jewett City, Connecticut. Born May 31, 1915. Enlisted May 25, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of St. John's Catholic Church. Died October 2, 1944, in action in France.

SAMMIE FRANK LINDSAY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tipton, Tillman County. Miss Vivian Lindsay, Sister, Tipton. Born July 20, 1925. Enlisted July 20, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart (awarded twice). Attended Tipton High School. Member of First Baptist Church. Died May 6, 1945, in action on Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

ELLIS EARL LOFTIN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Reed, Greer County. Mr. and Mrs. Burl Loftin, Parents, Reed. Born July 24, 1918. Enlisted March 17, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Reed High School. Died July 5, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

ELROY KURTIS LOGAN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Marland, Noble County. Mr. and Mrs. Blueford L. Logan, Parents, Tonkawa, Oklahoma. Born February 26, 1923. Enlisted December 28, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. At-

tended High School at Three Sands and at Marland, Oklahoma. Served in the Sixth Cavalry (Mechanized), Third Army, overseas sixteen months and took part in the invasion of Normandy, France. Died January 8, 1945, in action in the vicinity of Luxembourg.

RANDLE RAY LYNCH, Fireman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Cement, Grady County. Mrs. Daisy L. Lynch, Mother, 1211 South 15th St., Chickasha, Oklahoma. Born September 26, 1923. Enlisted February 13, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Reported missing in action March 2, 1942. Died December 15, 1945 (official date), in line of duty in the Pacific area.

CLABE C. MACKEY, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Beulah A. Mackey, Wife, 1607 Eighteenth Ave., Nashville, Tennessee. Born October 5, 1909. Enlisted August 15, 1940. Died October 15, 1944, in action in Italy.

JOHNNIE RAY MARKWELL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Meeker, Lincoln County. Mrs. Warner Wilkerson, Mother, Meeker. Born March 18, 1919. Enlisted March 19, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Meeker. Member of the Baptist Church. Died July 11, 1944, in action in France.

EMMETT STILLMAN MARRS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mr. and Mrs. Rex Marrs, Parents, 1102 McFarland, Norman. Born June 3, 1920. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Citation of Honor; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Norman High School. Served as Radio Operator on C-47. Died December 5, 1944, in action near the China-Burma border, Yunnan Province, China.

FLOYD NEIL MARTIN, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Floyd Leon Martin, Father, 2225 East 30th St., Tulsa. Born November 16, 1924. Enlisted February 26, 1944. Decoration: Presidential Unit Citation. Attended Culver Military Academy, Culver, Indiana; the University of Oklahoma, Norman, and Tulsa University, Tulsa. Completed advanced training and received his wings and commission at Stuttgart, Arkansas. Left for duty overseas as Co-Pilot on plane ("Take Me Back to Tulsa") on September 15, 1944. Arriving in Foggia, Italy, ten days later, he was immediately assigned to a bombardment group and made five missions over Munich (Germany), Vienna (Austria), and other hazardous points. Died October 29, 1944, in action near Ancona, Italy.

WILLIAM E. MARTIN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Kenefic, Bryan County. Mrs. Gladys Martin, Wife, Kenefic. Born October 24, 1907. Enlisted April 5, 1944. Attended grade school at Emet, Oklahoma, and Bonham, Texas. Died December 30, 1944, in action in France.



HENRY J. MASON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Chelsea, Rogers County. L. E. Mason, Father, Chelsea. Born June 6, 1925. Enlisted September 10, 1943. Served as Paratrooper in Airborne Command. Died November 12, 1944, of wounds in Belgium.

JIM EDD MASON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Davidson, Tillman County. Mr. and Mrs. Preston T. Mason, Parents, Davidson. Born April 25, 1923. Enlisted January 21, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Davidson High School. Died April 26, 1945, in action at Nuremburg, Germany.

EDGAR LELAND MASSIE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Billings, Noble County. Mr. and Mrs. Bryan E. Massie, Parents, Billings. Born August 7, 1922. Enlisted November 26, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Billings High School. Died March 22, 1945, in action at Pantay, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

JOHN DEE MATLOCK, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Blackwell, Kay County. Mrs. Lorene Matlock, Wife, Rte. 1, Blackwell. Born August 13, 1922. Enlisted January 19, 1943. Decorations: Distinguished Flying Cross; Air Medal; three Oak Leaf Clusters; Citation of Honor; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Blackwell High School in 1940. Served as Top Turret Gunner on B-17. Died September 13, 1944, in action at Merselburg, Germany.

VERNOR PRESTON MAXFIELD, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Porum, Muskogee County. Mr. and Mrs. Sherman P. Maxfield, Parents, Porum. Born May 28, 1925. Enlisted November 19, 1943. Graduated from Porum High School in May, 1943. Member of 4-H Club. Member of Methodist Church. Sailed for overseas duty in June, 1944, and served in the 325th Glider Infantry, 82nd "All American" Airborne Division, in Holland, France, and Belgium from a British base. Died February 2, 1945, in action in Germany.

ODUS EARL MAXWELL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Spiro, Le Flore County. Mrs. Lorene B. Maxwell, Wife, 3504 North 47th St., Fort Smith, Arkansas. Born June 16, 1922. Enlisted February 24, 1944. Graduated from grade school at Tucker, Oklahoma. Died December 2, 1944, in action in Germany.

DOUGLAS HORATIO McDANIEL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Waukomis, Garfield County. Mrs. Frank Pompa, Mother, Renton, Washington. Born April 1, 1925. Enlisted July, 1944. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Waukomis High School in May, 1944. Member of Catholic Church. Served with the Third Army. Died March 16, 1945, in action in Germany.

JAMES RUEMELLI McKELVEY, Ensign, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. James Francis McKelvey, Parents, 2115 East 38th St., Tulsa. Born June 9, 1922. Enlisted November 6, 1942. Decorations: American Defense Campaign Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Woodrow Wilson Junior High School, Tulsa, in 1937; attended Kemper Military School, Boonville, Missouri, where he lettered in athletics and was a member of Scholastic Honor Society and of Military Honor Society, completing the training in the Reserve Officers Training Corps and winning the Distinguished Cadet Cup and a certificate for an Army commission as Second Lieutenant. Attended the Massachusetts Institute of Technology into senior year where he was member of the Gridiron Club and the Sigma Chi Fraternity. Commissioned Ensign on February 24, 1944, upon completing Midshipman School aboard the U.S.S. *Prairie State*, New York City and graduated from Pennsylvania State College, in Diesel Engineering on July 10, 1944. Member of Presbyterian Church. Reported for overseas duty on November 24, 1944; served in the Pacific area as Engineering Officer, taking part in the initial invasion of Okinawa on April 1, 1945. Died May 25, 1945, in the Naval Hospital, Guam, of wounds received on May 3, 1945, in enemy action off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

WILLIAM ERWIN MERRITT, Captain, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County, Mrs. Reta C. Wilson, Mother, 5809 N. W. 51st St. (West, Warr Acres), Oklahoma City. Born January 6, 1921. Enlisted April 24, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Distinguished Unit Citation; three Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School at Maysville, Oklahoma, in 1938; attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Member of Immanuel Baptist Church, Oklahoma City. Well known as model plane builder and president of "Lindberg Club" in High School. Received wings and commission as Second Lieutenant from Moore School, Mission, Texas on April 22, 1943. Sent to Hawaii where he trained as a Fighter Pilot and was promoted to First Lieutenant. Promoted to Captain on April 6, 1945. Took part in aerial combat and completed successful missions over Japan. Died August 8, 1945, in action initiating an attack on enemy shipping in Kii-Suido Bay, Japanese waters.

ROBERT B. MIEIR, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Perry, Noble County. William H. Mieir, Father, 339 Holly, Perry. Born September 28, 1922. Enlisted November 18, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Perry High School in 1941, where he was member of National Honor Society. Awarded Marksmanship and Expert Rifleman medals. Died November 18, 1944, in action in Ardennes Forest, near Metz, France.

CHARLEY JULIUS MILLER, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Hallett, Pawnee County. Mr. George A. Miller, Father,

Hallett. Born July 9, 1909. Enlisted March 3, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School in Skiatook, Oklahoma. Sailed for duty overseas in March, 1944. Served in the Third Army in the invasion of France and subsequently as driver of a jeep for a wireman, participating in the battles of "Bloody Woods" and "Balcony of Death" and in the capture and development of bridgeheads over the Moselle and Merderet rivers. Died January 16, 1945, in Army Hospital in Belgium, of wounds received in action in Germany.

ERNEST WILFRED MILLER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: El Reno, Canadian County. Mr. and Mrs. Fred Miller, Parents, Rte. 3, El Reno. Born November 17, 1911. Enlisted November 3, 1942. Decorations: Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended El Reno High School. Member of Central Methodist Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Sailed for duty overseas in August, 1944. Praised by his officers and comrades as a fine soldier, always unselfish in his attitude and dealings with others. Died October 20, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

MARVIN DEE MILLER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Newkirk, Kay County. Mrs. Rosetta J. Miller, Mother, Rte. 1, Newkirk. Born April 7, 1923. Enlisted March 24, 1944. Graduated from Newkirk High School in May, 1941. Member of Christian Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died December 24, 1944, in action near Holtz, Luxembourg.

ROBERT EUGENE MILLS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Slick, Creek County. Mr. and Mrs. William H. Mills, Parents, Kellyville, Oklahoma. Born April 17, 1925. Enlisted August 17, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Slick and at Kellyville, Oklahoma. Served overseas thirteen months. Died April 17, 1945, in action at Darawan, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

JOHN FRANKLIN MILLSPAUGH, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps Reserve. Home address: Cherokee, Alfalfa County. Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Millspaugh, Parents, Cherokee. Born April 13, 1925. Enlisted February, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Cherokee High School in 1943. Member of First Christian Church. Received wings and commission upon completing advanced training at Frederick, Oklahoma, at the age of eighteen years, one of the youngest pilots in the Army Air Forces. Completed ten missions as Co-Pilot on a B-25 Bomber over enemy territory. Died July 31, 1944, in action at Manduria, Italy.

CHARLES WILLIAM MINTON, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Maysville, Garvin County. Mrs. Anna W. Minton, Mother, Maysville. Born November 5, 1916. Enlisted August 20, 1940. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; five Battle Participation



Stars in European Theater of Operations; Silver Star; Bronze Star Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Wentworth Military Academy, Lexington, Missouri, in 1932-35. Graduated in Business Administration, the University of Oklahoma, Norman, in 1937. Member of Beta Theta Pi Fraternity, and of Masonic Lodge and of Lions Club at Maysville. Served in combat overseas from November 8, 1942, over two years, taking part in the North African and the Sicilian campaigns. Subsequently assigned to heavy responsibilities as a training officer in the First Battalion, Ninth Division of the U. S. Army, in England, where he received distinct recognition for his ability and courage. The Citation with the Silver Star for gallantry in battle, stated in part: "Captain Minton personally led the attack of his company in the face of very heavy machine gun and artillery fire. . . . This action drew the majority of the enemy fire and permitted the adjacent unit to advance." In combat during and following the invasion (June, 1944) of France. Died July 20, 1944, in action near St. Lo, France.

WALLACE REID MONTGOMERY, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Clinton, Custer County. L. M. Montgomery, Brother, 240 Eighth Ave., N. W., Ardmore. Born August 11, 1921. Enlisted January, 1942. Attended Northwestern State College, Alva, Oklahoma. Member of Christian Church. Completed advanced training and commissioned at Lake Charles, Louisiana, in summer of 1942. Served as Instructor eighteen months at Army Advanced Training Base, Enid, Oklahoma. Assigned to combat duty in the Pacific Theater and served as Pilot of Bomber (Liberator) in the 23d Squadron, Fifth Bombardment Group, serving in strikes from bases at Hollandia in New Guinea, and from Wiak Island and Morotai Island to Leyte, Corregidor and other objectives in the Philippine Islands. Died March 12, 1945, in action over Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

ALBERT MUSE, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tipton, Tillman County. Mrs. Laura Muse Siebert, Sister, 416 East 36th St., Savannah, Georgia. Born March 12, 1922. Enlisted August, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; five Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Tipton High School. Served in the Fifteenth Air Force as Aerial Gunner and completed twenty-nine missions over enemy targets, afterward transferring to Combat Camera Unit. Wounded in action in April, 1944. Died August 15, 1944, in action in Italy.

WILLIAM LEONARD NANCE, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bixby, Tulsa County. Jacob Henry Nance, Father, Bixby. Born February 13, 1919. Enlisted October 10, 1939. Decorations: two Battle Participation Stars; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Bixby High School. Served in the Coast Artillery and transferred to the Infantry. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died January 8, 1945, in action in France.

JOHNNY GEORGE NEAL, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Maggie L. Neal, Mother, Rte. 3, Shawnee. Born October 2, 1918. Enlisted January 8, 1942. Decorations: Distinguished Flying Cross with two Oak Leaf Clusters; Air Medal with one Silver Oak Leaf Cluster and four Bronze Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart; American Campaign Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; three Battle Participation Stars for Northern Solomons, Central Pacific and Bismark Archipelago campaigns; European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal; two Battle Participation Stars for Rhineland and Ardennes campaigns; World War II Victory Medal; Air Crew Member Aviation Badge. Attended High School at Mulhall, Oklahoma. Sailed April 10, 1943, for Southwest Pacific where he completed thirty sorties over enemy held islands, serving as Armorer Gunner with 424th Bombardment Squadron, 307th Bombardment Group. Returned to the United States for further training. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Sailed for overseas service in the European Theatre on September 11, 1944, and participated in twenty-seven bombing sorties over enemy territory from November 18, 1944, to April 8, 1945, with the 599th Bombardment Squadron, 397th Bombardment Group. Died April 8, 1945, in action near Peine, Germany.

SAM DOUGLAS NEVILL, Yeoman, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Erick, Beckham County. Mrs. Marie Nevill, Wife, Erick. Born December 24, 1907. Enlisted in autumn, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School at Hext, Oklahoma, in 1928. Member of Methodist Church. Enlisted in the Navy (first time) in 1931 and served nineteen months on the U.S.S. *Saratoga*. Trained in the U. S. Naval Training Station, San Diego, California. Died December 7, 1941, in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Oklahoma* sunk at Pearl Harbor, Territory of Hawaii.

WOODFORD ARMOUR ORCUTT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Bethany, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Bessie Orcutt, Wife, 601 North Mueller, Bethany. Born January 27, 1911. Enlisted February 2, 1944. Decorations: two Presidential Citations; Order of the Purple Heart. Died October 16, 1944, in action on Mt. Beni, Northern Italy.

DELBERT EVERETT PAYTON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Mary Payton, Wife, Rte. 4, Oklahoma City. Born October 5, 1918. Enlisted May 6, 1944. Attended Webster Junior High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Baptist Church. Died April 15, 1945, in action in Italy.

RAYMOND E. PENROD, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Geary, Canadian County. Mr. and Mrs. E. Penrod, Parents, Geary. Born October 20, 1923. Enlisted May, 1943. Graduated from Geary High School in 1941. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater.

Member of Future Farmers of America. Awarded Expert Rifleman, Carbine, Machine Gun, and Sub-machine Gun medals. Sailed for duty overseas in July, 1944. Died December 23, 1944, in action in Belgium.

CLAUDE AARON PERSON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hastings, Jefferson County. Mrs. Clochel Y. Person, Wife, Duncan, Oklahoma. Born September 26, 1921. Enlisted November 1, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; several Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart; a second Air Medal and the Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from Hastings High School. Member of Baptist Church. Engaged in farming before enlistment. Entered Civilian Pilot Training at Lawton, Oklahoma, September 1, 1942. Sailed for duty overseas on March 1, 1943. Served as Liaison Pilot with the 41st Field Artillery, in the North African Campaign, in the Sicilian Campaign, and at Anzio Beachhead in Italy. Completed more than one hundred missions over enemy territory. Died May 31, 1944, in action at Anzio Beachhead, Italy.

BLAIN DEAN PHELPS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Beaver, Beaver County. Mr. and Mrs. M. O. Phelps, Parents, Beaver. Born October 29, 1923. Enlisted February 18, 1943. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated from Beaver High School in 1942, a leading athlete and a student of high standing. Died October 14, 1944, in action in France.

MARION PHIFER, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Marion P. Phifer, Parents, 2528 N.W. 12th St., Oklahoma City. Born January 16, 1921. Enlisted November 9, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Central High School, Oklahoma City; graduated from Oklahoma Military Academy, Claremore, in 1939; attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Member of Baptist Church. Employed in Douglas Aircraft Company, Los Angeles, California, before enlistment. Served as Navigator on B-24 Bomber. A letter from Deputy Commander, Army Air Forces, and Chief of Air Staff, stated in part: Lieutenant Marion Phifer, Jr., "rapidly developed into a skillful aerial navigator and comrades, who respected his ability, feel that they have lost a brave and loyal friend." Died October 7, 1944, in action in Germany.

WILLIE BROWN PRICE, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Sayre, Beckham County. Mrs. Rachel Price, Mother, Sayre. Born September 2, 1918. Enlisted November 13, 1942. Decorations: Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Sayre High School in 1937. Awarded Marksman-ship Medal. Received Unit Commendation distributed to Officers and Enlisted Men, 10th Armored Division. Died December 19, 1944, in action in Belgium.



JACK PERSHING RAINES, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Sapulpa, Creek County. Mrs. Mamie I. Raines, Mother, 711 South Walnut St., Sapulpa. Born August 30, 1917. Enlisted April 2, 1943. Decorations: Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Sapulpa public schools. Member of Seventh Day Adventist Church. Died September 15, 1944, in action in Northern Italy.

DEWEY REED, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Keota, Haskell County. Mrs. Ebbie Brown, Mother, Rte. 3, Keota. Born August 3, 1920. Enlisted April 19, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Keota High School. Member of Free Will Baptist Church. Served as Paratrooper, Airborne Command. Died April 12, 1945, in action on Negros Island, Philippine Islands.

JOHN THOMAS RESLER, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mr. and Mrs. John C. Resler, Parents, 621 West 3d St., Stillwater. Born August 17, 1920. Enlisted February 25, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously. Graduated from Oklahoma Military Academy, Claremore, in 1940. Attended (into Senior year) Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Served overseas eighteen months in Third Armored Division, First Army. The Citation with the Bronze Star Medal in describing the attack (April 17, 1945) on Thurland, Germany, during which one of his tank crew was shot, stated in part: "Lieutenant Resler with utter disregard for his own personal safety went to his aid in spite of heavy small arms and bazooka fire. As he reached the man's side, he was fired on by several snipers and mortally wounded." Died April 17, 1945, in action near Dessau, Thurland, Germany.

MERLE LAVERN RICHARDSON, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Dewar, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Edith Ethel Hopper, Mother, Dewar. Born May 21, 1922. Enlisted November 22, 1942. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; Bronze Star Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Attended Junior High School at Enid, Oklahoma. Served in "Rail Splitters" Combat Unit, Field Artillery. Wounded in action November 18, 1944, during Rhineland Campaign. Died February 26, 1945, in action at Matzerath, Germany.

O. B. RICHARDSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Coleman, Johnston County. Mrs. Levina Richardson, Mother, Rte. 1, Coleman. Born May 17, 1921. Enlisted September 14, 1942. Decorations: two Battle Participation Stars; Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from public school at Milburn, Oklahoma, in May, 1939. Served in 85th Mountain Infantry Regiment, Tenth Mountain Division. Died April 14, 1945, in action in Northern Italy.

LEWIS ELMER RICHEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Helen Richey, Wife, 910 West York, Enid. Born October 28, 1922. Enlisted December 28, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Enid High School in May, 1940. Member of First Baptist Church. Died February 10, 1945, in action in Manila, Philippine Islands.

ERNEST RAYMOND RICHTER, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mr. and Mrs. F. L. Richter, Parents, Enid. Born August 10, 1923. Enlisted July 1, 1942. Decoration: Air Medal. Graduated from Enid High School. Member of Christian Missionary Alliance Church. Served as Tail Gunner on Bomber. Died May 19, 1944, in action over Germany.

FRANK JUNIOR RIDDLE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Wynona, Osage County. Mrs. Leona D. Marler, Mother, Wynona. Born September 18, 1920. Enlisted October 16, 1940. Attended schools at Wynona and Kaw, Oklahoma. Member of Catholic Church. Served in Tank Destroyer Battalion, 45th Division. Died April 11, 1945, in action in Munich, Germany.

HARRY ANTHONY RIGGINS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Bernice Hickey Riggins, Wife, 117 N.W. 9th St., Oklahoma City. Born February 3, 1914. Enlisted April 27, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended St. Joseph's High School, and Business School in Oklahoma City. Member of Roman Catholic Church. Awarded Marksmanship Medal. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1944. Died November 23, 1944, in action near Lohr, France.

WILLIAM MELVIN RILEY, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Binger, Caddo County. Mrs. Leona M. Smith, Mother, Binger. Born August 18, 1923. Enlisted February 8, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of Church of God. Died July 13, 1944, in action southeast of Leghorn, Italy.

LOYAL GAYEL RITTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Guymon, Texas County. Mr. and Mrs. Evert J. Ritter, Parents, Rte. 2, Guymon. Born November 28, 1923. Enlisted February 1, 1943. Decorations; Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Guymon High School. Served in the 86th Infantry, Black Hawk Division, from February 9 to last of November, 1943; sailed for duty overseas and was attached to the 88th Infantry, Cloverleaf Division, that marched into Rome on June 4, 1944, making it the first liberated capital city of World War II. Died October 20, 1944, in action in Northern Italy.

RIVERS, RUBEN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tecumseh, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Lilian Rivers, Mother, Rte.

1, Tecumseh. Born October 31, 1919. Enlisted January 15, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended Dunbar High School, Shawnee, Oklahoma. Member of Colored Methodist Church. Served in 761st Tank Battalion, Third Army, recommended for Presidential Unit Citation for drive to initial objective against enemy taken November 20, 1944. The Citation with the Silver Star stated in part concerning the attack against the enemy on November 7, 1944, when a road block was encountered which held up the advance: "With utter disregard for his own personal safety, Sergeant Rivers dismounted from his tank in the face of directed enemy fire, attached a cable to the road block, and had it removed from the road, thus permitting the combat team to proceed." His Commanding Officer made the following statement in a letter: "He did his duty splendidly and was loved and admired by all. We will not forget." Died November 19, 1944, in action during the attack on Guebling, France.

ARTHUR MONROE SANDERS, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. J. L. Sanders, Father, 1129 N.E. 9th St., Oklahoma City. Born July 11, 1914. Enlisted January 16, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Lone Star grade school, Washita County, in 1928; from High School, Custer City, in 1933; and from Panhandle A. & M. College (B.A. degree), Goodwell, Oklahoma, in 1938. Member of Christian Church. Received training in Philippine Islands. Taken prisoner by the Japanese on April 9, 1942; was on the Bataan Death March; served time in Cabanatuan Prison Camp. Died October 24, 1944, en route to China on Japanese ship sunk by American forces in China Sea.

JOSEPH PATRICK SCHULTE, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Mildred J. Schulte, Wife, 616 West 12th St., Okmulgee. Born May 12, 1918. Enlisted October 30, 1942. Decoration: Air Medal. Graduated from St. Joseph's High School, Okmulgee, in 1937. Member of First Baptist Church. Died December 20, 1944, in action in Italy.

ARNOLD SMITH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mr. and Mrs. D. T. Smith, Parents, 301 South Elm, Nowata. Born March 22, 1922. Enlisted November, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended school (9th grade) in Beaver, Kentucky. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in Glider Infantry, "All American" Airborne Division, in the North African and the Italian campaigns, having sailed for overseas duty in April, 1943. His Commanding Officer wrote in a letter, in part: "Private First Class Smith made many a dull evening bright with his 'hillbilly' songs and twanging guitar. He was a good natured, well liked friend but more than that he was courageously, devoted to duty and fought with the tenacious spirit of a



wildcat. Such men are rare and your son's friends will never forget him." Died June 7, 1944, in action in France.

JOSEPH BERTRAM STONE, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Apache, Caddo County. Mr. and Mrs. Charles Stone, Parents, Apache. Born February 1, 1922. Enlisted June 12, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Clusters. Graduated from Apache High School; and from Cameron State Agricultural School, Lawton, Oklahoma. Member of Christian Church. Active in Boy Scouts. Received wings and commission at Williams Field, Chandler, Arizona. Sailed for duty overseas in March, 1944. Completed more than fifty missions as Fighter Pilot of P-38, over enemy territory. Died August 24, 1944, in action south of Beauvais, France.

GEORGE AYRES TANNER, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Ardmore, Carter County. Mrs. Madge E. Tanner, Mother, 408 C St., S.W., Ardmore. Born February 28, 1921. Enlisted April 1, 1942. Decorations: two Unit Citations, September 12, 1944, and January 15, 1945; Distinguished Unit Citation Badge; Air Medal; four Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School, Eldorado, Kansas, in May, 1939. Member of Methodist Church, Eldorado. Served as Pilot of Bomber (Liberator). A letter from his Commanding Officer stated in part: "He was a courageous pilot who rapidly developed his skill by seriously and energetically applying himself to the execution of all orders. Possessed of high moral principals and a friendly, forthright manner he endeared himself to his comrades and was a popular officer in the group." Died July 2, 1944, in action on his forty-eighth mission, over Budapest, Hungary.

NOBLE EUGENE TAYLOR, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Fitzhugh, Pontotoc County. Joe T. Taylor, Father, Rte. 1, Fitzhugh. Born October 25, 1921. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Attended public schools in Pontotoc County. Served in the Medical Detachment. Died December 24, 1944, of wounds in Belgium.

GEORGE HAROLD VINCENT, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Depew, Creek County. George W. Vincent, Father, Depew. Born May 29, 1922. Enlisted September 10, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School, Claremore, Oklahoma, in 1940; attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Member of Methodist Church, Stillwater. After receiving his wings in January, 1944, served as instructor at Mather Field, California, and at Douglas, Arizona. Sailed for overseas duty in May, 1945. Died August 10, 1945, in action over Kyushu, Japan.

BENNIE RALPH WAGNER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sand Springs, Tulsa County. Mrs. Delora (Wagner) Bacon, Wife, Rte. 6, Tulsa 15. Born March 8, 1920. Enlisted April

2, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and the Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from Sand Springs High School in 1942. Served overseas two years; leader for a supply train for his company, Thirty-third Infantry Division. The Citation with the Silver Star stated in part: "Upon receiving the call for ammunition. Private Wagner who was the leader of the supply train, started immediately for the front lines. As the supply train reached an exposed section of the trail it was subjected to intense enemy machine gun fire, causing great confusion among the native carriers, who dropped their loads of ammunition and fled for cover. Realizing the urgency of his mission, Private Wagner, with great courage and utter disregard for his safety went forward with his load of ammunition toward the embattled company. . . ." Died June 15, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

SIDNEY GEORGE WALLS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Cameron, Le Flore County. Mrs. Jim S. Walls, Mother, Cameron. Born February 17, 1920. Enlisted July 15, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice; the Silver Star. Attended Cameron public schools. Member of Methodist Church. Died February 21, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

KENNETH ORVIL WELLS, Chief Pharmacist's Mate, U. S. Navy. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Doris Horn Wells, Wife, 411 West 46th Terrace, Kansas City 2, Missouri. Born February 22, 1918. Enlisted February 12, 1937. Died July 13, 1943, in line of duty aboard U.S.S. *Gwin* in Kula Gulf, Pacific area.

THOMAS A. WEST, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Carney, Lincoln County. Mr. and Mrs. Frank West, Parents, Carney. Born October 21, 1924. Enlisted July 6, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Carney High School in May, 1943. Active member (Life) in Boy Scouts. Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1944. Died July 15, 1944, in action in France.

REUBEN EUGENE WHEELLES, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Miami, Ottawa County. Mrs. Wilda C. Wheelles, Wife, 212 B St., N.E., Miami. Born June 23, 1910. Enlisted March 11, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School, Parsons, Kansas, in 1928. Member of First Methodist Church, Miami. Member of Masonic Lodge (32nd degree), Joplin Scottish Rite Consistory. Trained at Camp Buckner, North Carolina. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in European Theater of Operations from October, 1944. Died December 14, 1944, in action in Germany.

CHARLES D. ("Chuck") WHITAKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mr. and Mrs. Ira L. Whitaker, Parents, 1237 S. W. 24th St., Oklahoma City 9.

Born March 8, 1926. Enlisted August 23, 1944. Graduated from Shawnee High School in 1945. Outstanding in athletics; as football player, was "All Mid-state" fullback in 1943; and demonstrated unusual leadership and personality in school activities. Member of First Baptist Church. Died April 15, 1945, in action in Germany.

GRADY LAMBERT WHITE, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Arnett, Ellis County. L. W. White, Father, Rte. 3, Arnett. Born November 5, 1925. Enlisted August 30, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal. Graduated from Arnett High School in May, 1944. Lettered in athletics and awarded "All Around Boy Medal" in senior year. Member of Baptist Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died May 2, 1945, in action in Austria.

LESTER LAWRENCE WHITE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Warner, Muskogee County. Mrs. Ruby Mildred White, Wife, Warner. Born October 23, 1909. Enlisted April 22, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Completed eighth grade at Jaqua, Kansas, in 1924. Member of Goodland and St. Francis bands. Member of Jaqua Methodist Church. Served in European Theatre of Operations. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Commended for "performing his duties as rifleman with a task force which had the mission of opening and protecting the Neufchateau-Bastogne Road, so that supplies could be gotten through to the encircled troops in that sector." Died January 1, 1945, in action in Belgium.

SELDON T. WHITE, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Sasakwa, Seminole County. Mrs. Sallie E. White. Mother, 1101 West Wapanucka Ave., Sulphur. Born January 5, 1922. Enlisted January 10, 1940. Decorations: American Defense Service Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended High School at Spaulding, Oklahoma. Member of Missionary Baptist Church. Stationed with Marines at Shanghai, China, pre-Pearl Harbor. Served as Radio Operator with the Fourth Marines. Died July 7, 1943, in action on the beach of Palawan, Philippine Islands.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT WIEBE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Alva, Woods County. Mrs. Juanita Ada Wiebe, Wife, Milan, Missouri. Born May 6, 1908. Enlisted December 10, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools Woods County. Completed training at Fort Ord, California. Awarded Expert Rifleman and Machine Gun medals. Died April 24, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ROY WELDON WILEMAN, Pharmacist's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Altus, Jackson County. Mr. and Mrs. Roy T. Wileman, Parents, 1613 North Lee, Altus. Born



January 8, 1926. Enlisted June, 1943. Decorations: American Defense Medal; three Battle Participation Stars in Southwest Pacific Campaign; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Altus High School in 1943. Member of Methodist Church. Died July 30, 1945, in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Indianapolis* sunk by under-water explosions about 450 miles from Leyte, Philippine Islands, in Pacific Ocean.

ALVIN AMOS WILLIAMS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. William H. Williams, Father, 716 Choctaw, Bartlesville. Born October 4, 1921. Enlisted December 20, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools, Bartlesville. Member of Baptist Church. Died April 9, 1945, in action while covering the advance of squad against an enemy strong point on Negros, Philippine Islands.

CLIFFORD LEE WILLIAMS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Arapaho, Custer County. Mrs. Edith Williams, Mother, Arapaho. Born May 5, 1919. Enlisted in winter, 1941 (pre-Pearl Harbor). Member of Baptist Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died July 12, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

PARIS DOLA WILLIAMS, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Ardmore, Carter County. Mrs. Mamie Murphey, Mother, 918 West Broadway, Ardmore. Born August 26, 1920. Enlisted April 9, 1940. Attended Murray State School of Agriculture, Tishomingo, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Served aboard the U.S.S. *Pillsbury* in four major sea battles. Reported missing in action March 19, 1942. Died February 27, 1942, in action in the Indian Ocean off Java, Netherlands Indies.

DONALD MICHAEL WILLY, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Vinita, Craig County. Mr. and Mrs. Edward Willy, Parents, Rte. 3, Vinita. Born August 29, 1925. Enlisted October 25, 1943. Graduated from Sacred Heart Academy, Vinita, in May, 1943. Member of Catholic Church. Served in combat on Palua Islands, Pacific Ocean. Died May 22, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

LESTER EUGENE WILSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Shattuck, Ellis County. Mrs. Mary A. Wilson, Mother, Shattuck. Born November 19, 1911. Enlisted March 24, 1941. Decorations: Unit Citation; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Shattuck public schools. Member of Baptist Church. Served in 20th Engineer Combat Battalion cited for "courageous prosecution" of "extremely perilous tasks" in the invasion of France on June 6, 1944. Died November 3, 1944, in action in Germany.

JAMES HERBERT WINSLOW, Radioman, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Curtis, Woodward County. Mr. and Mrs. Bert Winslow, Parents, 161 North Walnut St., Baldwin Park, Cali-

fornia. Born February 12, 1920. Enlisted February 6, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School, Mooreland, Oklahoma, in May 1938. Member of Methodist Church. Attached to U.S.S. *Marblehead*, in Beach Defense Detachment, Fort Hughes, Philippine Islands, serving in the Manila Bay area when that station capitulated on May 6, 1942. Died May 6, 1942, in action at Fort Hughes, Philippine Islands.

GEORGE ALLEN WOMACK, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Sasakwa, Seminole County. Mrs. Mary Ellen Womack, Mother, Sasakwa. Born January 29, 1926. Enlisted June 29, 1943. Decoration: Air Medal. Attended Sasakwa public schools. Served as Gunner in Naval Air Operations, Third Fleet, in the Pacific. The Citation with the Air Medal awarded for participation "in aerial flight under fire, in operations against the enemy on the night of 14 November 1944, in the Western Pacific Ocean," in a Navy Liberator Search Plane, stated in part: "His courageous and steadfast manning of battle station throughout the hazardous tactics employed against the enemy materially contributed to the success of the mission." A letter from his Commanding Officer further stated: "In the time that your son was serving with our squadron his performance of duty was at all times outstanding." Died February 17, 1945, in action near the coast of Palawan, Philippine Islands.

RICHARD WOODFORK, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Linda Woodfork, Mother, 511 East King St., Tulsa. Born November 1, 1916. Enlisted February 19, 1943. Church Member. Died March 31, 1945, in action in Germany.

JOE RAIFORD WORTHLEY, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. H. T. Worthley, Parents, 340 Kennedy Building, Tulsa. Born June 9, 1920. Enlisted December 4, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; three Oak Leaf Clusters, Order of the Purple Heart; Distinguished Flying Cross awarded posthumously. Graduated from Tulsa Central High School; attended Oklahoma A.&M. College, Stillwater. Received wings and commission as Second Lieutenant at Columbus, Mississippi, on April 29, 1943. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1943, and was attached to the 303d Group, 358th Squadron ("Hells Angels"). Promoted to First Lieutenant in England. Completed twenty-six missions. Died May 24, 1944, in action as leader of the squadron on a major mission, during which his ship was shot down over the North Sea.

LYMAN MOORE, SR., EDGAR ALLEN MOORE, LYMAN  
MOORE, JR., HERBERT McCLAIN MOORE.

*By Robert L. Williams*

LYMAN MOORE, SR., was born in Sumpter County, in the western part of Alabama in 1837 and immigrated to the Indian Territory. He was of Creek Indian descent and received his education in Arkansas College at Fayetteville, Arkansas, attending here in about 1858. He married first Jenny Annesley, of Choctaw descent, a daughter of Gilbert Annesley, a white man, and his wife, Lettie, a Choctaw. Lyman Moore, Sr., and his first wife, Jenney Annesley Moore, had two children: a daughter, Ella Moore, who married a man by the name of James Barnett of Bokoshe who died at the age of seventy-five years; and a son, Frank Moore, who died near McAlester.

During the early 1860's Lyman Moore, Sr., traveled through the Indian country in the West trading with the Indians, buying furs and pelts. At that time his family operated a boarding house at Skullyville, at the Choctaw Agency. The boarding house was known as the Annesley Boarding House and Skullyville was then a flourishing place, taking its name from two Choctaw words "Iskvli Tamaha" meaning in English "Moneytown," the location where Choctaw tribal business was carried on and tribal annuities paid.

After the death of his first wife, Lyman Moore, Sr., lived in Van Buren, Arkansas, where the United States Court was then located. He acted as interpreter there from the close of the Civil War until the court was removed from Van Buren to Fort Smith, to which place he then removed. He spoke several different Indian languages.

On December 21, 1869, Lyman Moore, Sr., married as his second wife, Frances Eugenia McClain, at Skullyville, county seat of Skullyville County, where he owned a home and operated a general store and was County Clerk. Frances Eugenia McClain Moore, the second wife of Lyman Moore, Sr., was born on August 25, 1844, in Sumpter County, Alabama, the daughter of James and Susan McClain. James McClain was a Scot and Susan McClain before her marriage was Susan Moncrief and was of Choctaw and French descent.<sup>1</sup> James

<sup>1</sup> Mary Ann Moncrief was a sister of Susan Moncrief McClain and, therefore, was an aunt of Frances Eugenia McClain Moore. Mary Ann Moncrief married Robert McCarty who emigrated from Alabama and became a prominent citizen in Skullyville County, Choctaw Nation, West. Helen McCarty, daughter of Robert and Mary Ann (Moncrief) McCarty married Doctor Daniel Morris Hailey, a prominent



McClain brought his family to the Choctaw Nation and landed at the military post of Fort Coffee on the Arkansas River near Fort Smith and located on the Poteau River, eastern part of the Choctaw Nation, prior to 1848. On account of living conditions being so unsettled and disturbing they moved back to Alabama and later returned and built a home on the Poteau River. They owned Negro slaves, as did many Indian families of that day. When the McClains landed at Fort Coffee there was an epidemic of cholera and one sister and an infant died of that disease. Frances Eugenia McClain Moore received her education at the school for girls and boys at Cane Hill, Arkansas. Her husband, Lyman Moore, Sr., died on December 11, 1881, and she died on January 31, 1933. To this union were born the following children: Edgar Allen, Lyman (Jr.), Herbert McClain, Gertrude, Louis Oliver, Napoleon B., and Lena Belle.

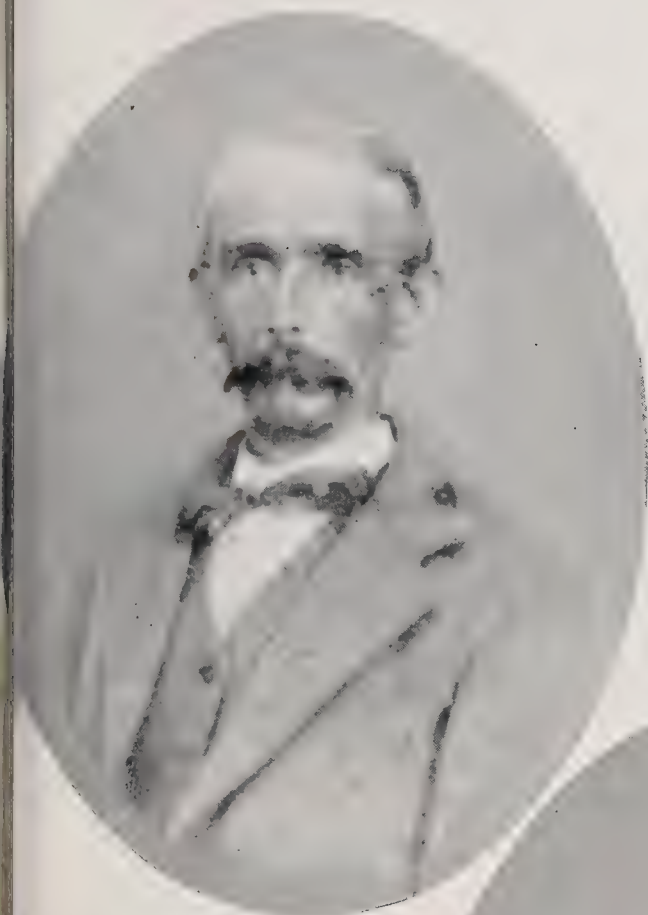
EDGAR ALLEN MOORE, son of Lyman Moore, Sr., and his second wife was born at Skullyville on January 7, 1873, and received his education at Spencer Academy, Choctaw Nation; at Kemper Military Academy, Boonville, Missouri, and at Roanoke College, Salem, Virginia.<sup>2</sup> On January 7, 1897, he was married to Miss Jessie Ainsworth, daughter of Thomas D. Ainsworth (descended from the Brashers-Juzan family of Choctaw French descent) and his wife, Martha Ann Ainsworth.

Edgar Allen Moore was elected a member of the Choctaw Council in 1898 and again in 1900, serving until he was elected County Judge of Skullyville County in 1902. Two years later (1904) he was again elected member of the Choctaw Council and was serving in this position in 1906, at the close of the Choctaw government under an Act of Congress. Mr. Moore was a delegate to the Choctaw Convention at Goodland in 1934, at which time he was appointed a member of the Choctaw Advisory Council from LeFlore County with the approval of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs and continued in such capacity throughout the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Oklahoma State Legislature from LeFlore County in 1907-08, was County Commissioner in said County in 1935 and served two years, and was Chairman of the Democratic Central Committee for six years. He was a Mason, Blue Lodge, Scottish Rite and Shrine, and a member of the Episcopal Church. He was successful as a farmer and as a businessman generally. He died on January 7, 1945, and is survived by his wife and the following children: Pauline, Alvin, Southard, and Ainsworth.

---

citizen of McAlester, for whom Haileyville, Oklahoma, was named.—Robert L. Williams, "Dr. Daniel Morris Hailey, 1841-1919," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XVIII, No. 3 (September, 1940), p. 216; Muriel H. Wright, "Additional Notes on Perryville, Choctaw Nation," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. VIII, No. 2 (June, 1930), p. 148.

<sup>2</sup> D. C. Gideon, *History of Indian Territory* (New York and Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company, 1901), biography "Hon. Edgar A. Moore," pp. 773-4.



LYMAN MOORE, Sr.



FRANCIS McCLAIN MOORE



EDGAR ALLEN MOORE

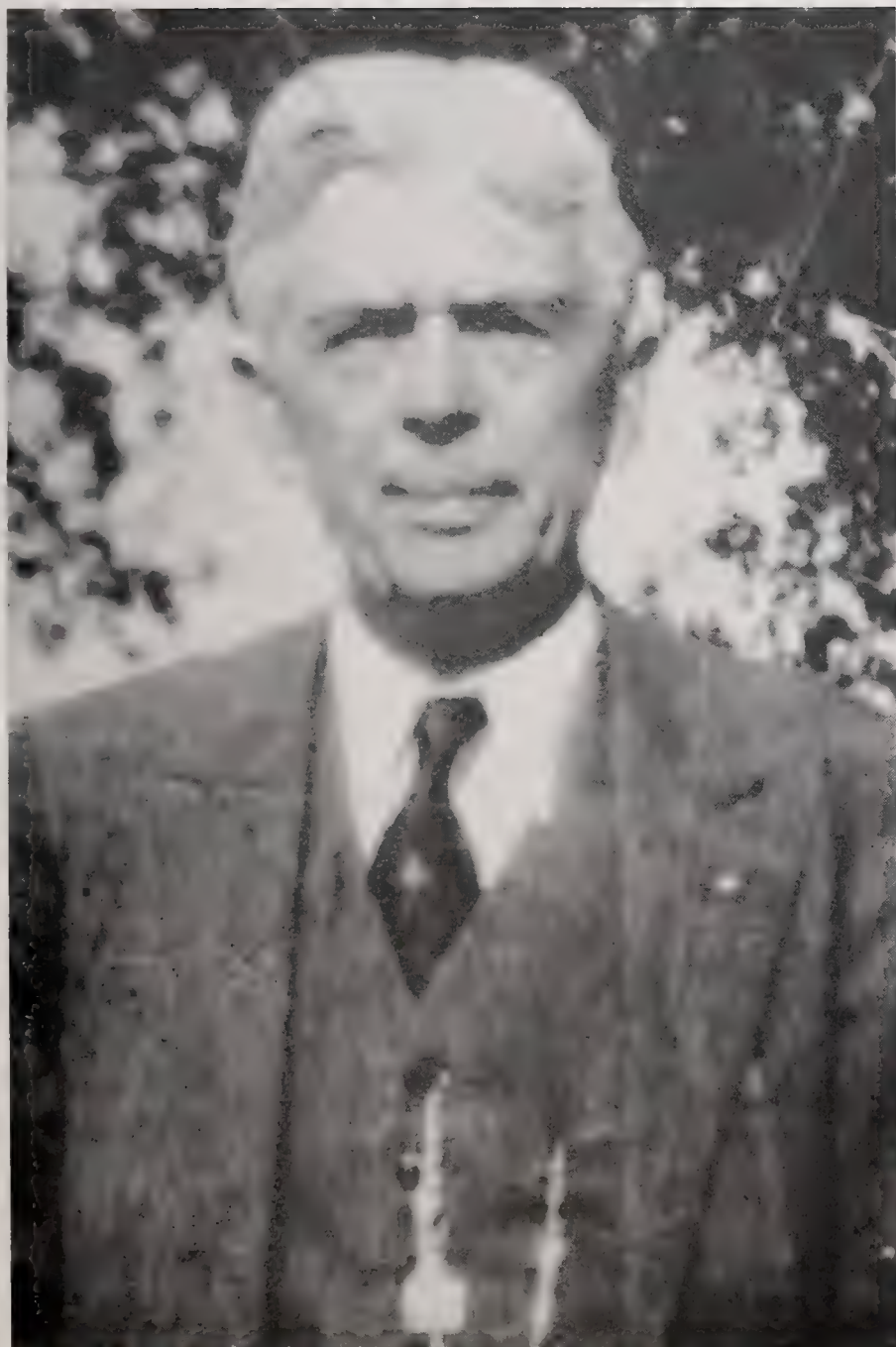


HERBERT McCLAIN MOORE



COLEMAN E. NELSON





LYMAN MOORE, Jr.



LYMAN MOORE, JR., son of said Lyman Moore, Sr., and his said second wife, was born at Skullyville on October 23, 1874, and married Ida McCurtain in June, 1899, the daughter of the late Principal Chief Jack McCurtain and his wife, Jane Frances (Austin) McCurtain.<sup>3</sup> Mr. and Mrs. Lyman Moore, Jr., were the parents of the following children: Ethan Allen Moore, Ft. Smith, Arkansas; Jessie Irene Moore who married Lloyd Barker, Oklahoma City; Frances Eugenia Moore, wife of Dr. C. W. Moore, Stillwater, Oklahoma, who have one child, George Clifford Moore.

Lyman Moore, Jr., was County Clerk and Treasurer of Skullyville County, Choctaw Nation, before Oklahoma became a State. He served as Vice-President of the First National Bank of Spiro and at the organization of The Farmers State Bank of Spiro in 1920, he became its President, said bank having absorbed the said First National Bank. He is a Mason, Blue Lodge and a Shriner. He was for many years an active businessman, banker and farmer living at Spiro, but is now retired from active work.

HERBERT McCLAIN MOORE, son of Lyman Moore, Sr., and Frances McClain Moore, was born at Skullyville, on July 2, 1878, and married Miss Lena McCurtain, a daughter of Principal Chief Green McCurtain<sup>4</sup> and his wife, Katie (Springs) McCurtain, who was the daughter of John Springs and Sally (Anderson) Springs. Herbert McClain Moore and his wife, Lena McCurtain Springs, were the parents of the following children: Corinne who married O. T. Rabon, Pastor of the Baptist Church at Kinta, Oklahoma; Inez (Mrs. Von Deran) of Fort Wayne, Indiana; Betty (Mrs. John Ward) of Stigler, Oklahoma; and Herbert McClain Moore, Jr., who married Nine Buchanan, now a teacher in the Alice Robertson Junior High School at Muskogee.

Herbert McClain Moore served as County Clerk and Treasurer of San Bois County under the Choctaw government, and was Deputy

---

<sup>3</sup> Coleman Enoch Nelson, born in Mississippi, came to the Choctaw Nation with the removal in the 1830's. Jack McCurtain, Edmund McCurtain, and Green McCurtain, all three of whom (each in turn) served as Principal Chief of the Choctaw Nation, were nephews of Coleman Nelson. He was Captain of Company G. 1st Regiment, Choctaw Mounted Rifles (Cavalry), Confederate States Army. His name appears on a petition dated Fort McCulloch, June 21, 1862, to the Secretary of War from the Officers of the Indian Regiment in the service of the Confederate States requesting the appointment of Colonel Sampson Folsom of the 1st Choctaw Regiment as Brigadier General in the Confederate States Army.

Coleman E. Nelson was a Methodist minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and served as supply in Kiamichi Charge of the Indian Mission Conference in 1873-4 and 1874-5, and again on the same Kiamichi Charge in 1886-7 in conjunction with G. Nelson. Nelson post office in the Choctaw Nation was named for this prominent Choctaw family.

For reference to Coleman Enoch Nelson, see H. F. O'Beirne, *Leaders and Leading Men of the Indian Territory* (Chicago: American Publishers' Association, 1891), pp. 169-70.

<sup>4</sup> See footnote 3, *supra*.



United States Marshall at McCurtain, and Land Appraiser in the Indian service under Gabe Parker, Superintendent of the Five Civilized Tribes, in 1917-18. Mr. Moore was a member of the Fourth State Legislature (1913) from Haskell County, and subsequently served as Bailiff of the United States District Court at Muskogee for our fifteen years. He was a Mason and a member of the Methodist Church. He died on December 3, 1943, and at his request was buried in the old Skullyville Cemetery near Spiro, Oklahoma.

Gertrude Moore Bowman, daughter of Lyman Moore, Sr., and his second wife, Frances McClain Moore, married Edward S. Bowman who died in 1906 at Oak Lodge (formerly Skullyville). Mrs. Bowman now resides at Spiro, Oklahoma. She and her husband were parents of the following children: Edwards S. Bowman, Dallas, Texas; Mrs. Lee Manke, Spiro; and Mrs. Dave Holoway, McAlester, Oklahoma.

Louis Oliver Moore, son of Lyman Moore, Sr., and his said second wife, died in 1903.

Napoleon B. Moore, son of Lyman Moore, Sr., and his second wife, born at Oak Lodge (formerly Skullyville) on March 11, 1880, was married to Mrs. Mary Lowthers, long ago separated. He now resides at Kansas City, Missouri.

Lena Belle Moore, daughter of Lyman Moore, Sr., and his second wife, Frances McClain Moore, married R. V. Smith of Spiro. Their son, Major Lewis V. Smith, has served with the American occupation forces in Austria, and their daughter, Mrs. James P. Crow, resides in Oklahoma City.

## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

INDEX PUBLISHED FOR *The Chronicles*, VOLUME XXIV (1946)

Upon request addressed to the Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City 5, Oklahoma, members of the Oklahoma Historical Society and libraries receiving *The Chronicles* can secure the published Index for Volume XXIV, 1946, compiled by Mrs. Rella Looney, Clerk Archivist.

---

SILVER SERVICE SET FROM THE U.S.S. *Oklahoma* TO BE ON EXHIBIT  
IN THE MUSEUM IN THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The silver service set from the U.S.S. *Oklahoma* has been received from the Navy Department for exhibit in the Museum of the Oklahoma Historical Society, through the efforts of Mrs. John R. Williams, Chairman, and Judge Robert A. Hefner and Doctor Charles Evans, members of the special committee appointed by Judge Robert L. Williams, President of the Board of Directors, to find out what became of the silver service set from the U.S.S. *Oklahoma* sunk at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941.<sup>1</sup> Upon investigation, it was learned that the silver set was removed from the great battleship before December, 1941, and stored as "strip-ship" material at the Puget Sound Naval Shipyard, Bremerton, Washington, from which place it was recently sent to the Historical Society.

This beautiful silver service will be one of the most unique and interesting exhibits in the Museum. The set consisting of more than twenty-seven pieces specially designed and decorated with Oklahoma historical scenes and motifs, under the direction of Walter Dean of Oklahoma City, was made to order by Gorham Silversmiths, an appropriation of \$7,500 having been provided for the purpose by the Fourth State Legislature in 1913. In behalf of the State, Governor Lee Cruce, Benjamin F. Harrison, Secretary of State, and Robert Dunlop, State Treasurer were authorized under the act of the Legislature to select, purchase and present the silver service to the Battleship *Oklahoma* at the time it was commissioned in the U. S. Navy.<sup>2</sup> The *Oklahoma* was christened by Miss Lorena Cruce, daughter of Governor Cruce, on March 23, 1914, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Minutes of the Board of Directors published in *The Chronicles*, Vol. XXIV, No. 2 (Summer, 1946), p. 245.

<sup>2</sup> State of Oklahoma, *Session Laws of 1913*, pp. 312-13.

<sup>3</sup> "The U. S. S. *Oklahoma* and Its Flag," *The Chronicles*, Vol. XXIII, No. 1 (Spring, 1945), pp. 73-4.

## LIFE MEMBERS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Oklahoma Historical Society presents the names of its Life Members on the records at this time and, also, its Honorary and Corresponding Members, as follows:

## LIFE MEMBERS:

Mrs. E. P. Allen,  
6602 Trenton,  
Nichols Hills,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Mrs. Mary Alverson,  
318 West Paden,  
Blackwell, Okla.

Mrs. Mary Locke Archer,  
Antlers, Okla.

Mrs. B. J. Badger,  
620 So. Okmulgee Ave.,  
Okmulgee, Okla.

Ray E. Basore,  
1725 NW 34th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Henry B. Bass,  
Bass Building,  
Enid, Okla.

Judge Wayne W. Bayless,  
Justice Supreme Court,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

Requa Bell,  
316 Greenwood Ave.,  
Jenkintown, Pa.

James E. Berry,  
Lt. Governor of Okla.  
Stillwater, Okla.

Dewey Bickel,  
225 West Wabash St.,  
Enid, Okla.

Frank R. Billingslea,  
927 McBirney Bldg.,  
Tulsa 3, Okla.

F. W. Bird,  
Poteau, Okla.

Luther Bohanon,  
837 NW 41st St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Mrs. W. C. Bolling,  
Davis, Okla.

S. C. Boswell,  
Ada, Okla.

Judge Fred P. Branson,  
Muskogee, Okla.

Eugene S. Briggs, President,  
Phillips University,  
Enid, Okla.

Loren N. Brown, President,  
Northern Okla. Jr. College,  
Tonkawa, Okla.

Mrs. Virgil Browne,  
Route 3,  
Edmond, Okla.

Mrs. J. Garfield Buell,  
Box 1565,  
Tulsa, Okla.

J. Garfield Buell,  
Box 1565,  
Tulsa, Okla.

Judge Orel Busbv,  
209 American Bldg.,  
Ada, Okla.

Mrs. O. H. Cafky,  
Forgan, Okla.

Judge Harry Campbell,  
1443 South Norfolk,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

John G. Catlett,  
2626 South St. Louis,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Mrs. Margaret A. Chaney,  
614 North Pottinger,  
Shawnee, Okla.

Dr. B. B. Chapman,  
Okla. A. & M. College,  
Stillwater, Okla.

Ben T. Childers,  
Capitol Office Bldg.,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

Paul Clapper,  
Box 1376,  
Muskogee, Okla.

Mrs. Ella D. Classen,  
301 Terminal Bldg.,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.



John K. Cleary,  
Box 187,  
Ponca City, Okla.

Dr. Fred S. Clinton,  
230 East Woodward Blvd.,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Lee Clinton,  
1322 South Guthrie,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

T. P. Clonts,  
507-8 Equity Bldg.  
Muskogee, Okla.

Mrs. Laura Clubb,  
Kaw City, Okla.

Ben H. Colbert,  
1220 South Main St.,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Walter Colbert, Sr.,  
550 South Lahoma,  
Norman, Okla.

Redmond S. Cole,  
Box 92,  
Tulsa, Okla.

Mrs. George C. Conger,  
208 NW 19th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. Czarina C. Conlan,  
805 NE 20th St.,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

Fred S. Cook,  
Suite 314-316 Hotel Tulsa,  
Tulsa, Okla.

Thomas G. Cook,  
Buffalo, Okla.

Tom Cooper,  
2516 First Nat. Bldg.,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Bertha Benton Corbin,  
209 East Brooks St.,  
Norman, Okla.

Dr. G. L. Cross, President,  
University of Oklahoma  
Norman, Okla.

Dr. Edward Everett Dale,  
University of Oklahoma,  
Norman, Okla.

Mrs. J. R. Dale,  
Secretary Okla. Library Com.,  
Capitol Station,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

J. F. Darby,  
402 North 17th St.,  
Muskogee, Okla.

Mrs. A. E. Davenport,  
507 N. W. 40th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. B. F. Davis,  
Wewoka, Okla.

Carroll M. Davis,  
Lone Wolf, Okla.

Joe Davis,  
1528 Street Northern,  
Pueblo, Colo.

Malcolm C. Davis,  
Capitol Station Box 3036,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

W. A. Delaney, Jr.,  
Ada, Okla.

Mrs. J. M. Denby,  
Carter, Okla.

Walter Frederick Dickinson,  
Box 28,  
Jerico, N. Y.

Mrs. Bonnie M. Doss,  
711 NW 29th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle,  
134 NW 18th St.,  
Oklahoma City, 3, Okla.

J. B. Dudley,  
1501 APCO Tower,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Rev. J. B. Ediger,  
Box 297  
Buhler, Kan.

Mrs. Annette B. Ehler,  
Hennessey, Okla.

John Embry,  
3827 Classen,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Ira Eppler,  
3828 W. Orchard St.,  
Seattle 6, Washington

Mrs. Bennettie N. Fink,  
717 Jackson,  
Perry, Okla.

Roy Franklin Fischer,  
428 West Eufaula,  
Norman, Okla.

L. S. Fisher,  
Woodward, Okla.

F. B. Fite, Jr.,  
231—40th Ave., North,  
Seattle, Washington

Olney F. Flynn,  
1751 East 30th St.,  
Tulsa, Okla.

Streeter B. Flynn,  
735 First National Bldg.,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Mrs. Carolyn Thomas Foreman,  
1419 West Okmulgee Ave.,  
Muskogee, Okla.

Dr. Grant Foreman,  
1419 West Okmulgee Ave.,  
Muskogee, Okla.

George R. Forsyth,  
601 NW 19th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

T. Jack Foster,  
515 So. Miller Blvd.,  
Norman, Okla.

Wirt Franklin,  
Box 966,  
Ardmore, Okla.

Dr. Roy Gittinger,  
University of Oklahoma,  
Norman, Okla.

C. B. Goddard,  
Box 58,  
Ardmore, Okla.

George M. Green,  
1107 NW 19th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Dr. William E. Grisso,  
Box 1240,  
Seminole, Okla.

Levi B. Gritts,  
1629 East Brdy.,  
Muskogee, Okla.

Elmer Hale,  
McAlester, Okla.

Erle P. Halliburton,  
Duncan, Okla.

Mrs. F. B. Hancock,  
1001 NW 37th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

J. W. Hannah,  
First Nat. Bank,  
Brownsville, Texas.

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour,  
Central State College,  
Edmond, Okla.

A. J. Hardy,  
122 B Street, S.W.,  
Ardmore, Okla.

Mrs. Ben F. Harrison,  
1018 East Main St.,  
Holdenville, Okla.

Thomas J. Harrison,  
Pryor, Okla.

Kent B. Hayes,  
First National Bank,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Mrs. Alice Beitman Heaney,  
101 NE 3d St.,  
Oklahoma City 4, Okla.

Judge Robert A. Hefner,  
201 W. 14th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. Eva Johnson Hefner,  
201 NW 14th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Robert A. Hefner, Jr.,  
Evansville, Indiana.

Robert A. Hefner, III,  
Los Angeles, Calif.

William J. Hefner,  
201 NW 14th St.  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. Ethel Dunn Herndon  
1120 Woodward Blvd.,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

J. H. Hill  
1633 East 22d St.,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Gen Roy Hoffman,  
1st National Bldg.,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Lawrence S. Holmboe  
211 NW 4th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. Mabel Carrico Holtzschue,  
3010 North Harvey,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Thos. J. Horsley,  
Box 1059,  
Wewoka, Okla.

Dr. John C. Hubbard,  
1501 NE 11th St.,  
Oklahoma City 4, Okla.

Col. Patrick J. Hurley,  
Santa Fe, New Mexico

Mrs. W. R. Ingram,  
Box 994,  
Healdton, Okla.

Roy M. Johnson,  
Ardmore, Okla.

J. N. Kagey,  
Seneca Indian School,  
Wyandotte, Okla.

John H. Kane,  
Box 919,  
Bartlesville, Okla.

M. E. Kaniss,  
1118—35th Ave., North,  
St. Petersburg, Fla.

R. W. Kellough,  
1601 South Madison,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Mrs. Emma B. Kennedy,  
Box 786,  
Okemah, Okla.

Hon. Robert S. Kerr,  
327 NW 18th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Miss Ella A. Ketcham,  
228 NW 9th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Gen. William S. Key,  
340 Key Building,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Clifford B. Kimberly,  
901 Nat. Fid. Life Ins. Bldg.,  
Kansas City, Mo.

Dr. Oscar A. Kinchen,  
Texas Technological College,  
Lubbock, Texas.

Mrs. Jimmie M. Kirby,  
Jerico, Texas.

C. H. Lamb  
412 North Rosedale,  
Tulsa 6, Okla.

Pierce Larkin,  
1440 S. Norfolk,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

James A. Lathim, Jr.,  
418 South 15th St.,  
Muskogee, Okla.

C. M. Lawrence,  
Holdenville, Okla.

Dr. Anna Lewis,  
Okla. College for Women,  
Chickasha, Okla.

Frank W. Lewis,  
1002 East Hobson St.,  
Sapulpa, Okla.

William C. Liedtke,  
Box 661,  
Tulsa, Okla.

Herbert K. Lininger,  
1815 NW 18th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

W. H. Lininger,  
2337 Park Place,  
Evanston, Ill.

Quintin Little,  
Box 179,  
Ardmore, Okla.

Mrs. Sudie McAlester Locke,  
North McAlester Station,  
McAlester, Okla.

Joseph Claude Looney,  
Box 805,  
Wewoka, Okla.

Lee T. Low,  
Denison, Texas.

George S. Lowrey,  
Woodward, Okla.

Mrs. Blanche Lucas,  
Ponca City, Okla.

Walter A. Lybrand,  
Braniff Bldg.,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Thomas D. Lyons,  
Room 430, State Capitol  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

Mrs. W. B. McAlester,  
428 West Washington Ave.,  
McAlester, Okla.



Mrs. J. H. McBirney,  
1414 So. Galveston,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Mrs. H. Y. McBride,  
2515 Quarry Road,  
Austin 21, Texas.

Mrs. Kate McClendon,  
Box 245,  
McAlester, Okla.

Hayes McCoy,  
Bartlesville, Okla.

Susan Pelter McGreevy,  
Carmen, Okla.

Gen. Charles E. McPherrren,  
1220 NW 20th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Alger Melton,  
Chickasha, Okla.

J. Bartley Milam,  
Box 760,  
Claremore, Okla.

Dr. Chapman J. Milling,  
915 Belt Line Blvd.,  
Columbia 39, S.C.

George W. Moncrief,  
Canadian, Okla.

Guy R. Moore,  
Camas Valley, Oregon

Mrs. Jessie Randolph Moore,  
Route 1,  
Wayne, Okla.

C. E. Morgan,  
419 South Grand,  
Okmulgee, Okla.

Prof. Ohland Morton,  
308 West Stubbs,  
Edinburg, Texas.

H. S. Nakdimen,  
City National Bank,  
Ft. Smith, Ark.

Mrs. Blanche B. Neal,  
513 Johnstone Ave.,  
Bartlesville, Okla.

Prof. L. B. Nice,  
5725 Harper Ave.,  
Chicago 37, Ill.

W. S. Noble,  
2519 Gulf Bldg.,  
Houston, Texas.

Dr. I. B. Oldham,  
Muskogee, Okla.

J. M. Owen,  
609 NW 14th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Gabe E. Parker,  
Winnebago Agency,  
Winnebago, Nebr.

Rees F. Parry,  
609 NW 3d St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Major Moss Patterson,  
6803 NW Grand Blvd.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Mrs. Nathan R. Patterson,  
1223 East 27th St.,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Lee R. Payne,  
Box 1144,  
Tulsa, Okla.

Mrs. A. E. Perry,  
729 NW 16th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. James I. Phelps,  
Skirvin Tower Hotel,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Judge Orie L. Phillips,  
Federal Bldg.,  
Denver, Colo.

Philip R. Phillips,  
Box 459,  
Bartlesville, Okla.

Waite Phillips,  
10659 Bellagio Road, Bel-Air,  
Los Angeles 24, Calif.

David D. Price,  
3400 No. Harvey Parkway,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Prentiss Price, Jr.,  
Rogersville, Tenn.

Alvin Richards,  
Box 271,  
Tulsa, Okla.

Mrs. John Riehl,  
311 West Bridge,  
Blackwell, Okla.

Miss Una Lee Roberts,  
1022 NE 19th St.,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

John Rogers,  
3727 So. Xanthus,  
Tulsa 5, Okla.

Col. Ross H. Routh,  
1804 NW 19th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Dr. W. T. Shafer,  
2130 NW 20th St.,  
Oklahoma City 7, Okla.

Thomas F. Shea,  
504 Atlas Bldg.,  
Tulsa 3, Okla.

George H. Shirk,  
626 NE 16th St.,  
Oklahoma City 4, Okla.

John W. Shleppey,  
1911 East 17th Place,  
Tulsa 4, Okla.

Miss Minnie Shockley,  
Northwestern State College,  
Alva, Okla.

R. W. Simpson,  
First Nat. Bank,  
Ada, Okla.

Harry F. Sinclair,  
630 Fifth Avenue,  
New York, N. Y.

E. H. Skinner,  
6340 Walnut,  
Kansas City 5, Mo.

Miss Golda Barbara Slief,  
707 NE 16th St.,  
Oklahoma City 4, Okla.

Mrs. William M. Smartt,  
Woodmont Blvd.,  
Nashville 5, Tenn.

Solon W. Smith,  
1505 Wilshire Blvd.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Mrs. N. Bert Smith,  
517 NW 42d St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. Leslie B. Speakman,  
310 So. Independence,  
Sapulpa, Okla.

Nipo Strongheart,  
Box 211, Hollywood Sta.,  
Los Angeles, Calif.

Charles R. Taylor,  
4938 East 3d St.,  
Tulsa, Okla.

John I. Taylor,  
Rt. 3, Box 61,  
Mountain View, Okla.

J. M. Taylor,  
Perry, Okla.

Mary E. Thoburn,  
Santa Fe., N. Mex.

George E. Tinker,  
Duncan Hotel,  
Pawhuska, Okla.

Raymond A. Tolbert,  
1328 NW 20th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Mrs. Daisy Turner,  
Washington, Okla.

Mrs. C. J. Turpin,  
1219 Classen Blvd.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

R. A. Vose,  
436 NW 14th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. L. M. Voss,  
Box 917,  
Oklahoma City, Okla.

Don W. Walker,  
102 Garst Bldg.,  
Sapulpa, Okla.

S. E. Wallen,  
Vinita, Okla.

Dr. Morris L. Wardell,  
University of Oklahoma,  
Norman, Okla.

David M. Warren,  
Box 428,  
Panhandle, Texas.

Frank L. Warren,  
Holdenville, Okla.

Mrs. Kib H. Warren,  
102 West Midland St.,  
Shawnee, Okla.

Ray O. Weems,  
2052 NW 21st St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Louis Haines Wentz,  
Drawer # 111,  
Ponca City, Okla.

Mrs. Hoyetta North White,  
620 NW 14th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Dr. C. P. Wickmiller,  
Kingfisher, Okla.

Judge Robert L. Williams,  
Bryan Hotel,  
Durant, Okla.

Dr. L. S. Willour,  
3d & Seminole,  
McAlester, Okla.

Mrs. C. R. Wise,  
1940 Forest Park Blvd.,  
Ft. Worth, Texas.

Capt. Thomas H. Wren,  
Okemah, Okla.

Muriel H. Wright,  
716 NE 14th St.,  
Oklahoma City, Okla.

C. J. Wrightsman,  
Waggoner Bldg.,  
Ft. Worth, Texas.

Mrs. Jeanne Thoburn Wyss,  
Box 741,  
Santa Fe, N. Mex.

#### HONORARY AND CORRESPONDING MEMBERS:

Issac H. Athey,  
5603 W. 63rd St.,  
Chicago, Ill.

William E. Baker,  
Boise City, Okla.

Dr. Eugene C. Barker,  
University of Texas,  
Austin, Texas.

Dr. Herbert E. Bolton,  
University of California,  
Berkeley, Calif.

Clarence Brain,  
604 NW 17th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

O. E. Brewster,  
Box 145,  
Crescent, Okla.

Dr. Solon J. Buck,  
6645 Barr Road,  
Washington 16, D. C.

Rt. Rev. Thomas Casady,  
608 NE 18th St.,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

Holmes Colbert,  
126 W. Mountain St.,  
Las Cruces, N. Mex.

Mrs. Ralph K. Day,  
211 Aldrich Road,  
Columbus, Ohio.

Dr. Urban de Hasque,  
Manchester, Okla.

Rt. Rev. Gustave Depreitere,  
Box 1003,  
Oklahoma City 1, Okla.

Hon. W. A. Durant,  
Principal Chief Choctaw Nation,  
Tuskahoma, Okla.

Benjamin Dwight,  
Kerr-McGee Building,  
Oklahoma City 2, Okla.

Hon. Thomas P. Gore,  
740 Fifteenth St., N.W.,  
Washington, D. C.

Hon. G. W. Grayson,  
Eufaula, Okla.

Hon. W. J. Holloway,  
816 NW 38th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Dr. Forney Hutchinson,  
10th & Beard,  
Shawnee, Okla.

Hon. Henry S. Johnston,  
Perry, Okla.

Most Rev. Francis C. Kelley,  
1521 North Hudson,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. Margaret Wright Kerr,  
Ada, Okla.

James A. Lathim, Sr.,  
c/o Masonic Temple,  
Muskogee, Okla.

Dr. I. N. McCash,  
1211 East Brdy.,  
Enid, Okla.

Mrs. M. Alice Miller,  
111 South Macomb,  
El Reno, Okla.



Col. H. Edwin Mootz,  
2420 Alsace Ave.,  
Los Angeles, Calif.

Hon. William H. Murray,  
Payne Hotel,  
Tishomingo, Okla.

Dr. M. A. Nash,  
Chancellor Board of Regents,  
Capitol Station,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

Paul Nesbitt,  
Talihina, Okla.

Mrs. Mary Athey Osborn,  
Douglas, Kans.

Hon. Robert L. Owen,  
2400 Sixteenth St. N.W.,  
Washington, D. C.

Mrs. Clara S. Paine, Sec.,  
Miss. Valley Hist. Assoc.,  
Lincoln 2, Nebr.

George J. Remsburg,  
208 West Olive St.,  
Porterville, Calif.

George B. Saunders, Jr.,  
932 N.E. 20th St.,  
Oklahoma City 5, Okla.

Dr. Charles C. Selecman,  
Cokesbury Bldg.,  
Dallas, Texas.

Hon. William F. Semple,  
Atlas Life Bldg.,  
Tulsa 3, Okla.

Dr. Floyd C. Shoemaker,  
Missouri Historical Society,  
Columbia, Mo.

Mrs. Jasper Sipes,  
701 NW 14th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Dr. C. Q. Smith,  
Oklahoma City University,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Otto F. Spring,  
1220 East 6th St.,  
Okmulgee, Okla.

Claude A. Sturgeon,  
Masonic Temple,  
Guthrie, Okla.

Hon. M. E. Trapp,  
315 NW 15th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Hon. J. C. Walton,  
103 NW 13th St.,  
Oklahoma City 3, Okla.

Mrs. Mary Peery Whittaker,  
3521 Wabash Ave.,  
Kansas City, Mo.

Allan D. Williams,  
1437 NW 44th St.,  
Oklahoma City 6, Okla.

Dave H. Wilson,  
Muskogee, Okla.

Leonard J. Woodruff,  
Ardmore, Okla.

Otto J. Wullschleger,  
RFD # 2,  
Marysville, Kans.

## NECROLOGY

## FLORENCE E. COBB

1878-1946

*WHEREAS*, The Seminole County Bar Association desires to pay proper respect to the memory of Florence E. Cobb, for many years an honored and distinguished member of this association, who went away leaving this enviable record:

She was born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, September 20th, 1878, of V. B. and Emma Augusta Etheridge. Her childhood was spent near Boston and Everett, Massachusetts. She finished Everett High School June 23rd, 1897, later attending Washington College of Law where she received her degree of Bachelor of Laws May 26th, 1911. She was admitted to the Court of Appeals of the District of Columbia October 3rd, 1911. She continued her studies at Washington College of Law and received her Master's Degree May 27th, 1912. On motion of Mrs. Ellen Spencer Mussey she was admitted to practice law before the Supreme Court of the United States on the 29th day of January, 1915.

While living in Washington she was employed in the Census Bureau, Department of Commerce, Division of Education for a period of twelve years and for five years she worked in the office of Indian Affairs. In 1914 and 1915 she was listed in *Who's Who*.

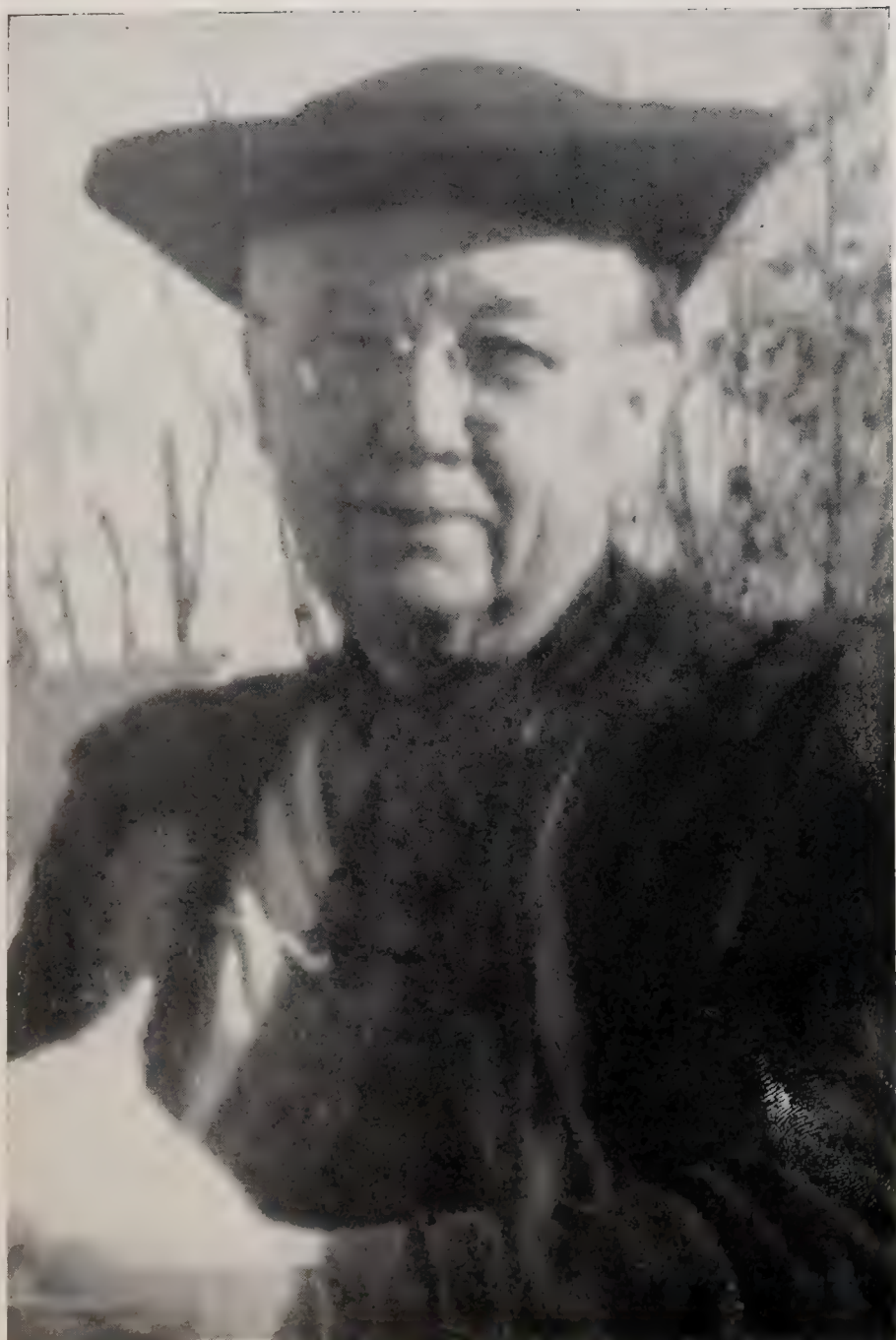
In the year 1918 she came to Oklahoma and became United States Probate Attorney at Vinita where she served for two years, later coming to Seminole County where she served for one year. She was admitted to practice law before the Oklahoma Supreme Court on June 3rd, 1918.

Soon after coming to Wewoka in 1920 she met and married T. S. Cobb, who was a member of this bar and former county judge of Seminole County. He pre-deceased her having passed away on the 10th of May, 1929.

Mrs. Cobb had a good mind, was a clear thinker and had the courage of her convictions. After the death of her husband she published on several occasions a publication he had started called "THE GOSSIP" which was read with keen interest. In this little publication she expressed her opinions freely on any problems or questions of public interest. She was a writer of unusual ability and many of her poems and articles were published.

For a period of time she was Librarian in Charge of the City library here. She served one or two terms of office as Justice of the Peace of this city. In 1933 she was appointed Municipal Judge of the City of Wewoka where she served for about three years. During her term she prepared the manuscript for printing the Charter and Ordinances of the City of Wewoka which were published in 1935. This was a long and difficult task and she received no compensation except her regular salary as Municipal Judge.

She was active in civic affairs and believed strongly in the rights of women to vote and hold public office. She was active in Church work and on many occasions taught in the Sunday School where she attended faithfully.



FLORENCE E. COBB





She departed this life after a long and painful illness on the 14th day of March, 1946, leaving a sister, a step-son and a host of admiring friends.

Be it therefore, resolved by the Seminole County Bar Association, that in the passing of Florence E. Cobb, it has lost an honored and distinguished member of the bar, a positive and dynamic thinker who had the courage of her convictions whose place in our association will probably never be filled during the life-time of any of its present members.

Be it further resolved that these resolutions be filed in the office of the court clerk and made a matter of record and a copy sent to her sister, Mrs. Henry M. Chase of Boston, Massachusetts.

Respectfully submitted this 29th day of July, 1946 by H. W. Carver on behalf of the Seminole County Bar Association.

Passed by Seminole County Bar Association, July 29, 1946.

(Signed) H. W. Carver.

## MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

January 23rd, 1947

The regularly quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society was convened in the Historical Building at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, January 23rd, 1947, at 10 A.M., with Judge Robert L. Williams presiding.

The roll was called by the secretary and the following members were shown to be present:

Judge R. L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, Gen. Wm. S. Key, Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Hon. Geo. L. Bowman, Dr. E. E. Dale, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Mayor Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Dr. I. N. McCash, Hon. R. M. Mountcastle, Hon. H. L. Muldrow, Hon. W. J. Peterson, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams, and the secretary, Dr. Charles Evans.

The motion was made and seconded that the members of the Board not present be excused. Carried.

The secretary reported that no petition was filed by January 1, 1947, for election of successors to the five members of the Board whose term expired at this time.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle made the motion that the five members of the Board, whose terms had expired with this meeting, be declared as re-elected for the ensuing term of five years, namely:

Mrs. Frank Korn, Dr. I. N. McCash, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Hon. George L. Bowman and Hon. Thomas J. Harrison. Motion was seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams and carried.

Mayor Hefner made the motion that the secretary be instructed to notify Judge Harry Campbell of the sympathy of the Board of Directors for him in his illness and their hopes for his early recovery. Motion was seconded by Dr. Harbour and carried.

The secretary made a report on the budget recommendations for the next biennium, comparing the appropriations asked for the next biennium with former appropriations, and stated that while some items had been raised slightly, as asked for, others had been cut. He emphasized that due to increased costs, etc., it was imperative that the full amounts be secured.

Mr. Biggerstaff spoke at this point and said that there had been a tremendous increase in the cost of printing, binding, paper, etc., in most cases from 35% to 85%, and stated that it was his purpose to lay this increased cost before the Board of Affairs and the Budget Officer, that we might be more able to increase the allowance for printing, binding, etc.

In regard to the budget, Mr. Peterson urged that each member of the Board get in touch with his or her representative concerning the matter, either by letter or personal call.



The president read a letter from the Friends of Stratford, Inc., asking for a donation for setting up a shrine. Mr. Bowman made a motion that a donation of \$10.00 be made out of the private funds of the Oklahoma Historical Society as an indication of interest. Motion was seconded by Judge Taylor and carried.

Dr. I. N. McCash reported that the Jenkins portrait, which had been sent to him collect from Pasadena sometime before, in the amount of \$8.30, had been done so by mistake, and he had since been reimbursed for the amount. He stated that there would be no further charges in connection with the matter.

Dr. Harbour made the motion that the secretary be instructed to find out if the McLain family wished the \$13.60 overage on the McLain portrait returned to them, and if not, that the amount be paid into the private funds of the Society. Motion was seconded by General Key and carried.

Judge Doyle brought up the question of the time Mrs. Canton had served the Society without reimbursement, through a decision of the courts in regard to the deficiency funds, and asked that some consideration be given to the matter, inasmuch as Mrs. Canton was ill and without much funds. However, no action was taken on this matter.

Judge Williams presented a collection of articles which had been given the Society by the Maytubby family, as follows:

One gold Elgin watch with chain (Elgin Natl. Watch Co. # 12276; one tin box containing plate with one false tooth; one wooden stick; one tin-type picture (in frame); one photograph of S. W. Maytubby, Caddo, I. T. (father of Peter Maytubby); one photograph marked Souvenir of Tampa, Florida. 1st U. S. Vol. Cavalry, Bud Maytubby, R.R.R.; one photograph of Indian man and white woman marked Peter Maytubby; one photograph of child marked May Reney (Miss May Renny, Tishomingo, I. T.), Jess Reney; one photograph of woman marked Mary Maytubby now Moore, lives in Douglas, Wyoming. Taylor Moore, son teaches out from Ringling, Okla., 63 years old; one tin-type picture of two men marked "large man is Peter Maytubby and other is Will Hankins"; one very old and ragged purse containing a \$100.00 dollar bill in Confederate money dated Feb. 17, 1864; one document marked Chickasaw 1242 in the matter of the application for the enrollment of Tobitha Maytubby, as a citizen by inter-marriage of the Chickasaw Nation. "Decision" signed by Tams Bixby, Chairman, T. B. Needles, C. R. Breckinridge & W. E. Stanley as Commissioners; one hand bill advertising Maytubby Springs 4 miles west of Caddo, I.T.; one newspaper clipping, "Capt. Peter Maytubby writes a letter to the Herald giving his Impressions of Mexico"; one newspaper clipping "Meeting of Stockholders and Directors of the Bank of the Chickasaw Nation"; letter to Mrs. Peter Maytubby, Caddo, I. T., dated August 20, 1907, from State National Bank, Denison, Texas; letter to Peter Maytubby, Esq., dated Mar. 29, 1907 from State National Bank of Denison, Texas.

Mr. Bowman made the motion that the gifts be accepted and that a vote of thanks be sent to the donors. Motion was seconded by Mrs. Williams, and carried.

The secretary presented a list of gifts given to the Museum and Library for the quarter, as follows:

#### GIFTS TO MUSEUM:

1. Wooden bullet used by the Germans at Salerno; personal message from the C-in-C 21 Army group; Message notifying C.G. XIX Corps

- of contact of American Ninth Army with Russian 27th Corps, —all the above the gift of Gen. Ray McLain.
2. 45th Division News (Original copy), gift of Mr. Frank B. Cole.
  3. Oil Portrait of former senator John W. Harreld, gift of friends of Mr. Harreld.
  4. Oil Portrait of Dr. D. P. Richardson, gift of the Oklahoma Memorial Association.
  5. Oil Portrait of Charles Arthur Coakley, gift of Mrs. Coakley.
  6. Photograph of Dr. J. B. Jenkins, gift of Mrs. Jenkins.
  7. Photograph of Mrs. Donnelly Reid, gift of friends.
  8. Photograph of Judge George A. Ramsey, gift of Mrs. Ramsey.
  9. Fifteen pictures pertaining to World War II, presented by Gen. Ray McLain.
  10. Reproduction of painting "Founding of St. Louis," presented by Mr. Henri Chouteau.

#### GIFTS TO LIBRARY:

1. Biennial report of Oklahoma Educational Institution, 1897-1898.
2. Report of Oklahoma Educational Institutions, 1902.
3. Fifty & Sixth Biennial Report of the Territorial Auditor of Oklahoma.
4. Sixth & Seventh Biennial Report of the Territorial Auditor of Oklahoma.
5. Annual Reports of the United States Indian Inspector for the Indian Territory, 1900 and 1901. (Photostatic copies).
6. Annual Report of the United States Indian Inspector, 1902.
7. Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior, 1903.
8. Report of Survey of Public Instruction in Oklahoma, 1922.
9. A Study of Local Units in Oklahoma, 1937.
10. Biennial Reports of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction—1908-1938. (Bound in Four Volumes)
11. "He Led Me Through the Wilderness" by Minnie Jane Foster—Gift of the Author.
12. List of Oklahoma Transportation Tokens by Frank C. Greene.
13. Official Papers by Judge Thomas Doyle.
14. Newspaper Clippings covering activities of State War Council, presented by R. M. Mallonee, Director.

In addition to the above some eighty books have been accessioned as gifts to the Society during this period. The principal donors have been the Military College at Washington, D. C. A few have been given by the Masons, and others by individuals, such as Walter B. Emery, Marie Moseley, B. Siberts, Claude Hensley, C. A. Sturgeon, and H. J. Roleke. These books have covered a variety of subjects, history of the Indians, genealogy, and Oklahoma History.

Mrs. Williams made a motion that the gifts be accepted and the donors thanked, seconded by Mrs. Korn and carried.

Mrs. Virgil Browne of the Daughters of the American Revolution was presented to the Board. She reported that in line with the permission previously given them by the Board, they had completed bookcases ready for installation along the west wall of the library, as shown by sketch drawn by Mr. George Forsyth. She also spoke of the work of the Daughters

of the American Revolution in collecting genealogical source material, and of the importance of correlating the different patriotic organizations and their work with the work of the Historical Society.

Dr. Harbour made a motion that a vote of thanks be extended to Mrs. Browne for her efforts, seconded by Mr. Mountcastle and carried.

Mr. Milt Phillips and Mr. Elmer Fraker of the American Legion, Mr. Malcolm Davis of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, and Mr. Paul Cope, Director of the State Accrediting Agency, were introduced to the Board of Directors. Mr. Phillips presented to the Board a request for additional space in the building for the veterans' organizations, due to the fact that the veterans' program was in an emergency state which would probably extend from six to eight months. He stated that soon the legislature would have to give consideration to providing quarters for these organizations, but for the present, some additional space would have to be found in the present building.

Dr. I. N. McCash made a motion that the Board recognize the emergency nature of the situation and the request and instruct the secretary to give the veterans any space in the building that could be made available.

At this point the president relinquished the chair, and the first vice-president, Dr. Harbour, accepted the chair.

General W. S. Key stated that he deplored the seeming lack of trust and cooperation between one state agency and another. He offered an amendment to the motion to the effect that a committee of three be set up to go over the building with the veterans' representatives to see just what space could be made available. Dr. McCash accepted the amendment, which was seconded by Judge Taylor and carried unanimously.

General Key made a motion that the Historical Society put itself on record as desirous of obtaining a structure for the Veterans organizations, whether a separate building, an ell to the present Historical Building, or an addition to the Capitol Building, as a memorial to the men who fought in the two World Wars, and that the Society lend its support and efforts to whatever program the veterans desired to initiate. The motion was seconded by Judge Taylor and carried.

The representatives of the veterans organizations thanked the Board for their action in the matter and expressed themselves as most desirous of cooperating in every way in their use of the premises allowed them.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that General Key be named as chairman of the Committee. Motion was seconded by Mr. Bowman and carried.

The presiding officer appointed Mr. Hal Muldrow to serve with General Key and Judge R. L. Williams on the committee.

Mrs. Korn presented to the society as the gift of all the Women's Clubs of Perry, a miniature of Mrs. Henry Johnston, wife of former governor of Oklahoma. Mrs. Harbour made the motion that the gift be accepted with thanks. Motion was seconded by Judge Doyle and carried.

The secretary presented a list of new members for the quarter, as follows:

LIFE: Mr. M. E. Kaniss, St. Petersburg, Florida; Mr. Philip R. Phillips, Bartlesville, Oklahoma.



ANNUAL: James L. Admire, Hugo; Mrs. Dolly Barker, Oklahoma City; Charles R. Beeler, Murray, Utah; A. E. Von Blarer, Zurich, Switzerland; Mrs. B. F. Borglund, Oklahoma City; Earl Frank Borglund, Oklahoma City; Mrs. McRill Caldwell, Oklahoma City; Henri Chouteau, St. Louis, Missouri; Estell Clason, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Garland Cooper, Oklahoma City; L. A. Courter, Oklahoma City; Edna A. Culwell, Lawndale, Calif; Mrs. Ora May Dever, El Reno; Sister M. Evangeline, St. Paul, Kans.; Mrs. Wm. A. Ford, Healdton, Okla; George V. Frazier, El Reno; Mrs. Wayne C. Gardner, Healdton; J. O. Geiser, Wellston; Pat Hamilton, Fargo; Mrs. Fred S. Hathaway, Wichita, Kansas; Harry Wallace Henry, Tulsa; Mrs. H. D. Hinson, Prague; Lucy Hole, Norman; D. B. Horton, Thomas; John Jacobs, Muskogee; George Kuhr, Norman; Willie Kuhr, Wellston; H. T. Lawrence, Oklahoma City; H. H. Leake, Stillwater; Kenneth R. Lowe, Oklahoma City; Helen McFarland, Oklahoma City; Lyman R. Moore, Spiro; Lewis E. Neff, Tulsa; Earl P. Porter, Muskogee; Mrs. Vernon Reed, Healdton; Ted B. Reynolds, Norman; Mrs. B. B. Shuffler, Paris, Texas; Andrew Jackson Smith, Jr., Norman; John G. Staudt, Tulsa; Mrs. Owen A. Teague, Tulsa; Thomas B. Wall, Charlotte, N. C.; Mrs. D. C. Ward, Apache; Collins C. Williams, Poteau; Elizabeth Yeary, Muskogee.

Dr. Harbour made a motion that the new members be accepted in the classification as listed, seconded by Judge Doyle, and carried.

The treasurer's report was presented and the president directed that same be filed.

The secretary read a letter of resignation from the custodian, Mr. Frank Greear, effective Feb. 1, 1947. He stated that one application for the position had been received. Mr. Bowman made a motion that the election of a custodian, temporarily, be left in the hands of the president and secretary. Motion was seconded by Mrs. Korn and carried.

Mr. Harrison reported on the investigation of the matter of the custodianship of the Ft. Gibson Barracks by Mr. Biggerstaff and himself. He reported that the custodians seemed to be doing their work well and cooperatively. Judge Taylor made the motion the Board accept the findings of the committee, the occupants to remain in charge. Motion seconded by Mr. Muldrow and carried.

Mr. Muldrow reported on his work with the University of Oklahoma Department of Anthropology concerning the investigation of the Canton, Hulah, Ft. Gibson and Wister Dam sites, and stated that on account of the condition of his health, he would not be able to do any travelling to carry on his investigation. The president suggested that he select someone in the vicinity of the dam sites to aid in the work, as needed.

Mr. Thos. J. Harrison invited the Society to hold its annual meeting at Pryor on May 26th, Pryor Anniversary day. He stated that arrangements would be made for taking care of anyone who could come over on Sunday, and that a program was being arranged for the meeting which would include visits to historical sites in the vicinity.

Motion was made by Judge Taylor that the quarterly meeting usually held in April be omitted and Mr. Harrison's invitation for the annual meeting to be held May 26th at Pryor be accepted. Motion was seconded by Mr. Biggerstaff and carried.

Motion was made by Mrs. Moore that Mr. Harrison be thanked for his invitation, which was seconded by Mr. Muldrow and carried.

Mrs. Williams reported that she had been unable to get any further information concerning the silverware from the Battleship Oklahoma.

Mr. Peterson moved that the meeting be adjourned, seconded by Mr. Bowman and carried.

CHARLES EVANS, Secretary

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President





# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor*    MURIEL H. WRIGHT, *Associate Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

|                     |                  |
|---------------------|------------------|
| THE PRESIDENT       | HARRY CAMPBELL   |
| EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR | JIM BIGGERSTAFF  |
| EDWARD EVERETT DALE | JAMES H. GARDNER |

## THE SECRETARY

Volume XXV

Number 2

Summer, 1947

## CONTENTS

|                                                                        |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| PERKINS TOWNSITE. By Berlin B. Chapman .....                           | 82  |
| OKLAHOMA HISTORY EMBEDDED IN THE LAW. By C. Ross Hume.....             | 92  |
| THE CHEROKEE PHOENIX. By Robert G. Martin, Jr. ....                    | 102 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel H. Wright .....       | 119 |
| HISTORICAL PHASES OF THE GRAND RIVER VALLEY.<br>By Grant Foreman ..... | 141 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                              | 153 |
| NECROLOGIES .....                                                      | 159 |
| CARLOTTA ARCHER. By Thomas J. Harrison.....                            | 159 |
| RUFUS HERBERT STANLEY. By Robert L. Williams.....                      | 160 |
| WILLIAM CLAUDE AUSTIN. By Robert L. Williams .....                     | 162 |
| FRED WEBB GREEN. By Helen L. Green .....                               | 163 |
| BENJAMIN MARTIN. By William B. Moore .....                             | 165 |
| MINUTES .....                                                          | 168 |

## PERKINS TOWNSITE: AN ARCHIVAL CASE STUDY

*By Berlin B. Chapman\**

Perkins is located in Payne County on the north bank of the Cimarron River, ten miles south of Stillwater. The townsite embraces 160 acres in square form, and the 1940 census recorded its population as 728. The town was called "Cimarron" and "Italy" before it was known as Perkins, according to official townsite papers in the National Archives, Washington, D. C. On May 8, sixteen days after the Oklahoma Lands were opened in the Run of 1889, Jesse Truesdale and others drew up a townsite application for forty acres to be known as "Cimarron."

The application was filed in the Guthrie land office on May 17, 1889, forwarded to the General Land Office on June 10, and is in the National Archives, Townsites, Box 150. This is the first recorded application for a townsite at Perkins.

On December 13, 1889, Nathaniel Miller and others filed in the Guthrie land office a townsite application for the town of "Italy" on the same tract. The application was forwarded to Washington, March 10, 1890. "Cimarron" should not be confused with "Cimarron City," a ghost town six miles west of Perkins later mentioned in this article.

Congress by act of May 14, 1890, provided that so much of the public lands situated in Oklahoma, then open to settlement, as might be necessary to embrace all the legal subdivisions "covered by actual occupancy for purposes of trade and business" might be entered as townsites for the several use and benefit of the occupants thereof.<sup>1</sup>

Entry for townsites should be made by three trustees appointed by the Secretary of the Interior. The act provided that all unclaimed lots, or lots not otherwise disposed of as provided for in the act, should be sold under the direction of the Secretary of the Interior for the benefit of the municipal government of the town, or the same or any part thereof might be reserved for public use as sites for

---

\* In contributing this article, "Perkins Townsite," to *The Chronicles*, Dr. Chapman, Associate Professor of History, Oklahoma A. and M. College, Stillwater, has stated: "The Research Foundation of Oklahoma A. and M. College aided me in preparing this case study. In Washington, D. C., I profited by the interest Congressman Mike Monroney took in the study."—Ed.

<sup>1</sup> 26 Statutes, 109. John W. Noble, Secretary of the Interior, in a circular of instructions to the Registers and Receivers on May 24, 1890, observed that much time might be saved by approval of surveys already made by the inhabitants. 10 L. D. (Land Decisions) 605. Under date of June 18, 1890, Noble provided regulations for the trustees of townsites in the United States land districts of Oklahoma Territory. 10 L. D. 666-73.







DAVID J. McDAID  
Chairman of Townsite Board No. 1 which allotted the Perkins Townsite.

public buildings, or parks, if in the judgment of the Secretary of the Interior such reservation would be for the public interest.

The sum of \$10,000 was appropriated to carry into effect the provisions of the act, on condition that disbursements therefrom should be refunded to the Treasury from the sums which might be realized from the assessments made to defray the expense of carrying out the provisions of the act. Trustees were instructed to assess upon lots and blocks of a townsite, according to their value, such rate and sum as would be necessary to pay for the lands embraced in the townsite, costs of survey, conveyance of lots, and other necessary expenses, including compensation of trustees.

In 1894 Hoke Smith, Secretary of the Interior, said of the act of March 2, 1889, under which the Oklahoma Lands were opened to settlement: "The law does not prescribe that any number of inhabitants is necessary to make a townsite entry, nor does it prescribe the number of acres that may be taken as the site of a town containing less than one hundred inhabitants. In such cases the extent of acreage is a matter of executive discretion, and is restricted to the land actually occupied for town purposes, by legal subdivisions."<sup>2</sup>

Files in the Appointments Division of the Interior Department show that trustees, known as Townsite Board No. 1, who allotted the Perkins, Guthrie, and Stillwater townsites, were chosen in about the usual way of passing out patronage. President Harrison was a Republican and for the first time in eight years the Republicans controlled both branches of Congress.

A little more than two weeks before approval of the act of May 14, 1890, Isaac S. Struble of Iowa, Chairman of the House Committee on the Territories, wrote a letter to the Secretary of the Interior recommending the appointment of David J. McDaid of Sac City, Iowa, as one of the trustees.<sup>3</sup>

On the day the act was approved, twelve of the thirteen members of the said committee signed a request endorsing Struble's recommendation and stated further that McDaid was "a life-long Republican." On the same day Senators James F. Wilson and W. B. Allison of Iowa endorsed Struble's recommendation.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> *Payne Townsite v. Mick et al.*, 18. L. D. 223. The public land laws contained a provision that a townsite entry where the inhabitants "were in number 100, and less than 200," should embrace not exceeding 320 acres. This provision was not applicable to Perkins and neighboring towns because the Oklahoma Lands were opened under special acts of Congress.

<sup>3</sup> Struble's letter bears no date but was received by the Interior Department on April 29, 1890. Letters of this kind in the National Archives, Appointments Division of the Interior Department, are filed in alphabetical order. Membership of the House Committee on the Territories is listed in *Cong. Directory*, 51 Cong. 1 sess., p. 139.

<sup>4</sup> Allison said of McDaid: "He wants to be a town site Comr. I will be glad to have Mr. Struble gratified in this matter, subordinate of course to the prior claim of Hon. M. M. Walden, who I hope will be appointed in any event."

Bishop Walden Perkins of Kansas, a member of the House Committee on the Territories, on May 22, 1890, recommended to the Secretary of the Interior the name of William H. Merriweather of Girard, Kansas. Perkins said: "Mr. Merriweather was a Union soldier and is a loyal and sincere Republican. He was Register of Deeds of his county for six years, and served one term as a member of the Kansas legislature." Struble and George W. Smith, a member of the House Committee on the Territories, wrote on the letter that they "most heartily" concurred in the recommendation.

The third trustee on Townsite Board No. 1 was John H. Shanklin, a Missouri Democrat who apparently took little part in the allotment of the Perkins townsite. McDaid was president of the board of trustees; Merriweather was secretary.

"Italy" seemed to be clear of adverse claims, the Guthrie land office reported on June 9, 1890.<sup>5</sup> Apparently no plat was made of "Italy"; a General Land Office letter of July 3, 1890, says that no such plat was on file.<sup>6</sup> John I. Dille was register of the Guthrie land office. The receiver was Cassius M. Barnes, later governor of Oklahoma Territory.

John Emery Sater, county surveyor of Payne County, prepared a Perkins plat about 19 by 24 inches which is kept in the Perkins Townsite Papers in the National Archives.<sup>7</sup> The plat was received for filing at the Guthrie land office, July 10, 1890. On the same day James F. Lockett, mayor of the town, made application to that office to amend the application filed by Nathaniel Miller to the extent of changing the name of the town from "Italy" to "Perkins."<sup>8</sup> The plat and Lockett's application were forwarded to Washington on July 29.

<sup>5</sup> John I. Dille and C. M. Barnes to Com. Gen. Land Office, NA (National Archives), GLO (Gen. Land Office), "Combined Townsites," Box 134.

<sup>6</sup> Com. Lewis A. Groff to J. E. Stanton, July 3, 1890, NA, GLO, "Townsites," vol. 4, p. 81.

<sup>7</sup> A copy of the plat, showing when it was made and by whom, was not available in the office of the county clerk or elsewhere in Payne County until the office of the county engineer purchased one recently. The plat bears J. E. Sater's sworn statement that it is a true and correct plat of the town of "Perkins" as surveyed and platted by him on June 16-20, 1890. It embraces 40 acres, includes the south half of the present school block, and extends three blocks farther south. The plat shows that Sater subscribed the affidavit before Frank J. Wikoff, county judge of Sixth (Payne) County. All lots are 25 by 140 feet except in the north tier where they are 14 by 140 feet. All streets are 80 feet wide except Cherry Street (now Main Street) and D Avenue which are 40 feet wide, according to the plat.

("John Emery Sater, Member of the Constitutional Convention," in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXIII, No. 3 [Autumn, 1945], pp. 296-97; in *ibid.*, Vol. VIII, No. 4 [December, 1930], p. 456; and in "An Incident in the Early History of Dewey County," *ibid.*, Vol. III, No. 4 [December, 1925], p. 289.—Ed.)

<sup>8</sup> On July 11, 1890, the General Land Office informed the Guthrie land office that "applications to commute under act of May 14, 1890, may be received and proceeded with." NA, GLO, "Telegrams," vol. 20, p. 146.



The town of Perkins was named for Bishop Walden Perkins, Congressman from Kansas.<sup>9</sup> He was born in Rochester, Ohio, October 18, 1841. He prospected through California and New Mexico, served four years in the Union Army during the Civil War, and practiced law in Indiana and Kansas. For two years he was local county attorney for the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad. He became editor of the *Oswego Register* in 1873. He served in the House of Representatives from March 4, 1883, to March 3, 1891, and his service in the United States Senate extended from June 1, 1892, to March 3, 1893. He died June 20, 1894.

The Interior Department on December 9, 1890, directed David J. McDaid, chairman of the board of townsite trustees, to make entry for the Perkins townsite. Formal application for entry of the forty-acre tract was made February 26, 1891. A hearing was ordered on the application, at the Guthrie land office. March 13 was the date set.

Notice of the time and place of the hearing was published in *The Perkins Plaindealer*, according to minutes kept by the trustees. Notice was given that proof would then be submitted respecting the occupancy of the tract for purposes of trade and business, the number of inhabitants located on the tract, the extent and value of improvements thereon, the claim of the townsite settlers to the tract, the right of the trustees to enter the same as a townsite in trust for the occupants, as well as upon all questions relating thereto.

James F. Lockett and John Ricketts were named as witnesses by whose testimony the foregoing claim of the inhabitants would be established. The hearing was held March 13, 1891. On that day the trustees entered the tract, in trust, for the use and benefit of the inhabitants residing thereon. The trustees approved the plat on March 14, and it was transmitted to the General Land Office on May 14.

The Perkins townsite was on land to which the government had acquired title by the Louisiana Purchase, 1803. The government conveyed title to the Creek nation in 1833, but recovered its title by purchase in 1889. It was necessary for the inhabitants of the townsite to purchase the townsite from the federal government. According to the minutes of the trustees, "the purchase price of \$1.25 per acre was paid, from funds furnished by the inhabitants of said Town of Perkins, and a receipt therefor obtained." The minutes fill ten pages of the "Journal of Proceedings" in the National Archives.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> There is a sketch of Bishop Walden Perkin's life in *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774-1927*, p. 1401. See also Charles N. Gould, *Oklahoma Place Names*, p. 82.

<sup>10</sup> "Journal of Proceedings," pp. 50-59, which comprises volume 170 of the "Record of Townsite Boards." It is an excellent contemporary record of events from February 26 to June 25, 1891, in the allotment of the Perkins townsite. It records the names of persons who received lots, the location of lots, and the approximate order in which lots were awarded.

On March 17, 1891, Receipt No. 618 was issued to the trustees for the 40 acres of the townsite.

On March 25, 1891, the inhabitants of Perkins were notified that on April 20 the trustees would proceed to set off and allot to the several occupants of lots, according to their respective interests, the lots to which each would be found entitled. The inhabitants were notified that forms of "application for deeds" would be furnished them by the trustees, that on the forms claimants should file their applications with the trustees prior to April 20, and that applications would not be received at a later date for a lot or lots already claimed by another unless a legal excuse were given for such filing after the date prescribed in the notice.

Owing to sickness and absence of one of the trustees the meeting of April 20 was delayed until April 27. On that day the trustees examined and classified applications into uncontested and contested claims, completed the valuation of lots and improvements, estimated the probable total expenses connected with the deeding of the townsite, fixed the levy rate at 3½ percent on the assessed valuation of \$8,535, and began the preparation of a "tax list" in accordance with the levy. This valuation did not include improvements on lots.

Between April 28 and June 25, 1891, the board of trustees prepared deeds to lots in Perkins and delivered them to the following persons:

Geo. Adams, J. C. Appleman, M. G. Bain, O. P. Bayne, E. M. Bice, Frank Bice, Geo. J. Bond, Mary J. Bond, Ephraim D. Bowen, Lucy J. Brady, Adison P. Brown, A. T. Brown, J. N. Carter, Franklin Castleberry, Warren Chantry, M. B. Christopher, D. I. Clelland, E. P. Coats, Claiborne Collier, Emeline Coverdale, Richard Crabtree, L. W. Crawford, W. G. Crouch, W. H. Crouch, Maggie E. Culbertson.

N. J. De Vault, James E. Edwards, M. J. Edwards, Benjamin M. Ellis, N. M. Enloe, Geo. W. Foughty, Geo. Gibson, Nancy Goodwin, Mary J. Hansbro, W. T. Higdon, A. W. Hcagland, Emma Hoagland, W. E. Hoagland, F. A. Hockett, J. J. Hollingsworth, Sarah Hollingsworth, Geo. L. Hudson, W. P. Hunt, Florence Iddings, Geo. B. Jenness, Lavina R. Jenness, R. E. Jenness, Albert Kenworthy, A. J. Kimmons, F. M. Kimmons, Geo. D. Knipe, Hannah Krater, James F. Lockett, Viola Lockett, H. J. Lukens, Albert Martin, A. E. McClintock, C. H. Mendenhall.

Nathaniel Miller, Chas. S. Miles, J. A. Miles, J. L. Mills, Chas. S. Minor, Edwin Minor, Geo. W. Minor, John L. Minor, Lucy A. Minor, W. T. Minor, Geo. W. Morgan, Martha E. Morgan, John A. Neaves, N. E. Neaves, B. H. Overholser, Jennie Paddleford, John N. Peter, Otis Porter, Leslie Pritner, M. E. Rankin, John Ricketts, Henry Schreiber, L. D. Sheldon, Noble Snook, Moses Stanley, Jesse E. Stanton, C. J. Stewart, J. E. Stover.

S. A. Stumbo, S. R. Stumbo, Uriah Stumbo, Casmer Sweazy, W. R. Taylor, Charles Tegmeier, Carrie E. Temming, R. V. Temming, E. J. Terrill, I. N. Terrill, Encs D. Teter, James W. Teter, L. D. Teter, E. R. Thomas, John B. Thompson, Fred Tryon, H. H. Quinn, J. P. Vandever, W. R. Van Nortwick, James Westlake, Albert White, A. G. Williams, Frances A. Williams, Cleoria J. Willits, James B. Wood, Robt. S. Young.

There were eleven contest cases for lots, but by June 6, the day set for trials, all cases had been adjusted except one.<sup>11</sup> Benjamin M. Ellis and G. W. Minor had conflicting claims for lots 11 and 12, block 14, just northwest of the intersection of Oak Street and D Avenue. In order that they might have a hearing by the trustees, Ellis deposited the expenses for the day, estimated at \$40. Minor failed to make such deposit, his default was entered, the lots were awarded to Ellis, and his \$40 were returned to him.

In reviewing its work on June 25, 1891, the trustees said that the 40-acre townsite of Perkins contained 294 lots, all of which had been deeded to claimants.<sup>12</sup> The total tax levied for allotment was \$298.90, or a levy of 3½ percent on the total valuation placed on the lots. The average expense or tax on each lot, including the payment of the price of the land (\$50), was \$1.01. The average cost, per lot, exclusive of the price of the land was \$.84. A townsite patent for the forty acres was issued to the trustees on August 25, 1891.

The "Mulhall and Perkins Tract Book" in the General Land Office contains twenty-nine pages on the allotment of the Perkins townsite.<sup>13</sup> For each lot it lists the reputed owner, value of lot, value of improvements, total valuation, to whom conveyed, and the tax.

In laying out Oklahoma townsites it was commonly charged that some persons, by strategy or political maneuvering, unlawfully acquired a portion of a townsite for a homestead, commuted the homestead entry to cash for \$1.25 an acre, and made excessive profits by selling lots. In the case of Perkins the finger of suspicion pointed to Joseph Wert.

"Oklahoma Tract Book," vol. 6, is a contemporary record made in the Guthrie land office.<sup>14</sup> It shows that that office on August 19, 1889, allowed Wert's homestead entry for 120 acres which bordered the future townsite of Perkins on the north and west. For a time Wert may have claimed the future townsite as part of his homestead, but it was not included in his homestead entry at the Guthrie land office. He made cash entry for the 120 acres May 25, 1891, paying \$150 therefor.

<sup>11</sup> In tracing the history of townsites, a helpful guide is found in GLO, Div. K, "Pre-emption Docket of Contested Cases, Townsites, Oklahoma," vol. 4.

<sup>12</sup> "Journal of Proceedings," *loc. cit.*, p. 59.

<sup>13</sup> This is "Tract Book" No. 45. Pages 40-69 relate to Perkins. The tract book of a townsite is organized so that one can readily find the name of the original owner of a lot etc., if he knows the location of the lot. The General Land Office has not transferred the "Oklahoma Tract Books" for townsites and homesteads to the National Archives.

<sup>14</sup> "Oklahoma Tract Book," vol. 6, is in the General Land Office, and gives names of homesteaders whose claims were entered or allowed in the vicinity of



Before the end of the summer the following advertisement appeared in the Perkins *Gateway*: "Wert's Addition. An Addition to the City of Perkins, Containing Business and Residence Property extending to the main streets of and embracing all unsold portions of the west side of the main business street." Will T. Little of Guthrie was manager. The addition consisted of forty acres adjoining the original townsite on the north.

John I. Dille, register of the Guthrie land office, suspected that lands embraced in the cash entry were being used for purposes of business and trade at the time of commutation. He reported the matter, including the advertisement, to the General Land Office on August 29.

Thomas H. Carter, Commissioner of the General Land Office, held that unless it could be shown that Wert's land was actually used for townsite purposes on May 25, 1891, or it could be shown that it was his purpose and intention at that time to use the land or a portion thereof for townsite purposes, then his cash entry must remain intact. On February 18, 1892, a patent was issued to Wert for the land.<sup>15</sup>

Homestead papers in the National Archives show that Henry W. Southard made homestead entry for the quarter section just east of the original townsite of Perkins, and commuted the entry to cash January 2, 1891. The east half of the homestead was subsequently included in the Perkins townsite.

James R. Fregate made homestead entry for the quarter section southeast of Perkins, which entry was canceled by relinquishment October 26, 1889. On the same day James M. Freeman made entry for the tract, and proved up at the end of the fifth year.

The forty-acre tract bounding Perkins on the south was not on the tax books until 1902. It was entered in 1889 by William A. Knipe, whose entry was canceled by relinquishment August 12, 1893. On that day entry was made by Harriett Eusebia Knipe whose entry was canceled by relinquishment May 27, 1897. On the same day Bertha R. Combs entered the land and received a final certificate for it in 1902.

---

Perkins and Stillwater. For a given tract of land it lists dates of entry, cancellation, relinquishment, and final proof. A cash entry, a final certificate, or the homestead papers of a settler are easily located by use of the file numbers.

<sup>15</sup> John I. Dille to Com. Gen. Land Office, Aug. 29, 1891, NA, GLO, no. 107568-1891. T. H. Carter to register and receiver of Guthrie land office, June 3, 1891, "Oregon and Washington Letter Book," vol. 76, pp. 287-88. Same to same, Sept. 23, 1891, NA, GLO, "Townsites," vol. 7, p. 162. Several Oklahoma "C" letters of the General Land Office prior to December 16, 1891, are in the "Oregon and Washington Letter Books" in the National Archives.

Perkins was a rival of Stillwater for the county seat of Payne County, and was considered as a site for the Oklahoma A. and M. College. An act of the legislature provided that the college be located in Payne County. A donation of \$10,000 and not less than eighty acres was required of the county or municipality in which the college should be located. On June 1, 1891, Governor George W. Steele appointed a commission to locate the college site. According to Frank J. Wikoff, the commission examined an eighty-acre tract at Perkins before selecting the Stillwater site. The commission reported its selection on July 11, 1891.

Two censuses taken in 1890 help preserve the names of persons living in the vicinity of Perkins, and elsewhere in Oklahoma Territory. The First Territorial Census of Oklahoma attempted to record the names of all residents in certain parts of Oklahoma Territory, relationship to head of family, color, sex, age, place of birth, number of years in the United States, length of residence in Oklahoma Territory, whether naturalized, ability to read and write, and if a Union soldier the company and regiment is given.<sup>16</sup> Microfilm copies of the census are in the Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma A. and M. College Library, and in the Library of Congress.

The other Oklahoma census of 1890, never printed, is in "Bundle 141" in the National Archives.<sup>17</sup> In providing for the census Congress directed that it list the "names, organizations, and length of service of those who had served in the Army, Navy, or Marine Corps of the United States" in the Civil War, and who were survivors in 1890, and the widows of soldiers, sailors, or marines.<sup>18</sup> The Oklahoma State Library requested the legislature for funds to make microfilm copies of this census and other records available in Oklahoma.

The census lists the names of individuals who served in the Civil War, the rank, company, name of regiment or vessel, date of enlistment, date of discharge, length of service, address in 1890, and dis-

<sup>16</sup> The First Territorial Census of Oklahoma was provided for by the Act of May 2, 1890 (26 *Statutes*, 81), as follows: "Previous to the first election the governor shall cause a census or enumeration of the inhabitants of the several counties or districts of the Territory to be taken, unless the same shall have been taken and published by the United States, in which case such census and enumeration shall be adopted." The Territorial governor gives the final figures of the census in his report in *H. Ex. Docs.*, 52 Cong. 1 sess., xvi (2935), p. 449. The census contains 1,251 pages.

<sup>17</sup> "Bundle 141" contains 296 pages. The Enumeration Districts are nos. 1-31. "Institutions" are Camp Wade, Fort Gibson Military Reservation, Fort Reno, Fort Sill, Fort Supply, and the Military Post at Oklahoma.

<sup>18</sup> Act of March 1, 1889, 25 *Statutes*, 760. In the National Archives is a "Preliminary Checklist of Schedules of the 1890 Census Enumerating Union Veterans and Widows of Union Veterans of the Civil War," compiled by Evangeline Thurber and Eddie Stokes. It contains 43 typed pages.

ability incurred, if any, during the war. The place where a husband died during the war is often recorded, if his widow was living in 1890.

The value of the two censuses was greatly increased after the regular census of 1890 for virtually all of the United States was destroyed in a Washington fire, January 10, 1921.

No copies of *The Perkins Plaindealer* or of the *Gateway* are known to be in existence. John P. Hinkel established *The Perkins Journal* in support of the Republican party.<sup>19</sup>

The earliest copy in the Oklahoma Historical Society is volume one, number three, dated January 21, 1892, indicating that the first issue of the paper appeared January 7, 1892. Files now in the office of the newspaper begin in 1893.

The Perkins townsite serves as a case study to illustrate the wealth of material in the National Archives and other depositories in Washington concerning the founding of towns in Oklahoma Territory. In a single collection in the National Archives are the "Oklahoma Letter Books" comprising 160 volumes of letters written by the General Land Office between December 16, 1891, and July 31, 1900. For many towns including Guthrie, Oklahoma City, Norman, Kingfisher, Stillwater, Ingalls, Perry, and Enid there are tract books, minute books, and dockets of contested cases for town lots.

Cushing, Yale, Glencoe, Ripley, Mehan, and other towns were founded on homesteads on which claimants had proved up, or were founded on lands after the title of the federal government was extinguished. In such cases the federal government had no part in laying out the town, and its records ceased with the extinguishment of its title. However, the homestead papers of settlers in the vicinity of the later townsites contain valuable historical data.

In the National Archives are townsite papers of ghost towns, the sites of which subsequently gravitated into the hands of homesteaders. "Cimarron City," six miles west of Perkins, and "Payne Center," three miles south of Stillwater, are examples.<sup>20</sup> For each town there is a plat showing a courthouse block and a block or two for public parks. For each town there is a bundle of papers weighing a pound or more, tied with the well-known red tape of government

---

<sup>19</sup> In regard to early Perkins newspapers, see Carolyn Foreman, *Oklahoma Imprints*, p. 386.

<sup>20</sup> "Cimarron City" should not be confused with "Cimarron," which preceded the name, "Perkins." The plat and other papers for "Cimarron City" are in NA, GLO, Townsites, Box 155. Papers for "Payne Center" or "City of Payne" are in *ibid.*, Box 150.



depositories. Preserved in these papers, that unfold with considerable resistance, is a story of human greed, venture, hopes, and, for some, failure.<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> Letter books containing unpublished decisions of the Commissioner of the General Land Office are rich sources of early urban history. Some decisions of the Secretary of the Interior are published in *Land Decisions*, but this source is enormously supplemented by the unpublished volumes of the "Lands and Railroads Division" of the Interior Department in the National Archives. Great quantities of correspondence from Oklahomans are filed by year and serial number. Heavy volumes called "Register of Letters Received" list by serial number thousands of letters in the files.

The National Archives Building is at Pennsylvania Avenue and Seventh Street, Washington, D. C. It covers a block, has twenty-one decks or floors on which records are stored, and contains one of the finest historical collections in the world for Oklahoma prior to statehood.

## OKLAHOMA HISTORY EMBEDDED IN THE LAW

By C. Ross Hume\*

## INTRODUCTION

At an early meeting of the 15th Judicial district association at Medicine Park, the writer was appointed Chairman of its History Committee; and on July 8, 1932 at Duncan a report was made which was later published in the *Oklahoma State Bar Journal*. At that time he suggested that there were many leading cases affecting this state, and this report will tell of some of them.

In April, 1939, Oklahoma celebrated its semi-centennial of the first opening and the state is being explored for every source of history, and that is an additional excuse for this effort.

Research has impressed the writer that much valuable historical matter is embedded in the law; that Acts of Congress and Territorial and State statutes should be studied, that Federal, territorial and state decisions of the courts furnish much materials, and that the regulations, reports, and opinions of national and local administrative officers should not be overlooked by students of government, history and law. Here is a wealth of subjects that are called to the attention of citizens of the commonwealth.

In history we record facts and resulting consequences; in legal controversies, often we relate facts of great historical value. In this article the writer tries to disclose the history which is found in our libraries.

History is defined as that branch of knowledge that records and explains past events as steps in human progress. The Supreme Court of Texas says, "History consists largely, if not wholly, of the records, narratives and statements of others, purely hearsay."<sup>1</sup>

The law has been defined as a rule of action prescribed by a superior, which an inferior is bound to obey. In this article it will include legislative enactments, administrative regulations, and judicial interpretations.

For convenience as in the former report to the association we begin at the Louisiana Purchase and come to the present through five periods:

---

\* Hon. C. Ross Hume, former County Judge of Caddo County, is a pioneer resident of Anadarko. Active in the practice of law, he has served for many years as advisor to the Caddo tribe. Historical research is his hobby. Well known as a genealogist and as the historian of Caddo County, he has been a contributor of articles published in former numbers of *The Chronicles*.

<sup>1</sup> A. T. & S. F. vs. Madden, 103 S. W. 1193.

1. First Period (1803-1834)—Exploration and Migration.
2. Second Period (1834-1861)—Settlement and Organization, Five Civilized Tribes.
3. Third Period (1861-1889)—Reconstruction and Plains Indians Established on Reservations.
4. Fourth Period (1889-1907)—Twin Territorial Development.
5. Fifth Period (1907-1938)—Statehood Growth.
6. Conclusion.

#### FIRST PERIOD (1803-1834)—EXPLORATION AND MIGRATION

When the Louisiana Purchase was completed by delivery of possession to Governor Claiborne at New Orleans, the Congress organized the area by the creation of two territories by Act of March 26, 1804: (1) the land south of Mississippi Territory and east of Mississippi River and south of the 33rd degree west of the river was called Territory of Orleans; (2) that part west of the Mississippi River north of the 33rd Parallel was called Louisiana.<sup>2</sup>

The act also included the following provision (a) established trading houses with the Indian Tribes; (b) made provisions relative to rations for the Indians and their visits to the seat of Government; (c) extended the laws of the United States in full force over the territories created.<sup>3</sup>

The following year the District of Louisiana came under the control of the Governor of Indiana Territory, and remained thus until Louisiana was made a state in 1811, when it became a part of Missouri Territory. In 1820 when Missouri became a state, the lands within this area were included in Arkansas Territory. Here it remained until the Act of June 30, 1834, known as Indian Intercourse Act, wherein it is set apart and defined as "The Indian Country." And in Section 24 the lands were annexed to Arkansas Territory for judicial purposes.<sup>4</sup>

Article VI of Louisiana Purchase Treaty and sections of each of the above organic laws provided for the rights of resident Indians, and the removal of other Indians to these lands.

When this vast country was secured the colonists of the south agitated the removal of all Indians and the establishment here of a

---

<sup>2</sup> U. S. vs. Lynde's Heirs, 20 Law Ed. 231, U. S. Sup. Reports, 11 Wall. 632-640; Robert L. Williams, "Oklahoma and Indian Territory as Embraced Within the Territory of Louisiana, Over which the Laws of the United States were Established," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXI, No. 3 (September, 1943), pp. 250-59.

<sup>3</sup> Thorpe, *American Charters*, Vol. III, Sec. 15, p. 1370.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1097; Williams, "Oklahoma and Indian Territory as embraced within the Territory of Louisiana," *op. cit.*, pp. 250, 259.



government solely for them. The Five Civilized Tribes were located in the southeastern states and territories, and through the two leading cases of *Cherokee Nation v. State of Georgia*, and *Worcester vs. Georgia*, we may trace the history of the Cherokee Nation;<sup>5</sup> the status of Indian tribes and their land tenure from early colonial times, as stated by Chief Justice Marshall; and causes that led to their ultimate removal to Indian Territory about 1838. The decisions were rendered in 1832 and 1833, and in the first the Indian Nation sought to enjoin certain acts of the state legislature from enforcement, which was refused. Worcester a missionary confined in prison for violation of a state law brought his case before this court. As a result feeling against the Indians became so bitter that in a short time they removed to the territory.

#### SECOND PERIOD (1834-1861)—TRIBAL SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

The Congress in 1834 had established and defined Indian Country; the Caddo Indians in 1835 had ceded their reservation near Shreveport; the Comanche and Wichitas made their first treaty with the Government in 1835; soon thereafter the Choctaws sold one-fourth of their lands to the Chickasaws; the exodus of the five tribes was being carried out, and each was establishing its national and local governments in the new homes. A quarter century brings us to the location of the Wichitas and Reserve Indians of Texas in the Leased District. Soon the Civil War started and the Federal troops all withdrew to Kansas, followed shortly by refugee civilized and plains Indians. The area passed under control of the Confederacy and later the Federal forces returned to the eastern part, and Indians divided.

On March 3, 1817, jurisdiction to try offenses committed on lands belonging to Indians was given to the United States Courts. The Act of June 30, 1834 annexed Indian Country, bounded east by Arkansas and Missouri, west by Mexico, north by the Osage Country, and south by Red River to the Territory of Arkansas. By Act of Congress, of June 17, 1844, the Act of May 26, 1824, relative to land titles in Missouri was extended to Arkansas and Louisiana, granting district courts jurisdiction over land claims originating with either French, Spanish or British authority, authorized any person claiming land by any grant protected by treaty of April 30, 1803 to have the claim adjudicated in the United States District court.<sup>6</sup>

In June, 1836, Arkansas became a state and a United States Court was established with powers of United States District and Circuit Court of Kentucky; and in 1837 the district court of Arkansas was extended over this area, and the 9th Circuit Court established including Arkansas. In 1851 the United States District Court for

<sup>5</sup> 5 Pet. 1, 8 Law Ed. 1; and 6 Pet. 515, 8 Law Ed. 483.

<sup>6</sup> U. S. vs. Lynde's, 20 Law Ed. 223, 11 Wall. 632-648.

Western District of Arkansas was established and Indian Territory attached to it.

A number of Supreme Court decisions are of interest during this period. Wm. S. Rogers, a white man who became a member of Cherokee Nation was indicted for murder committed in Cherokee Nation; in Circuit Court of Arkansas.<sup>7</sup> It was held that Indian Territory was not in any state, and an adopted white man was amenable to the laws of the United States in that court. In March 1851, Congress created nine western counties of Arkansas and Indian Territory into Western District of Arkansas with certain jurisdiction. Dawson, a white man was indicted for killing another white man in the Creek Nation.<sup>8 9</sup> It was held that Congress had the right to declare where crime was triable in Western District of Arkansas.

The history of the Five Civilized Tribes shows that each maintained a government of Indians for Indians, with three departments and districts for local units.

For the white man there was the United States District Court of Arkansas, Indian agencies, and military control exercised from Forts Gibson, Smith, Towson, Washita, Arbuckle, and after its establishment, Fort Cobb.

### THIRD PERIOD (1860-1889)—RECONSTRUCTION AND LOCATION OF PLAINS INDIANS ON RESERVATIONS

During the Civil War, Oklahoma was under Confederate control and martial law. The Five Civilized Tribes were slave-holding Indians, and all joined in the South. Later the Cherokees, Creeks, Chickasaws, and Seminoles divided, and some had gone north. In September, 1865, a presidential commission came to Fort Smith and proposed the terms under which the Indians could return to their former status. Treaties were made with these Indians the next year, and part of their lands ceded to the Government for location of the "wild tribes."

The policy of establishing Indians on reservations in the western part of Indian Territory was started in 1867, and treaties made with the Cheyenne, Arapaho, Kiowa, Comanche, Apache, and with the Wichita and their affiliates established the locations of these reservations. On March 3, 1871, Congress enacted that no treaties would be made, but that Indians would be governed by Congress directly. In 1887, the general allotment act was passed. Fourteen different locations were made, and Indians passed under control of Agents, policed by Indians and the military established at Fort Reno and Fort Sill.

<sup>7</sup> U. S. vs. Rogers (1846) 4 How. 367, 11 Law Ed. 1103.

<sup>8</sup> U. S. vs. Dawson (1853), 14 Law Ed. 775, 15 Howard 466.

<sup>9</sup> James Henry Gardner, "The Lost Captain, J. L. Dawson of Old Fort Gibson," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXI, No. 3 (September, 1943), pp. 217-49.

The United States District Court of Western Arkansas had jurisdiction in the entire area.<sup>10</sup> One court with a single judge exercised all jurisdiction over crimes, now committed to all state district and three Federal courts. During twenty-one years, over 13,000 criminal cases were filed; 9,000 were convicted including 344 capital cases with 151 sentenced and 83 executed.<sup>11</sup>

*The Report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs* for 1877 (p. 108) stated:

"Would not the establishment of a UNITED STATES COURT IN THE INDIAN TERRITORY be practicable? The benefits of such a court to the Indians, located in our midst, would be of incalculable value, in that it would secure more speedy and more certain punishment. \* \* \* \*

"As it is now, with the United States Court at Ft. Smith, Arkansas, a distance of from one to three hundred miles from the places where crimes are committed, and with no facilities for public travel,—Very many guilty ones go unpunished for no other reason that the injured parties and witnesses are unwilling to subject themselves to tediousness of a trip, and delay of waiting until cases are called.

At p. 89 of same Agent Haworth of Kiowa Agency says:

"Several important captures of thieves have been made who have been sent to Fort Smith for trial. The great distance to that point and cost of going, as well as time required in making the trip and attending court make it difficult to get witnesses to go.— A United States Court should be established in the Territory at some point nearer and more easy of access to the southwestern agencies than it is now."

The movement of large herds of cattle across Oklahoma to eastern markets brought the cattle rustler and murderer in its wake. In Statutes of Kansas (1879), Section 5736-5753 provided for quarantine against Texas fever from March 1 to November 1; and prevented driving cattle into Kansas. Section 5754-55 provided certain territory where cattle might be held during part of the year. (Wm. Nicholson, Superintendent to J. M. Haworth, Agent, April 16, 1877.) Section 2117 Revised Laws of Kansas established a "dead line" near Fort Dodge about the 100th Meridian. The trail was west of Camp Supply, and probably west of the Kiowa reservation. The penalty of \$1.00 per head could be collected only when animals were driven on reservation to graze and not in transit. Even though they ate in passing, this was incidental.

The railroads authorized by Congress brought a horde of whites who settled in the towns and rented Indian lands. Indian courts had no jurisdiction over these people, and Indian laws and customs were ignored. It became a sanctuary where the red man's law was inoperative, and the white man's law was not enforced.

<sup>10</sup> Williams, "Oklahoma and Indian Territory as Embraced within the Territory of Louisiana," *op. cit.*, pp. 250-59.

<sup>11</sup> 20 Law Ed., 227,



Agitation for homestead entry on the public lands and the allotment of Indian lands, and sale of surplus lands were part of this and the next period.

*United States vs. Payne* (1881), by Judge Parker of Circuit Court of Arkansas,<sup>12</sup> held that David L. Payne was in Indian Territory contrary to law, and he was removed by military forces. The defense was that it was not Indian Territory but part of the public domain subject to preemption. Payne was charged with a second intrusion into Indian country, and subject to penalty. He claimed the lands invaded were bought from the Seminoles in 1866, and subject to homestead entry. It was part of the Louisiana Purchase set apart as Indian country in 1830, later conveyed to the Five Civilized Tribes. This land had been set over to the Creek Nation in 1833, then to the Seminole in 1856, and back to the United States in 1866 and reserved. The tract in question invaded by Payne (namely, the central portion of the Indian Territory which was finally purchased by the Government from the Creek Nation) was referred to in official acts as the "Unassigned Lands." After 1866, the Pottawatomie-Shawnee and the Cheyenne and Arapaho reservations were located in lands formerly owned by the Creek Nation; also, the Kiowa and Comanche reservation and others were located on lands claimed by the Choctaw Nation under its patent from the Government in Southwestern Oklahoma. Lands held reserved from homestead entry and Government action made such lands Indian country, and Payne was held liable to a penalty.

In *United States vs. Reese*, by Judge Parker,<sup>13</sup> the defendant was charged with cutting timber in the Cherokee Nation. Was the timber cut on lands of the United States? The decision held that the Cherokee Nation had a grant from the United States, the lands to revert to the United States; all estate was in the Cherokee Nation and there was no crime against the United States.

The case *Ex Parte Crow Dog*<sup>14</sup> and Section 1 of the Act of June 30, 1834,<sup>15</sup> may be referred to in determining Indian country, which is all country in the United States to which Indian title is not extinguished. The Act of January 6, 1883, attached part of Indian Territory to Kansas, and part to the Northern District of Texas.

The case *Cook vs. United States*<sup>16</sup> and the Indian treaties of 1853, 1865 and 1867 show the Public Land Strip, Cherokee Outlet, had some connection with Indians west of the Mississippi. It was not open to settlement and could have been used for any purpose the Government had in view.

<sup>12</sup> 2 McCrory, 289, 21 Fed. Reporter 222.

<sup>13</sup> 5 Dillon 405, 21 Myers, p. 231.

<sup>14</sup> 109 U. S. 556, 27 Law Ed. 1030.

<sup>15</sup> Chap. CLXI, Stat. 1, 4 U. S. at L., p. 729.

<sup>16</sup> 138 U. S., 157.

In the case of *United States vs. Rogers*,<sup>17</sup> prior to Act of January 6, 1886, the Cherokee Outlet was in jurisdiction of United States Court for Western District of Arkansas. That act did not put it in jurisdiction of United States Court of Kansas, as it was Indian country occupied by Cherokees.

#### FOURTH PERIOD (1889-1907)—TWIN TERRITORIAL DEVELOPMENT

By Act of March 1, 1889 the U. S. Court for Indian Territory was established at Muskogee. In 1895 it was divided into three districts and given the jurisdiction formerly in District of Kansas at Ft. Scott, District of Arkansas at Ft. Smith and Eastern District of Texas at Paris. After September 1, 1896 the three were established as a Court of Appeals and two judges appointed in each of them. The districts were separated into 26 recording districts comprising areas approximating that of counties. By Act of May 2, 1890 certain statutes of Arkansas were adopted for Indian Territory. From the beginning until statehood as far as the white man was concerned the government of old Indian Territory was exercised largely through Federal courts; administrative government was by Indian Agency employees, policed largely by the national War Department.

On April 22, 1889 original Oklahoma was opened to homestead entry, and the following year the Organic Act provided for suit to determine the right to Greer County. By successive openings of the Cherokee Outlet and Indian reservations, Oklahoma Territory grew to the area at time of statehood. Before the opening in 1901, the Wichita Reservation (also, Kiowa-Comanche Reservation) was attached to Canadian County about 1890 with a resident United States Commissioner and a Tribal Indian court of three men.

In *United States vs. Texas* (1896),<sup>18</sup> this litigation arose over what was the correct Red River to determine whether the North Fork as claimed by Texas or Prairie Dog Town Fork as claimed by United States was correct. The Treaty with Spain in 1819 divided the domain of Spain from the United States, with the south boundary of Red River extending to 100th Meridian, thence crossing the river north to the Arkansas. The Supreme Court determined that the south fork (Prairie Dog Town Fork) was the boundary, and made Greer County a part of Oklahoma Territory. There is much history found in that decision.<sup>19</sup>

In *Stephens vs. Cherokee Nation* (1898),<sup>20</sup> this case gives the history of the Dawes Commission in 1893, their powers and duties; shows the area, census, and organization of United States Court for

<sup>17</sup> *Supra*, fn. 7.

<sup>18</sup> 162 U. S. 1.

<sup>19</sup> See Board of County Commissioners of Greer County *vs.* Clark & courts 70 Pac. 206.

<sup>20</sup> 174 U. S. 445, 43 Law Ed. 1041.

Western District of Arkansas, Eastern District of Texas, and District of Kansas; the establishment of the Court of Indian Territory, the obligation of the United States to the Indians and whites living there, the provisions for development of townsites, building the railways, citizenship and other tribal legislation, and continuation and closing of tribal affairs; and has many other matters discussed therein.

*United States vs. Choctaw Nation*<sup>21</sup> is a case in which the rights of the Wichita and these Indians to the Wichita Reservation and wherein it was held that the Leased District was ceded in 1866. There is much history in these two opinions.

*Lone Wolf vs. Hitchcock*,<sup>22</sup> was a case in which the power of Congress in relation to treaties with the Kiowas and Comanches was considered, and it is held that plenary power of Congress cannot be limited by treaty with Indians.

*In the case of Frank Franz et al vs. G. E. Autry, et al*,<sup>23</sup> decided June 25, 1907, the Territorial Supreme Court held that courts could not restrain an election called by the Constitutional Convention of Oklahoma, relative to the divisions of Woods and Woodward Counties, as organized in Oklahoma Territory; and directed a new election held September 17, 1907, and with Proclamation for Statehood on November 16, 1907.

#### FIFTH PERIOD (1907-1938)—STATEHOOD GROWTH

The experiment of erecting a state from two territories operating under different systems; founding new institutions, to offset those organized, making the laws uniform throughout the state, establishing a capitol, has brought many new and novel questions before the courts.

A survey of the laws shows that there has been much litigation in both Federal and State Courts which furnish history for us. Congress provided that probate cases in the five tribes and Osage Nation should be tried in the County Courts, and appeals from these furnish much material. Kappler's Indian Laws and Treaties show how many times the Government dealt with the one-third of Indian population within our borders.

After the discovery of oil in the bed of Red River a number of suits were filed and disposed of in the Supreme Court between Oklahoma and Texas to determine the boundary east of Greer County. The Kiowa Reservation had been established to the middle of Red River, and both states claimed the south half of the bed of the stream. The Treaty of 1819 established the south bank as the

<sup>21</sup> 34 Court of Claims and 179 U. S., 496.

<sup>22</sup> 187 U. S. 553, 47 Law Ed. 299.

<sup>23</sup> 91 Pac. 193.



boundary between Spain and the United States, and this later became the national boundary between Mexico and later Texas and the United States.<sup>24</sup> Another dispute arose as to the true 100th Meridian and the parallel of 36 degrees 30 minutes as boundaries of the Panhandle of Oklahoma.<sup>25</sup> Another recent case of interest is the Civic Center,<sup>26</sup> in which the title to abandoned right of way of the Rock Island Railroad through part of Oklahoma City and the former rights of Creeks and Seminoles are involved.<sup>27</sup>

### CONCLUSION

We have shown that there is much history hidden in our law books. Judge Stevens of Kansas made the following statement in 1878:

"The complicated machinery of what constitutes a nation are the only means by which is assured to the people the certainty of peaceful disposition of every question affecting the life, liberty and welfare of every citizen. The statutes of a state are a fair index of the civilization and advancement of its people. Go to the written laws of any nation, and a little discrimination will tell what the nation's rank is in the family of nations."

The executive and legislative branches of a representative government study the social, economic, and moral problems of its people, and enact such legislation as will better conditions. The citizens, natural and corporate, seek protection of their rights and redress of wrongs under these laws; and this we find when they seek assistance from the courts. In our dual government with one-third of the Indians of the nation in our state of Oklahoma, we come into frequent contact with Federal laws and officials. The United States courts have been such a vital factor in the development of this state that special study should be given to this feature of work. In the succession of governmental agencies in each period the judicial has been active and furnished protection to life and property to the white and red man. Through earlier periods before the establishment of the territories, the executive branch acted through Interior and War Department officials.

---

<sup>24</sup> There is a series of cases on different phases of boundary line history in 60 Law Ed. 771; 67 Law Ed. 428; 68 Law Ed. 1118; and 69 Law Ed. 937.

<sup>25</sup> 71 Law Ed. 145.

<sup>26</sup> 80 Law Ed. 816.

<sup>27</sup> Among State decisions in which we find history is *Coyle vs. State*, 113 Pac. 121, 55 Law E. 853, the Capital Removal case; *Armstrong v. State*, 116 Pac. 770, the Swanson County case affecting Comanche County; *Savage v. Gotham*, 219 Pac. 327, Walton County case; The Grandfather Clause case sustained in State Court and reversed in the U. S. Supreme Court.

If interested further turn to Oklahoma or Federal Digests under the following titles: Boundaries, Counties, Constitutional Law, Cities, Congress, Historical Facts, Historical Writings, Indians and various tribes, Public Lands, States, Suffrage, Statutes, Territories, and perhaps many other. See, also, Impeachments, Initiative and Referendum.

The tendency of our age is to secure Federal participation in highways, social security, agriculture, labor and all manner of public works, and this leads to the centralization of power in Washington. The conflict between state's rights and such Federal domination merits close study by the lawyers throughout the nation.

Historical investigators are dependent upon certain classes of material, among which are laws and documents from which governmental facts may be ascertained. Their purpose is to teach the origin, growth and principles upon which the nation is established. With the law as your vocation, if you want a hobby let me suggest that Oklahoma history is fascinating and a matter of which you are a part each day that you live.<sup>28</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> As local attorney for the Caddoes on a claim against the United States for lands in Oklahoma and Texas, the writer has collected material at Washington, D. C., Austin, Texas, and Oklahoma City and Norman. In a brief filed by him before the court of Claims, he has advanced the following propositions: (1) that by Treaty with France in 1803, President Jefferson, Madison and others consistently claimed the Rio Grande as the southern border; (2) that the United States was under treaty obligations with France not to transfer any part of that territory to any other government, and the citizens of the ceded territory should be admitted to the rights of citizens of the United States, and this included the Indians.

## THE CHEROKEE PHOENIX: PIONEER OF INDIAN JOURNALISM

By Robert G. Martin, Jr.\*

A crippled Cherokee and a Calvinist missionary made possible the first Indian newspaper in America, the *Cherokee Phoenix*.

The Indian sat by a campfire with several tribesmen one night in the early 1800's. When a brave remarked that white men must be wiser than red men because they could talk on paper, the crippled one shook his head. When his other comrades took issue with him, the cripple made a jest that he, too, could make written talk, and the conversation moved to other subjects. But the lame one remembered, and he spent nearly a dozen years perfecting an alphabet for the Cherokee language.

The Indian's English name was George Guess, but he is better known as Sequoyah.

Time was somewhere in the last third of the 18th Century when Sequoyah was born. Little is known of his parentage and early life, but records show he served with a Cherokee Indian unit against the British in the War of 1812, despite an early affliction which left one leg lame.

Information about the struggle to create an alphabet for his people is as obscure as are his early years. Authors picture him painfully sorting out the syllables of his language and inventing symbols to represent them, then encountering difficulties recalling which sounds went with which figures, and finally scratching them on a piece of wood with a nail.

Mixed with the Cherokee symbols are English capital letters. Sequoyah is reputed to have been walking along a Georgia road one

---

\* Robert G. Martin, Jr., completed work for a Master of Arts degree in journalism at the University of Oklahoma in January, 1947. He is now employed as Director of Public Relations and Assistant Professor of Journalism at Phillips University, Enid, Oklahoma. In submitting his paper for publication, Mr. Martin has stated: "This article includes an integration of historical information about the *Cherokee Phoenix* and an analysis of the contents of copies of the newspaper available in the Frank Phillips collection at the University of Oklahoma library. The file in the collection includes most of the issues of the *Phoenix* published at New Echota, Georgia, between March 13, 1828 (Vol. I, No. 4) and December 10, 1829 (Vol. II, No. 35)."

An incomplete file of the *Cherokee Phoenix* is bound and preserved in the Newspaper Files of the Oklahoma Historical Society, beginning with the issue for April 17, 1828 (Vol. I, No. 9) and ending with March 29, 1834 (Vol. V, No. 43). This incomplete file shows several changes in the "flag" or title line during the period of publication in New Echota together with changes in editors and printers (see photostat illustrations in this article).—Ed.





## Cherokee Alphabet.

|                                                                 |                                 |                                 |                 |                 |                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|
| D <sub>u</sub>                                                  | R <sub>e</sub>                  | T <sub>i</sub>                  | Ꭰ <sub>e</sub>  | C <sub>u</sub>  | i <sub>r</sub>   |
| S <sub>ya</sub> O <sub>ku</sub>                                 | F <sub>ye</sub>                 | Y <sub>ye</sub>                 | A <sub>ye</sub> | J <sub>ye</sub> | E <sub>gv</sub>  |
| Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>                                                 | P <sub>hu</sub>                 | .J <sub>hu</sub>                | F <sub>hu</sub> | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub> | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>  |
| W <sub>hu</sub>                                                 | C <sub>hu</sub>                 | P <sub>hu</sub>                 | G <sub>hu</sub> | M <sub>hu</sub> | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>  |
| Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>                                                 | Q <sub>hu</sub>                 | H <sub>hu</sub>                 | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub> | Y <sub>hu</sub> |                  |
| O <sub>na</sub> L <sub>hu</sub> G <sub>hu</sub> A <sub>hu</sub> |                                 | h <sub>hu</sub>                 | Z <sub>hu</sub> | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub> | C <sub>hu</sub>  |
| T <sub>hu</sub>                                                 | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>                 | P <sub>hu</sub>                 | Y <sub>hu</sub> | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub> | E <sub>quv</sub> |
| U <sub>hu</sub> C <sub>hu</sub>                                 | A <sub>hu</sub>                 | B <sub>hu</sub>                 | F <sub>hu</sub> | E <sub>hu</sub> | R <sub>hu</sub>  |
| L <sub>hu</sub> W <sub>hu</sub>                                 | S <sub>hu</sub> T <sub>hu</sub> | J <sub>hu</sub> J <sub>hu</sub> | V <sub>hu</sub> | S <sub>hu</sub> | P <sub>hu</sub>  |
| Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub> F <sub>hu</sub>                                 | L <sub>hu</sub>                 | C <sub>hu</sub>                 | J <sub>hu</sub> | P <sub>hu</sub> | P <sub>hu</sub>  |
| G <sub>hu</sub>                                                 | L <sub>hu</sub>                 | F <sub>hu</sub>                 | K <sub>hu</sub> | J <sub>hu</sub> | C <sub>hu</sub>  |
| G <sub>hu</sub>                                                 | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>                 | Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>                 | C <sub>hu</sub> | J <sub>hu</sub> | G <sub>hu</sub>  |
| Ꭰ <sub>hu</sub>                                                 | J <sub>hu</sub>                 | J <sub>hu</sub>                 | F <sub>hu</sub> | G <sub>hu</sub> | B <sub>hu</sub>  |

## Sounds represented by Vowels

|                                      |                                   |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| a as in father as shown in the list  | e as in met as shown in the list  |
| i as in machine as shown in the list | o as in note as shown in the list |
| u as in put as shown in the list     | y as in yet as shown in the list  |

## Consonant Sounds

g as in go as shown in the list. h as in hat as shown in the list. k as in kick as shown in the list. l as in let as shown in the list. m as in more as shown in the list. n as in now as shown in the list. p as in put as shown in the list. q as in quit as shown in the list. r as in run as shown in the list. s as in see as shown in the list. t as in top as shown in the list. v as in very as shown in the list. w as in we as shown in the list. x as in extra as shown in the list. y as in yet as shown in the list. z as in zone as shown in the list.

day when he scuffed a piece of paper with his foot. He picked it up. It was a newspaper and from it the Indian Cadmus took the shapes of the biggest letters to use in his syllabary.<sup>1</sup>

After several years of experimentation, during which time he removed to Arkansas with Chief Jolly's expedition of 1817, he had boiled his alphabet down to 86 characters, each one representing a sound syllable of the Cherokee language. But, during this time, many of Sequoyah's brother Cherokees must have come to think him crazy. They saw him let his farm grow up in weeds and heard him mutter word sounds to himself—sounds only his small daughter, of all who heard them, bothered to learn to connect with the strange lines Sequoyah scratched on stones or flat pieces of wood. So, when the Indian perfected his alphabet, he was still confronted with the problem of getting his tribesmen to accept it. This acceptance is supposed to have been brought about almost by accident.

One day, when Sequoyah was trying to convince several fellow Indians of his achievement, his little daughter came into the room and chanced to read aloud the words he had written for them. Impressed, the men for the first time began to think there might be more than a crazy man's pipe-dream in the symbols, and they persuaded tribal chiefs to arrange a formal test.

On the day the syllabary was put on trial, the lame Indian, in one room, wrote messages to his daughter, in another, as directed by tribal representatives. Since she had learned what each letter stood for, she was able to read them with sufficient accuracy to convince the more progressive Cherokees that Sequoyah's alphabet should be accepted by the tribe.

Sequoyah took written messages from the Cherokees living in Arkansas to relatives and friends in Georgia in 1821. There, he introduced his syllabary by teaching recipients to read the correspondence they received. It is said that a Cherokee of average intelligence could learn the alphabet in three days. Sequoyah had enabled his people to "talk on paper," in their own tongue, and he thus paved the way for the introduction of a printing establishment in the Cherokee nation.

The missionary, who was so important in the founding of a national newspaper, was named Samuel Austin Worcester. He made use of Sequoyah's creation to turn the dream of a Cherokee press into a reality.

Worcester left Boston in August, 1825, to teach the Cherokee nation the meaning of the terms "salvation" and "baptism." He was sent by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

---

<sup>1</sup> Grant Foreman, *Sequoyah*, (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1938), p. 39.



To accomplish his goals, Worcester needed, besides his knowledge of the Bible, some understanding of medicine, bookkeeping, butchering, bargaining, teaching—in short, a knowledge of how to do everything a frontier community would need to have done.

Not the least of Worcester's goals was that of translating the Word of God into the Cherokee tongue. To do this by hand would be an endless task, Worcester must have reasoned, so the thing to do would be to show the Cherokees the value of having a printing press of their own.<sup>2</sup>

#### MATERIALIZATION OF A DREAM

Worcester repeatedly suggested that the tribe be provided with adequate printing facilities. He pointed out the benefits to be derived from the printed use of Sequoyah's characters. The first official steps in that direction were taken by the National Council shortly after the adoption of the Cherokee constitution in 1826. The Council appropriated money to establish a national press, and it turned to Worcester for help in executing the project.

The minister, in turn, appealed to his American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, who cheerfully undertook the job of securing a press and type fonts for its Cherokee friends. To the print shop of Baker and Greene, of Boston, went a sheet of paper bearing the strange symbols which comprised Sequoyah's alphabet. Punches were made and types cast. The Board also purchased a font of English type, and arrangements were made for the purchase of a press of "a very superior kind."<sup>3</sup>

The press was a "union" model, of a size called "small royal," made of cast iron and with spiral springs to hold up the platen. Frames were placed on its flat bed and the type in them inked with wool-filled deerskin balls, because rollers had not then been put in general use.<sup>4</sup>

The Board advanced money for this equipment and was later reimbursed by the Cherokees.

Meanwhile, the Cherokee National Council had voted to establish a weekly newspaper, which was to bear the name *Cherokee Phoenix*, pronounced *Tsa-la-ge-Tsi-le-hi-sa-ni-hi*. A statement by the Principal Chief to the National Council on October 13, 1827, asserted,

The public press deserves the patronage of the people, and should be cherished as an important vehicle in the diffusion of general information, and, as no less powerful auxiliary, in asserting and supporting our political rights. . . . The only legislative provision necessary for conducting the press . . . is to guard against the admission of scurrilous productions of

<sup>2</sup> Althea Bass, *The Cherokee Messenger*, (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936), p. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Grant Foreman, *op. cit.*, p. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Althea Bass, *op. cit.*, p. 82.









a personal nature. The freedom of the press should be as free as the breeze that glides upon the surface.<sup>5</sup>

The chiefs selected as editor a twenty-seven-year-old named Elias Boudinot, a man who had been educated at the Cornwall, Connecticut, mission school. He had been born Galagina (The Buck), but, as a fifteen-year-old boy, was sent to the Connecticut school by Moravian missionaries to the Cherokees. While there, he adopted the name of Elias Boudinot, a celebrated New Jersey philanthropist, who was his greatest benefactor.

Worcester had been translating the Bible into Cherokee. By December, 1827, one book was ready for printing. Since Baker and Greene had completed the casting of Sequoyah's alphabet it was used for the first time to publish Genesis in the *Missionary Herald*.<sup>6</sup>

Soon after this, the press, type and office furniture were loaded on a ship in Boston harbor and started on their tedious journey to Georgia. While the press was en route, two printers, white men named Isaac Harris and John F. Wheeler, were engaged. When they arrived at New Echota, the Cherokee capital, Worcester and Boudinot set to work acquainting them with the Cherokee alphabet.

Harris seemed unable to learn the syllabary and Wheeler became the man who set type in the Indian characters. Wheeler took his work seriously. He adapted himself to life in the Cherokee nation, married into the Watie family, and even removed as far as Arkansas with the Cherokees in 1834. John Candy, who married a sister of Wheeler's wife, was a great help to the printers because of his knowledge of both the Cherokee and English written languages.

The town of New Echota, home of the *Phoenix*, was a result of Indian acceptance of white civilization. Its six frame houses and four stores clustered about the Council house. The appearance of the Cherokee capital city was much the same as that of many Georgia crossroads settlements. Set in red-soiled hills among the pines of Northwest Georgia, it was located two miles east of the present town of Calhoun.

A monument, paid for by Congress and dedicated in 1931, marks the site of the hewed log structure which housed the *Phoenix*. The building was thirty feet long and twenty feet wide, and was erected by Cherokee carpenters. Inside, crude type-stands were set up. Then, Wheeler spent many hours designing and building a special three by three and one half foot case, containing more than 100 compartments, to hold the letters and numbers of the Cherokee alphabet type.

<sup>5</sup> Carolyn Thomas Foreman, *Oklahoma Imprints, (1835-1907), A History of Printing in Oklahoma before Statehood*, (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936), p. 26.

<sup>6</sup> Grant Foreman, *op. cit.*, p. 14.

The 1,000-pound press, and its accompanying equipment, arrived February 1, 1828, after a jolting 200-mile wagon trip from Augusta, Georgia, over mountainous traders' paths to the Conasauga valley. After the press was assembled, Harris took a team and wagon and scoured the nearby districts of Tennessee in search of newsprint. During the first three weeks in February, the *Phoenix* staff worked diligently to master the intricacies of their new machine and in hand setting copy for the inaugural edition. Worcester drew up a prospectus for the *Phoenix*, calling for the publication of information on four general subjects. These were: (1) Laws and documents of the nation; (2) accounts of manners and customs of the Cherokees, and the progress in education, religion and arts of civilized life: (3) principal interesting news of the day; and (4) miscellaneous articles, calculated to promote literature, civilization, art and religion.<sup>7</sup>

Boudinot had his own dreams for the paper. They were disclosed in his letter to a brother-in-law in Connecticut, Herman Vaill. His objectives were to keep missionary-minded people of the North interested in Cherokee affairs and to bring current news to isolated Indians. "We have nothing to recommend our paper," wrote Boudinot, "but novelty and our good intentions. We do not wish to be thought as striving to rival other papers of the day by exhibiting to the public learning, talents and information, for these we do not profess to possess. . . . Our object is simple, and in our opinion requires no great attainments. It is . . . the benefit of the Cherokees, who," Boudinot admitted, ". . . are uninformed."<sup>8</sup>

On February 21, 1828, Volume I, Number 1, of the *Cherokee Phoenix* was issued.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE *Phoenix*

The title line, or "flag," of the newspaper carried the words "Cherokee Phoenix," printed in the Sequoyah syllabary. Between the two syllabary words was the figure of an eagle, with the English word, "Protection," semi-circling its head. Under this title line, also in English, the print read: *Cherokee Phoenix*.

The four-page paper named its editor and chief printer at the top of the left hand column on page one, and followed this with the subscription and advertising information in English, also repeated in Cherokee:<sup>9</sup>

At \$2.50 if paid in advance, \$3 in six months, or \$3.50 if paid at the end of the year.

To subscribers who can read only the Cherokee language, the price will be \$2.00 in advance or \$2.50 to be paid within the year.

<sup>7</sup> Althea Bass, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

<sup>8</sup> Ralph Henry Gabriel, *Elias Boudinot, Cherokee, and His America*, (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1941), p. 111.

<sup>9</sup> *Cherokee Phoenix*, Vol. I, No. 4.

Every subscription will be continued unless subscribers give notice to the contrary before commencement of a new year, and all arrearages paid.

Any person procuring six subscriptions, and becoming responsible for payment, shall receive a seventh gratis.

Advertisements will be inserted at seventy-five cents per square for the first insertion and thirty-seven and a half cents for each continuance; longer ones in proportion.

All letters addressed to the editor post paid will receive due attention.

The pages of the Phoenix were five columns wide, each column measuring fourteen picas, or "ems," as compared to the twelve-pica width used at the present time by a majority of United States newspapers. Columns were twenty-two inches long.

Stories were set in ten-point body type. Sometimes ten-point capital letters, in black-face type, were used to headline the stories, but most heads were in fourteen-point black-face capitals. In accordance with the usage of the time, headlines were mere labels for the story rather than captions describing its contents. For instance, a story on the Cherokee land question would not be heralded, as we are now accustomed, by the statement:

GEORGIA SENATOR  
CHARGES INDIANS  
MISUSE PROPERTY

Rather, the article would be introduced by the single word:

INDIANS.

The National Council subsidized the Cherokee newspaper and guaranteed Boudinot a salary of \$300.<sup>10</sup> Revenue from subscriptions was uncertain and advertising had not come into its own by 1828 as a major source of newspaper financial support.

What advertising the *Phoenix* did carry was placed at the bottom of the two right hand columns on page four. This usually amounted to no more than a square or two, set in six-point type. In this section, rewards were posted for lost pocketbooks or strayed livestock; official election returns were carried; runaway slaves and debtors were described; and other publications, such as the *Religious Intelligencer* published at Cumberland college, were advertised.

Once, Boudinot inserted the advertisement: "Wanted: a Journeyman printer for the *Phoenix*." Another time, court house bids were advertised; a carpenter and cabinet maker announced the opening of his shop; and a warning was issued against accepting certain notes of hand, which were often used instead of currency in those

---

<sup>10</sup> Grant Foreman, *op. cit.*, p. 14.



days. And when a local academy was started, the *Phoenix* advertisement read:<sup>11</sup>

EDUCATION: New Echota Academy has commenced and is expected to continue. . . . Board, lodging and washing may be had for \$1.00 per week.

Boudinot earned his \$300. He prepared a weekly editorial, corrected proof sheets, was business manager and also wrote most of the copy for publication in Cherokee.<sup>12</sup> He could not write as rapidly in Cherokee as in English; further, John F. Wheeler was the only printer who could set the type of Sequoyah's syllabary. As a result, the *Phoenix* averaged a little less than three columns of type in Cherokee, compared to seventeen in English, in each edition. However, since each Cherokee character represented a syllable, while it occupied only the amount of space taken up by an English letter, this difference was not so great as it might seem.

At the end of the first year of publication, Boudinot sought to obtain a more remunerative subscription list. He decried the number of subscribers not paid up, then followed up his comments with a restatement of the main topics to be discussed in the *Phoenix*. These the editor named as the removal question, religion and morals and domestic economy. He promised to use "as much Cherokee as possible" in the paper, but explained, "all of it must be original and this is a great burden."<sup>13</sup>

Boudinot promoted the widest circulation possible among Whites and Indians in other parts of America. Agents for subscriptions and payments were listed in each issue. By December of 1829, there were accredited agents in Boston, Massachusetts; New York City, Conandaigua and Utica, New York; Richmond, Virginia; Beaufort and Charleston, South Carolina; Statesville, W. T.; Powal, Maine; Mobile and Bellefonte, Alabama; Augusta, Georgia; and in the Choctaw nation. There was also "Mr. Thomas R. Gold, an itinerant gentleman."<sup>14</sup>

#### WHAT THE EDITOR WROTE

The editorial contributions of Elias Boudinot appeared in the *Phoenix* each week under the heading of "New Echota." An examination of sixteen issues of the journal, eight of them published in 1828 and eight in 1829, shows how much the Cherokee government used its official newspaper to publicly denounce injustices done the nation.

This subject prompted the principal editorial matter in no less than nine of the editions checked. Five of the papers discussed the

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 49.

<sup>12</sup> Ralph Henry Gabriel, *op. cit.*, p. 113.

<sup>13</sup> *Cherokee Phoenix*, Vol. II, No. 2.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, No. 35.

land problem, the main controversy. The March 27, 1928 issue carried a factual editorial on this topic; the November 26 paper reprinted a long statement made by the governor of Georgia asking removal of the Indians.

By the summer of 1829, the land question had become a serious concern of the Cherokees. On June 10, Boudinot editorialized on a long letter from a "well-wisher," who told how unsatisfactory were the Western lands of the Cherokees and Creeks. The *Phoenix* editor also took this occasion to publish a heated denial of an article which had appeared in a Washington, D. C. newspaper asserting that the Indian tribes had made little progress in becoming civilized. The June 17 paper pursued the land issue, commenting on how well Georgia representatives were getting along in seeking to persuade President Andrew Jackson to favor their claims. Next, the July 1 *Phoenix* complained that an unfavorable survey had been made of the boundary between the Cherokee and Creek nations. Boudinot climaxed his editorials in this paper by remarking that Georgians might be elated by their new prospects for land, but that Georgia "will have to overcome one great obstacle before she becomes a great state—slavery."

Other examples of editorials lamenting treatment of the Indians told of an Indian-question debate in Congress;<sup>15</sup> errors found in the Cherokee constitution by United States authorities, and about the deposition of the Creek chieftan by an Indian agent;<sup>16</sup> and the extract of a letter from Colonel Thomas L. McKenney, which misrepresented Indian claims, according to Boudinot.<sup>17</sup>

The following reproduction of "New Echota" from the edition of April 29, 1829, provides a good sample of the form and style of Boudinot's editorial columns:<sup>18</sup>

Mr. David Brown, who is about to make a tour in Alabama and West Tennessee, is appointed an agent to procure subscribers and receive payment for the *Cherokee Phoenix*.

\* \* \* \*

We are under the disagreeable necessity of suspending our paper for a week, or possibly more, for want of ink. We have been disappointed in the expectation of a reasonable supply, which we made an effort to procure.

\* \* \* \*

We present to our readers, in our first page, the memorial of R. Campbell, of Savannah, to the Senate of Georgia. We received it in a pamphlet form. The author states in his advertisement, that the honorable Senate, after hearing two or three pages read, refused to hear any more of it, on account of disrespectful language, but committed it to the joint committee on the state of the Republic. This Committee also refused to hear any part of it on the same ground. This is a very good comment on the

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 4.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 7.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, No. 33.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, No. 7.

liberality of the Legislature of the State of Georgia. The memorial will speak for itself. We publish it especially for the benefit of the citizens of this nation, to *shew* them that they have worthy friends *even* in Georgia.

\* \* \* \*

We understand that a party of the Creeks who emigrated to the West of the Mississippi not long since, have returned by way of Creek Path to their old country.

Many of the "New Echota" columns were longer than the one above.

Religious and moral issues were the second most prevalent type of editorial matter. For example, in the March 20, 1828 edition, Boudinot defended the work of missionaries among the Indians. On April 3, he deplored a condition which was allowing the lawless to go unpunished in the Cherokee nation. December 10 of the following year, the editor published an explanation from Judge George Saunders of the whipping of two white horse thieves; the judge asserted he had lightened their punishment by half in order to avoid criticism by Georgia authorities. A temperance resolution, formulated by the Cherokee Temperance Society, was reprinted in the issue of November 4, 1829.

Once, when Worcester had been accused of managing the *Phoenix* for his own purpose, Boudinot published a letter of denial from the missionary and added his own refutation.<sup>19</sup> Another time, Boudinot published his resignation, asserting that since the National Council did not see fit to provide him with an assistant, his ill health would not permit him to continue as editor.<sup>20</sup> Apparently, however, he was persuaded to remain at his post.

Miscellaneous editorials in the sixteen journals perused for Boudinot's contributions included the mention of a school started at New Echota and a letter of praise from a European gentleman who had read the *Phoenix*.

The over-all picture of editorials submitted by the man who directed the *Phoenix* for more than four years shows a policy dedicated to championing Cherokee claims and the Christian religion.

#### LOCAL NEWS

Column after column of straight news matter in the *Phoenix* discussed the Indian land problems. Two full pages, clipped from Eastern newspapers, and presenting the Indian's side of the controversy, appeared in the edition of September 9, 1829. Another time, twelve columns were devoted to this subject. In the second year of publication, a standing head, "Indians," was used to introduce articles on Indian matters. This always appeared on the first page, often immediately following the masthead, in the left hand column.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 37.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 40.



Letters to the editor frequently were printed. Most supported the paper's editorial policy in regard to removal or temperance or religion. Many times these were signed, "A Friend," or with the writer's initials, rather than with a name. When Boudinot received a subscription request from William DeHumboldt, Berlin, Germany, he printed DeHumboldt's letter in his editorial column. When Richard Fields wrote cynically of the "spacious and fine country in the west . . . of all regions the most uninviting and the poorest I ever saw," that too, received full reproduction in the editorial section.<sup>21</sup>

The first three issues of the *Phoenix* were used to publish the Cherokee constitution. The next twenty-one editions carried all important laws of the nation passed in preceding years. Actions of the Council were reported, and, among other public information broadcast in *Phoenix* columns, was a complete Cherokee census and tabulation of livestock, farming implements and other possessions.<sup>22</sup>

Local events seldom appeared in the *Phoenix*. There were no items concerning personal visits, social happenings, sports or other occurrences which took place in Cherokee communities. The only local reporting concerned itself with news of violence or legal action. This was not a shortcoming of the Indian journalists, for newspapers of the 1820's and 1830's did not attempt to secure such items. Newspapers did not record human interest stories until the rise of the penny press in the middle and late 1830's; minor local affairs were not "covered" until newspapers added general reporters to their staffs in the 1840's.

It can be seen from the description in preceding paragraphs that locally produced news in the time of the *Phoenix* did not correspond to our local coverage of this century.

#### RELIGION AND MORALS

The dominating tone of the paper can be told in a single word: morality. Only Indian affairs claimed more space in the *Phoenix* than the subject of religion. Four issues examined specifically to discover their religious content show the amount of emphasis placed on this subject.

One paper carried a long quotation from Cecil, citing the importance of religion; another contained three travelogues concerning the activities of missionaries; a third described an African mission colony and two other features told of the success of religious reformers. "The Moral Condition of London," a sermon, highlighted the fourth *Phoenix* checked for religious matter. This one included a stern warning to Sabbath-breakers with a detailed account of how a young man who insisted on ice-skating on a Sunday was drowned.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, No. 23.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 17.

The constant, vigorous campaign for temperance conducted in the columns of the *Phoenix* is well-illustrated by the poem, "Rum," which contained sixteen verses like the following:<sup>23</sup>

Sinews-robber, worth-depriver,  
Strength-subduer, hideous foe;  
Reason-thwarter, fraud-contriver,  
Money-waster, nation's woe."

The paper praised Swedish laws against intoxication; reported deaths attributed to liquor; devoted a full page to the temperance address delivered at a New Hampshire medical meeting.

The unhappy results of using tight-laced corsets were told. One item, for instance, cited the "distressing particulars" attending a certain woman's death, which was "produced by tight lacing which caused an abcess to form near the pit of the stomach."

The *Phoenix* carried stories of this morbid ilk often. It showed much distress at the sins it encountered, and those sins were many. Its crusade for righteousness was unceasing and its greatest weapons in this war on evil were the depressing stories which chronicled punishment of the unrighteous.

#### CULTURAL AND EDUCATIONAL MATERIAL

Much of the material used in the *Phoenix* was clipped from other newspapers or extracted from books and magazines. This literature included both fiction and non-fiction. Some selections are plainly pointed toward influencing Cherokee readers, such as Socrates' "Intermarriages," and Washington Irving's "Traits of Indian Character." Other choices seem to be only for entertainment or filler; such as the translation of a German story entitled, "The Tiger's Cave," and an anonymous piece about "Abduhl Rahhahman."

Clippings maintained the moral tone conveyed in local material used in the Indian newspaper. A sermon by Bishop Heber was reprinted in full; Pollock's "Course of Time" was clipped from the *Boston Recorded*; some of Franklin's words and an abridgement of Johnson's *Typographica* were included.

Short, humorous items were included in the *Phoenix*. Examples of these, which were clipped from other papers, illustrate the tenor of humor in the 1820's. One read:

The present style of shirt collars requires them to be about three inches broad above the cravat, and stiff, sharp as a butcher knife. A rough wag of a fellow from the Blue Ridge lately met a man with his head esconded [ensconced] within one of these collars in the streets of Baltimore—and struck with his strange appearance, he accosted him—"Gouge me, my hero, if I don't believe you've gct your shirt on wrong end upwards."

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 40.

And another went:

A young man lately dining at a hotel in Connecticut undertook to dissect a fowl; but, being unsuccessful, resigned the job to an older personage with an apology for having attacked a biped some twenty or thirty years older than himself.

The *Phoenix* attempted to tell its readers some of the things which were happening in their world. Two columns were given in one issue to a three months old account of the Russian defeat of the Turks at Shumla in June of 1829. In another publication of the paper, three columns dealt with "The Turkish War and the Gypsies." London papers supplied a majority of the foreign news clipped for the *Phoenix*, and most of these items were about Great Britain.

This foreign news was first included with news from other sections of the American continent, but by the second year of publication, the *Phoenix* staff separated these under the label headlines "Foreign" and "Domestic."

A condensation of United States happenings evolved under the "Domestic" heading. These were seldom more than one paragraph each in length, and they told of events which occurred in New York, Boston, New Orleans, Atlanta or other localities of the country. In one column the inauguration of Andrew Jackson as president was reported, followed by a squib about penitentiaries in the United States and also by a story which suggested African colonization by American Negroes. Another *Phoenix* told of troop movements, a steam boat accident at New Orleans, about a severe storm in New England, and a report on the Bank of the United States.

#### TYPICAL EDITION OF A *Phoenix*

A word-summary of a typical *Phoenix* has been made in belief that this is the best way of giving the reader an example of its scope. For this purpose the March 18, 1829, issue has been used.<sup>24</sup>

The masthead, carrying official data of the publication, is at the top of the left hand column on page one. This leads into information concerning subscription prices and a list of authorized subscription agents. About half way down in column one is a story clipped from the *London* (England) *Christian* on a religious subject. This story carries over to the second column from the left, and is followed by a series of letters exchanged by a Colonel Hugh Montgomery, U. S. Indian Agent, and a Colonel Thomas L. McKenney, on the subject of Cherokee emigration. The letters fill the remaining columns on page one and continue into the second column on the second page.

The next story is one on improvements made by the Indians, taken from the *Columbian Register*. Then comes the "New Echota"

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, No. I.



heading which Boudinot always placed at the top of his editorial section.

In this issue, the editor commented on the Indian affairs correspondence mentioned, on the spread of religion among the Choctaws and in valley towns, and the availability of Scripture tracts at the *Phoenix* office. Boudinot also related the story of the lashing of two thieves, blamed the postal service for late delivery of the *Phoenix*, and complained that a number of subscribers "had dropped without paying their debts to the paper."

This editorial comment, coupled with two letters to the editor, extends to the middle of the third page. One letter, signed "A Cherokee Farmer," deals with the subject of Christianity and opposes removal to the Western lands. A second letter, from "Quizote," describes adventures of an exploring party made up of Arkansas Cherokees.

A brief lesson in the Cherokee alphabet and grammar appears next. This is signed "W" and might have been prepared by Samuel Worcester, or, perhaps, by John Wheeler, the printer.

The label head, "Summary," introduces the following one-paragraph items of national and international news: the birth of quintuplets in Arkansas, publication of a Webster dictionary, pigs in Georgia, General Scott's resignation, a British House of Commons debate, a Maryland edict permitting a divorce decree after seven years of separation, and a Tennessee man who made fire from ice.

Still on page three, the translation of Matthew, Chapter XVI, precedes another column and a half of type set in Cherokee symbols.

Page four, the back page, starts with the word "Poetry" in 1/2-inch type. Poems included are entitled "The Meeting of the Ships" and "A Mother's Love." Miscellaneous stories follow, including hints for the manner and conversation of women in society, "The Sultan," from Walsh's "Narrative," clippings about English newspapers, monarchy, good manners and the privilege of the honest.

Just preceding the final advertisements for a slave named "Manuel" and an announcement that a copy of the Cherokee laws was available at the *Phoenix* office, Boudinot made a plea for support for his newspaper.

#### STRIFE

The *Cherokee Phoenix* had its "family troubles." Denominationalism caused the most serious example of this within a year after the founding of the newspaper.

Isaac Harris, a devout Methodist, apparently looking upon the sponsorship of Worcester as detrimental, began to circulate rumors among the Cherokees that their weekly journal was under domina-

tion of the missionary. Bitter criticisms came to the attention of Boudinot. When he discovered their source he set about obtaining authorization from the Council to hire and discharge staff members as he saw fit. Further, he published an open letter from Worcester in the November 12, 1828 issue, denying these charges and added his own disavowal of the "dictatorship."<sup>25</sup> The matter ended in the dismissal of Harris and Wheeler's assumption of foremanship.<sup>26</sup>

But internal troubles were overtowered by the great shadow beginning to creep across the Cherokee nation. The citizens and the government of Georgia had long looked with covetous eyes toward the Cherokee lands. With the cession of their western lands they had only the acres owned by the Indian tribes in which to expand. As their pressure for removal of the Indians to the West steadily increased, Boudinot used the *Phoenix* to attack the actions of Georgia authorities. He tried hard to arouse sympathy for the Indian cause among readers in Northern states.

However, among the Cherokees, Worcester's Puritan influence and Boudinot's own convictions prompted him to advocate non-violence. The *Phoenix* editor also assaulted the increasing intemperance of his people, knowing that the results of this social evil gave Georgia further excuse for agitating for Indian removal on the grounds of undesirability.

#### DEMISE OF BOUDINOT AND THE *Phoenix*

Events soon lead to the removal of Boudinot as editor. Once before, in December of 1828, he had announced his resignation on the grounds of ill health, after the Council had failed to vote him enough money to hire an assistant editor.

Now, however, the problem was one of graver issues. Georgia officials had imprisoned Worcester and Wheeler, charging that, as United States citizens, they were stirring up trouble among the Cherokees and agitating against removal to the Western lands. Boudinot and John Ridge went North on a speaking tour in March of 1832, leaving Stand Watie, Boudinot's brother, in charge of the *Phoenix*. The speakers hoped to win additional sympathizers to the Indian cause.

The United States Supreme Court, in the Worcester vs. the State of Georgia case, 6 Peters 515, freed the missionary, but state authorities chose to invoke their alleged right to nullify actions of the national government. The split in the Cherokee nation stemmed from this event. Boudinot and other members of the Ridge-Boudinot faction came to believe that it would be useless for the Indians to remain in Georgia. They thought that the only chance for preserving national sovereignty would be to move to the Western lands.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 37.

<sup>26</sup> Ralph Henry Gabriel, *op. cit.*, p. 113-114.

Principal Chief John Ross and the majority party of the Cherokees did not believe removal was inevitable. Difference of opinion over this, the most important national issue, brought Boudinot's resignation on August 1, 1832. Ross appointed Elijah Hicks, his own brother-in-law, as the new editor.

The paper appeared regularly until its seizure, late in 1832, by Stand Watie and the Georgia authorities, who operated it in the interests of the removal party. Its publication was irregular from that date. No paper was issued between February 9 and April 17, of 1833, and only two issues from April 17 until July 20. Only thirty more issues came from the press of the *Phoenix* before its final edition on May 31, 1834.

Constituted national authorities of the Cherokees sought to regain control of the press in 1835. Chief Ross and the Council appointed Richard Fields editor, and passed a resolution calling for transportation of the press to Red Clay, on the Tennessee border. (Georgia had prohibited the Nation from conducting their activities within the state limits.) When a wagon was sent to New Echota to recover the press the Georgia militia placed an armed guard around the *Phoenix* office. This action was suspected to have been taken under orders from the Cherokee agent, with the assistance of Stand Watie.

"From that time," Foreman reports, "The Cherokees were not only denied the use of their press but it was used to print slanderous communications against the Cherokee tribal authorities."<sup>27</sup>

#### THE *Phoenix* LIVED ON

The *Phoenix* did not die, but Elias Boudinot was dead before its resurrection. He was murdered June 22, 1839, the same day that Major and John Ridge were killed, because he had signed the Treaty of New Echota in 1835 which pledged the Cherokee nation to removal to the territory that is now Oklahoma. Four years after Boudinot's death the National Council passed an act authorizing the publication of a newspaper. It was named the *Cherokee Advocate*. The name was derived from the *Phoenix*, which had adopted the title *Cherokee Phoenix and Indians' Advocate* late in 1828. Years later, in 1876, when another Boudinot, William P., edited the *Advocate* he printed a brief history of the paper and referred to it as a successor to the *Phoenix*.<sup>28</sup>

The first issue of the *Advocate* appeared September 26, 1844. The legislature elected as editor W. P. Ross, a Princeton graduate and a nephew of Chief Ross. The newspaper was a governmental in-

<sup>27</sup> Grant Foreman, *op. cit.*, pp. 15-16.

<sup>28</sup> Grace Ernestine Ray, *Early Oklahoma Newspapers*, University of Oklahoma Bulletin, June 15, 1928, p. 23.



stitution, and as such was available to all parties. Dr. Morris L. Wardell states:<sup>29</sup>

\* \* \* The editor was generally fair in editorials and seldom did he go to the defense of his uncle, Chief Ross. The paper was well spoken of and received favorable comments from eastern newspapers. There were, however occasions when partisan bias characterized it.

We find evidence of this dissatisfaction coming from the former *Phoenix* apprentice printer, John Candy, in the form of a satirical letter written by him in 1846 criticizing W. P. Ross. And again in 1854, when John Rollin Ridge, an exile, wrote Stand Watie suggesting that a newspaper be established in nearby Arkansas for the good of the Cherokee nation.<sup>30</sup> Both these men were probably connected with the Ridge-Watie-Boudinot Treaty party which fared poorest with the *Advocate*. On the whole, the influence of the *Phoenix* and the *Advocate* represented the will of the people. With the exception of 1835 to 1844 and 1854 to 1870 they served the Cherokees through the remainder of their national existence.

The *Phoenix* was typographically accurate. Nine columns of one issue were checked by the writer without finding a single error.<sup>31</sup> In another edition the mistake "Indains" appeared in a headline.<sup>32</sup> But, when errors were made, corrections followed in the succeeding issue.<sup>33</sup>

This regard for accuracy and quality extended to the editorial matter of the *Phoenix* and earned for it the regard of Eastern newspapers. Carolyn Thomas Foreman reports that "the interest in the Cherokee newspaper was very great and people ordered copies from all over the country, while the London *Times* exchanged with it on equal terms."<sup>34</sup> In addition, favorable comments are on record from the Paris publication, *Revue des Deux Mondes* (*Review of the Two Worlds*) and from a sub-librarian at Oxford University in England.<sup>35</sup>

A study of the contents of the *Phoenix* offers convincing proof that the paper was a shining ambassador of good will for the Cherokee nation among its readers of the United States. To the Cherokees themselves, Sequoyah, Worcester and Boudinot brought the printed word in their own language.

Because of the pioneering of these three men, and others who made the *Phoenix* what it was, half of the Cherokee adult males

<sup>29</sup> Morris L. Wardell, *A Political History of the Cherokee Nation*, Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1938, p. 51.

<sup>30</sup> Edward Everett Dale and Gaston Litton, *Cherokee Cavaliers*, Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1939, p. 82f.

<sup>31</sup> *Cherokee Phoenix*, Vol. I, No. 35.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, No. 27.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, No. 11.

<sup>34</sup> *Oklahoma Imprints*, op. cit.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*

could read in 1828; because of this pioneering W. P. Ross could boast in 1852 that "the number of adults in the Cherokee Nation not able to read or write may be counted on your fingers."<sup>36</sup> Because of Sequoyah, Worcester and Boudinot "the Cherokees became better informed of their laws and actions than any other Indian tribe."<sup>37</sup>

---

<sup>36</sup> Morris L. Wardell, *op. cit.*, p. 117.

<sup>37</sup> Grant Foreman, *op. cit.*, p. 74.



## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

## PART XV\*

JOHN DANIEL AARON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Bristow, Creek County. Mrs. Addie Aaron, Mother, 624 North Maple, Bristow. Born February 10, 1923. Enlisted December 23, 1943. Completed eighth grade in Bristow public schools. Died November 27, 1944, in action in Germany.

ARVEL G. ALEXANDER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Cartersville, Haskell County. Mr. and Mrs. Robert Alexander, Parents, Rte. 1 (Le Flore County), Cartersville. Born May 9, 1921. Enlisted December 4, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Attended High School at Spiro, Oklahoma. The Citation with the Silver Star stated that Private Alexander, exposed in a field, under heavy enemy fire, had diverted the enemy's attention while his

\* Special acknowledgment is due the relatives who have sent in as complete data as possible to the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II sponsored by the Oklahoma Historical Society. One of the main purposes of this Memorial is the permanent preservation of a record of the interests and achievements of every Oklahoman who gave his life in the service of his country in World War II. Some of the individual records received to date by the Historical Society in reply to our request are more complete than others, including the questionnaire, the postal card and a photograph, in addition to citations and letters from commanding officers (or exact copies), newspaper clippings and other data. These records in the archives of the Historical Society will continue to hold the memory of Oklahoma's war dead in honor and will be a source of pride to relatives and all who have an interest in the State as the years pass. Word has come to the Editorial Department that in some instances complete information from the War and Navy departments has not yet been received by relatives. We urge in such cases that whenever further information is received with reference to the service records this additional information be forwarded to the Oklahoma Historical Society, to be placed with any other data that may have already been sent in for the Society's War Memorial—World II.—Muriel H. Wright.



platoon, pinned down by enemy mortar and machine gun fire from a hedgerow, withdrew to safety. Died June 15, 1944, in action at Saint George, France.

SELSTON B. ALEXANDER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Cartersville, Haskell County. Mr. and Mrs. Robert Alexander, Parents, Rte. 1 (Le Flore County), Cartersville. Born March 23, 1914. Enlisted October 22, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Regimental Citation. Attended public school at Tucker, Oklahoma, and in Colorado. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Wounded twice in action overseas. Died October 22, 1945, in action near Merseburg, Germany.

ROBERT ALLEN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Healdton, Carter, County. Mrs. Emma Allen, Mother, Rte. 2, Gould, Oklahoma. Born July 11, 1918. Enlisted June 11, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice; four Battle Participation Stars; European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal; American Defense Medal. Attended public schools at Healdton, and High School at Ringgold, Texas. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served with the Third Armored Division two years overseas, and was one of "Task Force Hogan" who came through ten miles of the enemy lines facing annihilation, after being isolated and encircled far from help for several days in the Belgium campaigns. Died March 2, 1945, in action in Germany.

ERNEST D. ATCHISON, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Snyder, Kiowa County. Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Atchison, Parents, Snyder. Born June 13, 1921. Enlisted September 1, 1939. Attended Snyder public schools. Member of Pentecostal Church. Taken as prisoner of war in the Philippines. Died December 2, 1942, in the Philippine Islands.

WAYNE ELBERT BALDWIN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Salina, Mayes County. Mrs. Velma L. Adams, Sister, Salina. Born July 26, 1923. Enlisted March 23, 1943. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; Combat Infantry Badge. Attended High School at Salina. Awarded Expert Marksmanship Medal. Served in the "Old Hickory Division," First Battallion, 119th Infantry Regiment, during the invasion of Normandy in June, 1944; the "Old Hickory Division" opened the drive on St. Lo, France, smashed the Siegfried line, and aided in forcing the fall of Aachen. Died December 21, 1944, in action at Stomont, Belgium.

IRA LEONARD BALL, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Fairview, Major County. Mr. and Mrs. Ira R. Ball, Parents, Fairview. Born July 13, 1922. Enlisted August 14, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; one silver and one gold Oak Leaf Cluster. Graduated at Cheyenne Valley, Orienta, High School in 1939. Attended Northwestern State College. Member of Methodist Church.

*Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II*

Graduated in civilian pilot training June 20, 1942, Vacin Flying School, Enid, Oklahoma. Assigned to overseas duty in June, 1944. Served as first Pilot on B-17 (Flying Fortress) on bombing missions from August to December, 1944. Died December 24, 1944, in action over Belgium.

RALPH VINCENT BARRICK, Electrician's Mate, First Class, U. S. Coast Guard. Home address: Boise City, Cimarron County. Mr. and Mrs. Hiram W. Barrick, Parents, Rte. 1, Elkhart, Kansas. Born August 17, 1920. Enlisted September 22, 1939. Decorations: American Defense Medal (with "Sea" clasp); one Battle Participation Star; European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal; World War II Victory Medal. Graduated from Boise City High School in 1939. Member of Baptist Church. Received "Fireman's" training on U.S.S. *Leonard Wood*. Died April 8, 1945, (lost at sea) during storm while serving aboard the U.S.S. *Newell*, about one hundred miles off Cape Hatteras, in Atlantic Ocean.

LOUIS TRUETT BARRON, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Manchester, Grant County. Mr. and Mrs. B. C. Barron, Parents, Corydon, Iowa. Born January 28, 1920. Enlisted September 18, 1940. Decorations: American Defense Medal; one Battle Participation Star; European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal; Air Medal; World War II Victory Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from High School, Wilmore, Kansas, in 1938; attended Panhandle A. & M. College, Goodwell, Oklahoma, and Northwestern State College, Alva, Oklahoma. Graduated as Pilot and commissioned Second Lieutenant July 4, 1941, Kelly Field, Texas. Received training for Fighter Pilot on P-47 (Thunderbolt) at Bridgeport, Connecticut; assigned to duty in England in January, 1943. Served with the 56th Fighter Group and made seventeen combat flights in the air offensive campaigns over Europe. Died June 26, 1943, in action over Rougemars near Paris, France.

ROBERT DEAN BASS, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mr. and Mrs. Henry B. Bass, Parents, 430 South Hayes, Enid. Born May 15, 1921. Enlisted June 1, 1943. Decorations: Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart. Member Methodist Episcopal Church. Graduated Enid High School in 1939. Attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman, 1939-43. Member Phi Delta Theta Fraternity. Served with Combat Engineers. Died February 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

VERLAN E. BATHURST, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Cherokee, Alfalfa County. H. A. Bathurst, Father, Cherokee. Born November 17, 1921. Enlisted July 20, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; six Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Unit Citation. Served as Fighter Pilot with his

group during the "Battle of the Bulge" in Belgium. Died March 10, 1945, in action near Hadamar, Germany.

ROY E. BAZE, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Chickasha, Grady County. Mr. and Mrs. G. T. Baze, Parents, 508 N.W. 16th St., Oklahoma City. Born July 22, 1910. Enlisted December 8, 1941. Decorations: Presidential Unit Citation; Silver Star; Distinguished Service Cross awarded posthumously. Graduated Wentworth Military Academy, Lexington, Missouri; Oklahoma City University; and the University of Oklahoma, School of Medicine in 1936. Engaged in practice of medicine at Chickasha. Member of Christian Church. Served as Paratrooper, Airborne Command, Medical Detachment. The Citation with the Silver Star, awarded "For extraordinary heroism in action on August 23, 1944," stated that Captain Baze, under heavy artillery and mortar and small arms fire from the enemy near a demolished bridge, determined to aid the wounded ahead, "placed a litter on his shoulder and taking the Red Cross flag from his jeep, crossed the river" and finally reached his objective after swimming a deep creek "took command of the situation, treated the wounded, restored morale and order and directed and assisted in the evacuation," continuing this hazardous action with repeated crossings of the creek until all the wounded were safely evacuated during five hours. Died August 24, 1944, in action on a similar mission near Cannes, France.

ERNEST H. BIERMAN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Joyce L. Bierman, Wife, 941 S. W. 36th St., Oklahoma City. Born January 8, 1919. Enlisted January 20, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in combat overseas two weeks as Tank Commander in Fifth Armored Division. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died August 13, 1944, in action in France.

OGLE N. BIGKNIFE, JR., Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Vinita, Craig County. Mrs. Annie Mae Bignife, Mother 331 South Vann St., Vinita. Born October 21, 1923. Enlisted May 15, 1942. Decorations: Bronze Star; Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart awarded three times. Died December 23, 1944, of wounds received in action near Paris, France.

HOUSTON K. BLACKBURN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Atoka, Atoka County. David W. Blackburn, Father, Rte. 1, Atoka. Born June 11, 1922. Enlisted February 3, 1941. Died January 23, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

EARL PERSHING BLAIR, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Snyder, Kiowa County. Mr. and Mrs. Walter L. Blair, Parents, Snyder. Born November 11, 1920. Enlisted August 26, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and Bronze Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from Snyder High School in 1940.



Member of football and basketball squads. Served in Iceland eight months and was veteran of important engagements in Guadalcanal, Solomon Islands, and Saipan and other Pacific areas. Died August 1, 1944, in action on Tinian, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

WOODROW W. BLANKENSHIP, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Stonewall, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Elsie Blankenship, Mother, Rte. 1, Stonewall. Born May 5, 1925. Enlisted July 29, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died June 29, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

ALPHUS R. BLASS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Harry A. Blass, Father, 3920 South Harvey St., Oklahoma City. Born August 28, 1912. Enlisted March 4, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Capitol Hill High School, Oklahoma City. Sailed for duty overseas in June, 1943, and served in combat in the Seventh Mechanized Cavalry in the Admiralty Islands. Died October 21, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

EUGENE BRADSHAW, Lieutenant, Junior Grade, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Hugo, Choctaw County. Mr. and Mrs. G. C. Bradshaw, Parents, 608 West Duke St., Hugo. Born November 29, 1919. Enlisted January 2, 1942. Graduated from Hugo High School; attended Murray State School of Agriculture, Tishomingo, Oklahoma. Served as Fighter Pilot in Naval Air Squadron. Died June 19, 1944, of injuries, aboard a Carrier in Coral Sea, South Pacific area.

LEWIS O. BRANSCUM, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Big Cedar, Le Flore County. Mrs. Eunice Branscum, Wife. (Muse Route) Page, Oklahoma. Born September 6, 1924. Enlisted July 19, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal, also Machine Gun and Hand Grenade medals. Died June 19, 1945, in action on Okinawa, East China Sea.

EBEN LEON BROWN, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Snyder, Kiowa County. Reverend and Mrs. Foster Brown, Parents, Snyder. Born July 28, 1925. Enlisted August 23, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation; Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously. Attended High School at Sallisaw, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Served in 70th Tank Battalion, Armored Division. His Commanding Officer commended him as "one of the finest soldiers" in the command. Died December 2, 1944, in action at Aachen, Germany.

CHESTER SAMUEL CALDWELL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: McAlester, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Eula Caldwell, Mother, 3018 South Walton, Los Angeles 7, California. Born June 3, 1919. Enlisted May 21, 1940. Decorations Order of

the Purple Heart; Silver Star. Graduated McAlester High School in 1940. Died March 5, 1945, in action in Germany.

GERALD D. CARSON, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Durants, Bryan County. Mrs. Pearl M. Carson, Mother, 20 East Texas Street, Durant. Born January 9, 1926. Enlisted March 28, 1945. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal; Award of Honor. Died June 25, 1945, in action on Celebes Island, Netherlands Indies, Southwest Pacific.

WILLIAM WALTER CARSON, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Merchant Marine. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Viola Carson, Mother, Fort Gibson, Oklahoma. Born May 27, 1902. Enlisted fall of 1941. Decoration: Mariner's Medal. Attended public school at Claremore, Oklahoma. As youth served as Cabin Boy in the Merchant Marine, in the Atlantic; later entered the U. S. Marine Corps and then the U. S. Army Air Corps, returning from duty in Honolulu in 1922. In 1927, he joined the Merchant Marine where he served for a period. Died March 13, 1942, in line of duty aboard the U.S.S. *Muskogee* lost by enemy action in the waters near the British West Indies.

JACK CLAIR CATLIN, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Drumright, Creek County. Mrs. Betty L. Catlin, Wife, Hominy, Oklahoma. Born November 12, 1918. Enlisted December 18, 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Drumright public schools. Trained for the service in Schofield Barracks, Territory of Hawaii, and at Officers' Candidate School, Fort Benning, Georgia. Died June 18, 1944, in action near Carentan, France.

JOE A. CHAPMAN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Mangum, Greer County. Mr. and Mrs. Joe H. Chapman, Parents, Mangum. Born January 7, 1924. Enlisted April 7, 1944. Died November 11, 1944, in action in Albestroff, France.

EDWARD J. CHURCH, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mrs. Eleanor R. Church, Wife, 403 North 13th St., Muskogee. Born February 13, 1916. Enlisted June, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Oak Leaf Cluster. Served in the 88th Division. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and Expert Rifleman Medal. Died October 24, 1944, in action in Italy.

LAMOYN D. ("BUD") CLARK, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Broken Arrow, Tulsa County. G. L. Clark, Father, Broken Arrow. Born March 10, 1922. Enlisted April 6, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died December 20, 1944, in action at Bastogne, Belgium.

JAMES OLEN CLAUNCH, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Delilah Claunch, Mother,

Sallisaw. Born April 5, 1911. Enlisted August 11, 1943. Graduated from Central High School, Sallisaw. Attended Connors State Agriculture, Warner, and Northeastern State College, Tahlequah. Member of First Baptist Church. Died February 21, 1945, in action in France.

CLAIR R. COATS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Sand Springs, Tulsa County. Mrs. Vivian Lula Coats, Mother, 2614 $\frac{1}{4}$  Kenwood Ave., Los Angeles 7, California. Born May 5, 1924. Enlisted December 29, 1942. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; European, African-Middle Eastern Service Medal; French Croix de Guerre (awarded his Division); Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Sand Springs schools in 1942. Member of the Baptist Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served as Light Mortar Crewman commanding three mortars and a crew of twenty-one men; supervised the selection of the positions and the installment of the guns, and called fire on enemy targets. Served in the battles for Naples, Foggia, Rome, Arno and Southern France. Died August 21, 1944, in action near Aix, France.

GEORGE WASHINGTON COLE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tahlequah, Cherokee County. Mrs. Nola Pauline Cole, Wife. (Loop Rte.) Tahlequah. Born February 22, 1919. Enlisted September 17, 1943. Decoration: Philippine Invasion Medal. Attended Liberty School, Rural District No. 9, Cherokee County. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and Expert Rifleman Medal. Died February 10, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

SEGAL Q. COON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Cheyenne, Roger Mills County. Mrs. Lucille Coon, Wife, Cheyenne. Born November 5, 1916. Enlisted December 15, 1942. Served in the 84th Infantry Division. Died February 23, 1945, in action in Germany.

LEO COURTNEY, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Owasso, Tulsa County. Mary Ann Richards, Sister, Rte. 1, Owasso. Born December 17, 1920. Enlisted January, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served from July to December, 1943, in Aleutian Islands; sailed for duty in the European Theatre of Operations in July, 1944. Died December 20, 1944, in action in Belgium.

JOSEPH J. DAVIS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Drumright, Creek County. Mrs. Myrtice Z. Davis, Mother, Drumright. Born April 17, 1923. Enlisted February 5, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died September 17, 1944, in action in Italy.

VIRGIL VALJEAN DEATHERAGE, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mrs. Lois B. Deatherage, Wife, 309 West Tonohowa, Norman. Born April 17, 1919. Enlisted February 16, 1941. Decorations: Bronze Star Medal; Order of the



Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Attended Capitol Hill Junior High School, Oklahoma City. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1943, and served in Africa, Italy and France. Served in combat at Anzio Beachhead, was awarded the Bronze Star for "valorous conduct in action February 17, 1944, in Italy" and was seriously wounded in France in October, 1944. Died January 17, 1941, of wounds received in action in France.

LEO MYRON DENNY, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Lee Myron Denny, Wife, 501 North Grand, Enid. Born August 10, 1920. Enlisted June 9, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; three Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Died April 11, 1944, in line of duty in Strait of Dover, English Channel.

MELVIN HARRY EDSON, Technical Sergeant, Fifth Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ames, Major County. Mrs. Alice Edson, Mother, Ames. Born September 25, 1921. Enlisted July 20, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Mangum, Oklahoma, and at Ames. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died February 20, 1945, in action near Luxembourg, in Germany.

THRYAL T. EPPS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Talihina, Le Flore County. Mrs. Gladys L. Epps, Wife, Talihina. Born November 2, 1914. Enlisted April 14, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Monroe, Oklahoma. Member of the Baptist Church. Died November 28, 1944, in line of duty in France.

PAUL ERRETT ESTILL, JR., Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Paul Errett Estill, Father, 230 East 27th St., Tulsa. Born August 29, 1923. Enlisted May 12, 1943. Attended Central High School, Tulsa, the University of Oklahoma, Norman, and Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Military Merit. Served as French Interpreter in the 14th Armored Division, Seventh Army. Died February 2, 1945, of wounds received in action at Heppenheim, Germany.

ORAL W. EUBANKS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Devol, Cotton County. Luther B. Eubanks, Brother, Walters, Oklahoma. Born July 4, 1905. Enlisted in 1939. Decorations: two Battle Participation Stars in the European Theatre of Operations; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Devol High School in 1927; attended the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Member of Methodist Church. Enlisted and served in the U. S. Marine Corps, 1934-1939, during which he was stationed in China and was the middleweight boxing champion of his Division; was presented six loving cups for his ring victories, one of which was

from the Russian government. Professional boxer in civilian life and instructor in ju-jitsu in the Army. Cited for defending the Tiensen River bridge after the sinking of the U.S.S. *Panay* by the Japanese. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and Expert Rifleman Medal. Died November 6, 1944, in action in Germany.

RALEIGH NATHENIAL FRAKES, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Haileyville, Pittsburg County. Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Frakes, Parents, Haileyville. Born December 7, 1920. Enlisted December, 1941. Attended Haileyville High School. Member of Baptist Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman, Hand Grenade, Bayonet, and Machine Gun medals. Died July 18, 1944, of wounds received in action in France.

LEAVERN E. GARNER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Rocky, Washita County. Mrs. Hallie Lee Garner, Mother, Rocky. Born November 21, 1924. Enlisted November 4, 1943. Died October 30, 1944, in action in Southwest Pacific.

ROBERT BENJIMAN GARRETT, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Noble, Cleveland County. Mrs. Audrey R. Garrett, Wife, Norman. Born October 22, 1924. Enlisted May 18, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Noble High School. Wounded December 1, 1944, in action at Hurtgen Forest, Germany. Died December 2, 1944, of wounds in Germany.

EMIL E. GERLICH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Yukon, Canadian County. Frank J. Gerlich, Father, 812 West Oak St., Yukon. Born June 1, 1915. Enlisted February 11, 1942. Died July 16, 1944, at St. Mere Englise, European area.

FINNEY W. GORDON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Finney W. Gordon, Wife, 315 West 12th St., Tulsa. Born February 7, 1915. Enlisted November 27, 1942. Decorations: Presidential Citation; Citation of Honor; Order of the Purple Heart. Served in Troop Carrier Command. Died June 6, 1944, in action at Cherbourg, France.

JOHN L. GRAPES, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mrs. Lucille Grapes, Mother, 600 North Lake, Ponca City. Born February 9, 1920. Enlisted September 8, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart; three Battle Participation Stars. Served as Pilot on B-26. Died December 23, 1944, in action on bomber mission over Demarath, Germany.

WARREN W. HALL, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Pawhuska, Osage County. Mrs. Mary Heath, Wife, Pawhuska. Born March 1, 1921. Enlisted February 19, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 8, 1945, in action in Germany.

ROY LEE HAMILTON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Cromwell, Seminole County. Mr. and Mrs. John W. Hamilton, Parents, Cromwell. Born May 21, 1917. Enlisted November 20, 1940. Attended Strothers High School, Seminole County. Died August 1, 1944, in action in France.

THOMAS CLAIRE HANCE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mr. and Mrs. B. Frank Hance, Parents, 316 North Okmulgee Ave., Okmulgee. Born May 18, 1926. Enlisted August 13, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and the Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from Okmulgee High School in 1944. Member of the Christian Church. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945, and served as replacement in the Sixth Armored Division, Third Army. The Citation with the Silver Star was awarded "For gallantry in action in the vicinity of Kulested, Germany, on April 7, 1945," a letter from his Commanding Officer with reference to this action, stating in part: "Private First Class Hance was an excellent soldier. On April 7th he was riding the point of a task force as gunner in a light tank which was about four hundred yards in advance of the column. As they proceeded toward their objective the tank was continually under enemy observation and fire. Your son as a gunner demonstrated great skill and aggressiveness in screening the road in front of his column. The tank was fired upon by a large enemy anti-tank gun. Your son returned the fire and succeeded in partially destroying the gun, killing and wounding several of the crew before a direct hit completely destroyed his own tank. . . ." Died April 7, 1945, in action near Muhlhausen, Germany.

JAMES WAYNE HARRIS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Harris, Parents, Sallisaw. Born August 11, 1922. Enlisted November 23, 1942. Graduated from Central High School, Sallisaw in 1942. Died March 21, 1945, of wounds received in action in Germany.

CARL NEALE HARTMAN, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oakwood, Dewey County. Mr. and Mrs. Carl Hartman, Parents, Oakwood. Born May 29, 1924. Enlisted May 25, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and Citation of Honor awarded posthumously. Graduated from Oakwood High School in 1943. Star basketball player. Member of First Christian Church, Oakwood. Graduated from Army Air Forces Technical School, Amarillo, Texas, in June, 1944, and received advanced training at Avon Park, Florida, and Hunter Field, Georgia, as Gunner and Engineer on B-17 bomber. Sailed for duty overseas and attached to the Eighth Air Force. Died March 30, 1945, in action over Cambridge, England, on his fourth mission.

VIRGIL BENTON HASKELL, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Beaver, Beaver County. Mr. and Mrs. Claude W. Haskell,



Parents, Beaver. Born July 20, 1915. Enlisted January 6, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and the Silver Star awarded posthumously. Completed the eighth grade at Elmwood, Oklahoma. Engaged in farming before enlistment. Sailed for duty overseas on U.S.S. *Argentina* in December, 1942, and served in General Patton's Third Army in French Morocco, Algiers, England, and France. The Citation with the Silver Star "For Gallantry in action 5 August 1944 in France" stated that Sergeant Haskell was in the assault platoon as a tank commander and that when the platoon leader was seriously wounded and the platoon sergeant killed, Sergeant Haskell unbuttoned the hatch of his tank (closed under orders); and "With utter disregard of danger to himself, and though subjected to vicious enemy fire, Sergeant Haskell remained in this exposed position to direct the balance of the platoon by hand signals in an effort to maneuver it where it could cover the advance of the following elements and to provide covering fire for the infantry, who were in a critical location." Died August 5, 1944, in action under enemy artillery fire near St. Lo, France.

GELEN RALPH HYMER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Wetumka, on rural route in Okfuskee County. Mrs. D. S. Hymer, Mother, 304 North 2nd St., Okemah, Oklahoma. Born November 27, 1918. Enlisted August 11, 1937. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Prairie View School, Okfuskee County. Served in the Cavalry at Fort Bliss, Philippine Island before World War II. Died January 31, 1942, in action at Vigan, Philippine Islands.

JACK FRANKLIN IRVIN, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Krebs, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Lois S. Irvin, Wife, Krebs. Born December 28, 1920. Enlisted December 8, 1943. Graduated from High School, Hartshorne, Oklahoma, in 1939; and from Eastern Oklahoma A. & M. College, Wilburton, Oklahoma, in 1941. Served as Tail-gunner on B-17 bomber in Eighth Air Force. Died November 25, 1944, in action over Germany, on his second mission.

RAYMOND CLAYTON JOHNSON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Welch, Craig County. Mrs. Eula M. Johnson, Mother, Welch. Born May 9, 1917. Enlisted January 28, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; two Battle Participation Stars; American Defense Medal; Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated from Welch High School in 1935. Member of Christian Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died March 3, 1945, of wounds received in action at Weilerswist, Germany.

W. J. JONES, JR., Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Durant, Bryan County. Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Jones, St., Parents, Durant. Born September 27, 1916. Enlisted December 28, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Durant High School.

Member of Baptist Church. Died March 26, 1945, in action in Germany.

BENNETT KAY KENNEDY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. J. I. Kennedy, Parents, 3111 South Shields, Oklahoma City. Born January 3, 1926. Enlisted March 29, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Capitol Hill Senior High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Methodist Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died December 16, 1944, in action at Kesternich, Germany.

OLIVER ROY KINDLE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Westville, Adair County. Mrs. Chloie Opal Kindle, Mother, Rte. 2, Westville. Born September 22, 1923. Enlisted May 18, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from Jefferson High School in 1942. Member of Church of Christ. Served with the Forty-third Infantry ("Winged Victory") Division and landed on the Lingayen Gulf beachhead with the assault troops that liberated the first towns on Luzon. The Citation with the Silver Star stated in part that Private Kindle, seeing four of his comrades wounded, crawled forward without regard for his own safety under terrific enemy fire and evacuated two of them, losing his life on the return trip. Died January 24, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

EFTON A. KITCHENS, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Kiamichi, Pushmataha County. A. A. Kitchens, Father, Kiamichi. Born August 1, 1911. Enlisted May 3, 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Albion, Oklahoma. First served in the U. S. Army from June 18, 1934 to January 17, 1937. Died January 17, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

ROBERT WAYNE LESSERT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mrs. Dorathy Jane Lessert, Wife, Bartlesville, Oklahoma. Born July 5, 1916. Enlisted December 11, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Ponca City High School in 1934. Attended the University of Oklahoma, 1934-36, and the American Aeronautics Institution in 1941. Member of Pi Delta Kappa Fraternity and of Moose Lodge. Employed in the Darr School of Aeronautics, Ponca City, before entering the service. Basic training at Fort Sill, Oklahoma; psychology at Purdue University, Lafayette, Indiana; and combat training at Camp Maxey, Texas. Served as instructor at Fort Sam Houston, San Antonio, Texas. Sailed for duty overseas in September, 1944. Assigned to 180th Infantry, 45th Division on October 30, 1944. Died November 4, 1944, in action at Epinal, France.

STEVEN THOMAS LESTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Pharoah, Okfuskee County. Mrs. S. T. Lester, Wife,

Henryetta, Oklahoma. Born February 6, 1911. Enlisted April 24, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Soldier's Medal awarded posthumously. Graduated from Pharoah High School in 1930; and from East Central State College, Ada, Oklahoma, in 1936. Member of the Church of the Nazarene. Teacher in Pharoah Public School for six years prior to enlistment. The Citation with the Soldier's Medal awarded "For heroism not involving actual conflict with an enemy on 24 December 1944 in the English Channel" stated that he saved the lives of four other soldiers trapped with him in a glass-enclosed deck of a troopship on which they were passengers and further stated in part: "Private First Class Lester, without regard for his personal safety, smashed the windows with his hands, then directed the men to remove their overcoats and lifted each one of them up to the opening and pushed each one through to safety as the water rapidly filled the enclosed part of the deck." Died December 25, 1944, in action in the European Theater.

WILLIAM D. LOTT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Scipio, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Effie L. Lott, Mother, Scipio. Born November 29, 1924. Enlisted August 13, 1944. Died March 3, 1945, in action at Hamburg, Germany.

CECIL J. LILES, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Porter, Wagoner County. John B. Liles, Father, Rte. 2, Porter. Born May 28, 1923. Enlisted in 1942. Died November 18, 1944, in France.

WILLIAM O. MANGHAM, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. M. L. Mangham, Mother, 543 S.E. 36th St., Oklahoma City. Born February 25, 1923. Enlisted September 1, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school near Porum, Oklahoma. Employed by the Phillips Petroleum Company before enlistment. Wounded in action in Germany. Died December 27, 1944, of wounds in Eastern France.

RAY HADLEY MASON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Pryor, Mayes County. Mrs. Betty Ann Mason, Grandmother, Pryor. Born March 15, 1925. Enlisted March 15, 1943. Attended public school in Pryor. Member of Baptist Church. Served in the Field Artillery. Died December 7, 1944, in action in Germany.

WALTER D. McCLURE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Goodwater, McCurtain County. Sulfin McClure, Father, Goodwater. Born January 20, 1920. Enlisted October 21, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died October 21, 1944, in action in Southwest Pacific area.

EDWARD LINCOLN McCRACKEN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Marshall, Logan County. Mrs. Emma L. McCracken, Mother, Marshall. Born March 27, 1916. Enlisted March 18th, 1942. Graduated from Marshall High School in 1934. Member



of Church of Christ. Awarded Marksmanship Medal. Died June 19, 1944, in action in France.

LESTER A. MCGOWEN, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Rosedale, McClain County. Mrs. Martha McGowan, Wife, Rosedale. Born May 8, 1918. Enlisted January 19, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died December 25, 1944, in action in Southeast Belgium.

JACK WALTER MCKINNEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Bethel, McCurtain County. Mr. and Mrs. J. E. McKinney, Parents, Battiest, Oklahoma. Born March 7, 1924. Enlisted February 8, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school at Bethel. Served in the Battle of Manila. Died April 21, 1945, on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

BILLY J. MILEHAM, First Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Lawton, Comanche County. Mrs. Artie June Mileham, Wife, 911 McKinley St., Lawton. Born December 2, 1912. Enlisted August 15, 1935. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and the Silver Star awarded posthumously. Died November 18, 1944, in action in France.

BILLY B. MILLER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Purcell, McClain County. Mrs. Fannie C. Miller, Mother, 603 South Fourth Ave., Purcell. Born February 22, 1924. Enlisted in July, 1943. Decoration: Combat Infantry Badge. Died September 16, 1944, in action in Italy.

ALFRED VERNON MITCHELL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Hollis, Harmon County. Mrs. Winona Mitchell, Wife, Rte. 1, Hollis. Born June 24, 1919. Enlisted March 7, 1944. Attended Hollis public schools. Member of Baptist Church. Died November 30, 1944, in action at Limey, France.

LAVANDER DEAL MIZER, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mrs. Ethel D. Mizer, Mother, Rte. 3, Claremore. Born June 7, 1920. Enlisted in January, 1942. Decorations: Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Bushyhead, Oklahoma. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1943, and served in England and France. Communication from the War Department stated: "His character and efficiency rating as a soldier were recorded as excellent." Wounded in action June 6, 1944, on the Normandy coast, France. Died June 15, 1944, of wounds at Sherborne, Dorset, England.

TILLMAN L. MOODY, Technical Sergeant, Fourth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Jones, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Nettie Moody, Mother, 205 East Jackson Ave., Bristow, Oklahoma. Born June 12, 1918. Enlisted October 30, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Pur-

ple Heart. Died December 27, 1944, of wounds received in action in Belgium.

FRANK WILLIAM PARKHURST, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oakwood, Dewey County. Mrs. Hattie Parkhurst, Mother, Oakwood. Born September 11, 1917. Enlisted March 16, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school to eighth grade. Sailed for duty overseas on March 23, 1944, and served in the 315th Engineers, 90th Division, in the invasion of Normandy. Died October 3, 1944, in action at Pierrevilles, France.

ROBERT J. PARKS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mrs. Kathleen A. Parks, Wife, Muskogee. Born March 7, 1917. Enlisted May 18, 1942. Decoration: Bronze Star Medal. Died May 28, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

LEO E. PARR, JR., Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. L. E. Parr, Father, 1505 West Broadway, Enid. Born April 18, 1924. Enlisted September 10, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Died March 14, 1945, in action over Germany.

GORDON L. PHILLIPS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Geary, Blaine County. Mrs. Bess R. Phillips, Wife, Geary. Born August 16, 1918. Enlisted March 16, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice; Silver Star. Died July 9, 1944, in action near Carenton, France.

JAMES KENNETH POLK, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Fame, McIntosh County. Mr. and Mrs. Siah Polk, Parents, Fame. Born December 29, 1921. Enlisted September 3, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died July 7, 1943, in line of duty in the Battle of Kula Gulf, Pacific area.

DONALD LEONARD RICHARDSON, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Marland, Noble County. Mrs. Ruby Maude Richardson, Wife, 902 Baldwin, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan. Born April 28, 1921. Enlisted April 6, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Marland High School; attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, 1940-42. Member of Baptist Church. Member of the national championship team awarded Rifle Marksmanship National Trophy, Reserve Officers Training Corps, Oklahoma A. & M. College. Died July 4, 1944, in action at Carenton, France.

JIMMIE EDWIN RICHARDSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Collinsville, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Richardson, Parents, Collinsville. Born April 24, 1924. Enlisted July 15, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Collinsville High

School. Served in the Field Artillery. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died December 26, 1944, in action in Belgium.

WILLIAM HENRY RICHARDSON, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Ernest R. Richardson, Parents, 1641 West Park Place, Oklahoma City. Born October 18, 1924. Enlisted November 25, 1942. Decorations: Distinguished Flying Cross; Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Unit Citation; two Air Medals; three Oak Leaf Clusters; three Battle Participation Stars in the European Theater of Operations. Graduated from Central High School, Oklahoma City, in January, 1943. Member of Olivet Baptist Church. Received wings and commission in June, 1944, at Altus, Oklahoma, and served as first Pilot on B-17. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in Third Air Division which was awarded the Unit Citation for its historic shuttle bombing of Messerschmitt aircraft factories at Regensburg, Germany. Died April 7, 1945, in action at Kaltenkirchen, Germany.

WILLIAM L. RICHARDSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Commerce, Ottawa County. Mrs. Ina I. Richardson, Mother, Commerce. Born February 22, 1924. Enlisted in March, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Paratrooper in Airborne Command. Died January 12, 1945, in action in Belgium.

ALOYSIUS C. RIEGER, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Rieger, Parents, 2002 North Indiana, Oklahoma City. Born November 7, 1924. Enlisted July 2, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died May 5, 1945, in action on Saipan, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

FRED RILEY ROACH, Aviation Machinist's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Duncan, Stephens County. Mr. and Mrs. G. W. Roach, Parents, Rte. 2, Lawton. Born September 26, 1925. Enlisted September 16, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Presidential Citation; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Empire schools near Duncan, Oklahoma. Member of Missionary Baptist Church. Served as Gunner in Naval air operations, transferred to Torpedo Squadron No. 99 aboard the Carrier, U.S.S. *Windham Bay*, and reported from Guam aboard Vice Admiral Marc A. Mitscher's flagship, U.S.S. *Bunker Hill*, on April 14, 1945. The Air Medal and Presidential Citation was awarded Aviation Machinist's Mate Roach "For distinguishing himself by meritorious acts while participating in aerial flights in the operations against the enemy in the vicinity of Okinawa," from February 16 to April 26, 1945. Reported missing in action from the *Bunker Hill* bombed by Japanese suicide planes, on May 11, 1945. Died September 28, 1945 (official date), in action aboard the U.S.S.



*Bunker Hill* bombed by Japanese suicide planes off Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

**HORACE GREELEY ROBERTSON**, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Wewoka, Seminole County. Mrs. Gussie F. Snowden, Mother, Wewoka. Born September 2, 1923. Enlisted December 28, 1942. Decorations: Citation of Honor and Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Wewoka High School. Died March 10, 1945, in action on combat mission attacking enemy installations in the vicinity of Suhsien, Anhwei Province, China.

**JOHN JOSEPH SCAMAHORN**, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Delaware, Nowata County. Mrs. Mary A. Scamahorn, Mother, Bartlesville, Oklahoma. Born July 4, 1920. Enlisted February 4, 1942. Decorations: Battle Participation Stars. Attended High School. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died June 13, 1944, in line of duty in Normandy, France.

**ROY LEE SCOTT**, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tecumseh, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Clara Ellen Scott, Mother, 407 South Broadway, Tecumseh. Born March 29, 1920. Enlisted March 19, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal. Died June 11, 1944, of wounds received in action in France.

**LEVOY DEE SEALS**, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Frank M. Seals, Parents, 1432 Southwest 34th St., Oklahoma City. Born November 5, 1925. Enlisted June 3, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Capitol Hill High School, Oklahoma City, in 1943. Member of Kentucky Avenue Baptist Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died March 26, 1945, in action after crossing the Rhine River in Germany.

**ANDREW J. SESSIONS**, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hitchita, McIntosh County. Mr. and Mrs. Tom Sessions, Parents, Hitchita. Born April 26, 1921. Enlisted July 7, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died October 5, 1944, in action in Kerkrade, Holland.

**CARL ERNEST SHAW**, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hydro, Caddo County. Mrs. Mary Shaw, Mother, Carnegie, Oklahoma. Born March 3, 1919. Enlisted September 19, 1941. Attended High School at Eakly, Oklahoma. Member of Oak Dale Baptist Church, Caddo County. Sailed for service in Philippine Islands in October, 1941. Served in Medical Detachment, 31st Infantry. Died January 9, 1945, in action at Takoa Harbor, Takoa, Formosa.

**HERBERT O. SHAW**, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mrs. Helen B. Shaw, Wife, Council

Hill, Oklahoma. Born May 8, 1916. Enlisted June 23, 1942. Decorations: Bronze Star Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Served in Department of Communications. Died April 2, 1944, in action in Germany.

JIMMIE ACE SHEPPARD, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Cowlington, Le Flore County. Mrs. Valary F. Sheppard, Mother, Rte. 2, Keota. Born March 4, 1925. Enlisted July 27, 1943. Attended Cowlington public school. Served in Airborne Command. Died June 14, 1944, in action in France.

HARRY G. SHINN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Coweta, Wagoner County. Mrs. Lular Shinn, Mother, Coweta. Born December 28, 1922. Enlisted February 18, 1943. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; two Battle Participation Stars in European Theatre of Operations. Graduated from Coweta High School in 1941. Member of Methodist Church. Died January 18, 1945, in action at Burtonville, Belgium.

BASIL SHIRLEY, Major, U. S. Army. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Basil Shirley, Wife, 1514 N. S. 33rd St., Oklahoma City. Born March 7, 1910. Enlisted August 25, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star and Bronze Star medals awarded posthumously. Attended High School, at Norman, Oklahoma; and the University of Oklahoma (1928-32), Norman, where he received a commission in the Reserve Officers Training Corps. Member of Baptist Church and of Masonic Lodge. Civil Service employee in Soil Conservation Service before enlistment. Served in the Field Artillery in the African and the Sicilian campaigns. The Citation with the Bronze Star stated in part: "He distinguished himself by meritorious service in connection with military operations against the enemy during the period February 23, 1943, to August 20, 1943." The Silver Star was awarded for "the gallantry and disregard for personal safety displayed by Major Shirley on June 17, 1944." Died June 17, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

GORDON H. SKINNER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Texola, Beckham County. Mrs. Clairey Skinner, Mother, Texola. Born April 1, 1923. Enlisted April 22, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died October 6, 1944, in action at Aachen, Germany.

JACK SLABAUGH, Fireman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Devol, Cotton County. Mrs. Onie Slabaugh, Mother, Devol. Born May 28, 1920. Enlisted March 15, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Devol public schools. Member First Baptist Church, Devol. Served aboard the Minesweeper U.S.S. *Viero*. Died October 15, 1942, in line of duty at Tulagi, Solomon Islands, South Pacific.

JAMES CLYDE SLAVENS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Barnsdall, Osage County. Orin C. Slavens, Father, Barnsdall. Born November 1, 1921. Enlisted April 9, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Barnsdall High School in 1939. Attended School of Civil Engineering, Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, Oklahoma. Member of Christian Church. Served in Combat Engineers, Eighth Division. Died February 23, 1945, of wounds received in action at Linich, Germany.

DEAN RICHARD SMITH, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Walters, Cotton County. Don R. Smith, Father, Walters. Born November 13, 1921. Enlisted July 14, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal; second Air Medal with four Oak Leaf Clusters awarded posthumously. Attended Walters High School and Hill's Business College. Member of Baptist Church. Served as Gunner on B-17 in Eighth Air Force. Served twenty-two months in the Southwest Pacific. Died April 9, 1945, in action near Munich, Germany.

FRANKLIN ORVILLE SMITH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Commerce, Ottawa County. Mr. and Mrs. John A. Smith, Parents, 310 North Cherry St., Commerce. Born March 22, 1918. Enlisted August 8, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Commerce High School. Member of Christian Church. Served in Combat Engineers. Died July 29, 1943, in action in Southwest Pacific.

GENE ERVON SMITH, Parachute Rigger, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Comanche, Stephens County. Mr. and Mrs. Milton Smith, Rte. 1, Duncan, Oklahoma. Born October 20, 1924. Enlisted March 17, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in Naval air operations. Died March 19, 1945, in action Aboard the U.S.S. *Franklin* in Okinawa operations, off coast of Japan, Pacific area.

MURRAY ALFRED ST. JOHN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Bennington, Bryan County. Mrs. Mary E. St. John, Mother, Rte. 1, Bennington. Born August 10, 1920. Enlisted in November, 1939. Decoration: Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School, Matoy, Oklahoma. Member of Methodist Church. Died June 11, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

JOE Q. STOTTS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Fairland, Ottawa County. Mrs. O. W. Stotts, Mother, Rte. 2, Fairland. Born June 23, 1922. Enlisted November 3, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct and Marksmanship medals. Died April 5, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

WILLIAM GEORGE THIRKILL, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Heavener, Le Flore County. Mrs. Esta Purvis,



Mother, Heavener. Born December 26, 1914. Enlisted March 10, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; five Battle Participation Stars in Asiatic-Pacific Theatre. Graduated from Heavener High School in 1932. Member of First Baptist Church, Heavener. Served in 57th Field Artillery, Seventh Division—"Red Arrow Division." Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in action in Aleutian Islands and in Philippine Islands, as an expert artillery mechanic. Died May 8, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

A. J. WATKINS, JR., Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Davis, Murray County. Mrs. Julia M. Watkins, Mother, Davis. Born November 7, 1909. Enlisted February 24, 1933. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died December 2, 1944, in line of duty in Germany.

RUSSELL JAMES WARDEN, Technical Sergeant, 4th Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Canton, Blaine County. Mrs. Clara Gundlach, Sister, Canton. Born August 12, 1915. Enlisted November 23, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Canton High School in 1933. Member of Christian Church. Awarded Marksmanship Medal. Served in 90th Cavalry, Tenth Armored Division. Died November 23, 1944, in line of duty in Germany.

MARION TRAVIS WEAVER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: McAlester, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Nettie Mae Weaver, Mother, Rte. 5, McAlester. Born June 28, 1923. Enlisted February 17, 1943. Died April 14, 1945, in action in Germany.

PAUL B. WEST, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: North McAlester, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Maxie Barlow, Mother, North McAlester. Born October 20, 1923. Enlisted February 11, 1943. Died January 6, 1943, in action at Jennerville, Belgium.

FRANK NASH WEST, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Okay, Wagoner County. Mrs. George West, Mother, Okay. Born April 2, 1923. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Okay High School in 1940. Member of Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted in 1939. Died August 6, 1944, in action near St. Lo, France.

HOOPER EDWARD WHEELER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tahlequah, Cherokee County. Mrs. Helen D. Wheeler, Wife, 1261 Glenn Ave., Fresno 4, California. Born January 1, 1913. Enlisted March 15, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Tahlequah High School in 1933; attended Northeastern State College, Tahlequah. Member of Methodist Church. Died November 21, 1944, of wounds received in action at Nancy, France.

ELDON RAY WHITE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Woodward, Woodward County. Mrs. Geraldine White, Wife, 108 Main

St., Woodward. Born March 25, 1912. Enlisted March 20, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School, Picher, Oklahoma, in 1931. Died March 24, 1945, of wounds received in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

DICK E. WILLIAMS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. Minnie Williams, Mother, 1023 Hickory, Bartlesville. Born October 4, 1918. Enlisted July 27, 1940. Graduated from Bartlesville High School in 1936. Died October 26, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

ELLIS WILLIAMS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Mamie Williams, Wife, 1726 East Latimer Ct., Tulsa 6. Born June 2, 1907. Enlisted January 1, 1942. Member of Missionary Baptist Church. Served overseas two years in the African and Sicilian campaigns. Received "The Allies Saved Rome" Medal. Died April 18, 1945, in action in Italy.

JAMES C. WILLIAMS, Machinist's Mate, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Elmore City, Garvin County. Mrs. Claude K. Williams, Mother, Elmore City. Born June 22, 1919. Enlisted February 12, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School at Pauls Valley, Oklahoma. Member of Pauls Valley Baptist Church. Died July 5, 1945, in action aboard the U.S.S. *Strong* torpedoed and sunk by the enemy near New Georgia Island, Solomon Islands, South Pacific.

LOYD L. WILLIAMS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Mangum, Greer County. Jessie Williams, Uncle, Rte. 1, Reed, Oklahoma. Born May 16, 1921. Enlisted November 5, 1942. Died April 21, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

ODELL WILLIAMS, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: McAlester, Pittsburg County. Mr. Ode Williams, Father, 79 West Miami Ave., McAlester. Born October 20, 1922. Enlisted November 13, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated from McAlester High School in 1940. Member of First Baptist Church, McAlester. Awarded Good Conduct and Marksmanship medals. Died December 19, 1944, in action in Belgium.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Sentinel, Washita County. Mrs. Ada Williams, Mother, Sentinel. Born September 5, 1924. Enlisted April 5, 1943. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Engineer on B-24 in Eighth Air Force. Died March 18, 1945, in action over Berlin, Germany.

MARVIN GRADY WOODWORTH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Martha M. Woodworth, Mother, 528 South Chapman, Shawnee. Born Novem-

ber 18, 1906. Enlisted May 27, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from eighth grade, Drasco, Arkansas. Member of Drasco Nazarene Church. Received Good Conduct and Expert Marksmanship medals. Sailed for duty overseas in July, 1944, and served as Radio Operator in the Field Artillery. Died October 21, 1944, in line of duty at Metz, France.

WOODROW W. WOOLEY, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stuart, Hughes County. Samuel L. Wooley, Father, Stuart. Born October 26, 1912. Enlisted October 15, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Died April 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

JACK WORKMAN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: McCurtain, Haskell County. Mrs. Fannie F. Workman, Mother, McCurtain. Born July 27, 1925. Enlisted March 2, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Attended McCurtain High School. Died December 8, 1944, in action near Vosges, France.

JOHN ALFRED WRAY, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mr. and Mrs. G. C. Wray, Parents, Muskogee. Born June 11, 1924. Enlisted May 5, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor. Attended Bethel High School. Member of Baptist Church. Died October 26, 1944, in action on bombing mission near Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

CHARLES DAVID WRIGHT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sparks, Lincoln County. Mrs. Eula M. Moore, Mother, Sparks. Born April 10, 1912. Enlisted March 5, 1942. Attended Sparks public school. Engaged in farming before enlistment. Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1944, and served in the 79th Division. Died July 9, 1944, in action in France.

JACK BAILEY WRIGHT, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Wright, Parents, 3325 N.W. 26th St., Oklahoma City. Born May 23, 1924. Enlisted April 6, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater. Served as Navigator with the Fifteenth Air Force. Died November 1, 1944, in action over the Adriatic Sea.

WILLARD KENNETH WRIGHT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address; Webbers Falls, Muskogee County. Mrs. Myrtle B. Wright, Mother, Webbers Falls. Born May 12, 1915. Enlisted May 7, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools, and Irving Aircraft School of Tulsa before enlistment. Served as Paratrooper in "All American" Airborne Division. Sailed for duty overseas in November, 1943. Died July 13, 1944, in action in France.



## HISTORICAL PHASES OF THE GRAND RIVER VALLEY

*By Grant Foreman*

Editorial Note—This paper was read before the Oklahoma Historical Society, in its annual meeting held at Pryor, Oklahoma, May 26, 1947. The Society, by unanimous vote, requested that this article be printed in the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

Before attempting a discussion of the subject of this paper, it seems proper to say something about the name of the river. In the early days all of the upper reaches of this river was called Neosho—from the Osage word Neeozho with which the Osage attempted a description of this beautiful stream. It is a singular fact that the lower part of the river had an entirely different name. I have in my possession a photostat copy of a letter in the National Archives, written November 15, 1805, by John B. Treat on his arrival at Arkansas Post to assume his duties as superintendent of Indian trade, in which he reports to Secretary of War Henry Dearborn on that part of Louisiana contiguous to the Arkansas River and describes that stream and its tributaries, and the Indians and traders to be found there. When he comes to what we know as the Grand River, he names it the "Six Bulls, which name it has obtained from the circumstance of a hunter's having killed that number of those of the Buffalo kind without once changing his situation—." This river was called the Six Bulls by all the travelers of those early days, and so appears in all the early maps. Just how the name was changed from Six Bulls to Grand River I do not pretend to know.

At the time of the Louisiana Purchase, Major Amos Stoddard was commissioned, in March, 1804, to take possession of the newly acquired area, and afterwards at St. Louis he presided at the lowering of the French flag and the raising of the flag of the United States as a symbol of the change of ownership. He afterward wrote an interesting book called "Sketches Historical and Descriptive of Louisiana", published in Philadelphia in 1812. In this book he described the country seen by him, including parts of Oklahoma and Texas. He seems to have paid particular attention to the country drained by the Grand River, and in that connection he went into the subject of Salt Springs—a subject of the greatest importance in those early days. One of these springs, and the one described by him within the Grand River area, was the large spring located in the eastern part of Mayes County, not far from the west bank of Grand River. After describing the surroundings Stoddard said:

"The water is nearly saturated; the Indians and Indian traders procure their salt from it; and they say that eight gallons of it will return by evaporation one gallon of salt. About four hundred Osages living near the mouth of the Verdigris River, a short distance only from this spring,

obtain their supplies of salt from it; and as it is situated on a navigable stream it will probably soon become of importance to manufacturers of salt among the whites."

When William L. Lovely was agent for the Cherokees living in Arkansas, he issued a license to Bernard R. Mouille authorizing him and his associates to operate this salt spring for the production of salt. Here they brought kettles from Pittsburg, by water of course, and did a considerable business in the production and shipping on flatboats of salt essential to the people living in the west who had no other access to that article of diet. Whether or not they were associated with Mouille, David Earheart and Johnson Campbell later appeared to be the operators of the salt works there, and the place was noted on early maps as "Campbell's Salt Works", though sometimes it was spoken of as Earheart's. Campbell was murdered about the first of May, 1818, and Earheart and William G. Childers were charged with the crime and taken to Little Rock for trial, though they subsequently escaped.

In June, 1819, Nuttall visited the Campbell Salt Works, which he found "now indeed lying idle and nearly deserted in consequence of the murder of Mr. Campbell by Earheart, his late partner, and two accomplices in their employ." Nuttall also described the salt spring which he said "issued copiously to the surface in various directions. At one place it boiled up out of a focus of near six inches diameter emitting fetid bubbles of sulphurated hydrogen. When the works were in operation, one hundred and twenty bushels of salt were manufactured in a week." It was this salt spring that attracted the people of Union Mission, who not only made their own salt there but loaned their kettles to the Indians so that they too could make salt. This salt spring and the works afterward started there constituted the first business enterprise anywhere within the Grand River Valley, so far as available records show. Other salt springs that meant very much to the early settlers will be mentioned hereafter.

The first white settlers known to locate on the Grand River were the people of Union Mission, whose two flatboats entered the mouth of Grand River on February 10, 1821, after a journey of ten months from New York. The stream was in flood tide, and the boatmen found it so rapid and deep that they could not employ the poles, and were forced to the primitive method of "bush-whacking"—pulling the boat by grasping the bushes along the bank. The first day on Grand River a wind storm carried away the sail and mast of one of the boats, and the current which swept the craft across the stream came near sinking it. At another stage the boatmen lost control of one of the boats which was carried two miles down the river before they could check it. During a week of toil and peril, in which they were engaged in valorous efforts to ascend the river, they passed the site of the trading post of Chouteau and Revoir, where they were

licensed, in 1817, to locate. The missionaries arrived at the site of their future labors on February 18, 1822. Here they were employed in erecting buildings and planting seed which they hoped would result in much-needed food. The mission was conducted here until, in 1825, the Osages were induced to sign a treaty by which they gave up the lands then held by them and agreed to remove further north. As a result the Mission removed up the river a few miles to a new station near the mouth of Cabin Creek, which they called Hopefield.

Perhaps the most potent influence on the history of the Grand River Valley was what was known in the early days as the Texas Road. This Road or Trace, as it was frequently called, was an extension of what was first known as the Osage Trace, which was the route pursued by the Osage Indians carrying their loads of furs and peltries from the Three Forks to St. Louis before there was any trading settlement in their country. This Osage Trace was so called until the creation of Arkansas Territory in 1819. It was over this route that many emigrants to Texas traveled from St. Louis to Austin's Colony in Texas, as far back as 1822. For a number of years it was not only the oldest road in Oklahoma but it was the only route known to travellers. When the Union Mission came west to locate among the Osage Indians, they found the desired station on the Texas Road in the eastern part of the present Mayes County, northeast of Masie. When Colonel A. P. Chouteau secured a license to operate a trading post within the present limits of Oklahoma, he also selected a location contiguous to the Texas Road, but across Grand River from this highway. The earliest and perhaps the most nearly adequate description of this road was written and printed as a government document in connection with an important expedition traveling from St. Louis to the Three Forks in 1828.

In connection with efforts to remove the Indians from the southern states, directions were given for conducting a company of Indians of the Five Civilized Tribes to the western country, that they might examine it and, if possible, acquire a favorable impression that would encourage them to emigrate. To this end the secretary of war appointed G. H. Kennerly to head the expedition and to direct the examination to be made by the Indians under his command. This company was organized in St. Louis, whence it took its departure on October 21, 1828. The commission included Lieutenant Washington Hood and John Bell, government topographical engineers. The Reverend Isaac McCoy accompanied the party also, as a sort of financial agent. The company included twelve Chickasaw Indians and their interpreter, besides three white men chosen by themselves. The Choctaw delegation was composed of six Indians, headed by D. W. Haley. The Creek delegation consisted of three, headed by Luther Blake. Besides these there were Osage interpreters, seven hired men, and a black servant belonging to one of the Chickasaws.



The party in all numbered 42, and traveled with more than sixty horses. Their route took them from St. Louis to southwest Missouri, where they visited a few days with the Osage Indians living near the old trading house of the Chouteau Brothers. From there they crossed the line into the present Oklahoma and followed the Neosho to the Osage Agency. From here they continued south, past the site of A. P. Chouteau's trading house, and on to the trading settlement at the mouth of the Verdigris. Their travels and the country seen by them were described in the notes kept by Washington Hood, and in other official reports made by McCoy and Kennerly, all of which were published at length by authority of congress, and which give the reader an excellent idea of this important highway as far as the Arkansas River. For many years travel into this country was almost exclusively over the Texas Road which thus came to be most significant in the history of Oklahoma.

When Washington Irving accompanied Ellsworth on his expedition to Fort Gibson, they traveled almost due south from Independence, Missouri, and near the southeast corner of Kansas, entering the Texas Road which they followed to Union Mission, and to Chouteau's Trading Post, continuing from thence to Fort Gibson and the Verdigris trading settlement. The incidents of travel along this route were noted by Irving in his Journals, now on deposit in the New York Public Library.

One of the most significant of the influences that directed the destiny of Grand River Valley was the name of Chouteau. Colonel A. P. Chouteau, a graduate of West Point, for a number of years had traded with the Indians on the head-waters of the Arkansas and Platte rivers. In September, 1815, he and Julius De Mun, with forty-five men, engaged in a trading expedition to the Arapaho Indians at the head waters of Arkansas River. Unfortunately, the Spanish Governor of the area that is now Colorado caused the arrest of Chouteau and De Mun with their men, threw them into prison at Santa Fe, and confiscated all their property. Chouteau was so disgusted with this experience that he determined to transfer his activities to some place nearer to the old trading house site, operated in Vernon County in southwest Missouri since 1796, by his father, Pierre Chouteau, and his uncle Auguste. To this end he secured a license for a trading house to be operated by himself and his partner, Joseph Revoir, a half-breed, who was intermarried in the Osage tribe. They located on the east side of Grand River near a salt spring, where the Osage frequently came to make salt. The business was continued here until June 24, 1821, when Revoir was killed by marauding Cherokees. In order not to loose his investment, Chouteau then came to the trading post accompanied by about 200 Osages from the Osage River in Missouri, whom he located in the adjacent country. From this time Chouteau alone conducted the business, which proved a profitable enterprise, and it was from here that

Chouteau exercised his influence with the wild Indians when frequently called on by the government for his counsel and assistance.

Colonel A. P. Chouteau had a commanding influence with the Osage Indians, and his contacts were most intimate and friendly—so much so that his domestic arrangements incorporated two good-looking young Osage women in his establishment at the Saline. By them he had a number of Osage children; and when the Osage Treaty of June 2, 1825, was made, the influence of Colonel Chouteau was responsible for the provision, in Article V, that assigned a section of land to each of Chouteau's Indian children—four boys, James, Paul, Henry and Anthony; and two girls, both named Amelia, one the daughter of Shemehunga, and the other a daughter of Mihunga; and one to his wife, Rosalie. Mihunga or Mohongo was a good-looking Indian girl who was taken to France in 1827, and whose portrait, with her baby, adorns the McKenney and Hall collection of Indian portraits.

Five years later, on September 1, 1830, A. P. Chouteau, in his capacity as guardian of his Osage children, sold two of these allotments of 640 acres each to Sam Houston, David Thompson and John Drennan. These were the allotments of Anthony and Amelia, daughter of Shemehunga, one of which contained the "Saline" on the east side of Grand River. The consideration for the conveyance was three thousand dollars, half of which was to be paid in cash and the other half by the transfer of a Negro slave boy at the valuation of \$500, and one thousand dollars' worth of merchandise in Sam Houston's "Wigwam Neosho" at the Three Forks settlement. This merchandise consisted of blankets, scarlet and stroud blankets, "first and second rate Mackinaw and French Mackinaw, to be delivered at a valuation representing twenty-five per cent advance upon cost and carriage."

This transaction was made more interesting by the fact that the purchasers endeavored to unload their real estate on parties in Tennessee, and in furtherance of this undertaking they executed a power of attorney to James K. Polk who, they thought, would be able to sell it for them.

One of the most important events connected with Chouteau's home at the Saline was the visit there, in 1832, of Washington Irving. Irving kept a journal recording his movements, which he used in the writing of his books. This journal was published for private circulation in an edition which is now quite rare. When his party arrived at a point across Grand River from Chouteau's home, he noted the prospect: "Pleasing country—looks like park land—well where Pawnees used to hide their effects when going hunting or to war—holes still to be seen—old Osages told Colonel [Chouteau]" of it, and Chouteau told Irving.

This introduced an interesting historical touch connecting Irving very definitely with local history. About ten years ago a man living

near Salina brought me some articles that had evidently been made by white persons, such as some old pans and a tin bucket of early manufacture. He told me that they had been dug out of a gravel bed on Grand River across from Salina, and that they had come from a considerable depth, along with fragments of bones, pottery, and charcoal. My visitor asked me if I could account for the presence of these things. I could not give him any worth-while information, but what he told me suggested some interesting possibilities. I thereupon wrote to Professor Charles Gould, the geologist at Norman, and told him I believed my visitor had suggested something well worth looking into. Professor Gould came over, and he and I drove up to Salina.

The county commissioners were then engaged in grading and graveling some roads near by, and had cut deeply into a heavy deposit of gravel. The operations left a face of gravel eight or ten feet from top to bottom. This face was clean and bright except at intervals of forty or fifty feet; a space of three or four feet wide and six feet from top to bottom was occupied by dirty gravel along with bits of bones, charcoal and pottery. Professor Gould and I secured shovels and proceeded to shovel out the contents of these deposits, and when we finished we found that around them the walls of clean, undisturbed gravel stood firm and unbroken, I was able to stand up in the one I had shoveled out, and found myself in a sort of cistern-like or jug-like enclosure—at least it was enclosed for about one-half of what would have been the full circumference if projected. After studying the appearance of this place, I remarked to Professor Gould, "I know what these are; these are the caches mentioned by Washington Irving in his Journal." Professor Gould agreed with me at once, and we felt that we had abruptly connected up Washington Irving's visit with the objects seen by him on that memorable occasion.

On my return home I wrote a story or two about our discovery, for which I was able to secure some publication in our newspapers, with the hope that local interest might do something to preserve these caches as reminders of the visit of our great writer, Washington Irving. It seemed to me that this would be well worth doing, but nothing came of it.

In his journals Irving said nothing about any settlement at Chouteau's, nor any white person other than Chouteau himself. Besides Chouteau's Indian retainers, there was a man named Major Rogers living near the saline. Says Irving: "He and his wife Cherokee half-breeds—he absent at Cherokee council—which has been in session four weeks, being discordant—Mrs. Rogers fine-looking woman—her son a tall, fine looking young man, married to a handsome tall half breed. Log house with piazza—locust trees—saline in valley—bubbling springs." While eating breakfast at Chouteau's house, a



"Mister Smith," who kept a little school for Chouteau's Osage children, called at the house. He may have been white, but was probably a Cherokee as Irving says he "wears calico surcoat after the Indian cut—has lived many years with the Cherokees."

In the collected and published correspondence of Commissioner Henry L. Ellsworth who accompanied the party on official business, nothing was said about seeing any white people; in fact none of the sources, Irving, Ellsworth or Latrobe say anything about seeing white people in what is now Oklahoma except the missionaries at Union Mission, some miles above Chouteau's and at Fort Gibson. Charles Joseph Latrobe also traveling with the party in his excellent work, "The Rambler in North America" describes Chouteau's establishment as "situated on the romantic bank of the Neosho, about fifty miles above Fort Gibson. It was the property of the Colonel, whose welcome home amid a crowd of Negroes, Indians of divers tribes and of both sexes, dogs, pigs, cats, turkeys, horses, ducks, all looking fat and happy, was an extremely amusing sight"

Few people know that Sam Houston was the owner, or thought he was the owner, of the allotment containing the saline at the present Salina; but after his purchase of September 1, 1830, being in debt, he sold to his associates his interest in all but the allotment containing the saline, which he assured his friends in the east was going to make him rich from the manufacture and sale of salt. But he was later disillusioned when he learned that all this land belonged to the Cherokee Indians by virtue of their treaty of 1828.

In those early days salt springs along the Grand River Valley were regarded as of great value, and much effort was expended in developing them. This was particularly true of the saline on the east side of Grand River, a few miles southeast of the present Chouteau, Oklahoma. This was at the site of a deer lick on land belonging to Bluford West, a Cherokee citizen. West proceeded to drill a well here, and with the primitive "spring-pole" which operated like a well sweep, and slave labor, the work progressed slowly; the dropping-bit sometimes cutting only a fraction of an inch through the rock in a day. At the end of two years, in 1834, they had drilled a hole 126 feet deep, where they got salt water which, when evaporated over the furnace, yielded from 30 to 60 bushels of salt daily. There were three "liftings" a day, each "lifting" averaging nearly 18 bushels. This later came to be known as the Markham Salt Works.

For the making of salt from these springs and wells, batteries of kettles, shipped by water from Pittsburg, were installed over a walled-in tunnel. At one end was a furnace in which wood was burned, and at the other the stack that carried off the smoke and maintained a draft. From 50 to 200 shallow kettles were employed in some of these salt works. The water was first pumped or raised by its own force to large vats, whence it was carried by gravity to the kettles.

These salt works had an interesting history, and a relation to the economic well-being of this Indian country now difficult to realize. At that time all the wealth of oil known to Oklahoma to-day would have contributed less to the comfort and appealed less to the wants of the population than the few hundred bushels of daily production of salt they provided. These salt works could be conducted profitably only at a time when salt could not be brought into the country except at great expense, when the factor of transportation thus excluded its importation.

The product of these works was hauled to points near and far in the Indian Territory, and to Missouri and Arkansas, much of which was shipped down Grand River in flatboats maintained for that purpose. At times the demand so greatly exceeded the supply that as many as a dozen ox-wagons would be waiting their turn for as long as ten days; and sometimes, so eager were the customers to secure their supply and be off on long journeys to distant homes, that salt hot from the kettles would be loaded into wagons instead of being placed in the salt sheds to cool. Sometimes, when the demand was not so great, and when a supply of salt had accumulated, flatboats would be loaded and cargoes taken to New Orleans.

An interesting phase of this subject developed in 1843, when the Cherokee National Council enacted legislation declaring the salt springs to be the property of the Nation, and dispossessed private citizens who had theretofore prospered from the use of them. From this time the authorities leased the salt works to Cherokee citizens who paid the Nation an annual rental for their use, and thus added to the tribal revenue. Some of the individuals involved resisted the operation of the law, and appealed to congress for relief. These proceedings resulted in some interesting accounts of the business, and descriptions of the expensive equipment owned by the dispossessed operators of the works.

The longer Colonel Chouteau lived at the Saline, and the wider his acquaintance among the Indians, the more valuable his influence appeared to the government in connection with pending negotiations with the Indians.

It was on July 14, 1832, that Andrew Jackson appointed a commission composed of Governor Montfort Stokes of North Carolina and two other men, to enter into important negotiations with the Indians in the west, and attempt to settle the difficulties arising and to arise concerning their problems, all with a view to the location in the west of the Indians who were about to be emigrated from the eastern states.

In order to implement this commission with proper assistance, the secretary of war wrote a letter to Colonel Chouteau, requesting him to cooperate with the commission, and give it the benefit of his

extensive acquaintance and friendship with the Indians. At the same time the secretary directed the commissioners to consult freely with Chouteau and avail themselves of his information about the Indians. Many important and largely attended Indian conferences at Chouteau's Salina home resulted at frequent intervals; and this place and Fort Gibson became better known to the western Indians and more potent in western history, than nearly any other place in the present Oklahoma.

Chouteau had been highly recommended to the secretary by Sam Houston, and later Governor Stokes wrote a letter to the secretary of war, in which he stated that Chouteau was better acquainted with the situation of Indian tribes, and of Indian manners, habits and disposition than any other man west of the Mississippi River. This dependence on Chouteau continued during the years, and in April, 1837, it was discovered that Mexican authorities were sending emissaries among our Indians in an attempt to incite the Comanches and Wichitas to make war on the whites. At that time, nearly all our soldiers were in Florida, fighting the Seminole Indians, and few were available for protecting this western frontier. In this extremity the secretary of war commissioned Colonel Chouteau to go among the Wichita Indians and endeavor to secure treaties with them that would restore peace and insure tranquility with those Indians who were about to join with the Mexicans against the whites. Through the influence of Chouteau and his brother, Major P. L. Chouteau, 27 Kiowa and a number of Wichita Indians were induced to come to Fort Gibson where Chouteau and Governor Stokes were successful in securing the much-desired treaties. The treaties secured on this occasion completed the long list of very much desired treaties, all of which were negotiated under the influence of Colonel Chouteau. However, Colonel Chouteau's presence was again required a little later at Camp Holmes to exert his influence further in restoring peace among the Indians.

During this critical period, Colonel Chouteau was disabled by an injury to his thigh, so that he could not ride his horse. It was fortunate however that he had completed the most important treaties involved in the parlous situation; but on December 25, 1838, Chouteau died at the Saline. As a former officer in the army, and respected by all the officers at Fort Gibson, they gave him a military funeral with all the pomp the surroundings permitted, and buried him in the cemetery near that post. He was revered by the Indians of many tribes, and their grief was recounted by Gregg when the latter the next spring visited Chouteau's fort, near the present Purcell, Oklahoma.

At the time of his death Chouteau was much in debt, and a number of his slaves were spirited away by the Creeks. The remainder were seized by his creditors, who took the goods in the trading post



on the Verdigris of the value of \$6000.00, together with 70 head of mules and horses found at the Saline.

Upon Chouteau's death, letters of administration were issued in St. Louis to John B. Sarpy, who deputed Captain (later General) Robert E. Lee to act for him in collecting the assets of the estate. About 70 head of mules and a few horses were collected in Indian Territory, and sold; and the administrator listed as part of the estate a claim for one-fourth of \$73,392.50 against the Government of Mexico for imprisonment and confiscation of the goods of Berthold and Chouteau, and of Julius De Mun and August P. Chouteau in 1817—a claim that was later adjusted by commissioners, by authority of the terms of the treaty with Mexico.

Steps were also taken to sell the allotment of Augustin Clermont, the oldest Osage son of Colonel Chouteau, which was valued at more than three times the value of any of the other Osage allotments from the fact that it was on this allotment that Chouteau built his home and expended considerable money in improving it; but since Chouteau had acquired his supposed title, these Osage reserves fell within the limits of the land assigned to the Cherokee Indians in their treaty of 1828, and thus cancelled any rights that Chouteau claimed.

An event relating to the fundamental law of the land developed in the Saline district in 1839 when at the first election for tribal officials, following the union of the tribe, enemies of the Cherokee government destroyed the election papers, attacked and killed Isaac Bushyhead at the polls and severely wounded David Vann and Elijah Hicks. Six persons were involved in the affair, four of whom were at once arrested and placed in irons. Two of them escaped and fled with the Starr boys, who to nullify the election, were engaged in similar activities in other places. One of the murderers taken was Jacob West, a white man from Virginia, who had lived with the Cherokees for thirty years, had a Cherokee wife and children. Though he had long exercised all the rights and privileges of a member of the tribe, when he was arrested, claiming the immunity of a white man from the processes of the Cherokee courts, he applied to the judge of the United States court in Arkansas for a writ of *habeas corpus*. The judge on the hearing held that as West was married in the tribe and claimed all the rights appertaining to such membership, held that his court had no jurisdiction and remanded the defendant to the tender mercies of the Cherokee court where he was tried and convicted; and he was subsequently hanged by the Cherokee sheriff.

One of earliest business enterprises in the Grand River Valley derived from the industry of the Rogers family. As early as 1817 John Rogers brought from Tennessee by water a party of Cherokee Indians to what is now Arkansas. Two years later he brought a larger party. For his services the government paid him a small al-

lowance in compensation for the improvements abandoned by him in Tennessee, including a distillery and other property. After the removal of the Cherokees from Arkansas in 1829 to the present Cherokee Nation, Charles Rogers, the son of John, located a water power on Spavinaw Creek where he erected a mill and dam, and also built him a residence on a beautiful site which became the early settlement known as Spavinaw.

Before he had completed his establishment there occurred the devastating flood of June 1833, probably the greatest flood known to Oklahoma history, and Rogers' dam and mill were badly damaged. Before he could complete the repairs he was notified that in compliance with the recent act of congress he would not be permitted to operate his distillery, and would be obliged to destroy his equipment, which he thereafter did. He later filed a claim with the government for the loss of his property, and Governor Montfort Stokes appointed two men to describe and appraise Rogers' establishment. The report made by them, and afterward filed with the war department at Washington preserved a picture of this enterprising establishment erected on the bottom of what is now the lake that furnishes water to the City of Tulsa.

There was a frame building 30 by 24 feet and 10 feet high, raftered with weatherboarded gable ends. The roof was clapboards nailed on, with two puncheon floors and one door. This building was appraised at \$250.00. It contained one large still holding 170 gallons with a boiler and stiver, one doubling still of 93 gallons capacity, one frame box for the boiler to stand in, two flake stands, three pumps, six lead troughs, 24 feet long, through which water was fed to the still when in operation. This equipment was valued at \$610.00.

Another building attached to the still was 30 by 25 feet, with a half-story of hewed logs and raftered with a board roof nailed on. The building had weatherboarded gable ends, two puncheon floors, and two doors. It was valued at \$300.00 in addition to the valuation of \$132.00 placed upon 66 still tubs in the building. Both these buildings stood in a pit ten feet in depth, 30 by 49 feet in extent.

In addition to the still, was a mill house, a two-story building 18½ feet by 21 feet in size; the upper story was 18 feet square, made of hewed logs with raftered board roof nailed on, weatherboarded gable ends, puncheon floor, and one door. The millhouse was let into an excavation in the side of a hill, and the mill was powered by a 16-foot overshot wheel. It was equipped with all machinery necessary for making flour and meal.

The mill dam was 13 feet high and 115 feet in length. The top of the dam was 20 feet wide and level for its whole length. A slope of ten feet extended down into the water. The dam was made en-

tirely of clay, was perfectly water-tight, without any leak whatever. It was valued by the appraisers at \$500.00.

From the dam the water was conducted through a millrace 128 feet in length, five feet wide and three feet deep to the top of the overshot wheel and the race was valued at \$301.00. Another race or spillway to take care of waste water extended on the opposite side of the establishment for 230 feet. It was over five by four feet in size.

Just what disposition was made of Rogers' claim is unknown to the writer, but the appraisement gives one a pretty clear idea of the extent and character of this enterprise located on the beautiful Spavinaw Creek, every vestige of which has disappeared under the waters of Tulsa's Spavinaw Lake.

One cannot think of the Grand River valley historically without recalling the name of Nathaniel Pryor, whose active adventurous life is indented with the history of the West. After his return from his service with the memorable Lewis and Clark Expedition he located in the trading settlement at the Three Forks where he married an Osage woman and became an important member of that interesting community. Later he removed to this vicinity and located near the creek that now bears his name, where he died June 10, 1831. A sketch of his life is to be seen in the *Chronicles of Oklahoma* for March, 1939, volume VII, page 152. It is to be hoped that the people of Oklahoma will place an appropriate marker at the grave of this distinguished pioneer for whom this city is named.



## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

ASSOCIATE EDITOR, MURIEL H. WRIGHT, TO HAVE SIX MONTHS  
LEAVE OF ABSENCE

The Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society in its meeting held at Pryor, Oklahoma, on May 26, 1947, voted to allow Miss Muriel H. Wright, Associate Editor of *The Chronicles*, a six months' leave of absence to give her full time to the writing of *A Guide to the Indian Tribes of Oklahoma*. During the six months' leave from her duties on *The Chronicles*, beginning July 1, 1947, Miss Wright will carry on her work through a grant from the Rockefeller Foundation, this grant having been approved by the Rockefeller Committee of the University of Oklahoma. Her completed manuscript will be published in book form by the University of Oklahoma Press, Norman.

## OKLAHOMA TELEPHONE PIONEER PASSES

In the passing of E. D. "Daddy" Hicks, aged eighty-one, Oklahoma lost one of its prominent citizens who pioneered telephone development in the state. Sixty-one years ago, Mr. Hicks ran the first telephone line between Muskogee and Tahlequah where he still make his home at the time of his death on February 7, 1947. Tribute was paid him for his long association with the Southwestern Bell Telephone Company, in an article, "Edward D. Hicks—1866-1947—A Real Telephone Pioneer," by L. J. Bullis, Division Manager of the Southwestern Bell Telephone Company, published in the Alexander Graham Bell Centennial issue of *The Pioneer*, Oklahoma City, for February 21, 1947. Early history of Mr. Hicks and his family and his telephone business has been told in two articles that have appeared in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*: "Early Telephone History in Oklahoma" by John M. Noble, Vol. V, No. 2 (June, 1927), pp. 149-165; and "The Telephone in Oklahoma" by Eula Fullerton, Vol. XII, No. 3 (September, 1934), pp. 251-57.

Edward Daniel Hicks, born at Fort Gibson on January 1, 1866, the son of Daniel Ross and Nancy Jane (Rider) Hicks, was related to notable Cherokee families. His paternal great-grandfather was Charles Renatus Hicks who served as Principal Chief of the Cherokee Nation in 1827, succeeding Pathkiller, the last chief of the old regime. The paternal grandfather of E. D. Hicks was Elijah Hicks who married Margaret Ross, sister of Chief John Ross. Elijah Hicks was the second editor of *The Cherokee Phoenix* when it was published at New Echota, Cherokee Nation East (in what is now the State of Georgia). He arrived in the Cherokee Nation West, Indian Territory, in January, 1839, and settled at the present site of Claremore

where he died (August 6, 1856) and was buried. Edward Daniel Hicks was first employed in 1883 in charge of the commissary on his uncle's ranch near Claremore. Three years later, he began his career in the building of a telephone line and the organization of the first telephone company in Oklahoma.

---

REAR ADMIRAL JOSEPH JAMES CLARK, UNITED STATES NAVY,  
NATIVE OKLAHOMAN

One of the State's distinguished, high ranking personnel in the forces of the United States in World War II, Rear Admiral Joseph James Clark, is a native Oklahoman of Cherokee descent. His outstanding service record compiled by the Navy Department is as follows:

REAR ADMIRAL JOSEPH JAMES CLARK, U. S. NAVY

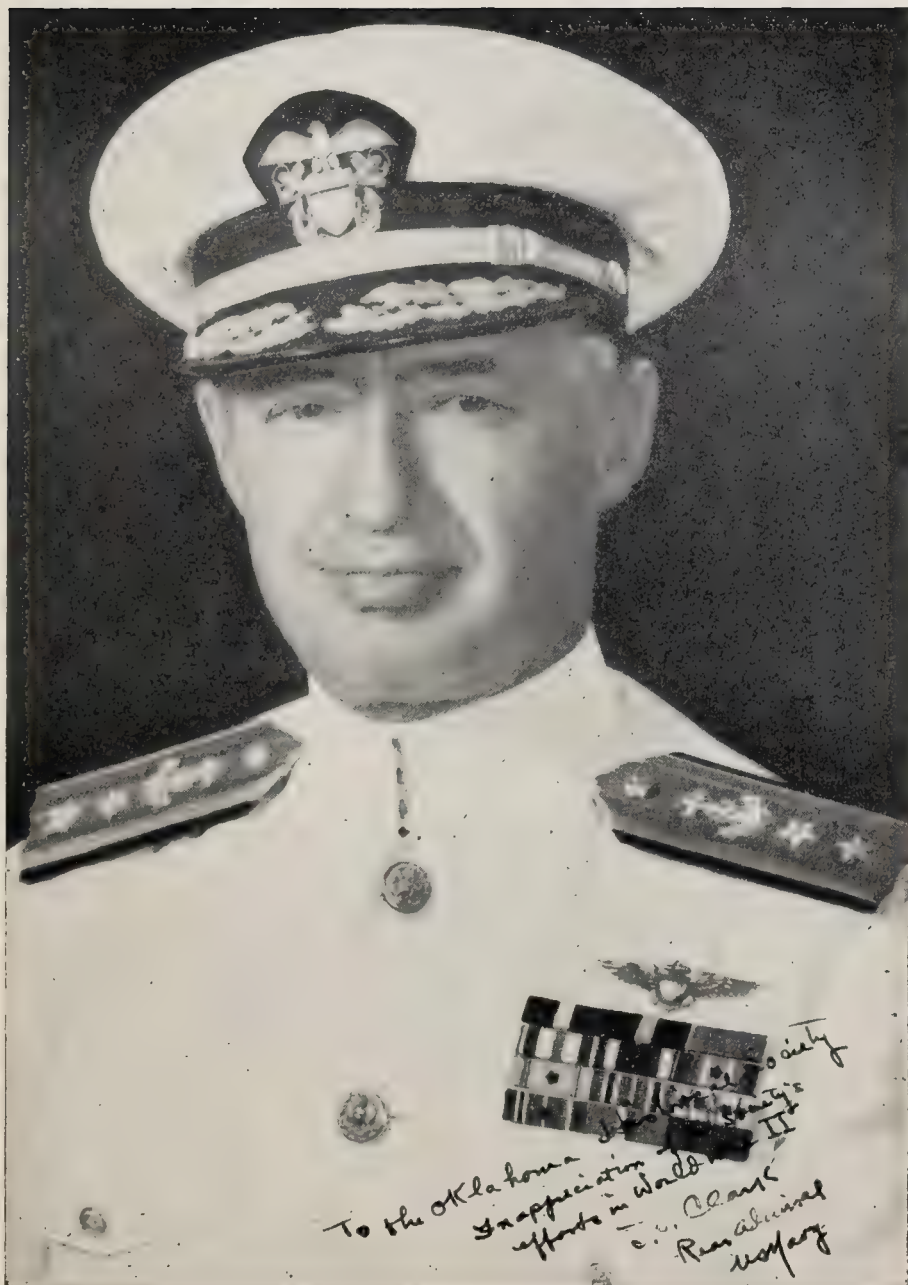
Rear Admiral Clark was born in Pryor, Oklahoma, November 12, 1893, and prior to his appointment to the Naval Academy, he attended Willie Halsell College, Vinita, Oklahoma, and Oklahoma Agriculture and Mechanical College, Stillwater, Oklahoma. While at the Naval Academy he played lacrosse and soccer. He graduated with the Class of 1918 in June, 1917, and during the World War served in the U.S.S. NORTH CAROLINA which was engaged in convoying troops across the Atlantic. From 1919 to 1922 he served in destroyers in the Atlantic, in European waters and in the Mediterranean, and during the latter part of that duty served with the American Relief Administration in the Near East.

In 1922-1923 he had duty at the Naval Academy as instructor in the Department of Seamanship and Navigation, and qualified as a naval aviator at the Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Florida, on March 16, 1925. Later that year he joined the Aircraft Squadrons of the Battle Fleet and assisted Commander John Rodgers in preparing navigational data for the first West Coast-Hawaii flight in 1925, and received a letter of commendation for this service.

In 1926 he joined the U.S.S. MISSISSIPPI and served as her senior aviation officer and during the following year was aide on the staff of Commander, Battleship Division Three, and served as Division Aviation Officer.

From 1928 to 1931 Rear Admiral Clark was executive officer, Naval Air Station, Anacostia, D. C., and during the next two years was commanding officer of Fighter Squadron Two attached to the U.S.S. LEXINGTON. He was the aeronautical member of the Board of Inspection and Survey, Navy Department, from 1933 to 1936 and during his next tour of sea duty July, 1936, to June, 1937, served as the LEXINGTON's representative at Fleet Air Detachment, U.S. Naval Air Station, San Diego, California, and later as Air Officer of the LEXINGTON. He was executive officer of the Fleet Air Base, Pearl Harbor, from July, 1937, to May, 1939. During the months of June and July he had additional duty with Patrol Wing Two, and, until the end of the year, was executive officer of the Naval Air Station at Pearl Harbor, afterwards serving as inspector of naval aircraft at the Curtis Aircraft Corporation, Buffalo, New York.

He was executive officer of the Naval Air Station, Jacksonville, Florida, from December 1940, until May 1941, when he reported for duty as executive officer of the old U.S.S. YORKTOWN, and in that carrier participated in the raid on the Marshall and Gilbert Islands. After detachment from



JAMES JOSEPH CLARK, REAR ADMIRAL, U. S. NAVY





Official U. S. Navy Photograph

U. S. S. *Yorktown*, Essex class carrier.

the YORKTOWN he had duty in the Bureau of Aeronautics, Navy Department, Washington, D.C., from February 28 until June 20, 1942. He fitted out an auxiliary aircraft carrier, the U.S.S. SUWANEE, and commanded her from her Commissioning.

For his service in this command during the assault on and occupation of French Morocco, he received the following Letter of Commendation by Admiral Royal E. Ingersoll, U.S.N., Commander in Chief, Atlantic Fleet:

"The Commander in Chief, United States Atlantic Fleet, notes with pleasure and gratification the report of your performance of duty as Commanding Officer of the U.S.S. SUWANEE during the assault on and occupation of French Morocco from November 11, 1942. The Commander in Chief, United States Atlantic Fleet, commends you for the high efficiency, outstanding performance and skillfull handling of the U.S.S. SUWANEE and attached aircraft which contributed so notably to the unqualified success attained by the Air Group during this operation. Your meritorious performance of duty was in keeping with the highest traditions of the Naval Service."

On February 15, 1943, he reported to the Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company, Newport News, Virginia in connection with fitting out the U.S.S. YORKTOWN and commanded her from commissioning until February 10, 1944. For his service in this command during the operations against Marcus, Wake, Mille, Jaluit, Makin, Kwajalein and Wotje, he has been awarded a Letter of Commendation by Vice Admiral John H. Towers, U.S.N., Commander, Air Force, Pacific Fleet, and a Silver Star Medal, with the following citations:

Letter of Commendation:

"For extraordinary performance and distinguished service in the line of his profession as commanding officer, U.S.S. YORKTOWN during the operations against Marcus Island on 31 August 1943 and against Wake Island on 5-6 October, 1943. On the first mentioned date, the air group of the YORKTOWN was launched at night and after a successful rendezvous was sent to Marcus Island and delivered the first attack before dawn. In this attack, the enemy was taken completely by surprise and all aircraft were destroyed on the ground. The subsequent attacks delivered by his air group contributed to the destruction of approximately eighty per cent of the installations on the island. On 5 October, 1943, his air group repeated a successful and effective attack on Wake Island before dawn. During this attack, eight enemy airplanes were destroyed in aerial combat and five were strafed on the ground. Eight additional airplanes were destroyed in the air by his air group in the following attack and eleven on the runways. Repeated bombing and strafing attacks were effectively delivered against all assigned objectives on that date. On 6 October, additional airplanes were strafed on the runways during a pre-dawn attack and severe damage wrought by dive bombing and strafing attacks on anti-aircraft and shore battery emplacements, fuel dumps, barracks, shops and warehouses. A total of 89 tons of bombs were dropped by his air group on assigned objectives. His outstanding leadership, his exceptional ability to organize and his courageous conduct throughout these engagements contributed immeasurably to the destruction of the enemy forces on these islands. His performance of duty was in keeping with the highest traditions of the U. S. Naval Service."

## SILVER STAR MEDAL

"For conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity as Commanding Officer of the USS YORKTOWN, during operations against enemy-held islands in the Central Pacific Area, from August 31 to December 3, 1943. Skillfully handling his ship during these widespread and extended operations, Rear Admiral (then Captain) Clark enabled aircraft based on his carrier to launch damaging attacks on enemy aircraft, shipping and shore installations on Marcus, Wake, Jaluit, Makin, Kwajalein and Wotje Islands. During the day and night of December 4, when the YORKTOWN was under severe enemy attack, almost continuously for one five-hour period at night, he maneuvered his vessel so expertly that all attacks were repelled without damage. By his devotion to duty throughout, he contributed materially to the success of our forces and upheld the highest traditions of the United States Naval Service."

The U.S.S. YORKTOWN was awarded the Presidential Unit Citation for her heroism in action in the Pacific from August 31, 1943, to August 15, 1945. As her commanding officer during the first part of this period, Rear Admiral Clark received a facsimile of, and the ribbon for, this citation. The citation follows:

## PRESIDENTIAL UNIT CITATION—USS YORKTOWN:

"For extraordinary heroism in action against enemy Japanese forces in the air, at sea and on shore in the Pacific War Area from August 31, 1943, to August 15, 1945. Spearheading our concentrated carrier-warfare in forward areas, the U.S.S. YORKTOWN and her air groups struck crushing blows toward annihilating the enemy's fighting strength; they provided air cover for our amphibious forces; they fiercely countered the enemy's savage aerial attacks and destroyed his planes; and they inflicted terrific losses on the Japanese in Fleet and merchant marine units sunk or damaged. Daring and dependable in combat, the YORKTOWN with her gallant officers and men rendered loyal service in achieving the ultimate defeat of the Japanese Empire."

On January 31, 1944, he was appointed Rear Admiral to rank from April 23, 1943. From February 1944 through June 1945 Rear Admiral Clark served as a Task Group Commander operating alternately with the First and Second Fast Carrier Task Groups of the U.S. Pacific Fleet, with the U.S.S. HORNET as his flagship. During this period he also was Commander of Carrier Division 13 (later redesignated Carrier Division 5). For his services during this period, Rear Admiral Clark was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal, a Gold Star in lieu of a Second Distinguished Service Medal, the Navy Cross, and the Legion of Merit. He also received a facsimile of, and the ribbon for, the Presidential Unit Citation to the U.S.S. HORNET. The citations follow:

## DISTINGUISHED SERVICE MEDAL:

"For exceptionally meritorious service to the Government of the United States in a duty of great responsibility as Commander of a Task Group of Carriers and Screening Vessels in operations against enemy Japanese forces in the Pacific Area from April through June 1944. Participating in our amphibious invasion of Hollandia on April 21 to 24, Rear Admiral Clark's well-coordinated and highly efficient units rendered invaluable assistance to our landing forces in establishing a beachhead and securing their positions and later, at the Japanese stronghold of Truk, helped to neutralize



shore installations and planes both on the ground and in the air. By his keen foresight and resourcefulness, Rear Admiral Clark contributed in large measure to the overwhelming victories achieved by our forces against Japanese carrier-based aircraft, task units and convoys during the battle of the Marianas and attacks on the Bonin Islands. His indomitable fighting spirit and heroic leadership throughout this vital period were in keeping with the highest traditions of the United States Naval Service."

#### NAVY CROSS:

"For distinguishing himself by extraordinary heroism in operations against the enemy while serving as Commander of a Task Group in the vicinity of the Bonin Islands on 4 August, 1944. Upon receipt of information that an enemy convoy had been sighted proceeding in a northerly course enroute from the Bonins to the Empire, he immediately requested and received permission to organize an interception. He forthwith proceeded at high speed to lead his forces into Japanese home waters and intercepted the convoy, sinking five cargo vessels, four destroyer escorts and one large new type destroyer, while aircraft launched on his order searched within two hundred miles of the main islands of Japan shooting down two four engined search planes and one twin engined bomber as well as strafing and heavily damaging a destroyer and sinking three sampan type patrol vessels, and later in the day a light cruiser and an additional destroyer. By his professional skill, high personal courage, and superlative leadership, he inspired the units under his command to exceptional performance of duty in close proximity to strongly held home bases of the enemy. His conduct throughout was in keeping with the highest traditions of the Naval Service."

#### LEGION OF MERIT:

"For exceptionally meritorious conduct in the performance of outstanding service as Commander of a Task Group of the Fast Carrier Task Forces during the period from 24 March to 28 March 1945. On 24 March, he aggressively attacked a Japanese convoy of eight ships near the Ryuku Islands. By swift decisive action he directed planes of the Task group so that they were able to sink the entire convoy. On 28 March a sweep of Southern Ryuku was initiated by the Task Group Commander and resulted in the destruction of one Japanese destroyer and a destroyer escort, in addition to numerous Japanese aircraft. His quick thinking, careful planning and fighting spirit were responsible for a maximum of damage done to the enemy. His courage and devotion to duty were at all times inspiring and in keeping with the highest traditions of the United States Naval Service."

#### GOLD STAR in lieu of Second Distinguished Service Medal

"For exceptionally meritorious service to the Government of the United States in a duty of great responsibility as Commander Task Group Fifty-Eight Point One during action against enemy Japanese forces in the Tokyo Area and the Ryukyus, and in supporting operations at Okinawa, from February 10 to May 29, 1945. Maintaining his Task Group in a high state of combat readiness, Rear Admiral Clark skillfully deployed the forces at his disposal for maximum effectiveness against the enemy. Directing operations with brilliant and forceful leadership, he was responsible for the swift interception of Japanese air groups flying in to attack our

surface units and by his prompt and accurate decisions, effected extensive and costly destruction in enemy planes thereby minimizing the danger to our ships and personnel. As a result of his bold and aggressive tactics against hostile surface units on March 24 and 28, the planes of Task Group Fifty-Eight Point One launched a fierce aerial attack against a convoy of eight enemy ships near the Ryukyu Islands to sink the entire convoy during the first engagement and a hostile destroyer and destroyer escort in the second. Courageous and determined in combat, Rear Admiral Clark served as an inspiration to the officers and men of his command and his successful fulfillment of a vital mission contributed essentially to the ultimate defeat of the Japanese Empire."

#### PRESIDENTIAL UNIT CITATION—USS HORNET

"For extraordinary heroism in action against enemy Japanese forces in the air, ashore and afloat in the Pacific War Area from March 29, 1944, to June 10, 1945. Operating continuously in the most forward areas, the USS HORNET and her air groups struck crushing blows toward annihilating Japanese fighting power; they provided air cover for our amphibious forces; they fiercely countered the enemy's aerial attacks and destroyed his planes; and they inflicted terrific losses on the Japanese in Fleet and merchant marine units sunk or damaged. Daring and dependable in combat, the HORNET with her gallant officers and men rendered loyal service in achieving the ultimate defeat of the Japanese Empire."

Returning to the United States in June 1945, Rear Admiral Clark resumed duty as Chief, Naval Air Intermediate Training Command, with headquarters at Corpus Christi, Texas, on June 27, 1945, and served in this capacity until September 1946. On September 7, 1946, he assumed duty as Assistant Chief of Naval Operations (Air), Navy Department, Washington, D. C.

In addition to the Navy Cross, the Distinguished Service Medal with Gold Star, the Legion of Merit, the Silver Star Medal, the Commendation Ribbon, and the Presidential Unit Citation Ribbon with two stars, Rear Admiral Clark has the Victory Medal, Escort Clasp (USS NORTH CAROLINA), and is entitled to the American Defense Service Medal with Bronze "A" (for service in the old USS YORKTOWN which operated in actual or potential belligerent contact with the Axis Forces in the Atlantic Ocean prior to December 7, 1941); the European-African-Middle Eastern Area Campaign Medal with one bronze star; the Asiatic-Pacific Area Campaign Medal with twelve bronze stars; the Philippine Liberation Ribbon with one bronze star; and the World War II Victory Medal.

His official address is 324 East Eighth Street, Chelsea, Oklahoma.  
(8 April 1947)







CARLOTTA ARCHER

## NECROLOGIES

### CARLOTTA ARCHER

1865-1946

Miss Carlotta Archer, pioneer Mayes county citizen, passed away at 2:15 p.m., August 27, 1946. She would have reached her eighty-first year October 10. She was the daughter of a pioneer Cherokee family, Edwin F. and Mary Archer. Her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Vann, were also residents of what is now Mayes county, and known as Old Settlers as they came to the Indian Territory before the Indian removal west, on what is known as the Trail of Tears of 1838.

Survivors of her immediate family are Mrs. Ada Jones and Mrs. Cora Shackelford, sisters, and Miss Vera Jones, a niece, of the home; and Mrs. Jean A. Budd, a niece, and Harry Archer Budd, Charles David Budd, and Joseph Vann Budd, sons of Mrs. Budd, all of Pryor. There are other nieces and grand-nephews and nieces residing elsewhere.

Miss Archer was born in Mayes county southwest of Locust Grove and in the early 1870s her family moved to the present Archer homestead southeast of Pryor. She attended the Cherokee Female Seminary at Tahlequah, graduating there in 1883, taught a country school a short time and then attended the Monticello Seminary for girls at Godfrey, Illinois. Returning to the Indian Territory, she taught music in the Alice Robertson Presbyterian mission school in Muskogee, which later grew into the Kendall college of Muskogee, and after its removal to Tulsa became the present University of Tulsa.

She later returned to the female seminary at Tahlequah, the capital of the Cherokee nation at that time, and taught music in the seminary for a number of years. She was made a member of the Board of Education of the Cherokee Nation, the only woman to ever occupy the position. Miss Archer was indeed an accomplished musician: at the age of fifteen years she was awarded a medal for being the most accomplished musician under twenty-one years of age of the Five Civilized Tribes.

Miss Archer's father was an early printer at Park Hill, Indian Territory. He helped organize the first Masonic lodge in what is now Oklahoma at Tahlequah. He was postmaster of Pryor's Creek, then located southeast of Pryor on Pryor creek near the old Archer homestead.

Carlotta Archer came with her mother to Pryor soon after statehood, and established the present home on South Vann Street. Her mother had lived to be one-hundred years of age at her death in 1923.

When this community thought of school and education it had long since learned to think of the Archer family and when there was a vacancy in the office of County Superintendent soon after statehood, Miss Archer was called to fill the place which she held with honor and distinction for nineteen years. Her sister, Mrs. Ada Jones, is alert and active at eighty-eight and has long been known as the pioneer school teacher of Mayes county. Mrs. Cora Shackelford is interested likewise, and her nieces, Miss Vera Jones and Mrs. Jean Budd, have been affiliated with county and state schools ever since statehood.



After leaving the Superintendent's office, Miss Archer joined the Indian Office of the Federal Government and served for more than twenty years in the Agency at Muskogee and Pryor, retiring a few years ago for a much deserved rest from her official cares. However, her interest in people and culture soon found her active again as librarian of the public library in Pryor, a service she gave to the city because of her love for being of service to her county and her friends, and especially the young people. She was the first person appointed to the library board when it was organized in 1939 and served on the board continuously since.

Miss Archer was a Christian lady and possessed a charming personality. She was interested in people every minute of her life. She was helpful and charitable in acts and with her funds. She had been an active supporter of the Red Cross of Mayes county since its organization in 1917 and was generally the first to contribute in all drives. During World War I she served as regular secretary of the chapter, and otherwise made herself useful and beneficial, as she enjoyed doing.

To walk into the Archer home is indeed to breathe an atmosphere of culture and of friendship which is so pleasantly manifest to all who have the pleasure of visiting the home. Her passing is a distinct loss to Mayes county, yet her long and useful life will cause pleasant memories and will be an inspiration to many throughout the years.

By THOMAS J. HARRISON.

*Pryor, Oklahoma*

---

## RUFUS HERBERT STANLEY

### 1873-1946

On May 26, 1946, at 9:20 p.m. Sunday, at the Sanitarium of Paris, Texas, passed from the stage of life, a man of Christian Character, when Judge Stanley died, leaving this world to go to his reward in the unknown world. He died quoting the Second Chapter of Acts, then praying an earnest prayer, stating he was ready to meet his maker.

Rufus Herbert Stanley, was born February 9, 1873, at McLeansboro, Hamilton County, Illinois, the second child and only son of Rufus Henry Stanley, and his wife, Della Churchill McGee Stanley. His father born in McMinnville, Tennessee, Warren County on Feb. 2, 1843, and his mother in Paducah, Kentucky, McCracken County, on Dec. 25, 1843, were married July 3, 1867 at DuQuoin, Illinois. Both are interred at Malden, Missouri.

Rufus Herbert Stanley was called "Bert" Stanley as a lad. His father was a contractor and builder and Bert learned the trade, beginning as water boy and progressed to foreman, hardwood finisher and architect. He, however, always desired to be a lawyer, while his parents desired him to be a preacher. He attended schools at McLeansboro, Illinois, San Bernardino, California, and Malden, Missouri, before going to Eureka Christian College, Eureka, Illinois. Here he studied Bible and Voice and later sang with the Vice-Admiral Opera Company. Upon returning home from college he confided to his mother, he still desired to be a lawyer, suggesting if she would allow him to follow that profession he would go each Lord's day to a small church and preach the gospel, giving his services free and of his means where needed in the cause of Christ. She consented. He kept the promise. The Church of Christ at Sawyer, Oklahoma, seven miles east of Hugo, is one living monument of the promise kept for he gave the building and grounds to the congregation, and made talks on Sunday until his health failed. There were fifteen members when he





RUFUS HERBERT STANLEY



began his missionary work there, now the congregation numbers ninety-two. He made and gave the pulpits in the Churches of Christ at Sawyer, S. per, and Hugo. He was a member of the Church of Christ since thirteen years of age.

He was admitted to practice law at Kennett, Missouri on February 14, 1895. At one time he was a member of the Legislature of the State of Missouri, and practiced law in Missouri ten years before coming to Oklahoma, where he served as Prosecuting attorney, Circuit Clerk and Special Judge. He was the Dean of the Bar at the time of his death.

R. H. Stanley came to Hugo in 1904 and entered the practice of Law with the late Judge Clarence Herndon Howe, the firm being Howe and Stanley.

On October 16, 1907 Stanley was married to Miss Isabel Howe, daughter of Judge and Mrs. C. H. Howe, at "Spicewood" in Hugo, Indian Territory. It was a real romance and he always enjoyed relating how they met. It was a happy union. Their only child, Wayne Virginia Stanley, is now Mrs. Barrett Fellows, and lives in Hugo, Oklahoma. The four granddaughters are Helen Isabel, Marilyn, Beverley Wayne, and Linda Lou Fellows.

He was a member of the Masonic Lodge, the Woodman of the World, and Woodcraft. He was a member of the Twelfth and Thirteenth Legislatures of Oklahoma and among the many bills of which he was author or co-author that became laws of the State of Oklahoma were the Burial Association bill, Crippled Children's Hospital, Oklahoma Historical Society, and Oklahoma Bar Law (see House Journal 1929-1931).

He was appointed Chairman of the Oklahoma Text Book Committee under Hon. William H. Murray, Governor of Oklahoma. As such Chairman he appeared in Washington, D. C. before the NRA Board. He served under Hon. James C. Nance, in 1929; and served on Oklahoma-Texas Boundary line commission and introduced a Bank Deposit Bill in the House, but the bill was defeated, and later he was one of those instrumental in having the measure adopted as a plank in the Democratic platform at the Chicago National Democratic Convention in 1932, which is now a National law.

He secured the first concrete pavement on Highway 70, in Choctaw County, in 1929, and the bridge at Sawyer, Oklahoma, on Highway 70, over Kiamichi was named "The Stanley Bridge" by Hon. William H. Murray, Governor of Oklahoma, in 1933. The Senate also added the name of Hon. Paul Stewart, who was then a leader in the State Senate and from the District.

He served as City Attorney of Hugo. He was teacher of the largest Bible School class in Hugo, 350 to 500 men each Sunday attended his class, the class outgrew the class room at the church, and was held in the Erie Theatre uptown. In World War I he volunteered his services when the age limit was raised so he could do so, took the physical examination and was commissioned a Major to report to Fort Sam Houston on November 15, 1918, the Armistice was signed November 11th, and he never saw actual service. He was a patriotic American.

The family has lost a kind, loving husband and a devoted and generous father.

The funeral was conducted upon the spacious lawn of his home, "Honeysuckle Hill" under the giant trees which he had planted forty years ago. Services were conducted by Leon Savage and Lionel O'Neal, ministers of the Church of Christ, and the a cappella choir of the Church of Christ of Hugo sang his favorite songs. Interment was in the cemetery at Hugo.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*





FRED WEBB GREEN

Committee at Altus, calling for a bronze plaque 18"x24", fixed in a five foot monument of native stone erected on the south side of the walk-way on the W. C. Austin Project at the side of Lake Altus.

He was a member of the Masonic Lodge at Eldorado, Oklahoma and a life member in the Shrine Indian Temple at Oklahoma City.

His brother, E. E. Austin attended Ouachita College, at Arkadelphia, Arkansas in 1903-1904 and was later President of Magnolia Agricultural College, Magnolia, Arkansas and County Superintendent of Schools at Hope, Arkansas.

The maternal grandfather, Henry Ford, enlisted April 21, 1861, at Woodville, Mississippi, and also enlisted May 27, 1861, at Corinth, Mississippi, aged twenty-one years, and died at Orange Court House on the 9th day of March, 1864.

His paternal grandfather was LeRoy Austin.

William Claude Austin died October 5, 1946, at Altus, Oklahoma, where he was interred. As an exemplary husband, father, and patriotic citizen, and distinguished lawyer, he will be remembered.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## FRED WEBB GREEN 1881-1947

Fred Webb Green, the third son and the fourth child, was born on July 24, 1881, into the family of a young lawyer in Manhattan, Kansas.

The father was George S. Green. After service in an Ohio regiment in the war between the states, he attended the University of Ohio and went to Manhattan, Kansas, in 1869.

The mother, Nancy McClung, with her father's family also went to Manhattan, Kansas, in 1869. On February 14, 1871, she and George S. Green were married. Ten years later when their fourth child, Fred Webb Green, was born, their family circle was complete.

As a young boy, Fred attended public school in Manhattan until his mother's death in 1894. After serving for four years as Commissioner on the Supreme Court of Kansas, George S. Green went to Guthrie, Oklahoma in 1893 to practice law. His family joined him there in the fall of 1896. Fred was then a tall brown-eyed gentle-natured boy ready for high school. It was still early days in Oklahoma when Fred played on the first high school football team in Guthrie. After graduating in 1900, he taught for a year, because he said if he ever became President of the United States, he wanted it recorded in his biography that he had once been a country school teacher. The school he taught was near Langston. He rode back and forth from Guthrie on a pony each week end. The salary was \$30.00 per month.

For the next two years, Fred was a student at the University of Oklahoma. The main building of the University was burned one night. With many other students he turned out to help fight the fire—an exciting event, Fred always recalled vividly.

In the fall of 1903, joining some of his Guthrie high school classmates who had gone to Kansas University, he went to Lawrence. He became a

brother in the Chapter of Beta Theta Pi at the University of Kansas. All his life Fred kept his Fraternity ties at both Oklahoma and Kansas Universities and in professional and social contacts. He played on football teams and was active in athletics in both schools.

In 1905 at the time of his father's death, Fred came home to Guthrie. He was admitted to the Bar and practiced law in the same office his father had occupied for the rest of his life. He was Assistant Secretary of the State Bar Association for several years. He practiced in the Circuit Court of Appeals in both the Eighth and Tenth Circuits.

In 1912 he was appointed U. S. Commissioner and served until the time of his death.

Fred Webb Green's interests and activities reached out into church, fraternal, civic and social relationships.

The family was brought up in the Methodist Church which Fred joined in his early boyhood. For years he taught a men's Bible Class in the Methodist Church in Guthrie.

During the last few years of his life, with his wife and daughter, he joined the Episcopal Church in Guthrie. At the time of his death he was Secretary of the Bishop's Committee.

Fred was a Blue Lodge Mason in Guthrie and became a Master in 1911. He was a 32nd degree Mason and a member of the Scottish Rite Consistory of Oklahoma, joining in January, 1911. He served on the Board of Directors of the Masonic Home for Children and the Aged. He had a keen sympathetic and helpful attitude toward the problems of both the young and the old.

For more than thirty years Fred Green was a member of the Board of the Methodist Hospital that was later transferred to the management of a local board of physicians and business men. He negotiated the sale of the hospital in 1945 to the Benedictine Sisterhood of the Catholic Church.

In this hospital to which he had given long years of service Fred Green spent the last weeks of his life until his death February 7, 1947. He was rewarded with devoted care until the moment of his death, by the staff, many of whom were his long time friends.

The record of Fred Green's life is simple and unpretentious. He often spoke of himself as "just a country lawyer". One who knew him throughout the fifty years he lived in Guthrie said at the time of his death, "No one could be more missed than he in the life of this community."

Of him as Rudyard Kipling wrote in his *Barrack Ballads*, it can be said,  
"E'en as he trod that day to God, so walked he from his birth,  
In simpleness and quietness and honor and clean mirth."

By HELEN L. GREEN.

*Guthrie, Oklahoma*







BENJAMIN MARTIN

## BENJAMIN MARTIN 1873-1947

The Martins came of English stock, but moved to Ireland, where tradition says they multiplied and prospered, owning large landed estates near Galway. The law of primogeniture forced many of the younger sons to seek homes elsewhere. Among these was Abram Martin, who came to Virginia in 1680 and settled in Albemarle County.

John Martin, the first born in this country, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, 1685.

Capt. Abram Martin, youngest son of John Martin, was a Captain in the army under Gen. George Washington at Gen. Braddock's defeat in 1754 in his illfated expedition against Fort Duquesne. He married Elizabeth Marshall, a cousin of Chief Justice John Marshall; moved to South Carolina and lived in Edgefield District; was killed by Indians while looking at land in Georgia before the Revolutionary War. He had six sons, all of whom were in the army of the Revolution—three were officers. Captain Wm. Martin, a son, was killed at the siege of Augusta. The wives of William and Barclay Martin, two of his sons, are represented in an engraving, frequently seen, in which they captured important papers from a British officer, dressed in their husbands' clothes. This picture is called "Rachel and Grace Martin." An account of this may be read in Johnson's "Traditions of the Revolution."

General John Martin, son of Captain Abram Martin, was an officer in the Revolutionary War. His son, William Dickinson Martin, born 1792, represented the Beaufort District, South Carolina, in Congress and was a judge of the Court of General Sessions and Common Pleas in that state at time of his death 1833. (9 S. C. Law Reports.)

John Vincent Martin, son of Judge Wm. Dickinson Martin, had a son Benjamin Martin, who was a student at South Carolina Military Academy, The Citadel, Charleston, S. C. at the time Fort Sumter was fired on. Benjamin Martin, though eighteen years of age, joined the army of the South, became a Captain in the Confederate Army, a member of General Hagood's Staff, and served with distinction in that dire strife.

Benjamin Martin married in 1870 Catherine Maner, daughter of a planter of Barnwell County, South Carolina and they had two children, Benjamin, the subject of this article, and Maner. Catherine Maner Martin died 1881 and Benjamin Martin married Mary Harriet Villard, who had two children, Luther Bostick and Villard.

Benjamin Martin, the subject of this article, with same name as his father, was born July 7, 1873 on his father's farm near Allendale, Barnwell County, South Carolina. Young Ben's boyhood days were spent at his father's farm home, which had been devastated, ruined and ravaged by Sherman's army in its march to the sea. So thorough had been the destruction by the army that at times it was difficult for the Martin family to live. Hardship and privation were part of his life as a boy. At eighteen years of age he was Superintendent of an extensive plantation for his Cousin, Col. Alfred Martin, at a salary of \$12.00 per month and board, plus wonderful training under one of the most successful citizens ever to live in that community, with lessons of thrift and economy.

Young Ben's education was acquired in country schools, which he attended until sixteen years of age, when he entered Wofford College Fitting School, Spartanburg, South Carolina. At twenty years of age he went to



Washington, D. C., became a student in Spencerian Business College, pursuing his studies in evening sessions, being employed in a real estate office during the day. He next entered the Law Department of Columbian University, now George Washington University, at Washington, D. C., graduating on June 8, 1897 with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He made a fine record in the law school, winning the debaters prize the first year and tying for high place in scholarship the next year.

After graduation from law school, he came to Muskogee, Indian Territory, where he was admitted to the bar June 18, 1897, opened his law office to practice law, and where he made his home until his death, having been influenced in coming to Indian Territory by his uncle Richard Martin of Checotah, Indian Territory, who had preceded him to the new land.

On the 6th day of June, 1900, Mr. Martin was united in marriage to Miss Laura V. Parish, a daughter of W. L. Parish, of Concord, North Carolina, who was a comfort and constant companion to him the rest of his life. At time of their marriage Miss Parish was a teacher in Henry Kendall College, an Indian Mission School, at Muskogee, Indian Territory.

He practiced law continuously and successfully for forty seven years. He was charter member of Indian Territory Bar Association, a member from its organization of Oklahoma Bar Association, and for one term President of Muskogee County Bar Association. For a short time he was Vice President of Commercial National Bank of Muskogee. He served two terms in Oklahoma House of Representatives, 1931 to 1934, the first term a member and second term Chairman of the important Appropriations Committee.

He was a member of the Masonic Lodge, Town and Country Club, other civic clubs and organizations, and politically a Democrat.

He was devoted to the Methodist Church in which he was an officer nearly all of his adult life. In 1904 he helped organize the St. Paul Methodist Episcopal Church South of Muskogee, now St. Paul Methodist Church. In this church he was for several years Superintendent of the Sunday School, a member of Board of Trustees and Board of Stewards, and being Chairman of latter board at time of his death. He was so cordial and kindly in all his relations with the members of the church, he took such a hearty interest in them, in the church and all its concerns, that he was easily one of the best liked of that band of the faithful. Now that he is gone no one will be more greatly missed.

In the business world he emulated a truly American tradition. Beginning with little or no estate he had in the end a large and substantial estate consisting of properties in Washington, D. C., California and Oklahoma. He was truly a successful business man, a good lawyer, and active public servant, and an all around number one good citizen.

Apparently enjoying good health, he died suddenly of a heart attack April 5, 1947 while talking with his son, Richard, in their law office in Muskogee. Funeral services were conducted in St. Paul Methodist Church in Muskogee by Reverends Virgil Alexander, L. S. Barton, and Thomas H. Raper, and burial was in Green Hill Cemetery at Muskogee.

His survivors are the widow, the former Miss Laura V. Parish, a son, Richard Martin, a successful lawyer of Muskogee, two grandchildren, Jane and Diana Martin, and three brothers, Major Maner Martin, a member of the faculty of Clemson College, South Carolina, Luther Bostick Martin, a tire and research specialist with United States Rubber Company, at Detroit, Mich., and Villard Martin, a prominent lawyer of Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Mr. Martin was a great lover of his family and his home life. He was a true friend, a frank, genial companion. He was a man who loved his friends, who commanded their affection in return, of hearty old-fashioned cordiality and hospitable kindness. His memory will abide with us, together with an enduring and grateful appreciation of the privilege we enjoyed in our pleasant association with him.

In conclusion, in sincerity and love, we pay tribute to our departed friend and lawyer. Emerson most truly said that character is above intellect. We say Benjamin Martin's character surpassed even his fine intellect, and controlling all his endowments, became the consummate beauty of his life.

Like Socrates in the play, "Surely, surely, to a good man there can come no evil in life or in death."

By WILLIAM B. MOORE.

*Muskogee, Oklahoma*

## MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY AT PRYOR, May 26, 1947

The regular Annual Meeting of the Oklahoma Historical Society was held at Pryor, Oklahoma, May 26th, 1947. The meeting opened with Judge R. L. Williams presiding. The roll call was taken and the following members answered present:

Judge R. L. Williams, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, Judge Harry Campbell, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Mrs. Frank Kern, Mr. Edward C. Lawson, Mrs. Blanche Lucas, Hon. R. M. Mountcastle, Judge Baxter Taylor, Gen. William S. Key, and Dr. James H. Gardner.

A list of the new members of the Society making application for membership since the last meeting of the Board, Jan. 24th, 1947, was presented and the following were elected as members of the Oklahoma Historical Society:

**LIFE:** Mrs. Lona Neff Graham, Boise City; William Edward Gilmore, Henryetta; Judge R. H. Hudson, Bartlesville; Mrs. Bertha O. Meek, Ponca City; Pat H. Pruner, Oklahoma City; David P. Richardson, Union City; Mrs. Lewis L. Snow, Woodward; Mrs. Isabel Howe Stanley, Hugo.

**ANNUAL:** Effa Alexander, Oklahoma City; Ary M. Allen, St. Louis, Mo.; Darlene G. Anderson, Bartlesville; Mrs. Phoebe S. Bachelder, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Theresa D. Black, Enid; A. Bleckley, Adelaide, Australia; Mrs. Edna Bohnke, Mead; Elbert B. Bowen, Elk City; E. D. Brewer, Tulsa; Cordis Ellis Butts, St. Louis, Mo.; Mrs. H. D. Cannon, Bartlesville; Tom Chrystal, Perkins; George W. Corr, Muskogee; Mrs. Rosie Davenport, Paden; Moita Davis, Forgan; B. E. Dozier, Shidler; T. J. Ellis, Ochelata; Robt. K. Everest, Oklahoma City; Justin W. Faherty, Oklahoma City; Mrs. S. F. Fancher, Okmulgee; William H. Fowler, Chicago, Ill.; Fred William Floyd, Bethany; Arda E. Frans, Lawton; Mrs. Maud N. Gilmore, Hooker; Eunice Goble, Stillwater; Mrs. A. C. Guffy, Weatherford; Mrs. Kathleen W. Hagaman, Conway, Texas; Mrs. David Hardin, Shawnee; Herman G. Haury, Putnam; Tommy Hughes, III, Cushing; J. Henry Johnston, Oklahoma City; John M. Kane, Bartlesville; Fred King, Guymon; Mrs. Robt. A. Keller, Marietta; Mrs. Norma R. Kerr, Bartlesville; George W. Koch, Muskogee; A. Alex Laney, Pawhuska; John Henry Melton, Stillwater; Mrs. J. V. Morton, Sayre; Mrs. H. N. Naylor, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Preston Nelson, Sayre; Mrs. Demma Ray Oldham, Oklahoma City; Rahe L. Oldham, Tulsa; Herbert M. Peck, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Pauline Poe, Oklahoma City; Iris Powell, Balko; Mrs. Clover F. Powers, Oklahoma City; Charles R. Rayburn, Norman; Mrs. Mattie Ream, Wapanucka; Mrs. Martha Rinsland, Norman; Mike Ross, Winston-Salem, N. C.; L. A. Rowland, Bartlesville; L. O. Sassin, Optima; Ralph L. Senter, Oklahoma City; Wilson Berry Smith, Adelaide, Australia; Mrs. Annie M. Sooter, Oklahoma City; Constance Spruce, Bethany; Lloyd Gene Sturm, Muskogee; Mrs. J. E. Taulman, Hubbard, Texas; F. L. Thomas, Cushing; Fred A. Tillman, Pawhuska; Dover P. Trent, Oklahoma City; James E. Trotman, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Ruth A. Wagner, Shidler; Charles T. Waller, El Reno; J. A. Watson, Bristow; Mrs. J. B. White, Oklahoma City; Cleve M. Whiteside, Ft. Worth, Texas; Charles Roper Williams, Wetumka; Frank N. Williams, Muskogee; Henry Clay Wilson, Muskogee; George F. Wood, Tulsa; Mrs. Ima S. Wood, Tulsa.



Mr. Biggerstaff moved that they be accepted in the class as read by the Secretary and the motion was seconded by Mrs. Korn. The motion was carried unanimously.

The Secretary presented the application of Mrs. Myrtle Jean Cook for the position of Curator of the museum to take the place of Mrs. Annie Cubage, who resigned effective March 31st, 1947. Mr. Baxter Taylor moved that Mrs. Myrtle Jean Cook be elected to this position and this motion was seconded by Mrs. Korn. The motion was carried unanimously.

The President of the Board announced that Mrs. Anzelle B. McCuen had made application to succeed Miss Martha Mulholland for the position of Chief Clerk. Miss Mulholland had been serving as an interim appointment since Mrs. Mabel Hammerly, the former Chief Clerk, moved to Oregon. The President, Judge Williams, read letters setting forth the endorsements, qualifications, and experience of other applicants, together with the endorsements of Mrs. McCuen, and Mrs. Korn stated that she was one of the ablest women in Oklahoma and made a motion that she be elected to fill the place as Chief Clerk. The motion was seconded by Mr. Taylor and the motion was carried, and Mrs. McCuen was elected as Chief Clerk, her service to begin July 1, 1947.

The President of the Board stated that Miss Muriel H. Wright had been requested by Dr. E. E. Dale, a member of the Board of Directors, to perform a service for the Rockefeller Foundation in getting out an Indian Handbook of Oklahoma and that this would take her from her duties as Assistant Editor and research for six months; beginning July 1st, 1947; her salary and expenses for such service for the Foundation to be paid by the Foundation. A motion was made by Mr. T. J. Harrison that the furlough of six months beginning July 1st, 1947, be granted to Miss Wright under these conditions. It was seconded by Mrs. Blanche Lucas and the motion was carried.

At this point a telegram from Mrs. Jessie Moore, Treasurer of the Society, was read by the Secretary, expressing regrets of her inability to be present.

The Secretary pointed out that with the sanction of the Executive Committee of the Board, a case was purchased for holding the silver service of the Battleship U.S.S. *Oklahoma*, at a cost of about \$211.00. He said that with the sanction of the Executive Committee, he had secured the services of the Senter Plating Company of Oklahoma City for polishing and restoring to proper condition all of the pieces of the silver service, and that they were now ready to be exhibited for observation. He further stated that with the assistance of Mrs. Myrtle Jean Cook, Curator, that two cases in the museum had been found that would serve as safe and serviceable for placing of the silver service at this time and he asked the Board that he be granted permission to use these cases. Mrs. Buell moved that this plan be approved. This was seconded by Mr. Harrison and the motion was carried. President Williams appointed said Mrs. Cook, Mrs. John R. Williams and the Secretary to carry out this temporary plan.

The Secretary stated that the Senter Plating Company charged \$50.00 for cleaning and \$25.00 for insurance on the silver as it was being taken out of the building to be polished and restored. Mr. Taylor moved that these charges, together with the expense of \$211.00 for the purchase of the permanent case for the silver be allowed. Mrs. Lucas seconded the motion and it was carried.

The President of the Board at this time stated that the next meeting would be on July 24th, 1947. This would be the first Thursday after the

fourth Wednesday, and Lt. Gen. Ira C. Eaker was to be present at this meeting and at two o'clock in the afternoon, the portrait of Lt. Gen. Eaker would be presented to the Oklahoma Historical Society. The Chairman of the Board pointed out that Lt. Gen. Eaker graduated at Southeastern State College of Oklahoma and that his fame belongs to the whole state, as well as the United States. He called attention to the fact that on the evening of July 24th at 7:30 P.M., a banquet would be given by the Chamber of Commerce of Oklahoma City in honor of Lt. Gen. Eaker and he hoped that the largest possible number of the Board of Directors would be present.

The Chairman at this time presented to the Board a list of books from the Americus Book Company of Americus, Georgia, to be purchased by the Board of Directors for the library. Mr. Taylor moved that the Secretary be given authority to purchase these books. Mrs. Korn seconded the motion, which was duly carried.

At this point a letter was read from Hon. J. B. Milam of Claremore, member of the Board of Directors, expressing his regrets that due to the advice of his physician, he was unable to attend the meeting at Pryor. Judge Williams paid sincere tribute to the worth and character of Mr. Milam and suggested that a motion be made wherein the Board of Directors and members send their greetings to Mr. Milam and their hopes for his improvement through the summer so that he could be in attendance at the next meeting July 24th. Judge Campbell made a motion to this effect and it was seconded by Mr. Biggerstaff and carried.

Mr. Biggerstaff at this time submitted to the Board the point that the Twenty-first Legislature recently adjourned and had turned over the property of Ft. Gibson site as formerly held by the Board of the Planning and Resources Board, but he believed that the bill authorizing same did not include the Old Barracks property. He insisted that they should have done that. The President stated that he would hear a motion to the effect that Mr. Mountcastle, Mr. Biggerstaff and Mr. Harrison be appointed a committee to take charge of all matters relating to the Ft. Gibson Barracks as set forth by Mr. Biggerstaff. Mr. Taylor made the motion that this committee of three be so appointed by the Board and this was seconded by Mrs. Lucas. The motion carried.

Mr. Mountcastle stated that the telephone in the Ft. Gibson headquarters was about to be removed and there was a need for a phone in the custodian's building.

Mr. T. J. Harrison suggested that the Secretary write a letter to the custodian of the building suggesting that the telephone be not removed. Judge Williams, Chairman of the Board, objected to any step being taken that would make the State Historical Society liable in this action. Mr. Mountcastle made a motion to authorize the Secretary to write to Mr. Marvin Holland, custodian, showing the need for a phone and requesting him through the proper authorities and by supervision of the committee composed of Mr. Mountcastle, Mr. Biggerstaff and Mr. Harrison to develop a plan without cost to the Society to retain the telephone. Mrs. Buell seconded the motion and it was carried.

At this time, Mrs. Korn presented a gift from Mrs. Frances Haskell, a beautiful picture, a medallion of her mother, Mrs. Lillian Haskell, wife of the late C. N. Naskell, first governor of Oklahoma, to be donated to the Society, which was accepted.

At this point a motion was made that the meeting adjourn for continuance of the following program of the Annual Meeting as arranged by the Hon. T. J. Harrison, and the local committee, set forth as follows:

- At this point, Judge Bowman called upon the Secretary, Dr. Evans, to state in the form of a motion a vote of thanks and warm appreciation for the hard work and excellent reception the people of Pryor had put into the arrangements for this meeting. This included Mr. Harrison, sponsor of the program; Mrs. J. L. Mitchell, for the arrangements for the dinner; Mr. and Mrs. Childers, directors of the Whitaker State Home; the young ladies of that Home who served the table; Mrs. Mary K. Son, for recording the minutes of the meeting; and all those who had made the



auditorium beautiful with decorations and flowers; and everyone that had offered cars and aid of any kind. The motion was seconded and unanimously accepted with applause.

Mrs. Warren Hadley, Mayor of Pryor, gave a happy address of welcome and a response in brief was made by Mrs. J. Garfield Buell of Tulsa, member of the board of Directors.

Dr. Grant Foreman of Muskogee sent his regrets that he could not be present because of ill health, on advice of his physician, and asked that his paper, "The Historical Phases of the Grand River Valley", be read by someone Mr. Harrison and the committee might select. The Hon. J. Gus Bethell, State Representative of Mayes County and Pryor, forcefully read the paper, which was full of new and remarkable history of the Grand River Valley. It was received with sincere applause and immediately a motion was made by Mrs. Buell to request Dr. Foreman to send it for publication to the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*. This motion was seconded by Mr. Harrison and unanimously carried, and the paper will appear in the *Chronicles*.

Mr. W. R. Holway, consulting engineer for the Grand River Dam Authority was not able to be present and asked that his wife present his subject. Mrs. Holway read this article in such a precise and interesting manner that it won the attention of everyone present. A motion was made that Mr. Holway send this article in to the *Chronicles of Oklahoma* for publication and after being duly seconded, the motion carried.

The Hon. J. B. Milam, Chief of the Cherokees, and member of the Board of Directors, had for his subject the "Heart of the Cherokee Nation", but as stated in the preceding minutes, he was not able to be present.

After finishing the program there was a recess of the Society and friends until 12:15, when all present were seated at tables spread with a bounty of good food, which Pryor, under the direction of Mrs. J. L. Mitchell, of the city, had prepared. Beautiful young ladies from the Whitaker State Home of Oklahoma, situated at Pryor, charmingly and efficiently served the guests.

Mr. R. M. Mountcastle, of Muskogee, member of the Board of Directors, presided and began with an introduction of officers, members of the staff, and members of the Historical Society. All in turn arose and gave their names and business. Among the guests was Mr. W. A. Graham, "ninety-six years young", as Mr. Mountcastle termed him, and who was the philanthropist that had given Pryor the splendid building in which the Association held its meetings.

The toastmaster introduced, with splendid tribute to his service and to his splendid record as a citizen and soldier, General W. S. Key, member of the Board of Directors, who spoke on "The Army and Navy in Oklahoma". General Key traced the history of Oklahoma from its earliest days as a training ground for some of the most famous and outstanding generals in all the wars of the United States since the Revolution. He pointed out that Col. Chouteau, founder of the white settlement and trading post at Salina, was the fourteenth officer to graduate from West Point. This was a surprise hit to the minds of all, for while some of the audience may have known that Col. Chouteau was a graduate of West Point, they did not recall that he rated among the first fourteen officers graduating at West Point. He told how Zachary Taylor, Col. Jefferson Davis, Col. Marcy, and Albert Sidney Johnson and others of great renown had found early training in the lands now embraced by Oklahoma. He paid earnest tribute to Oklahoma's soldiers and sailors in World War I and World War II.

He said, "If you are proud of the deeds of valour performed by your sons on the battlefield of World War I and World War II, let me say to you that the men and women who served and fought upon those fields are equally as proud of your valiant support at home." The general reported that two hundred thousand artillery officers enrolled in the nation's army during the second World War and that ninety percent received their training at Ft. Sill, Oklahoma. Along with the training of these officers, Oklahoma gave 280,000 men to the Army and Navy. He spoke words of praise and devotion to the American Navy and said that both the Army and Navy, as relates to Oklahoma, deserve equal tribute. He said that Oklahoma was among the ten top states in purchasing War Bonds and had given a billion and a half dollars, or over fourteen bonds for each family.

After the dinner, the citizenship of Pryor brought cars to the auditorium and took the directors and members of the Society and visitors on a tour of interesting points in Mayes County, and the Valley, such as the site of the Oklahoma Ordinance Works; Whitaker State Home; Salina, location of the first permanent white settlement in that part of the state; the Saline salt wells near Salina; the Spavinaw dam at Spavinaw, and the Grand River Dam and Lake of the Cherokees. All members of the Society expressed their deep gratification and pleasure upon seeing these marvellous points of interest. It was the sense of the whole membership that Mr. Thos. J. Harrison, as director of the Society, and a life member for twenty-five years, had proved himself a most capable sponsor and host of this meeting.

CHARLES EVANS, Secretary

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS,  
President





RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society,  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

I nominate for membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society:

1. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

2. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

3. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

4. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Dues: Annual membership is \$1; life membership is \$25. The Oklahoma Historical Society sends *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* to its members.

Nominated by: \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

## APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP

Date.....19.....

To the Oklahoma Historical Society:

I hereby request that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society elect me to Annual, Life, membership in the Society. In order to expedite the transaction, I herewith send the required fee \$.....

(Signed) .....

P. O. Address .....

.....  
.....

The historical quarterly magazine is sent free to all members.

ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP due (no entrance fee), one dollar in advance.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP fee (free from all dues thereafter), \$25.00. Annual members may become life members at any time upon the payment of the fee of twenty-five dollars. This form of membership is recommended to those who are about to join the Society. It is more economical in the long run and it obviates all trouble incident to the paying of annual dues.

All checks or drafts for membership fees or dues should be made payable to the order of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

|                     |                  |
|---------------------|------------------|
| THE PRESIDENT       | HARRY CAMPBELL   |
| EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR | JIM BIGGERSTAFF  |
| EDWARD EVERETT DALE | JAMES H. GARDNER |
| THE SECRETARY       |                  |

Volume XXV

Number 3

Autumn, 1947

## CONTENTS

|                                                                                                                          |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| OKLAHOMA'S FIRST SENATOR DIES .....                                                                                      | 178 |
| SAVE THE HISTORICAL RECORDS. By Charles Evans.....                                                                       | 180 |
| HISTORY OF PHILLIPS UNIVERSITY. By I. N. McCash.....                                                                     | 181 |
| ISRAEL G. VORE AND LEVERING MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL.<br>By Carolyn Thomas Foreman .....                                      | 198 |
| THE FIRST HOSPITAL AND TRAINING SCHOOL FOR NURSES<br>IN THE INDIAN TERRITORY, NOW OKLAHOMA.<br>By Fred S. Clinton .....  | 218 |
| THE DIARY OF CHARLES HAZELRIGG. By Angie Debo .....                                                                      | 229 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel Wright .....                                                            | 271 |
| REGISTRATION AND DRAWING FOR OPENING OF KIOWA AND<br>COMANCHE COUNTRY, 1901. By E. H. Linzee .....                       | 289 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                                                                                | 295 |
| NECROLOGIES .....                                                                                                        | 299 |
| JUNIUS TALCOTT FOOTE. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                                        | 299 |
| JAMES ARTHUR HARRIS. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                                         | 300 |
| JOHN B. HARRISON. By Robert L. Williams .....                                                                            | 301 |
| BERT E. NUSSBAUM. Muskogee Bar Association. By Homer<br>Baughman, Chairman, Howell Parks, and George W.<br>Leopold. .... | 303 |
| MINUTES .....                                                                                                            | 304 |



## OKLAHOMA'S FIRST SENATOR DIES

Early Saturday, July 19, 1947, death closed the brilliant career of one of the first United States Senators from Oklahoma, and one of her most distinguished United States senators, Robert Latham Owen.

A native of Lynchburg, Virginia, Senator Owen was born February 2, 1856, the son of Robert L. Owen, president of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and of Narcissa Clarke Chisholm.

While a member of a distinguished family of Cherokee descent, Senator Owen was not a child of wealth, and upon the death of his father when the boy was but sixteen years old, it was due to his own initiative, and to his mother's determination that he was able to complete his education. In appreciation of the efforts of his mother, and of the scholarships which were awarded him, Senator Owen applied himself diligently to his studies, graduating from Washington and Lee University as valedictorian of his class.

Because Robert L. Owen found it difficult to speak in public, he enrolled as a member of the debater's team at Washington and Lee. Upon his first appearance in that role, after a smooth, eloquent delivery by his opponent, he stood up and began, "Mr. President and gentlemen—" and then to his consternation, not another word could he utter; presently there came from one corner of the hall, and then another, the derisive calls of the students, finally culminating in loud applause. Robert L. Owen stood his ground; stood until it was so quiet in the room he could have heard a pin drop, and then, his brainstorm having subsided, he began his speech—a speech that ran far over the time allotted, but no one thinking to call time on him. He won the medal that day; perhaps because the judges respected a boy who would not let a momentary weakness subjugate him.

The spirit that was shown on the platform that day, was to stay with Senator Owen throughout his long, distinguished career; It came with him to the Indian Territory, shortly after his graduation from Washington and Lee, and where he rendered great service to the Cherokee Nation and the Territory, and later to the State.

In 1880, Senator Owen reorganized the Cherokee Nation School system, supervising it until 1885; in that year he became United States Indian Agent for the Five Civilized Tribes, and settled thousands of civil cases in Indian Territory by a system of compulsory arbitration, which he established in the absence of a court system, between 1885 and 1889. In 1889 he primarily aided in the establishment of the first United States Court in Indian Territory, and



ROBERT L. OWEN  
United States Senator from Oklahoma, 1907-1925.





was secretary of the first bar association of that territory. In 1889, as fiscal agent of the Choctaw Nation, he disbursed the net proceeds fund, under a bond of a million dollars.

In February, 1900, the eastern Cherokees of Indian Territory employed Senator Owen to represent the Tribe in their famous case against the United States. Eminent attorney's had failed to obtain judgment for the Cherokees, but Senator Owen presented their claims in such a way that he won for them a complete victory in May, 1906, whereby the United States Government was compelled to pay to the eastern Cherokees, the amount of nearly five million dollars. Later he was one of the attorneys for the western Cherokees in a recovery for them of over \$800,000.00; in 1893 he secured, as an attorney in control of the leased district case for the Choctaws and Chickasaws, about three million dollars in payment for the leased district lands.

It was only natural that a man, who had rendered such services to the Territory, should be elected to represent the people in that area as one of the first Senator's to represent the new state in Washington after the State of Oklahoma was erected in 1907.

In Washington, the erect handsome Senator from Oklahoma played an important part in National politics. He had a leading part in guiding the enactment of the Federal Reserve Bank Act; the farm loan and the child labor laws. He served three terms in the Senate.

In late years, although broken in health, and handicapped by failing vision, and the loss of his wife, he maintained his interest in World affairs. His latest dream was to perfect a global alphabet, based on phoenetics, which would enable the people all around the world to speak together. It was stated that Senator Owen had spent more than \$25,000 of his own money in working on that project.

The nearest surviving relatives of Senator Owen, are his daughter, Mrs. Dorothea Whittemore, and a grandson, Robert L. Owen III, Washington, D. C.

Private funeral services were held in Washington, July 21, 1947, and interment at Lynchburg, Virginia.

## SAVE THE HISTORICAL RECORDS

*By Charles Evans*

The Oklahoma Historical Society has from its very beginning, stressed the importance of preserving old letters, old documents and books telling of Oklahoma, past and present. Not any of these should be destroyed in any way or form, or by any individual, county, state, or the Nation, until the Historical Society could be given the opportunity to pass upon their worth. News that records relating to the Five Civilized Tribes were burned at Muskogee recently, brought the following comment by the *Daily Oklahoman* in an editorial in its issue of July 18, 1947:

### SAVE THE HISTORICAL RECORDS

The Indian Bureau is privileged to do as it pleases with the old records that have been accumulating and piling up in Oklahoma for more than a century. When these records have outlived their usefulness and it is only a 100-to-one chance that they will ever be needed again, the Indian Bureau is justified in carting off and destroying the old files to make storage room for new business.

During the current modernization of the various Indian Agencies in Oklahoma, in which one principal purpose seems to be to center the accounting and record keeping in fewer main offices, it is likely that many letters, maps, and documents, grants, orders, surveys, and other records made from 1820 to 1889, may be lost in the shuffle. These records may not be worth a thin dime to the Indian bureau officially, and there is no likelihood that one page of the old records will ever require another official squint, yet many of these records are tremendously valuable to those interested in keeping early Oklahoma history straight.

Before the Indian Bureau hauls off and burns any of the old records, the Oklahoma Historical Society should be invited to inspect them. County, district, and tribal units of the society likewise should be alert to the project. Some of the records concerning the Five Civilized Tribes, dealing with their removal, resettlement, allotments, courts, missions, schools, graveyards, and individual or family status already have been disposed of in the cleaning up process in the Muskogee office. Much more of this work is going on, not only in Muskogee, but in Pawnee, Anadarko, Wewoka, and other Indian business centers. We feel certain that the Indian bureau authorities will be glad to cooperate with the historical groups in saving any records that may be valuable to the state's historical record. The society, however, at least will have to make requests for permission to examine the papers before they are junked for all time.

Such names as Skullyville, Tobucksy, Blue, Boktuklo, Eagle, Gaines, and Cedar may mean nothing to the Indian bureau now or in the future, but to the people of the old Choctaw Nation they mean a great deal. In the old Cherokee Nation such county names as Goingsnake, Saline, Coowees-coowe, Canadian and Flint likely never will have to be referred to again officially but the life and programs of the Cherokees more than a century ago centered around those names and their achievements, and made an important contribution to the present day Oklahoma and its history all along the line.







"OLD MAIN", PHILLIPS UNIVERSITY,  
Enid, Oklahoma (1917)

## HISTORY OF PHILLIPS UNIVERSITY

*By I. N. McCash\**

*President Emeritus, Phillips University*

### FIRST ADMINISTRATION

President Ely Vaughn Zollars, A.M., LL.D.

1907-1915

American civilization was begotten and developed by two primary forces: Christianity and Education. One without the other is a half hinge, a glider instead of a motored plane. Knowledge and skill need to be controlled by Christian principles. Education is not an end in itself but means to an end—not efficiency only to secure a livelihood but training for a life.

The church, in America, in colonial years established, supported and patronized Christian education institutions. Nine of them are older than the United States flag.

When congress passed an enabling act (1907) for admission of Oklahoma into the union, Dr. Ely Vaughn Zollars, President of Texas Christian University suggested to the honorable Thomas W. Phillips, Sr., congressman, author, and Christian statesman of New Castle, Pennsylvania, that there ought to be a Christian institution of higher learning in that new state. Those two agreed a sound education requires knowledge of the Bible, taught by educators who believe Christianity should have a place besides science, history, literature, art and philosophy in balanced college curriculums.

Need of a Christian university in the mid-southwest, was intensified by the collapse of Garfield University (1889-90), at Wichita, Kansas. Many people interested in that institution migrated to Oklahoma when the Cherokee Outlet was opened (1893) for settle-

---

\* Bryan Hotel  
Durant, Oklahoma  
April 24, 1946

Dr. I. N. McCash  
1211 East Broadway,  
Enid, Oklahoma

Dear Mr. McCash:—

This is an official request of you to prepare an article embodying the History of Phillips University for publication in a future issue of the *Chronicles*. The Historical Society will appreciate this work on your part.

With best regards, I am,

Sincerely yours,  
Robert L. Williams,  
President

ment. Among them were C. M. Jackman, El Reno, J. H. Everest, Oklahoma City, son of H. W. Everest, President of Garfield University; and congressman Dick T. Morgan, Woodward, became trustees and generous supporters of Phillips University. Each of the first two named served many years as chairman of its board of trustees. Judge J. N. Haymaker though continuing his residence in Wichita belonged to that group. As a trustee he gave legal advice, personal service and liberal financial aid.

W. J. Ford, Hiram, Ohio, became interested in the proposed project.<sup>1</sup> He was its first official promoter and attended the missionary conventions of Indian and Oklahoma territories, visited several important towns and spoke in favor of a Christian university. He continued, at his own expense, till it was located, an architect chosen and plans and specifications for buildings drawn. He was elected a trustee but resigned because of distance of his home from Enid. Ely Vaughn Zollars in June (1906) also visited cities and Christian Churches in both areas. The honorable T. W. Phillips, Sr., proposed to pay his salary while making such a survey and opening a school, provided the enterprise was approved by territorial church leaders. Missionary boards of the Indian and Oklahoma territories met in early spring (1907) at South McAlester and El Reno, respectively, and endorsed the project. They appointed a joint committee to select a board of trustees. The following were chosen: I. R. Mason, Ardmore, T. R. Dean, South McAlester, Randolph Cook, Tulsa, W. R. Blake, Weleetka, J. B. Martin, Holdenville, Dick T. Morgan, Woodward, W. J. Ford, Hiram, Ohio, W. A. Humphrey, Guthrie, J. M. Monroe, Oklahoma City, E. S. Johnson, Norman, O. L. Smith, El Reno and C. M. Jackman, Wichita.

Eight cities offered sites and bonuses for the prospective institution. The committee met at Guthrie (September 5, 1907) to consider bids.<sup>2</sup> Shawnee and Enid were equal competitors till the Enid delegation added to its offer a \$3,500 home for the president. Dr. Zollars was the referee and Enid won.

An education corporation was chartered (October 11, 1907) under the title Oklahoma Christian University. The original name carved on the corner stone of the administration building has not been effaced.

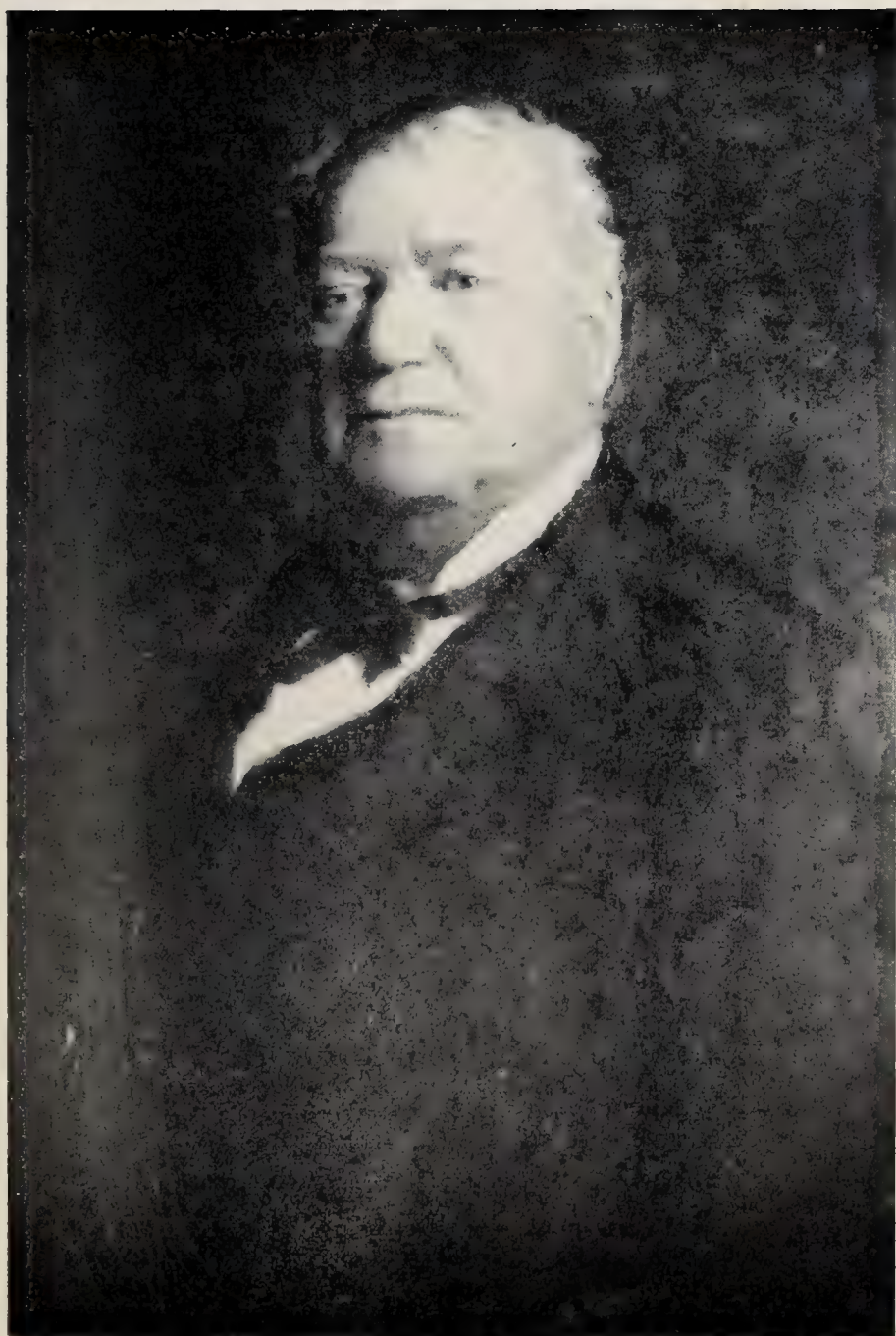
The charter provided for a board of fifteen trustees, to serve three years and be self-perpetuating. At their first meeting they cast lots to determine who should serve one year, two years and three years, after which the terms of office rotated. That board consisted of: W. A. Humphrey, Guthrie, Dick T. Morgan, Woodward,

---

<sup>1</sup> First catalogue and prospectus (1907).

<sup>2</sup> Enid committee consisting of H. G. McKeever, F. L. Hamilton, J. M. Pierotte, Everett Purcell, and Al Lowen.





THOMAS W. PHILLIPS, SR.  
Co-founder of Phillips University









DR. ELY VAUGHN ZOLLARS  
President, Phillips University, 1907-1915

J. M. Monroe, Oklahoma City, T. R. Dean, South McAlester, W. R. Blake, Weleetka, O. L. Smith, El Reno, C. H. Russell, Chickasha, C. M. Jackman, Wichita, George Rainey, Enid, S. N. Maberry, Enid. The method of election was changed (1936) from self-perpetuating to members elected by state conventions of Oklahoma, Arkansas and Kansas.

Out of forty acres of land donated by Enid to Oklahoma Christian University a campus was mapped. It consisted of four blocks of ground, east of east 22nd and west of east 24th streets, between Randolph and Maine. Disconnected lots on blocks adjacent to the four sides of the campus were a part of the Enid land-grant. The following buildings were erected:

"Old Main", connected by corridors on the North to Fine Arts and on the South to the Library, all facing west in center of the campus; Athenian Hall, a dormitory for girls, facing south on the north side of the campus, and a president's home facing east on lots west of the administration building. They were prepared for the first session of the new school, though the sounds of hammers and saws were heard in classrooms, the first weeks of the fall term. President Zollars opened an office downtown, to publicize the institution, prepare a catalogue, raise funds and employ a faculty. His helpers were: Randolph Cook, financial secretary; Ed S. McKinney, William N. Lamay, William L. E. Shane, W. A. Martin, Mart Gary Smith, field agents, and S. A. Cook, manager of the University Farm. The school was opened September 17, 1907, and the first year showed a total enrollment of 256 students.

The initial faculty consisted of President, E. V. Zollars, A.M., LL.D., Professor of Apologetics and Doctrine, Samuel H. Horn, A.B., Professor of History and Economics, F. H. Marshall, A.M., Ph.D. was named Professor of Biblical Greek language and literature, but because of illness in Minnesota was not present and did no teaching until September 1908. He was appointed dean of the College of the Bible beginning with the college year 1913-14;<sup>3</sup> Arthur F. Reiter, A.B., Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy was appointed dean of the college of Liberal Arts (1914), Rein Dyksterhus, Professor of Music, Violin and Piano; Mrs. Maude Waite Marshall, A.B., Instructor Special Entrance Department.<sup>4</sup> These teachers formerly were on Dr. Zollars' teaching staff at Texas Christian University. To that group were added instructors in high school subjects, business courses, and studies preparatory for college. Instructors and instructions over-lapped in these two groups but all met in chapel for daily devotion and general exercises.

Church colleges come up through great tribulations, though all may not merit white robes. They experience dearths, panics and lack

<sup>3</sup> Catalogue (1913).

<sup>4</sup> First Catalogue (1907).

of appreciation by communities in which they are located. Years of struggle and patience are required for permanent recognition. Confidence in the perpetuity of a College is produced by sound methods of administration, honesty in advertising, competency of faculty and fulfilled promises to students, patrons and donors. The panic of (1907-08) nearly wrecked Oklahoma Christian University. Added to the financial stringency throughout the country, poor crops in Oklahoma and lack of financial credit discouraged its trustees who (1909) informed President Zollars the school must close. He refused to abandon the project. After much prayer and pledge of his faculty to teach, with or without salary, faith and sacrifice triumphed and Oklahoma Christian University survived that ordeal. His administration was beset by difficulties incident to independent church related colleges. Its patronage was largely local and influenced by community prejudices. Frontier life lacked culture and security. Prospective patrons in neighboring states hesitated to send their sons and daughters into undeveloped Oklahoma to obtain their education.

In the nine years President Zollars guided the institution, his high school was admitted to membership in the North Central Association of secondary schools; academic progress was shown, cultural agencies started, debating and athletic teams won many victories and churches began to feel the help of young, Oklahoma-trained ministers.

College songs were composed, sport yells with lusty lungs, college publications—"Slate", and the annual *Phillipian* graded high in student literature and college loyalty.

Discipline was rigid. Greek letter fraternities and sororities were banned as undemocratic. Smoking by faculty and students on the campus or in any buildings of the school, card-playing, use of intoxicating liquors, and dancing were prohibited.

A life-size portrait of the first president adorns the entrance to the library and a memorial hall bears his name.

The name of Oklahoma Christian University was changed, officially, (1912) to Phillips University in honor of its co-founder, Thomas W. Phillips, Sr. The wisdom of that change was questioned on grounds, expressed by millionaire, lumberman R. A. Long, at the inauguration of President McCash; "Men of wealth do not care to memorialize other rich men through institutions that bear their names." He paid his pledge of \$25,000 after which he made no donations directly to Phillips University.

Enid slowly awakened to the values, commercial, cultural and religious of this educational enterprise begun under the pioneering of Ely Vaughn Zollars. "Town and gown" divided Enid citizens and retarded full co-operation in their mutual interests.

As the population of University Place increased, residents felt the need of a church to minister to them and create a local religious







DR. ISAAC NEWTON McCASH  
President, Phillips University, 1916-1938

atmosphere. President Zollars opposed the movement, believing Central Christian Church, two miles away, where he held his membership, had sufficient facilities for worship and church activities. However a house of worship was purchased and moved (1912) into the community. The congregation grew and contributed much to the spiritual life and morals of both the neighborhood and University.

President Zollars was handicapped by ill health the last year of his presidency, following an exhausting trip to the Holy Land. The catalogue (1914-15), announced him, President Emeritus.

Oliver N. Roth was elected by trustees (1909) to solicit patronage, conduct exercises and administer finances until a successor in the presidency was chosen.

W. J. Wright, pastor of Central Church, taught some of Dr. Zollars classes during his illness and to the close of that academic year (1915-16).

President Zollars' leadership, personality and presence were gravely missed by faculty and students. He died at Warren, Ohio, (1915) honored by the alumni and patrons of three educational institutions,—Hiram, Texas Christian and Phillips Universities,—over which he had presided a quarter of a century with distinction. In his departure the Brotherhood of Disciples lost a scholar, inspiring teacher and a man of God.

---

## SECOND ADMINISTRATION

President Isaac Newton McCash, A.M., D.D., LL.D.

1916-1938

Isaac Newton McCash, A.M., LL.D., an ordained minister was elected successor to President Zollars, March 10, 1916 and occupied his office at Enid, August 3, 1916. These two educators were friends. Probably the last letter Dr. Zollars wrote from his sick room at Warren, Ohio, expressed the wish to Dr. McCash that he become president of Phillips University, about which he had spoken to him a year previous.

He brought to his task experience of ten years as pastor of the University Church, Des Moines, Iowa; thirteen years a trustee of Drake University; four years secretary of the American Christian Missionary Society; five years superintendent of Public Schools and three years President of Spokane University.

The second president regarded his predecessor as a pioneer in Christian Education in the Mid-Southwest and was in accord with



the purpose and spirit of Phillips University. A survey of conditions (1916) showed an institution with limited prestige, and inadequate equipment, incident to initial years of colleges. The enrollment of (1915-16) was 416, three-fourths of whom were of high school rank, 54 were ministerial students under college level.

Honors are accorded by him to all participants in the first nine years of Oklahoma Christian University whether in administration or instruction.

Definite functions belong to assigned positions with accompanying responsibilities. Co-operative performance of them creates the type of the school. All degrees granted were to be earned and equal in thoroughness to standard professional college degrees.

Divinity students need balanced courses for moral, religious and ethical leadership, as law and medical students in jurisprudence, materia medica and surgery. Respect of one profession for another is based on the training, techniques, and skill of their practitioners. Honorary degrees were to be few and conferred for justifiable reasons.

A continuous study of conditions guided the new administrator in formulating a policy submitted to trustees, faculty and patrons of the college. He proposed a long range program, requiring years to complete, which included expansion, accreditation, faculty development, more buildings, enlarged curriculums, endowment and quality of training rather than quantity—more man rather than just more men. That program began in World War I, stretched across twenty-two years of military displacement, readjustment and inflation periods and eight years of withering depression—arrested development. That outline of procedure was adopted by the Trustees and followed as rapidly as resources allowed.

President McCash was formally inaugurated November 16, (1916)—anniversary of Statehood Day. His inaugural address put his concept of a University in figure of an orchard. Trees need years to yield fruit, and growth of their branches to produce quantity of the same sort, but varieties require different kinds planted and cultivated.

Officers of the Board of Trustees at that time were: Z. A. Harris Blackwell, President; George F. Southard, Enid, Secretary; and T. T. Roberts, Enid, Field Secretary. There were three standing committees: Executive Committee, Courses of Study and Faculty Committee and Finance Committee.<sup>5</sup>

University grounds were first extended. This resulted in se

---

<sup>5</sup> Reference: Vol. X, No. VII, Bulletin, July 1916.

curing lots south of highway 64, opposite the campus on which now are the president's home, Alton Stadium, Student Union, New Gymnasium, Phillips Lunch, Filling Station, Goltry Tract, golf course, and the University farm adjacent; all added to the campus, making a total of 267 acres. These additions of land were acquired 1917-20.

To accommodate increasing enrollment of students, additional stories were erected on Athenian Hall and Fine Arts Building. A dining hall and rooming apartment, called Phillips Lunch, an armory for the R. O. T. C., post office, "Varsity Shop", barracks consisting of three units and headquarters building were constructed. Further physical improvements were necessary, such as excavating, fencing, and seating the Alton Stadium and constructing the permanent dam at University Lake.

The Enid Street Car Company donated to the University a pavilion, 42 x 60 feet, three cabins, and a ticket booth from its defunct summer resort. These buildings were moved (1919) to the shores of University Lake and used for summer conferences.

**STANDARDIZATION:** Membership in the North Central Association of Colleges was attained March 23, 1919, and in the American Associations of Colleges in 1920. To maintain accreditation of Phillips compelled advancement of scholastic degrees of the teaching-staff. The plan adopted allowed teachers leave of absence for study in graduate institutions. They were supported by scholarships, fellowships, and monthly payments by Phillips University to cover the difference between regular salaries and cost of substitutes. Absentees were pledged to return to Phillips University on completing master and doctorate degrees. Educators commended Phillips procedure. President W. B. Bizzell of Oklahoma University wrote:<sup>6</sup> "you established and maintained standards of scholarship which compelled us of the State schools to hold on the same high levels". State Superintendent, M. A. Nash, wrote (1924), "many of the best specialists in departmental work in Oklahoma are on the University faculty at Enid." George F. Southard, Educational Survey Commissioner of Oklahoma, stated: "Phillips University is turning out young men and women who show leadership and constructive ability more than any institution of learning in the middle-Southwest."

**STABILIZATION:** Without endowment no college can maintain itself. With it, the income accruing therefrom reduces cost of education, holds efficient teachers, and erects scholastic goals. At the Board meeting of Trustees (1923) an appeal by the president for endowment resulted in four pledges of \$50,000 each, from J. N. Haymaker, C. M. Jackman, Harry H. Rogers and G. W. Hilderbrandt. Following that meeting a financial campaign, under the supervision

---

<sup>6</sup> Letter file, June 5, 1941.

of H. H. Harmon, Secretary of the Department of Endowment, of the Board of Education of the Christian Church, was organized. That drive covered twenty-two months (1924-26) and increased University assets in cash, annuities, negotiable and estate notes by \$1,252,380. Endowment was apportioned \$500,000 of that amount. These funds stabilized Phillips University and assured its perpetuity. All debts were liquidated (1927) and a peak income of \$26,000 from churches was collected.

Building repairs, more equipment, increase of salaries and cultural enrichment consumed surpluses till the depression began (1930).

President McCash lived in rented properties the first eight years of his presidency. The Zollars home was purchased by the University for seven thousand dollars, one thousand of the amount was covered by Mrs. E. V. Zollars on an annuity bond. The home was moved two lots south to leave space for a new residence designed for the second president (1920). Contracts were let for a dwelling to cost eight thousand dollars. While in course of construction prices of materials and wages were inflated, rumors estimated the total cost would be \$30,000. Subscribers to the building fund ceased to give, on the plea that if Phillips University could afford a thirty thousand dollar home for its president, it did not need their financial support. President McCash informed the trustees he would not live in so expensive a residence and recommended it be finished for the Bible College. That was done and ministerial students and faculty were moved out of "Old Main" into its present quarters.

**NATIONALIZATION:** Through the department of State at Washington D. C., Phillips University was approved for reception and education of foreign students. Such students were admitted to the United States under treaty regulations. Annual reports on the courses pursued, classification and character were made by the University to the government and filed for inspection.

Chinese and Japanese students were trained in Phillips University with satisfactory results. All receiving degrees returned to their native land. Because of the prolonged war between China and Japan, others have not been admitted to the United States till the cessation of World War II.

To bring state agencies of the Christian Church to Enid, room was provided for secretaries: Adeline Goddard of the State Sunday School Association and Young People's Conferences; Wilma Wickizer of the Women's Christian Missionary Society and D. Y. Donaldson of the Oklahoma State Board. Concentration of those officers afforded direct contact with theological students who ministered to Churches of Oklahoma, Arkansas and the south half of Kansas. This territory was assigned by the International Convention, to Phillips



University for cultivation—Enid became a Jerusalem to Oklahoma Disciples.

To aid students who had to work their way in College, a filling station was installed (1927) by Champlin Refining Company to become Phillips property in twelve years. It is now a permanent asset. After World War I the military barracks were used for student housing, later for riding stables until razed with the pavilion and its cabins for a golf course.

The administration of Phillips University (1916) predicated three indispensable factors for its future success:

1. Distinct methods of business, understood by trustees, teaching-staff, patrons and donors, and transacted with honesty and efficiency. Confidence drew students and held capable teachers.

2. Practical and Classical curriculums taught by teachers holding master and doctorate degrees. Students completing courses under such trainers lose no credits when transferred to technical, professional, and theological institutions.

3. Phillips University met requirements of the North Central Association of Colleges (1919) and maintained its fully accredited status through war, inflation and depression. Members of the faculty including Dean Marshall, availed themselves of the plan to earn higher degrees and spent from one semester to three years in graduate schools.

A door opened through the College of the Bible into Ministries. Courses for pastors, evangelists, missionaries, directors of religious education, Sunday Schools, religious journalism, Rural Church, Boy Scout, and conference leaders were offered. A department of Religious Education headed by Dr. Wilfred E. Powell, trained pastoral helpers and church secretaries. He is author of three texts used in inter-denominational conferences.

The high school, necessary in the first years of Phillips to level up preparation for college entrance, was discontinued (1925) and only students with requisite units were matriculated. Peak attendance of Collegians was 1203 in 1929, after abolition of the high school. Ministerial students 202, others taking Bible subjects 137, total Bible students 339. They were made shepherds of 92 churches (1937).

Some recruits to Phillips instructional force were selected from students of superior mentality, right attitudes and personality. They were encouraged to prepare for teaching in their Alma Mater. However, to prevent institutional inbreeding, experience and advanced degrees were prerequisites. Advice was given absentees to take degrees from widely separated schools in order to bring to Phillips national and sectional culture. That procedure developed a faculty

with more doctorate degrees, proportionate to its total members, than any other University west of the Mississippi River (1937).

The administration formulated a security plan for the faculty to eliminate annual elections and banish fear of insecurity. Compensation was based on (a) The *degree* held; (b) *rank* in faculty such as dean, professor, associate professor, assistant professor or instructor; and (c) *tenure* of service rendered. By this formula every teacher knew his status, scale of remuneration and eligibility for promotion.

A pension plan by which 5½% of salaries was to be paid by Phillips University and 5% by teachers was adopted (1928) but the Trustees postponed payment of the school's share during the depression. Some professors paid the whole 10½% and kept their pension in force till the annual budget provided 5½% (October 11, 1946). I. N. McCash was chairman of the National Pension Board's Committee<sup>7</sup> that fixed 5½% of salaries to be paid by educational institutions and 5% by teachers.

Oklahoma law bars the teaching of religion in public schools, so Phillips put the Bible into teachers who become "Living Epistles, known and read" by their pupils. The need of more religious-minded teachers is readily discerned.

From 1921 to 1938 the College of Education furnished 1172 recruits to the ranks of Oklahoma teachers or about one-ninth of the Oklahoma Education Association's annual membership. This does not include faculties in institutions of higher learning. Phillips was honored by Oklahoma Education Association (1922) by electing its administrator president of the Convention. The North Central Association of Colleges made him a member of its Executive Committee three years (1931-34).

A door for Religious service is wide and unlocked, lintel and posts are stained with blood of parental sacrifices, that prepared ministers may be heard gladly.

The curriculums of Liberal Arts and Sciences are the bases of accredited standing in the North Central Association. Departments of member colleges and affiliates must also be accredited, such as medical and theological schools; otherwise an institution forfeits its membership. Phillips Bible College was lifted to scholastic levels for recognition by the administration's plan for post-graduate study.

An educational institution grows and endures not by its faculty alone, though scholarly and potent, but by the policy, steadfastness, and spirit of its administration. Its history is factual, impartial and without eulogy or defense.

---

<sup>7</sup> Meeting Pension Commission, Oklahoma City.

Aid to faculty members was given through free tuition to their children enrolled in Phillips University. Ordained ministers in the teaching-staff were allowed all emoluments accruing to them as pastors of churches not requiring time belonging to the University. Such teachers rendered service to the institution in classrooms and laboratories, four days per week. Other teachers conformed to usual regulations covering five days of each school week. This policy served a dual purpose: supplemented salaries and developed churches.

To assist students and curtail current expenses the President used student stenographers as secretaries and provided such helpers for Deans.

At the beginning of the second administration salaries of the faculty were on the level of \$900.00 per year. These were increased during the administration to a range of \$1800.00 to \$3200.00 per year, plus the income from pastoral service. All members were allowed one month's vacation each year on full pay. Reciprocity between the teaching-staff and administration was mutual and happy. Monthly meetings were held except in vacation.

A pattern of Phillips management was put into the following formula: (1) *Organization*, consisting of Board of Trustees, responsible for the business of the Institution. That organization selects its own chairman, secretary, office and field attaches. It elects a president of the institution, a field secretary, and on recommendations of the President appoints members of the faculty. (2) *Administration*: The President is responsible for the assembling of his faculty, its assignment of ranks and on Committees. He is the voice of the institution at public gatherings and presides over functions affecting its aims, raises funds and reports condition of the school to trustees. The Field Secretary enlists churches, solicits personal donation, and recruits patronage.

(3) *Curriculum*: He outlines the policy, erects goals for scholastic attainment and recognition by educational associations. He sees that the schools and departments meet and maintain their pre-requisites.

(4) *Supervision*: Such as Deans over affiliated colleges and Heads of Departments. These are co-ordinated to meet standards of academic degrees and bring all to a consummation at commencements.

Four Colleges: Liberal Arts and Sciences, Fine Arts, Bible and Education, were the administrative units of the Second Administration. The four Deans were equal in official rank and prestige, (1918), Arthur F. Reiter, Charles H. Hahn, Frank H. Marshall and Madison L. Perkins. Each prepared annually for the catalogue a tabulation of all of their students enrolled.

Graduates from the Colleges of Liberal Arts and Sciences in large numbers are filling presidencies of colleges, heads of depart-



ments, business and professional positions. Some have become specialists in the government of the United States. Former ministerial students are prominent in religious councils, pastorates, Missions and ecumenical movements. Dean England is a member of the Committee of The Revised Standard Version of the New Testament.

Phillips University Tri-State Band Festival was begun (1932) under director Russell Wiley, teacher of violin and band instruments. To band musicians, the administration gave fractions of their tuition, rated according to proficiency and chair in the band. Band directors of National repute came to Enid annually, among them were Goldman, New York; Harding, Illinois; Simons, Ohio; Wiley and Irons, Texas; Rudy, Michigan; and others whose presence added prestige to the Festival. The purpose of the Festival was to create interest and appreciation of good music, discover talent and add the culture of rhythm, harmony, precision, and beauty of uniforms to school life—no jazz has had a place on its programs.

(5) *Finance*: Field Secretary, T. T. Roberts, devised a church bond to raise funds for the support of Phillips University. That bond for any amount, bearing 6%, would pay the principal in 16 2/3 years. Several church boards subscribed for bonds but the period to maturity was too long and they cancelled them as impracticable. Accrediting agencies would not accept them as bankable paper. Clergy certificates and railroad passes reduced expenses of Phillips field work.

Dr. Lloyd Reeves, inspector for North Central Association of Colleges, surveyed Phillips University twice (1918-1919), in a written report he stated: "A dollar goes farther in Phillips University than in any school I have inspected."<sup>8</sup>

Requirements of the North Central Association relative to Endowment and number of students were exacting year by year until (1927). Demand after that year was a minimum of \$500,000 for the first 200 students enrolled, \$50,000 added thereto for each one hundred increase. Enrollment at that time was too large for the endowment and the number admitted had to be reduced to 800—"Fear God and obey the North Central Association" became axiomatic.

Plans for the issuing of annuity bonds were adopted by the Board and a total of \$83,000 was subscribed by 1938, much of which has not matured. Two wills of record amounting to \$70,000 (1923 and 1931) await the death of testators. Phillips is the legatee.

A factor in the indebtedness of Phillips University was unusual. The unpaid portion of salaries of teachers through the depression was put into the form of interest bearing notes and made a part of

---

<sup>8</sup> Survey Reports in University Records.

the total debt. The feature of note is that no industries, professions, and private or public enterprises reimbursed their helpers for lost or deferred salaries. Draft on the finances of Phillips was heavy but the golden rule seemed to justify that policy.

A change in the presentation of commencement program was made (1922). Instead of a Baccalaureate sermon on Sunday and graduation on the Thursday following, Commencement was moved up to Monday, which gave patrons and visitors opportunity to enjoy both services in twenty-four hours.

Five buildings were in use by the University in the First Administration, thirteen in the second. When the barracks and pavilion were vacated the number was reduced to eleven.<sup>9</sup>

#### RECORDS OF ENROLLMENT

##### *First Five Years of Second Administration*

|      |       |      |
|------|-------|------|
| 1917 | ..... | 618  |
| 1918 | ..... | 812  |
| 1919 | ..... | 1015 |
| 1920 | ..... | 1167 |
| 1921 | ..... | 1203 |

North Central Association compelled Phillips to reduce its Freshman class to 270, (1928) enrollment to 872, from twenty-three states and five foreign countries.

Phillips University secured standing permission from Yale Divinity School and Princeton Theological Seminary to use any of their books, by ministerial students, on paying the transportation. Such an arrangement gives Phillips the same sources of research and thesis material available to students in those older institutions.

##### *Last Five Years of Second Administration*

|      |       |     |
|------|-------|-----|
| 1934 | ..... | 618 |
| 1935 | ..... | 700 |
| 1936 | ..... | 707 |
| 1937 | ..... | 718 |
| 1938 | ..... | 755 |

Satisfaction is felt by the management and trustees that the income producing endowment during the depression stabilized and guaranteed its perpetuity. Its average yield was 5½%. So long as endowment is not used for other purposes than to produce annual income, confidence of donors will remain unbroken. While departments and affiliated colleges may be discontinued in emergencies and number of teachers reduced, the University will still function.

No liens or mortgages were on buildings and campus at the end of the Second Administration.<sup>10</sup> The rumors of closing or moving Phillips University were false and figments of a designing mind.

<sup>9</sup> Catalogues of years listed.

<sup>10</sup> Treasurer and Secretary Reports—A. H. Foulks, Secy.Treas.

Phillips Library was increased from eight thousand volumes in 1916 to twenty-eight thousand in 1938. Since that time private libraries aggregating five thousand volumes have been donated. The Dillinger, Alice and John See memorial funds, began (1926) a library endowment fund. Some rare books are included in the collection. Facsimilies of the Codex Sinaitacus and Codex Alexandrinus, the Beazar Volumes, and the inscribed clay cylinder, excavated from the walls of Babylon and containing the prayer of Nebuchadnezzar, translated by Dr. Banks, archeologist.

Rhodes Scholarship were won by Joseph Ogle and Tom McLaughlin. Miss Mary Clark won a scholarship at Fountainebleau, France. Many honors have been won by outstanding students who are occupying positions of prominence in State, National and International organizations.

### THIRD ADMINISTRATION

President Eugene Stephen Briggs, A.M., Ph. D.

1938—

Eugene Stephen Briggs, A.M., Ph.D., a Layman, was chosen third president of Phillips University, January 1938 and began its leadership February 1, 1938. As an educator his experience covered Superintendent of Schools of Okmulgee, seven years; President of Southeastern Teachers College, Durant, five years; Director of Adult Education, one year; and President of Christian College, Columbia, Missouri, three years.

At Enid he was welcomed by the retiring president, Trustees, and Faculty and escorted by the University Band to the Auditorium. In a formal introduction to the student body he was greeted with hearty assurance of co-operation by his predecessor and officers.

President Briggs had a wide and favorable acquaintance in Oklahoma through the educational set-up of state schools. The Southeastern Teachers College at Durant was a member of the North Central Association of Colleges prior to 1927.

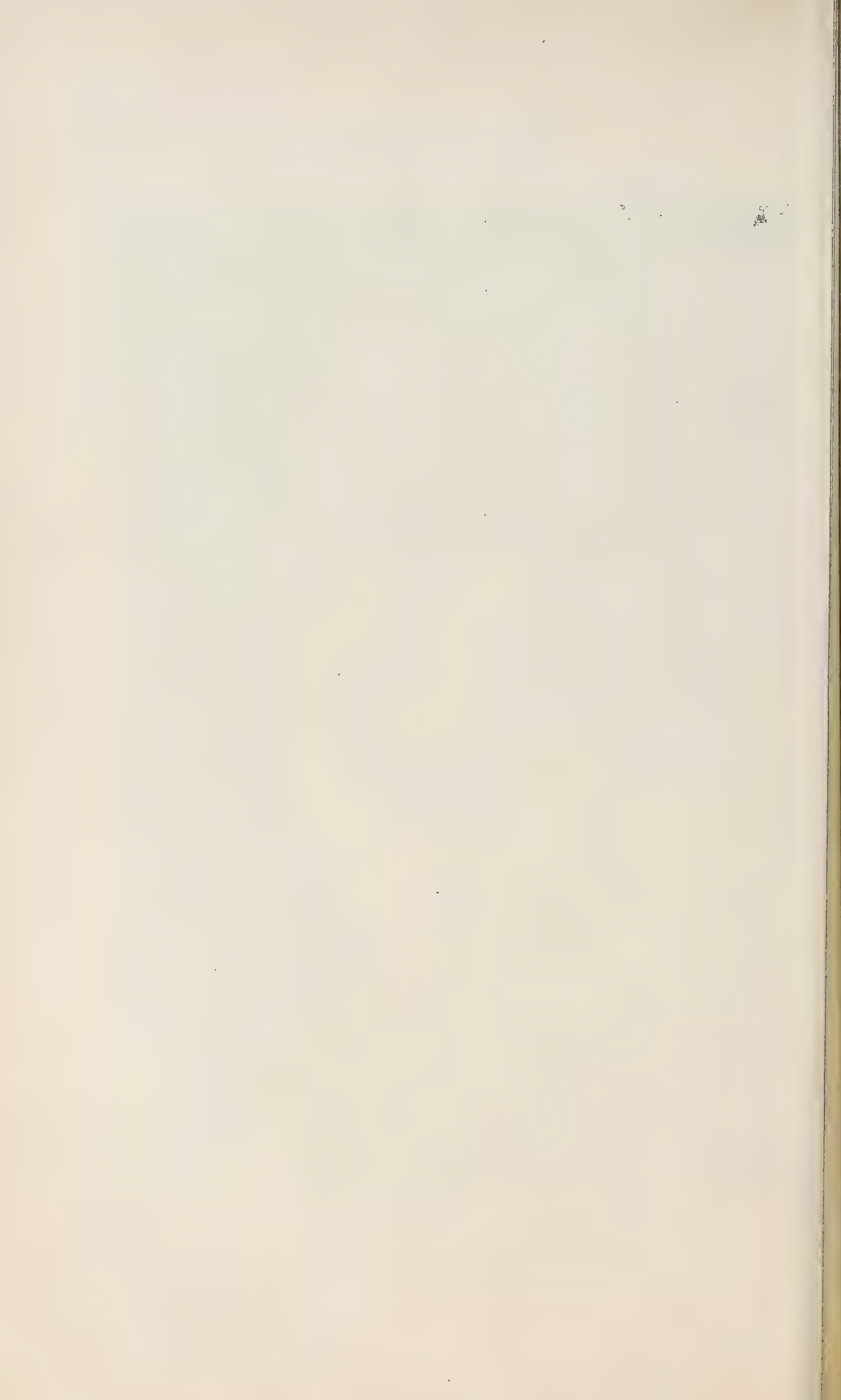
President Briggs' letter to the writer of this article (March 19, 1947) states: "the first year of Phillips as you remember, I changed nothing while studying the situation to benefit by the results of your long and fruitful labors. Then on recommendation of the Board, decided upon two Colleges, instead of four with a dean over each, namely: College of the Bible, Dr. Frank H. Marshall, dean, and College of Arts, Dr. James Clifford Shirley, dean, with Chairmen of Divisions: Professor Knowles, Liberal Arts, Professor Wood, Applied Arts and Professor Hobart, Fine Arts."

An administrator with the consent of his Board has the unquestioned right to organize his Institution and select his officary.





DR. EUGENE S. BRIGGS  
President, Phillips University, 1938—



President Briggs chose Dr. Arthur E. Elliott and Charles C. Briggs assistants to the President to enlist Churches in annual budgetary giving to Phillips. During the prolonged depression many Congregations were not able to support their Pastors, pay local obligations and give annually to their School, contrasted with years prior.

Dr. Elliott was shifted the year following (1939) to Director of Stewardship and Charles C. Briggs to Director of Student Procurement. Three years later (1942) Dr. Keller was appointed Promoter of the Program of Advance.

President Briggs and family occupies the residence, erected by his predecessor at a cost of \$15,000, which was deeded on satisfactory terms to the University (1935) for a permanent home of succeeding presidents of the Institution.

The territory cultivated by Phillips University for students, and finances was enlarged (1939) by the addition of north Kansas, Colorado and Wyoming. With the annexing of those states, representatives on the Board of Trustees were increased to twenty-one. An Advisory Board of one hundred members scattered through the five states was appointed (1944). That group meets annually on Founders Day and though having no vote may meet with the Trustees in their regular session. The Board of Trustees now meets three times each year, October 11, February and at Commencement.

The President's Administrative Council with offices in the main building of the University consist of Directors of Stewardship, Student Procurement, Program of Advance, with Robert G. Martin, Jr. Editor and Publicity Man and Paul Gary, Personnel Director. Office room and secretaries are provided for each of the Official Family.

Two departments were added, Business Administration with three teachers, Speech with two teachers; and Home Economics, formerly suspended, was again made operative.

The objectives of the University and each of its Colleges have been studied each third year. The Committee on Curriculum appointed (1943) continues its improvement of college courses. Business Administration, Speech, and Music, or Art or Drama were added as requirements for all ministerial students in undergraduate work. The curriculum has been revised each year.

Retirement of teachers because of age limit, under the Third Administration, included, Professors Horne, Reeves, Allen, Crosby, Knowles, Wellman, Lappin, and Deans Perkins and Marshall. Younger men and women take their positions on the faculty and a new salary basis with an increase of \$600.00 to \$2400.00 to \$3700.00, effective in the University year 1947. Summer school independent of this increase allows \$350.00 extra.



The Bible College extended its graduate work one year by making three years of accredited work for the B. D., and for the M. A., at least one semester after the B. D. The B. S. Degree was added (1944) for women desiring to qualify for church secretaries, including secretarial service and allied matter.

One of the first tasks of the Third Administrator was the liquidation of debt accumulated in the depression. The amount chargeable to the University Activities was \$62,000.00. To that amount was added the accumulated interests on notes given the faculty for reduced salaries in the depression period. There was also added the interest on bank loans and the financial obligation of the University for the time-payment on the President's home. Through the campaign fostered by the Laymen's League of Phillips territory the added costs of a five year campaign making the total indebtedness liquidated \$150,000.00. The indebtedness of Phillips University following the depression left no liens or mortgages on the property and the total was liquidated under the leadership of President Briggs April 1, 1943. Endowment was increased to \$937,500 and the budget lifted to \$478,000.

The Third Administration saw the destruction by fire of "Old Main" in the early morning of May 24, 1947. Nothing in the building was saved except the contents of two fire-proof vaults. The loss was estimated at \$500,000.00. The administration divided classes and found rooms to carry on schedules through commencement. In the meantime plans for rebuilding were drawn and provisions made for sufficient funds to restore the structure. The citizens of Enid, gave \$100,000.00 and a like amount was donated by the Phillips family. Churches and individuals have, to date, increased the amount to \$400,000.00, and assurance is given that the new building will equal in capacity and surpass in equipment "Old Main".

The Third Administration with the Board is projecting its building program, the first unit of which is now under construction, namely, the new Bible College Building to cost \$400,000.00 the funds for which are in hand.

Buildings erected in this Administration are three, and now in use. The Student Union was a gift of the men of the first Christian Church of Oklahoma City, the Gymnasium, a donation of the citizens of Enid, and Clay Hall, a women's dormitory, is a contribution of the women of Phillips territory.

To house the increased enrollment of G. I.'s, Phillips University acquired 121 fabricated cottages for married students and families.

A graduate Bible College has been organized and only Professors with Doctors Degrees constitute the faculty, Undergraduates are not admitted. Attendance of the Bible College in all of its divisions has increased to 475 students, with 702 enrolled in the College

of Arts, making a total of 1177 students enrolled for the year of 1946-47. The Loan Fund for students has grown to \$13,800.00.

A plan approved by the Board of Trustees provides for the endowment of scholarships; thirty in number, some of which are already provided. They range from \$5,000 to \$7,500 and yield annually an amount sufficient to supplement the earnings of worthy students and help them complete a college education. Six chairs have been endowed: Isaac Newton McCash, Chair of New Testament Doctrine and Life; Lee Semones, Chair of Rural Church; Arkansas Chair of Christian Statesmanship; Colorado Chair of Christian Missions; and two unnamed.

Pensions to retire teachers were provided (May 1938) from current funds, beginning February 1, 1947. The faculty joined the pension fund.

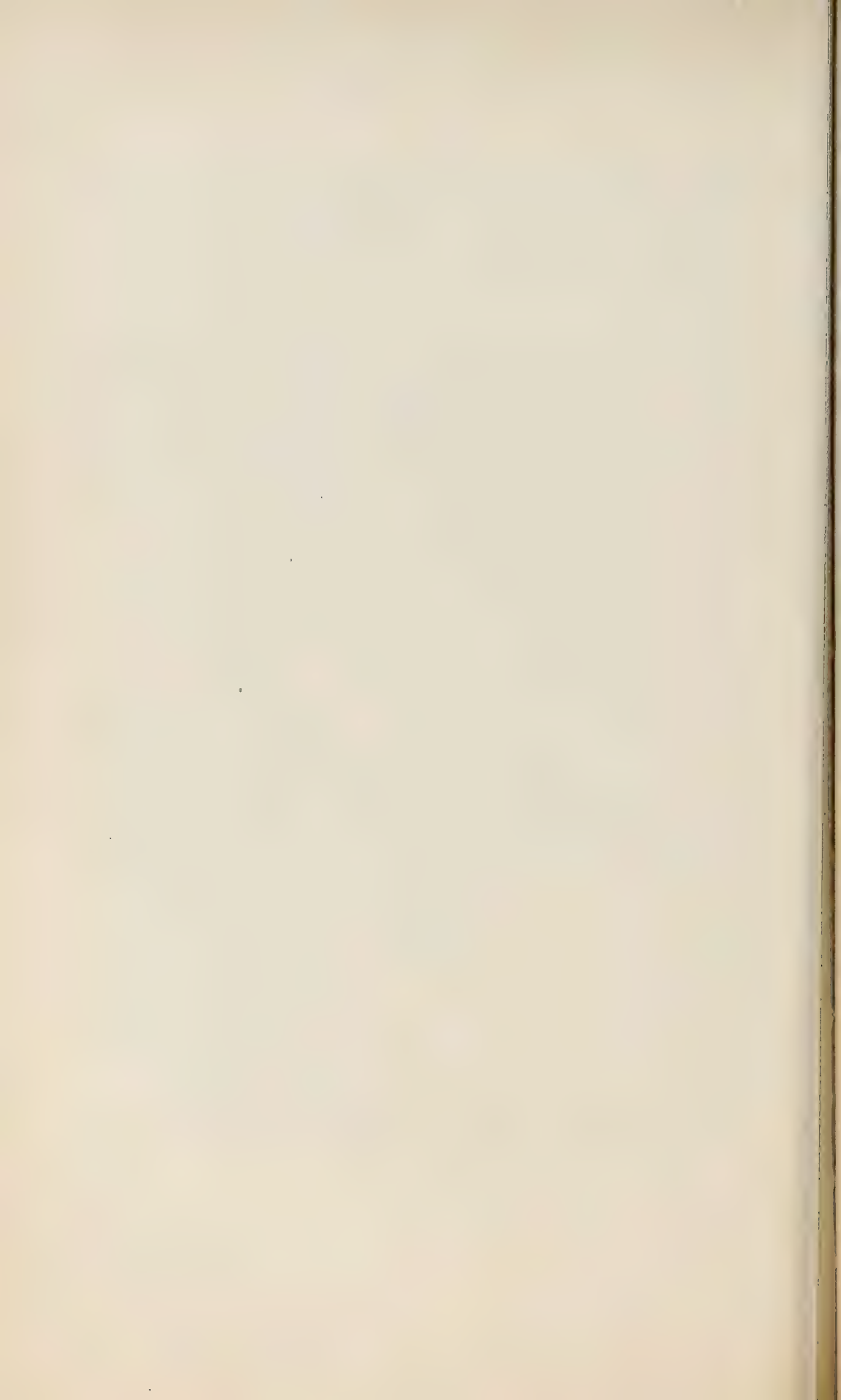
The University feeds all students.

The Democratic Spirit which has dominated the Institution from the beginning is administered by a Student Council. Chapel is compulsory under the leadership of the Chaplain. A special committee with faculty advisors share the responsibility. There are two Chapel services each week.

Faculty meetings are for study and reports on administrative council decisions from time to time, to keep the faculty informed.

The Charles Reign Scoville property at Inspiration Point, Arkansas was conveyed to Phillips University by I. N. McCash, who made that transaction (1939). Students have earned tuition on that estate in the summer months. On it the Ozark Mountain Bible Conference, organized by Dr. Scoville and presided over by I. N. McCash annually for nine years, (1929-38), is now operated under Evangelist Ray Snodgrass, president; Mrs. Rothenberger, (Mrs. Scoville), secretary; George Brown, treasurer.

The Third Administration uses a nomenclature descriptive of educational problems. President Briggs is acquainted with its terms and adapts, in an effective way, college methods to our times. The University has passed the crisis which threatened its existence in inflation, depression and war. With endowment and the receipt of larger gifts and bequests of people interested in Christian education, there are few clouds on the horizon of the Institution.





In January, 1844, the National Council passed a bill authorizing the principal chief to offer a reward of \$3000.00 for the capture of the three Starr men, dead or alive; notice of this act was published in several editions of the *Cherokee Advocate* and on November 2, 1844, the newspaper described the Starrs as follows: "This monster, together with Bean Starr and Ellis Starr, are guilty of some of the most atrocious crimes that have ever been committed—they have eluded every effort to arrest them." A man was arrested by the commandant of Fort Gibson for harboring the Starrs and when asked why he did so he replied: "'He was not so much afraid to harbor them, as *not* to harbor them;' such is the fear the people have of these outlaws."

When Daniel R. Coodey and his party of nine captured Bean Starr some twenty-five miles above Fort Washita in the Choctaw Nation they also recovered ten horses and mules that had been stolen by the Starrs; "among them is a horse with a split hoof, which has been somewhat noted in consequence of having been rode, by one of these fiends, as was proven by the *track*, when they perpetrated the Vore tragedy."

In Coodey's report to Chief Ross upon his return from the Choctaw Nation, he related that William Harris, at whose home Starr was captured, said "that the three Starrs came into this nation in the early part of the fall past . . . shortly after their outrage upon Mr. Vore and family, in September, 1843. . . ."<sup>4</sup>

Israel G. Vore proved to be a most versatile person and served in many capacities among the Civilized Tribes as well as the Plains Indians. He was probably born in 1821 and so was only a youth when he removed west in 1838. It is known that he had some schooling in Alabama and in the Cherokee Nation, but in letters to friends in later life he deprecated his lack of education.

Like many of his Cherokee associates, he belonged to the Baptist faith, and as he grew to manhood he preached the Gospel and taught the Indians; it was said of him in later life that he had talked to every man and woman in the Cherokee Nation or that they had heard him preach. He received no remuneration for his work in the church and when he fell in love with young Sallie Vann, the daughter of "Rich Joe" Vann, he realized that he would be obliged to seek some other means of making a livelihood.

In 1847 Israel engaged in the mercantile business in Fort Smith, Arkansas; he found a suitable location, but many weeks passed before his stock of goods arrived by steamboat from states along the Ohio, and coffee and sugar from New Orleans. Early in 1848 his store began to operate and he was doing a profitable business. He

---

<sup>4</sup> *Cherokee Advocate*, December 26, 1844 (editorial page, cols. 2, 3).

soon formed a partnership and opened a store at Pheasant Bluff on the Arkansas River, which he managed.

Captain R. B. Marcy was entrusted to escort a large party of emigrants to California in 1849 during the "Gold Rush" and his trail led him to a point 140 or 150 miles west of Fort Smith, where he found the trading post of Thomas A. Aird and Israel G. Vore the center of a large Indian trade. Captain Marcy wrote that if any of his friends passed that point he would commend them to Messrs. Aird and Vore, "whose kindness and courtesy have won the hearts of all Californians." On Sunday, June 3, from their camp 350 miles from Fort Smith, the emigrants wrote letters to Vore and his partner at their post on Little River and traders forwarded them to the editor of the *Fort Smith Herald*.<sup>5</sup>

Israel frequently paid visits to Webbers Falls to see his sweetheart; he traveled on horseback when no steamboat was available. Dennis W. Bushyhead, who later became chief of the Cherokee Nation, was a rival for Sallie's affections, as is shown by love letters in possession of her descendants, but if Israel was aware of this, it is not known. He and Miss Vann were married at Webbers Falls in 1851 and they made that town their home, although he continued to maintain his stores at Fort Smith and Pheasant Bluff. Business detained him from home weeks at a time, but frequent letters to his devoted wife kept her in touch with him and whenever possible he boarded the steamboat *J. H. White* or *Meigs* for home. At intervals Mrs. Vore visited her husband, sometimes loading her horse aboard one of the boats, and returning home on horseback in company with her husband or friends traveling that way.

In 1852 Vore, with four other men, formed a partnership with the celebrated Jesse Chisholm to sell supplies to travelers along the Chisholm cattle trail in the western part of the territory. In a letter to his wife he told of the company and stated that he believed more money could be made in the cattle business than in anything else at that time. They also planned to buy "short eared animals" from Texas and graze them through the country to the northern markets. Israel wrote his wife that she must not worry about him going out to the plains as he had only helped to finance the deal and his partners were going to carry on the work. His share of the business was to see that they received adequate supplies and to help in marketing the cattle. This enterprise must have prospered, as Vore subsequently engaged more actively in the cattle business.

"Rich Joe" Vann was a large slave owner and his daughter Sallie and her husband also acquired some Negroes before the Civil War. Being a southerner and owner of slaves, Israel Vore naturally

---

<sup>5</sup> Grant Foreman, *Marcy & the Gold Seekers*, Norman, 1939, pp. 179, 180, 221, note 25.

adhered to the southern cause and he joined the Confederate army early in the conflict.<sup>6</sup>

Israel G. Vore, at the age of forty, enlisted October 4, 1861, at Park Hill, Indian Territory; three days later he was appointed quartermaster of companies F. and S. First Cherokee Mounted Rifles.<sup>7</sup> According to Joseph Albert Scales the only battle in which his grandfather participated was fought July 17, 1863, at Honey Springs on Elk Creek near the present town of Oktaha, Oklahoma. He served on the staffs of Douglas H. Cooper and General Stand Watie and reached the rank of major.

Owing to the death of Colonel William H. Garrett, Creek agent, the Creeks, in November, 1862, asked to have Vore succeed him as agent and he received the appointment in May, 1863. That spring he was engaged in disbursing funds and paying the Creek troops. His influence with the Indians was great and he was ordered to attempt to neutralize the Union advances.<sup>8</sup>

During the period when Major Vore was engaged in the war his devoted wife and children remained at their home in Webbers Falls. Learning that Federal spies were in that vicinity, relatives and friends of Vore stored their supplies at his home, thinking they would have a better chance to save them there. An unidentified man who appeared at the Vore house, where there were only women and children, was found dead within the picket enclosure of the Vore home one morning; the Federal troops declared that Major Vore was there, but he was with the Confederate army and could not have committed the killing. The Union troops went through Webbers Falls and confiscated all of the food and other supplies before applying the torch to all of the other buildings after they had burned Vore's house. Mrs. Vore, with her children and other citizens of the town had left for Fort Washita, where they remained as refugees until the end of the war.

On March 19, 1865, General Stand Watie wrote to Tuckabatche Micco, principal chief of the Creeks, that Major Vore had been sent to the Prairie Indians with regard to their uniting with the Confederate forces, but when he arrived the Indians had dispersed and

---

<sup>6</sup> Matter concerning the life of Israel G. Vore in an interview with Joseph Albert Scales, grandson of Vore, preserved in *Indian-Pioneer History*, Foreman Collection, vol. 43, pp. 382, 394-405, Oklahoma Historical Society.

<sup>7</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Compilation of Confederate Records*, Office of Adjutant General, Washington, D. C., under direction Grant Foreman, p. 64.

<sup>8</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Frederick Severs' Collection*, Bound Volume, Indian Archives. Cornelius Boudinot wrote to his uncle Stand Watie from Richmond, Virginia, January 24, 1864, that Vore would have to make a choice as to which post he would hold, as he could not occupy both positions (Edward Everett Dale & Gaston Litton, *Cherokee Cavaliers*, Norman, 1939, p. 152.)



nothing could be accomplished before May 15, when a council of friendly tribes was to be held.<sup>9</sup>

Stung by his property losses, Major Vore was compelled to start life anew after his return from the army. He rebuilt his home about one mile west and a little south of the present site of Webbers Falls. Realizing the great need of the Indians for the comfort of religion, he returned to preaching and missionary work among the Cherokees and Choctaws. His cattle business became very profitable and he provided money to help maintain schools in the Cherokee Nation.

Mr. and Mrs. Vore were the parents of six children; Ellen, who married Samuel Cobb; Frank, whose wives were Pigeon Spencer and Maude Goff; Emma Vore Foreman (after the death of her husband Jesse Foreman, she married his nephew, Charles Foreman); Irving and Joseph, who died as infant.<sup>10</sup>

In the Records of Marks and Brands, Canadian District, Cherokee Nation, January 28, 1884, Major I. G. Vore's cattle brand was a large V; the ear and flesh marks were "Crop off right ear & crop & half crop off left." His children Sophia and Frank also owned cattle and had registered brands of their own.<sup>11</sup>

When the General Council of the Indian Territory met at Okmulgee on September 27, 1870, Vore served as secretary *pro tem*. The delegates, elected from tribes legally living in the territory, were chosen from among the most intelligent Indians. Pleasant Porter of the Muskogee Nation made a motion on December 14, 1870, that the thanks of the General Council be extended to Major Vore "for the able and efficient manner in which he has conducted the office of Secretary and that the President of the Council be instructed to compensate him for his services." This resolution was unanimously adopted.<sup>12</sup>

During his stay in the Creek Nation early in 1872, J. H. Beadle wrote of his visit to the<sup>13</sup>

. . . . double-log building . . . . some distance from the square in a field, and that we found to be the Agency. Here we were welcomed by Major I. G. Vore and his assistant, Mr. A. S. Purington, who have charge of the place during the absence in Washington of the Agent, Major [F. S.] Lyon. Major Vore has been in this country, and among the Indians of

<sup>9</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Additional Letters of General Stand Watie," Edward E. Dale, vol. 1, no. 2, p. 143.

<sup>10</sup> Statements by Mrs. Joe McGrath, Muskogee, Oklahoma, daughter of Frank Vore, and Miss Ella M. Robinson, Muskogee, Oklahoma, who recall Major Vore was a frequent visitor in the home of her grand parents, Judge and Mrs. Vann.

<sup>11</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, "Records of Marks & Brands" in Cherokee vol. 18, p. 3, *Indian Archives Division*.

<sup>12</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Journal of the General Council of the Indian Territory," vol. 3, no. 1, p. 36; *ibid.*, vol. 3, no. 2, p. 129. In the *Report of the Board of Indian Commissioners for 1870*, it is noted that Vore was thanked for his faithful manner in performing his duties (*ibid.*, vol. v, no. 1, p. 92).

<sup>13</sup> *The Undeveloped West; or, Five Years in the Territories*, Philadelphia, 1873.

Texas and New Mexico, for twenty-seven years, and is a walking encyclopedia of aboriginal history. To him we are indebted for many courtesies and facilities in obtaining information.

At the council of the Absentee Shawnees at Shawnee Town, Indian Territory, on August 16, 1872, these Indians asked permission to grant Israel G. Vore power of attorney to recover from the government the amount of money received for their lands on the Wakarusa River in Kansas. He was also authorized to recover the value of the Absentee Shawnee Lands from private citizens. In addition Vore was given power of attorney to collect back pay and bounty for twenty-four representatives of soldiers. Another power of attorney was issued to him to prosecute a claim against Brinton Darlington for damages and illegal arrest of some members of the Absentee Shawnees while trading with the Cheyennes and Arapahoes.<sup>14</sup>

In October, 1872, Vore was clerk of the Creek National Council to examine acts of appropriation, and compare drafts issued and audited, for which service he was paid at the rate of four dollars per day.<sup>15</sup> In 1875, he was still engaged as clerk for the Creek Nation. Lochar Harjo was chief and if he "had any political ability it was purely of the primitive type, and in following constitutional forms he was entirely dependent on white men." He gave some sound advice concerning education, agriculture, good government and Christianity in his inaugural message to the Council on December 6; it was no doubt his sentiments, but it was expressed in the style of Israel Vore, who could be trusted as a friend of the Creeks.

Ward Coachman, the next chief, had been rather sketchily educated in Alabama before he joined the Creeks in the West and "Vore, his friend and confidential adviser, wrote his messages and other state papers, but he himself directed their content."<sup>16</sup>

From the "Executive Office Muskoke Nation Okmulke Oct. 1st, 1877," Vore wrote a message for Coachman addressed "To the Honorable House of Kings, and House of Warriors of the Muskoke Nation in Council Assembled", in which he stated that their farmers had been blessed with abundant crops and the stock raisers a large increase in their herds and flocks. "As our people are, and cannot be other than an agricultural and Pastoral people, it is your duty as Legislators to enact such laws as will encourage and protect them in all their industries." He reported the schools in a flourishing condi-

<sup>14</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Sac & Fox-Indian Council*, Indian Archives Division. Brinton Darlington, a member of the Society of Friends, became agent of the Cheyenne and Arapaho Indians in 1869, establishing his agency on the north side of the North Fork of the Canadian River; and built schools and otherwise proved a wise guide for these wild Indians. He died May 1, 1872 (Lawrie Tatum, *Our Red Brothers*, Philadelphia, 1899, pp. 220-23).

<sup>15</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, "Creek-National Council," No. 32514. *Indian Archives Division*.

<sup>16</sup> Angie Debo, *The Road to Disappearance*, Norman, 1941, pp. 158, 215, 222.



tion under their efficient Superintendent of Public Instruction and recommended that new contracts be entered into with the religious denominations having charge of the mission schools to reduce the amount for the support of each pupil since subsistence, clothing, books and other necessities were all much lower in price. If the persons declined to enter into new contracts, support should be withdrawn and the schools put under the management of the Creek Superintendent of instruction.

Support of the Muskoke Institute had been changed from Presbyterian to the Muskoke Baptist Association; as it was the only school for the exclusive education of girls, he recommended that it be fostered and a liberal appropriation be made to carry it on.

Mothers have the training of our children, and much depends on them, as to the formation of their dispositions, habits, usefulness and success in life. Our daughters should be by Education, instructed, refined, and exalted to that position which qualifies them as mothers to teach our children in such a manner that our sons may become useful to their God, their country, society and themselves, and their daughters, teachers, ornament to society and frugal housewives, making home happy and delightful.

Another section of the message was a recommendation that the new code of laws in preparation by a committee be adopted and that the Freedmen among them

. . . . whose rights under the treaty of 1866, have not by some been recognized, and in consequence thereof have been discouraged, are not improving or advancing as they might do; and that the treaty relative thereto being so plain that no one can mistake or misunderstand it. . . . I would recommend if necessary that some action be had recognizing the rights of all under the treaty [whol] are entitled to citizenship and equal rights and privileges with us.

The United States had sold 175,000 acres of Creek land to the Seminole Indians and settled them on the tract. Questions of jurisdiction in this area were arising which needed to be adjusted, and Vore recommended that a delegation of two persons be appointed to go to Washington to secure a settlement due the Creek Nation.

In a penciled note Vore wrote: "Dear Ward . . . with the suggestions made in the forgoing you may with your worthy Secy. be able to send in a fair and pointed message—no surplus language—but short and to the point."<sup>17</sup>

From Muskoke, November 22, 1877, Vore wrote Chief Coachman at Wewoka to send him by a reliable person, the official list of the Reservees of land in the old Nation which had been certified by the commissioner of Indian affairs. Vore planned to send the list on to Washington to have the amounts due each person placed upon it and returned to the Nation.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>17</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives* Division, "Creek-Principal Chief."

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 29741 *Creek-Federal Relations*, Indian Archives Division.



In May, 1878, Vore applied for a clerkship to P. B. Hunt, agent of the Kiowas and Comanches, saying that he understood that agency was to be consolidated with the Wichita Agency. As reference he gave the names of Smith Paul of Pauls Valley, Capt. Black Beaver and his son-in-law, H. P. Pruner, and several other people in Hunt's part of the country. He told that he was fifty-six years old, had been almost forty years in the Indian country and had been employed in the Creek Agency more than eighteen months, also that he was not unacquainted with the eight bands of Indians around the Wichita Agency. In September Vore made another application to Hunt, enclosing a communication from the acting commissioner of Indian affairs, saying his work had been satisfactory.<sup>19</sup>

Vore wrote to Chief Coachman from Muskoke on September 30, 1878, saying that Agent Marston had just returned from St. Louis and he learned from him that the Transfer Committee would arrive there in a few days. The men were "under the impression the Indians of these five tribes are half wild." Dr. Marston had written for Coachman to come to Muskogee and "bring some of your most intelligent men and those making the finest appearance so they may see that they are not all what they think them to be—a great deal depends upon the impression made upon the committee, as to their report." Vore was still in the employ of the department and said he intended to remain.<sup>20</sup>

In an account about the Indian Territory written by Vore about February, 1879, he stated he had been in the country since 1838, and the only missionary he had ever heard address the Indians in their own tongue was the Rev. John B. Jones, a Baptist clergyman, and a son of the Rev. Evan Jones, a missionary among the Cherokees for forty years. The Rev. H. F. Buckner, according to Vore, understood the rules governing the Creek language, and he had listened to it for more than thirty years, and yet he could not trust himself to preach in it. "He never tried it but once and it was such another failure and he had done his Master's cause such great injustice he never tried to preach to Indians except through an interpreter."

Vore also wrote that he was starting on a visit to the Wichita village in 1858, that Buckner gave him a small Bible to present to Ar-shar-re-wah, principal chief of that tribe. The Indian, through Jesse Chisholm, told Vore that tradition among his people was that on account of the wickedness of man God destroyed the world by water, "but seed was left; that it is again to be destroyed by cold and seed will be left; but after that it is to be destroyed by fire, and then it will pass away and there will be no seed left."

Vore related that he had been looking at the Indian sign language at different times for four years:

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, "Kiowa-Employees," Indian Archives Division.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 29754, "Creek-Federal Relations," Indian Archives Division.

I know exactly how expressive and inspiring it is. It does not represent letters or words, but things. It is very meager—God's truth can neither be proclaimed or illustrated in it. The very idea to those who understand it is terribly absurd. I am no missionary—No Minister of the Gospel—No Writeist, . . . the fault is my education. I graduated among the Indians of the Indian Territory, —my studies never reached grammar. . . .

When the Indian International Fair was held at Muskogee in September, 1879, there was a reunion of the Northern and Southern Indian Brigades at the fair grounds. Captain A. W. Robb represented the Union soldiers and Major Vore the Confederate veterans.

Vore served as clerk in Wewoka District, Creek Nation, in April and May, 1878; he was secretary to the commission in re charges vs. F. S. Lyon, Creek agent; and clerk of the Union Agency in Muskogee in 1879. In 1882 he was a commissioner of the United States Court for the Western District of Arkansas.

In 1880 the Creek Council appropriated five thousand dollars for a manual labor school in the nation and Eugene Levering of Baltimore, Maryland, a prominent churchman and president of the Southern Baptist Convention gave an equal amount. Levering and his twin brother Joshua were wealthy coffee merchants in the Maryland city.<sup>21</sup>

The Reverend Henry Frieland Buckner attended a Southern Baptist Convention almost every year and it was largely through his influence that Levering Mission School was established for the education of Creek young men and women. While the school was not founded until after his death in 1882, it was a direct outgrowth of his labors.<sup>22</sup>

In his report for 1881, Agent John Q. Tufts said that the school was located in the southwest part of the Creek Nation, near the North Fork of the Canadian River. This was in Wewoka District, at the old home of Ward Coachman, then called Wetumka ("sounding waters"). The school was opened September 1, 1881, for the reception of fifty boys and a like number of girls. The Reverend J. A. Trenchard had been selected as principal by the Southern Baptist Convention. The church asked the Creeks to appropriate one thousand dollars for expenses, and \$700 was set aside for the first quarter.<sup>23</sup>

On January 23, 1882, Trenchard wrote Chief Samuel Checote that only two of the trustees were present at the last monthly meeting. He explained that Mr. Benson had resigned, Simpson Reed had

<sup>21</sup>Authority, the Rev. E. C. Routh, Richmond, Virginia.

<sup>22</sup>E. C. Routh, *The Story of Oklahoma Baptists*, Oklahoma City, 1932, p. 38.

<sup>23</sup>Angie Debo, *op. cit.*, p. 250; Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, No. 36433 and No. 36435; Routh, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

been killed on New Year's eve, and Ward Coachman was in Washington. He suggested the appointment of William Robison who lived twelve miles from the school; G. A. Alexander who was distant fifteen miles by wagon road and ten or twelve by horse trail; and he was sure that the Reverend William McCombs would attend the meetings.<sup>24</sup>

Eighty cases of measles among the pupils had been a serious drawback, but otherwise the school was doing well. Some of the students could not endure restraint, the discipline necessary at school, or their studies, so they ran away and "generally tell very large tales of 'starvation,' 'hard work' and 'hard whippings.' The large majority were contented." This was a new institution and the students were unacquainted with any rules.<sup>25</sup>

In the Minutes of the Southern Baptist Convention for 1882 (p. 28) is found: "The mission to the Creeks, especially in its educational feature is highly encouraging. This institution established among this people, in part through the munificence of the late Eugene Levering, and bearing his honored name, is now in successful operation."

From Shawneetown Agency, I. T., April 6, 1883, Special Agent E. B. Townsend wrote to H. Price, commissioner Indian affairs, to the effect that the Shawnees, in open council, had declined to accept their lands in allotment as provided by act of congress, May 23, 1872, and as made up by Special Agent John K. Know, November 12, 1875, and approved by the department November 23, 1875.<sup>26</sup>

Maj. Vore has been a firm friend of these Indians for *forty years*; They have relied on him for counsel and advice; and upon *their* invitation he was present on this occasion to aid and assist them in this matter. He used his utmost endeavors to induce them to comply with law; dwelling at length upon the liberality of the Act of Congress by which they were to be provided with permanent and valuable homes; and assured them it was worse than useless to resist the wishes of the Department . . . or to look for other or further provision being made for them than that contemplated by this Act.

Chief Checote approved an appropriation of \$1750 for Levering for the first quarter of the year and Pleasant Porter was made a

<sup>24</sup> William McCombs was born July 22, 1844, seven miles east of Fort Gibson. His father, Zacharias McCombs, was a Scot who emigrated to the United States at an early day. Mrs. McCombs, half white and half Creek, was a member of the prominent Stinson family. William McCombs attended a neighboring school until the beginning of the Civil War, when he joined the First Creek Regiment in the Confederate Army, commanded by Col. D. N. McIntosh. In May, 1868, he was ordained a Baptist minister, and he became the most fluent preacher in the Creek language in the Nation. In 1871 he was elected to the House of Warriors where he served four years; this was followed by six years as superintendent of Public Instruction. In 1881 he was again a member of the House of Warriors and was reelected in 1889 (H. F. & E. S. O'Beirne, *The Indian Territory*, Saint Louis, 1892, pp. 197-99). The Rev. Mr. McCombs died in 1929.

<sup>25</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, No. 36436.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, "S&F & SHA—Allotments".



trustee of the mission. On May 26, 1883, Trenchard made a doleful report to the effect that his wife died on May 19; the school had owned one hundred seventy-five head of cattle on the first of May, but they had disappeared and a member of the Creek Council said they had been driven to Muskogee to be sold. Some of the cattle had been driven to the Choctaw Nation. "I fear drunkenness and thieving will nearly ruin us if no check can be put on these vile evils. . ."<sup>27</sup>

In Trenchard's report to Checote and the "Honorable Council of the Muskogee Nation," dated September 1, 1883, he wrote:

At Christmas the people came in and took out most of the children to spend Christmas at home. While at home the war trouble broke out<sup>28</sup> and only about half the scholars were brought back in January. I opposed with all my power the taking out of the children . . . but to no avail. They took them whether I consented or not and as the Trustees favored their taking them, I had to yield to what I was powerless to prevent. This Christmas business has injured the school more than two months vacation in summer.

Trenchard was succeeded by Israel G. Vore and on December 26, 1883, he wrote to the Reverend I. T. Tichenor, D.D., corresponding secretary of the Home Mission Board of the Southern Baptist Church, Atlanta, Georgia:

I found your favor of the 3rd inst. here on my return from Okmulgee on the 21st inst, where I had been at the request of Isparhechar, the "Loyal Chief" so called to prepare some claims for his people who had been in the army of the United States and had some arrears of pay and Bounty due them. I have been promising to do this work since he and his party was arrested and taken to Fort Gibson last summer and he had sent for me as many as five times at different periods since his arrest—so I went to the Capitol and done the work.

Levering Mission opened September 1, 1884, and *The Indian Missionary* advised the Creeks that,

In view of the success attending the last season, it will be becoming and worthy of the Creek people to have their children there at the beginning of the session, and let them remain, if possible, the full ten months.

. . . We hope, too, that the parents will warn their boys and girls against the disposition to run away from school. . . W. P. Blake.<sup>29</sup>

On April 7, 1884, from Levering Mission Vore addressed a letter to Agent P. B. Hunt at Anadarko saying he had been notified by Robert L. Owen, president of the Indian International Fair at Muskogee, that he had been selected to fix the premiums for Indian work

<sup>27</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, Nos. 36437, 36440.

<sup>28</sup> Agent Tufts reported in 1883: "The regular quadrennial rebellion against the Creek government, after about a year's duration, has ceased, and Is-par-he-che and his men are again quiet citizens of the nation they attempted to destroy. . ."

<sup>29</sup> The Rev. William P. Blake was a native of Martinsburg, Pennsylvania. He was born November 14, 1857, attended the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, Kentucky, and became a missionary among the Creeks and Seminoles, making his home at Eufaula.

to be displayed and that \$200.00 had been set aside for prizes. Not being posted as to all of the Indians at Hunt's agency he was at a loss how to fix the premiums and asked for aid in the matter.

There will be a wild Indn. Dept.—so that Wild Indians will compete only with wild Indians. The Fair is now an *Indian Fair*, the principal officers being Indian. The Prest. being a distant connection of Jesse Chisholm whom the old men of all the Indians at your Agency will remember.

Vore then gave a list of the articles made by the Wichita Agency Indians and asked for suggestions as to prizes suitable for each, whether silver cup, money, or what. He promised that all of the exhibits would be specially cared for, sold for all they were worth and the proceeds returned to the owner.<sup>30</sup>

In 1884 the trustees of the Levering school were Ward Coachman,<sup>31</sup> Thomas Canard,<sup>32</sup> William Robison,<sup>33</sup> James Fife, and David Barnett. Vore made his report to that body on June 30, 1884, saying that when he began his duties on September 8, 1883, he found the school in "a crippled condition. I found about 10 days rations . . . 1500 lbs. Flour, 700 lbs. Bacon. 7 Bushels Irish Potatoes, some molasses, &c." He had bought some land from Coachman for \$800 to furnish range between the North Fork of the Canadian and Wewoka Creek.

There were enrolled in the seminary ninety-six boys and seventy-seven girls and the average attendance was  $92\frac{1}{4}$ ; some pupils ran away and others went home because of illness. The Baptist women of Baltimore sent clothing for every Indian child in the school; and women belonging to the Baptist church in Louisville furnished an organ, a sewing machine, Bibles, and supplies of goods.

<sup>30</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, "Kiowa-Fairs," Indian Archives Division.

<sup>31</sup> Ward Coachman (Co-cha-my) was born in Wetumka, Alabama, in 1827 and lived there until he was twenty-two when he went to the Creek Nation in the west on an exploring tour. He was so favorably impressed that he returned home and brought sixty-five Creeks to the Creek Nation in June, 1849. During the Civil War he served under Colonel McIntosh. In 1874 Coachman was elected second chief and replaced Lochar Harjo upon his impeachment a year later. He was a delegate to Washington several times and a member of the House of Kings (O'Beirne, *op. cit.*, pp. 341-2; Debo, *op. cit.*, pp. 103, 222, 248).

<sup>32</sup> Thomas Canard, the third son of Yahartostanuggee, king of Eufaula Town, was born at Cane Creek in 1841. He attended Asbury Mission for eight years. He served in the Confederate army and was a light-horseman for four years. He was district judge of Weanoka (O'Beirne, *op. cit.*, pp. 356-8).

<sup>33</sup> William Robison was born near Muskogee, Creek Nation, on February 8, 1833. He was educated at a neighborhood school near the mouth of Little River and at the Shawnee Mission near Westport, Missouri, before going to the Warrior Stand Academy in Alabama. After his service in the Seminole Battalion under Colonel John Jumper during the Civil War he went into the mercantile business in the Creek Nation. He was elected district judge, member of the House of Warriors, member of the House of Kings, which office he held twelve years. During the Ispahcher uprising Robison was appointed commander of the national forces by Chief Samuel Checotah (O'Beirne, *op. cit.*, pp. 255-57).

Land was being cleared for an orchard of one thousand apple trees and four or five hundred peach trees. The school farm had produced 400 bushels of wheat, 250 bushels of oats, 1000 pounds of beans, 850 pounds of green peas, 30 bushels of onions, 35 bushels of tomatoes, 40 bushels of potatoes and there were sixty acres of corn.

There was need of a hospital, a smoke house, milk and fruit houses, and Vore suggested that they be of rock, as they could be erected at a cheaper price than of wood.<sup>34</sup> Superintendent Vore issued to the girls students: check aprons, chemisets, calico dresses, linsey dresses, plaid dresses, sacques and skirts, woolen skirts, shoes and handkerchiefs; the boys were given coats, pants, socks and shoes.

Girl pupils during the first quarter of 1884-85 were: Peggy Hill, Betty McIntosh, Betty Doyle, Martha Bruner, Lucinda Bruner, Elvia Chisholm, Emily Chisholm, Letty, Minnie and Kate Thomas, Vicey Henry, Sally Yahola, Susan Canard, Mary Coker, and others.<sup>35</sup>

Boys attending Levering were Bruner Dawson, Jeff Tiger, Tony Proctor, Thompson Perryman, George Yargee, Fuller Jimboy, also members of the Kurnals and Berryhill families.<sup>36</sup> C. P. Vanen was the teacher in the autumn of 1884. Vore bought goods from J. H. Scales, Turner and Byrne, Patterson and Foley.

Persons employed in the seminary were:<sup>37</sup>

Charles P. Vanen, assistant teacher, born in Alabama,  
 Adaline Drake " "  
 Franz McConnell, " "  
 Sarah E. Porter, Matron (Creek)  
 Lizzie Reed, assistant matron (Creek)  
 Cornelia McComb, cook, born in Alabama.  
 H. Clay Smith, farmer,  
 Charles T. Smith, farmer.

During the second quarter of 1884-85 Emma Parsons, a Seminole, and Alice Coykendall were teachers.<sup>38</sup> *Goodrich's United States History*, *McGuffey's Third Readers* and *Andrews English* were purchased from Patterson and Foley of Eufaula, Indian Territory. Eggs were supplied children who were ill. Lye was bought to make soap and candles were used in the kitchens and students' rooms.<sup>39</sup> All reports listed the names of girls who were detained at home to nurse their sick mothers.

*The Baptist Missionary* of Eufaula, January, 1885, mentioned that there were one hundred twenty pupils in Levering Mission,

<sup>34</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, No. 36442.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 36448.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 36453, 36454.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 36457.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 36469, 36485.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 36488, 36498.



which was prospering under the guidance of Major Vore. Dr. J. C. Wingo, his wife and four children were in Eufaula on their way to Levering Mission, where the Doctor expected to teach and act as physician for the school.

The articles purchased for Levering in 1885 include long lists of drugs. Groceries were bought from F. H. Scales of Wetumka; hundreds of pounds of beef at five cents per pound from Thomas Canard and Cono Harjo; eggs were ten cents a dozen and girls' shoes cost \$1.30, \$1.60 and \$1.75 a pair. Among other items of food for the institution were twenty-five pounds of dried peaches, sixteen bushels of hominy grits, fifty-one pounds of navy beans, bought at Little Wewoka from Wallace McNac & Son.<sup>40</sup>

Mission Bands of New York City and Germantown, Pennsylvania, sent books for the school library; basted patchwork, and basted garments for the sewing class; papers and picture cards.<sup>41</sup> A meat house which cost \$85.00 was built of hewn logs. It was 16 x 20 feet. The hospital was built by D. Price of Eufaula; the size was 16 x 32, two stories, and it cost \$1400; at an additional cost of \$400 a basement was constructed to store fruits and vegetables. A number of orphans and half orphans were among the one hundred four students.<sup>42</sup>

The Creek Council appropriated \$7,000 for Levering for 1885-6 and \$385 additional to finish payment on the hospital.<sup>43</sup> During the session of July to November, 1885, Lydia V. Sixkiller of the Cherokee Nation and a graduate of the Indian University (Bacone) was first teacher; Ellen Bushyhead was matron; Dr. J. C. Keeney, physician and assistant teacher; Lizzie Fryer, seamstress and J. O. Wright, principal teacher.

Music was being taught in 1886 by Ella M. Sutphin, general missionary; James Starrow of England and his wife Elizabeth, a Scot, were employed as the gardener and laundress and Peter Coachman as herder for the school. There were one hundred students present in 1886, fifty-six were females and one of them, Emma Bruner, died May 4, 1886. Later a Mexican herder, Vincente Chisholm, was employed, as well as Chesley Keeney, wagon maker.<sup>44</sup>

A visitor who was present at the closing exercises of the mission on June 30, 1886, wrote a description for *The Indian Missionary* in which he related that Major Vore had general management of all affairs pertaining to the establishment. "He is genial, kind and

<sup>40</sup> Ibid., No. 36508.

<sup>41</sup> *The Indian Missionary*, Eufaula, I. T., July, 1885, p. 1, col. 2.

<sup>42</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, No. 36510. Report of Vore to J. M. Perryman, principal chief.

<sup>43</sup> Ibid., No. 36512, J. C. Perryman, chairman for committee on education, to Houses of Kings and Warriors.

<sup>44</sup> Ibid., Nos. 36544, 36547, 36549.

upright . . . . While he is continued in his present position, . . . this Mission may look for success."

Vore's report to the trustees, dated October 2, 1886, read: "In order to raise more products upon the farm and garden I employed the past year more help—a Dairy & Poultryman, a gardner & for a few months a mechanic to repair our wagons, farming implements &c." There was a long continued drouth so only half a crop of oats, wheat and corn were raised, but they had salads, spring vegetables, onions, beets and cabbages.

The buildings were badly in need of repair, particularly the chimneys. The beds and bunks, bought five years before, were worn out. Vore bought heating stoves "to make the girls and teachers more comfortable both in the school and their sleeping rooms and the Hospital." The library for Levering had been started when the Reverend William Bell gave a number of books—some on agriculture, horticulture, floraculture, and some religious works. They were also indebted to Professor Lyman C. Draper and the Wisconsin State Agricultural Society for volumes on history and agriculture.

The Reverend W. P. Blake sent a small box of shoemakers tools in anticipation of the establishment of mechanical shops at the school. The young men were eager to learn trades.

Dr. J. C. Keeney, our phusician has done a good work the past session by taking some of the larger boys, and going into the woods, cutting small trees—learning them to score and hew logs and with them has erected a small hewed log barn—with one corn crib—a room for Harness and Farming implements, six stalls etc., without cost to the Mission except plank, nails & hinges.

When school opened September 1, there were more applicants than could be admitted, many were almost grown. All of the children were trying to obey the rules; they were studious and courteous to one another, but they remained away a long time at Christmas.<sup>45</sup>

The first quarter of 1887-88 there were sixty-five boys and fifty-nine girls enrolled, but five boys and three girls ran away from the school. Another loss was the death on October 10, 1887, when Goliah Herod died. Chief Perryman approved an appropriation of \$7,500 for the mission on December 3, 1887.<sup>46</sup> On January 10, 1887, Vore wrote to the Reverend J. S. Murrow, Rehoboth Mission, Atoka, I. T.:

Dear Brother: . . . . I have reduced the number of employes to the very lowest possible number. Our music teacher, Dr. Marston's<sup>47</sup> daughter, is, acting as Matron, besides teaching the girls painting, and sewing and knitting, both plain and fancy, and she alone will save about \$150.00 to the mission this session, should her health and strength hold out. . . . Our

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 36554.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 36566, 36571.

<sup>47</sup> The Rev. S. W. Marston was appointed superintendent of Union Agency in 1876.

school is full. Trustees met today and will probably send some of the scholars home, as we will have more than we agreed to educate and provide for. . . .<sup>48</sup>

Levering Mission suffered a great loss on January 17, 1887, by the death of Major Vore who had been superintendent for three and a half years. Resolutions of respect for his fine character passed by the staff, were signed by Mrs. E. M. Sutphin, J. O. Wright, J. B. Robison, the committee appointed for that purpose, on January 18, 1887.<sup>49</sup>

John R. Musick, a brilliant newspaper man, made a tour through the west and wrote letters for *The Graphic News*, Cincinnati. In one entitled "Among the Seminoles" he reported:<sup>50</sup>

That evening we arrived at Wetumka. . . . Here I met Mr. Thomas H. Scales, the merchant and postmaster of Wetumka. Having introduced myself, the Major answered all questions asked, and sent out to the Mission for Major I. G. Vore, one of the best posted men on Indian history living. Mr. Scales is a white man, a native of Tennessee, and like all Southern gentlemen has a large heart. He came to the Territory in 1868, and in 1872 settled in Wetumka and engaged in the mercantile business. His customers are all Indians and under the law he cannot collect a cent, but he depends on their honor. . . .

I stopped that night at the house of Mr. D. M. Benson, a full-blood Creek. His residence was a large, elegant two-story structure. . . . Mr. Benson, and his wife are both Creeks, and they and the family speak the Creek language all the time; yet their children are sent to school and educated in English. Levering Mission, under Major I. G. Vore, is at Wetumka. . . . The teachers in the school are: Prof. J. O. Wright, Miss L. V. Sixheller [Sixkiller], Rose McNac, and Mrs. E. M. Sutphin, who instructs in music and the arts. This is a general mission, where plain and fancy work is done. Miss Ellen Bushyhead is matron, and Mrs. Starrow from Ohio, laundress. Two farmers are employed to instruct the Indians in farming, one from Missouri and one from Kansas. . . .

Major Vore proved a perfect store-house of knowledge of Indian history and traditions. . . .

According to J. O. Wright the school was opened September first with a full attendance under the management of a capable corps of teachers. A church had been organized with a membership of the Christian students, and Brother Wesley Smith<sup>51</sup> preached once a month. At the October meeting Brother Lee McNivens, a former pupil of Levering, preached two sermons in his own language with

<sup>48</sup> *The Indian Missionary*, Atoka, I. T., February, 1887, p. 2, cols. 1, 2.

<sup>49</sup> Major Vore and his wife were buried in the family burying ground at Webbers Falls (Authority Mrs. Joe McGrath, Muskogee, Oklahoma).

<sup>50</sup> Vol. VI., No. 16, p. 266.

<sup>51</sup> Vore wrote the Rev. I. T. Tichenor, corresponding secretary of the missionary board, Southern Baptist Convention, Atlanta, Georgia, August 1, 1883, that Smith and his family had moved to the Wichita Agency some time before. He was a member of the Creek Council and wished to be elected for another four years. The report of the commissioner Indian affairs for 1883, stated that the Wichitas had a flourishing church with Wesley Smith, a Seminole missionary, as pastor. The church was supported by the Baptists.



great earnestness. Miss Rose McNac who had been a student at the mission, was teaching a Creek public school, so the labors of the missionaries were bearing fruit.<sup>52</sup>

On April 4, 1888, the Muskogee Baptist Church at Levering Mission, in order to show the great respect in which I. G. Vore was held "Resolved, That we as a church recommended that his funeral be preached at the Woegufka church on Sunday, July 15, 1888, at 10 o'clock, a. m."<sup>53</sup> According to Mrs. M. L. Herrod, Woegufke was a settlement of full blood Creeks who were quiet, peaceful people. The church and school were in good condition but financially very needy.<sup>54</sup> This church was named for a former Upper Creek town on a branch of of Ponchishatchee Creek in southwest Coosa County, Alabama. The Creek name means Muddy Stream, or Water.<sup>55</sup>

On May 16, 1888, Superintendent Wright wrote to Miss K. L. Ellett of *The Indian Missionary* staff, about a May day picnic which was held on the banks of North Fork River, from nine o'clock in the morning to four in the afternoon. Among the 175 persons present at the dinner were the judge and many attorneys and jurors attending court at Wetumka. Two hundred pounds of fried fish, pies and cakes were served and Wright considered it the pleasantest day in the six years he had been at the institution.<sup>56</sup>

School closed in the summer of 1888, finishing the seventh session. During the ten months the teachers, Mr. C. W. Himan, Miss Bettie Keefer, and Miss Minnie Tyler labored faithfully for the advancement of their pupils. A long program was given consisting of class work, declamation, dialogues, songs. Instrumental music played by the Misses Grimes, McCombs and Benson indicated marked progress. As usual the trustees had their innings in the way of speech making. Dinner was served to all visitors and by four o'clock all had departed except six or seven pupils. This was the most successful session of the mission school.<sup>57</sup>

School reopened September 3, 1888, with all teachers present, but all of the "scholars" had not returned. While on their way to attend the Baptist Association near Eufaula Brother George Hicks and some of the Wichita brothers and sisters spent the night at Levering. Many new students entered and the majority of former children returned, so that Superintendent Wright wished for more room to accommodate all who wished to attend.<sup>58</sup>

<sup>52</sup> *The Indian Missionary*, Atoka, I. T., December, 1887, p. 1, col. 2.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, June, 1888, p. 1, col. 3.

<sup>54</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 1, col. 4.

<sup>55</sup> *Handbook of American Indians*, Washington, 1912, vol. 2, p. 934; John R. Swanton, *Early History of the Creek Indians and Their Neighbors*, Washington, 1922, p. 264.

<sup>56</sup> *The Indian Missionary*, June, 1888, p. 2, col. 3.

<sup>57</sup> *Ibid.*, August, 1888, p. 1, col. 1.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, October, 1888, p. 1, col. 2.

School was resumed on September 3, 1890, with the whole staff in attendance, but not the full number of children; by October there were more than a hundred. The majority of the 1887 students came back and the general health was good, although one little boy died of abscess of the liver. Some of the young women made such progress in music that they were permitted to play for the chapel service.

The boys under Doctor Keeney built a two room hewed log house, 14 x 30 feet, for wood work and blacksmithing. Seventy-five acres of rich bottom land had been fenced for corn and \$800 worth of clothing had been sent to the mission from various societies.<sup>59</sup>

The Woman's Baptist Home Mission Society of Maryland sent a set of wagon maker tools and blacksmithing tools worth \$75.00. The school had a fine upright piano in addition to an organ.

There was grown on the mission land 2500 bushels of corn, one hundred tons of millet and prairie hay was put up for the winter. One hundred seventy cattle were owned by the missionaries and they brought fifty-five spring calves. There were eighty hogs, a good span of mules, one pony and a colt.<sup>60</sup>

In January, 1889, a new dining room and some other improvements were being made at the mission and the boys were helping in the work, thus gaining knowledge in the use of tools and carpenter work. On March 18, 1889, Wright wrote to *The Indian Missionary* from Levering that they had just had "a grand, good meeting." Rev. Wesley Smith and Rev. George Sullivan preached and there were three new members added to the church by baptism and "fifteen made acknowledgements to the church and were restored to full fellowship." The general health of the school was good which indicated the watchful care of the physician. The farm employees were pushing their work and the new dining room was almost finished under the supervision of Dr. Keeney. Levering was no place for idlers or drones.<sup>61</sup>

The girl students had become proficient in quilt making and they surprised Brother Smith, pastor of the school, with a beautiful quilt which had been made by students from seven to twelve years of age. The girls made and exhibited a quilt at a fair and they were encouraged when they were given first premium and \$2.50.

Levering Mission had been in a bad condition financially for several years, so there was great rejoicing when the Creek Council appropriated \$2,000 to cover back claims for improvements; a like amount was appropriated for further repairs and improvements.<sup>62</sup>

<sup>59</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, No. 36599; *The Indian Missionary*, September, 1888, p. 1, col. 2.

<sup>60</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, No. 36599.

<sup>61</sup> April, 1889, p. 1, col. 4.

<sup>62</sup> *The Indian Missionary*, June, 1889, p. 1, col. 2; *ibid.*, December, 1889, p. 2, col. 2.

On April 24, 1889, Wright wrote to the Reverend Mr. Murrow: "Again the waters of the North Fork river have been troubled by the baptism of one of our students." Miss A. R. Boyer, Mrs. Wright and Mrs. Keeney were the teachers that session. A large number of friends and patrons witnessed the closing exercises of Levering on June 26, 1889, the eighth session of the mission. The teachers had labored hard and their students passed a creditable examination in all of the departments. The girls displayed fine fancy work and the boys were proud of the good work they had accomplished outside of school.<sup>63</sup>

Because of illness the school closed on June 9, 1890. Dysentery had invaded the mission and Mr. Wright's little son, Bennie, was taken from his loving parents. Next Charlie Scott and Eliza Bruner were "called to their long home. . . ." On June 19 Miss Sarah Cundiff, the laundress, also died.<sup>64</sup>

All of the staff were present when Levering opened September 1, 1890; more than one hundred pupils enrolled and others were eager to attend the school. Elder D. W. Graves, principal teacher, preached and Wright thought it seemed more like home with sermons in English every Sunday.<sup>65</sup> Twenty-three of the young Indians ran away from the school and thirty-two were late in reporting after the Christmas holidays. The Creek Council sent Sumner Hale and Tonie Proctor to the states to attend school in 1890. During the second quarter the Misses Muskogee Morrison and Jennie Crowell were sent away to be educated.<sup>66</sup>

Wright's report to Chief Perryman, dated September 1, 1890, to June 30, 1891, gave the number of pupils as one hundred eighty-two; there had been considerable sickness, some cases serious. The school had been deep in debt four years before when Wright took charge, but was then prosperous. He had the buildings painted, built porches and a 20 x 32 wash house; the school owned one hundred fifty head of stock and one hundred hogs.<sup>67</sup>

Wright reported the enrollment of one hundred thirty-eight for the autumn session of 1890. The health of the pupils was good and Elder Graves baptised an Indian girl and one white girl. "Brother Ash spent four days with us, in November and gave Bible lessons on the blackboard." The new wash house was almost completed.<sup>68</sup>

From Muskogee, April 16, 1891, I. S. Tichnor wrote to Superintendent Wright that the Creek Council had passed an act termi-

---

<sup>63</sup> *Ibid.*, July, 1889, p. 2, cols. 1, 2.

<sup>64</sup> *Ibid.*, July, 1890, p. 2, col. 3.

<sup>65</sup> *Ibid.*, October, 1890, p. 1, col. 3.

<sup>66</sup> Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, No. 36602.

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 36631.

<sup>68</sup> *The Indian Missionary*, January, 1891, p. 2, col. 3.



nating all contracts with Levering Mission on June thirty. The school was to be turned over to the Creek Board of Education on the last of June. All products of the farm were to go to the school and the stock there to the Board of Education. The Creek Nation agreed to reimburse the Home Missionary Board \$3,000 for building expenses. The Missionary Board claimed the furniture, bed clothing, farm implements, harness etc. At that time the Reverend D. W. Graves was pastor and teacher at the school. Dr. W. E. Harris served as physician, Miss Florence Stafford taught the primary department and music, Miss Susie Graves was on the staff, Mrs. Bettie Wright was matron and Enoch Cox farmer and mechanic.<sup>69</sup>

From Wetumka, May 4, 1891, Wright wrote *The Indian Missionary*: "Our school will close on June 18th. . . . Attendance not so large on account of sickness. Everything is in a prosperous condition." An Invoice of goods at Levering included: "25 Bibles, 71 New Testaments, 1 Smith's Bible Dictionary, 813 Volumes Sunday School and various other books."

"I turned over on June 30, 1891 Levering Mission with all the property to my successor Wm. Robison and trustees of Levering Mission" "J. O. Wright."

The receipt in full from the Home Mission Board of Southern Baptist Convention was signed by G. W. Hyde for the Baptist Board.<sup>70</sup>

---

<sup>69</sup> The Oklahoma Historical Society, *Indian Archives*, Nos. 36612, 36613, 36628.

<sup>70</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 36631, 36632, 36636; *Report Home Mission Board, 1891*, Minutes of the Southern Baptist Convention. It is with pleasure that I acknowledge the efficient help given me in preparing this article by Mrs. Rella L. Looney, archivist Oklahoma Historical Society; the Rev. E. C. Roth, editor-in-chief of the Foreign Mission Board, of the Southern Baptist Convention, Richmond, Virginia; Mr. James M. Wiley, Muskogee, Oklahoma, who furnished interesting material, and Mrs. Joe McGrath of Muskogee.

## THE FIRST HOSPITAL AND TRAINING SCHOOL FOR NURSES IN THE INDIAN TERRITORY, NOW OKLAHOMA

*By Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S.*

It would be a great contribution to the accurate history of the State if all the original papers of every organization dealing with the public would have the charter, names of officers, and minutes, at least until permanent organization is completed, photostated, and two or more copies deposited in as many secure places.

The lack of immediately available early information on an All Saints Hospital and Training School for Nurses, McAlester, Indian Territory, prompts me to submit some possible extra paragraphs<sup>1</sup> as a lure to someone to furnish other correct documentary findings.

The chief need is to find the original or beginning from which to locate the material for all of these articles on definitive or basic and source history.

Fred S. Clinton, a medical student at the time, accompanied J. C. W. Bland, M.D., to a meeting of the Indian Territory Medical Association at McAlester and remembers E. N. Allen, M.D., of McAlester sending some emergency patients to the All Saints Hospital for surgical service in 1895.

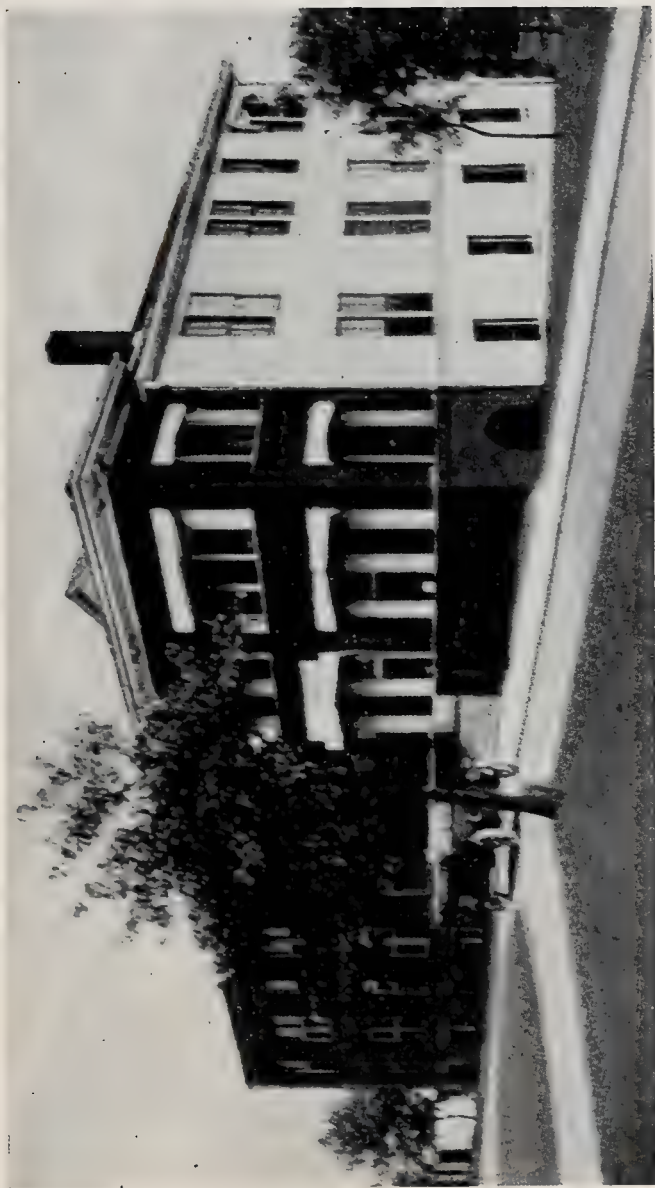
Accurate documented information on this subject being difficult to locate, I have decided to quote freely from all the notes gathered by Miss G. W. Barnes, of the National Council Protestant Episcopal Church, 281 Fourth Avenue, New York 10, N.Y., for my use in this history for the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

Missionary work of the Episcopal Church was for many years directed by the Board of Missions (which in 1919-20 was succeeded by a National Council). The "missionary bishops", both "domestic" and "foreign", made annual reports to the Board and some, but not all, their reports were printed in the Board's monthly organ, *The Spirit of Missions*, which also published general articles about the Church's missionary work. (This magazine in 1939 gave place to the current and quite different sort of monthly, called *Forth*) In later years the Board published, and the National Council continued until 1938, separate volumes containing the annual reports—brief narratives, sometimes with, more often without, detailed statistics.

Let me say here that, although the 1894 volume says no hospital had then been attempted, and the 1895 volume states that at last a

---

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix A.

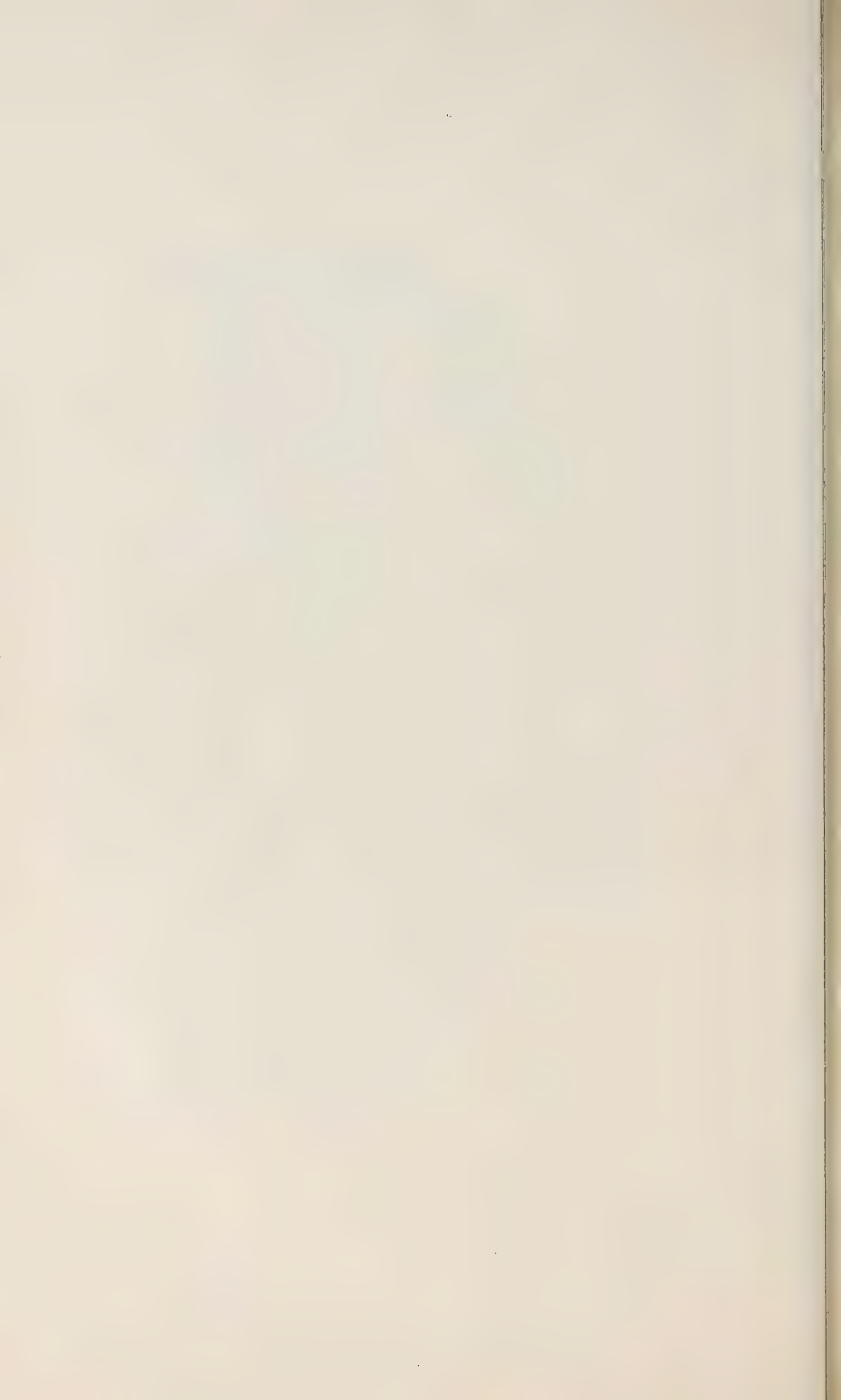


ALL SAINTS HOSPITAL, McALESTER

(About 1920)

Picture, courtesy Mr. and Mrs. John T. Leibbrand





hospital is to be opened, I find no Oklahoma reference in the 1896 volume. This index is not exhaustive but I have looked fairly thoroughly. It appears that 1896 was one of the times when the Oklahoma report was not among those printed.

Also, although later reference is definite about the hospital's having been opened as a result of a mine disaster, I find no contemporary item reporting or referring to that disaster. This item, however, could no doubt be found in local community records.

It would not be possible, from any records we have, to report the annual hospital statistics or changes in staff. The hospital information was but part of the Bishop's whole report for his wide field, and there was no occasion for him to supply specific or local details which would be recorded by and for the hospital.

The Missionary District of Oklahoma was organized in 1892, being set off from the former "Southwest Diocese." Francis Key Brooke was the first bishop, 1893-1918. At times the jurisdiction included both territories, at times only one—or rather, each part had its own bishop. The two were reunited as one jurisdiction in 1919; it became a diocese in 1937.

1894:

*The Spirit of Missions* for October, 1894, pages 383-5, contains Bishop Brooke's report, including the following:

As yet we have attempted no schools or hospitals. They are needed, sorely. Two hospitals and several day schools could at once be established with but little money to start with, and would almost support themselves, after the initial investment. One rudimentary hospital, and one or two schools I shall dare to hope for next year. . . . As to a hospital, there is not a good one in either territory, and there is no need to say that in a new country with thousands of single men, a hard and trying life, small, ill-built homes and many accidents, there is a sore need of them. There are upwards of 20,000 people engaged in and living by the coal mining industry in a half-dozen towns in the Choctaw coal fields. There is not a single hospital or the beginnings of one. . . . May God put it into someone's heart to say, "Plant it and I will help you."

1895:

*In The Spirit of Missions*, December, 1895, page 515, Bishop Brooke writes as part of his annual report:

What we wished for so much has been granted us, a hospital in the coal-mining region in the Choctaw Nation. Unexpected delays have come in the way and the building is not yet ready, but we may justly hope that by mid-autumn the hospital will be doing its good work. I cannot speak too gratefully of the modest, generous gentlewoman whose initial gift enabled us to begin. No one knows her name but myself. It was a condition of the gift. Nor of a still more anonymous contributor, whose name is not known even to me, who has enabled us to plan more generously than at first. The Massachusetts Auxiliary i.e. the Massachusetts diocesan branch

of the Woman's Auxiliary, the chief women's organization in the Episcopal Church have pledged us and gotten for us our efficient matron and head, Mrs. Dr. Mary Forsythe. She is already on the ground superintending and getting ready. A citizen of the Choctaw Nation gave us six acres of land. The hospital is at South McAlester, Indian Territory, a place convenient to a large mining country, and we have pledged sympathy and aid, in an encouraging degree, of the miners and the companies. But we need more aid. The building will not be complete nor completely furnished when we begin its use. Will not others help us to make it all that a hospital should be? There is no other, of any sort or size, in either territory.

1897:

In Bishop Brooke's annual report in *The Spirit of Missions* for October, 1897, pages 546-9:

(The hospital) has done as good work and better this year than last. . . . Mrs. Mary Forsythe, M.D., is still the efficient superintendent. . . . Dr. C. A. Shaw has become house-surgeon.

(Among the annual statistics Bishop Brooke mentions here are: patients, 152; 27 private, 105 contract from railroads and mines; 20 free. Five died. Earnings, \$2,654.86; \$250.00 expended for "surgical appliances, a horse and wagon, etc.")

Most of the reports, as in most parts of the West, mention depressions, or floods, or droughts, or tornados, or other disasters which made development hard.

It may be said also that almost invariably, and inevitably, most of the reports of the missionary bishops contain urgent appeals for more money, and often for more staff, as they naturally saw the limitless needs and opportunities in their huge and undeveloped fields. One of their heaviest burdens was trying to secure necessary money; for many of them this meant long trips among the eastern parishes, begging, a practice that became so burdensome to all concerned that eventually the Church headquarters drew up an annual budget and undertook to secure appropriations for all the bishops, who agreed to discontinue individual solicitations.

It is well known that in many fields, American and overseas, the Church pioneered, started schools and hospitals, and carried them until the community was willing and able to take them over, or until the community was able to develop institutions of its own.

1911:

From *The Spirit of Missions*, November, 1911, pages 912-17, an illustrated general Oklahoma article by the Rt. Rev. Theodore P. Thurston, then Bishop of Eastern Oklahoma. (The jurisdiction had been divided, Bishop Brooke continuing in the western part.)

. . . We have but one church institution in Eastern Oklahoma, All Saints Hospital, at McAlester. Bishop Brooke started this hospital at the time of a dreadful mine disaster at Krebs, near McAlester. It began



as an emergency hospital and has grown to the proportions of a first-class general hospital with nearly one hundred beds. There is an unexcelled staff of physicians and surgeons, and also a training school for nurses. The demand for hospital facilities of the first class has grown so rapidly that we are obliged to enlarge the building and have started at once, thinking that the money would come for so important and worthy an object. We shall be obliged to spend some \$15,000, and are trying to get three hundred persons to contribute \$50 each, for this purpose.

The above article includes reproduction of an architect's drawing to show the proposed addition. Illustrations in later years indicate that this was carried out approximately as sketched. Sketch signed, "Walsh and Moore, Architects, 1911."

1913:

From an Oklahoma news item in *The Spirit of Missions*, for March, 1913:

All Saints Hospital, McAlester, has been enlarged and greatly improved. Friends within and without the district have contributed nearly \$2,000 for this purpose, and have furnished all of the seventeen new rooms. In spite of this help, the debt on the hospital amounts to \$13,500, but the property is conservatively estimated to be worth \$40,000. One thing that should be done and done quickly, is to provide a decent home for the nurses. At present the hospital is making shift with the shack shown in the accompanying illustration. It has only four rooms, is without running water, a bath, or any adequate appointments. There could be no more convincing testimony of the devotion and fine spirit of the nurses than their willingness to put up with these unsatisfactory conditions for themselves in order that they may work for the Church through the hospital. . . . 1914:

In *The Spirit of Missions* for September, 1914, there is an article, "In the Coal Fields of Oklahoma," pages 615-17, by James C. Johnston, M.D., evidently then director. He says in part:

. . . . The need of sanitary places where emergency surgery might be done was acute at all times, due to the usual industrial accidents; but that need became a poignant necessity in 1895, when an explosion in one of the nearby mines snuffed out the lives of more than a hundred men, and left hundreds of others injured, without a place properly to care for them. It remained for the Episcopal Church to hear the cry for help; and Bishop Brooke, whom Eastern Oklahoma still loves and blesses, appealed for funds with which to establish a hospital. A small amount was raised, and a very small unit was put into operation. This was the first hospital to be established in what is now the State of Oklahoma.

The wisdom of the Church in creating a domestic mission here may be measured by the present building, which at this time is all too small to meet the opportunities. . . . The fire-proof wing, and strictly modern hospital equipment has attracted people from neighboring towns. . . . last year there were 839 patients admitted. . . . As this is written our roster shows the nationality of patients now in the hospital to be: two Mexicans, two Russians, six negroes, two Assyrians, three Italians, one Australian, one Bulgarian, one Greek, one Englishman, two Germans, and one Canadian. There are three Indians among the remainder, who are residents of Oklahoma and the neighboring states.

The omitted portions from which the above report was taken, were mostly devoted to the argument which is inseparable from every mission hospital anywhere, at any time, that it ought to be doing more free work in order to reach those most in need, but in order to do this it must have more income.

1923:

From *The Spirit of Missions*, November, 1923, pages 745-46, an article called "Inasmuch," by Bishop Thurston. (The two Oklahoma districts had been reunited in 1919.)

. . . . For nearly a third of a century All Saints' has stood as a haven of refuge for sick and mangled bodies, and has never yet refused to receive any patient who has come to the door. . . . Quite twenty percent of our work is entirely free. . . . The hospital, as most of our readers know, started as an emergency measure after a pitiful coal mine disaster near the city. Bishop Brooke rented one room, secured a nurse, and took in as many patients as possible. From this has grown the now fine institution. Now it is situated in the center of a block in the western part of the city; is reached by fine paved streets, and has a capacity of about sixty-five, which can be stretched, in an emergency, to nearly one hundred. . . . The Building was erected of frame in the mid-nineties. . . . is now a dangerous structure, and is likely to be condemned at any time. We must build anew. . . . We want to keep this a Church hospital in the sense that it is maintained by us, but that it belongs, in the ministrations it offers, to all people, without regard to color, or condition, or creed. . . . This has been our program thus far and will continue to be such as long as we try to keep the institution open. When we cannot do this, we will give it up entirely.

Two illustrations with the above article show the hospital as when it was first opened, a square frame on a stone foundation, and the hospital at the time of writing, with a modern fire-proof wing. The Bishop's article is arguing for a replacement of the old section with a new one in conformity with the modern wing.

In the Annual Report of the National Council for 1924, Bishop Thurston writes in part:

After long and careful deliberation, it has been decided to turn over All Saints' Hospital to the Masonic bodies at McAlester.<sup>2</sup> This plan was suggested by the Masons. It was evident the Episcopal Church could not continue to maintain the hospital in that efficient way in which we always do things; and in order that so fine an institution should not be lost to the community, the Masons offered to take it over on the following general conditions: We would convey the property to them, and maintain two suitable rooms, "The Bishop Brooke Room" and "The Mildred R. Brooke Room," from the income of the Endowment Fund (now about \$10,500.00); and any interest above the expense of maintaining these rooms would be given, annually, to the general support of the hospital. On their part, they would assume all the liabilities of the hospital (including the \$10,000.00 bonded debt, and \$3,000.00 current deficit); they will erect an adequate building, costing not less than \$100,000.00, and maintain a first-class hospital, placing a suitable tablet in the new building setting forth the fact that the Episcopal Church established the hospital, and maintained it for

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix B.



ALL SAINTS HOSPITAL  
A part of the staff about 1923.  
Courtesy, Mr. and Mrs. John T. Leibrand





thirty years, and that its founder was Bishop Francis Key Brooke. They will also give free service to any Episcopal minister in active service in Oklahoma, nominated by the Bishop; and the Bishop of Oklahoma, or that portion of Oklahoma in which McAlester is situated, will always be a member of the Board of Directors of the hospital, in case he is a Mason in good standing. If he is not a Mason, he will nominate someone in his place. On these general conditions, which have the approval of members of the National Council, with the unanimous approval and advice of the board of managers of the hospital, of the council of advice,<sup>3</sup> and of the trustees of Church property. This transfer is being completed as I write.

The transfer causes me much regret, at the same time that the hospital has been a constant anxiety. It is true that the Episcopal Church has "blazed the trail" in many good works, and this is one of them. We have shown what we can do; and we now turn over the trust to those who can carry on to ever increasing usefulness the work so nobly begun by Bishop Brooke. His name and the name of the Episcopal Church will be permanently on record in the new and larger hospital.

Professional personnel in the towns<sup>4</sup> of McAlester was excellent when All Saints Hospital was established in 1894-95. Allen, Eben N., M.D., a graduate of the Kansas City Medical College of 1880, located in South McAlester in 1885. He was a student, intelligent, industrious, and a capable clinician whose decade of emergency and formal surgery in that active railway and coal mine developing period prepared him for the important position of first House Surgeon of All Saints Hospital. R. J. Crabill, M.D., graduate of Fort Worth, Texas University, 1899, secretary and treasurer Indian Territory Medical Association, Surgeon, Samples Coal and Mining Co.; Valley Coal and Mining Co., was House Surgeon in All Saints Hospital 1903-04.

Many capable graduates of medicine were attracted to the active coal mining region of which McAlester was the center. Abbott, W. E., M.D.(?) Druggist; Tennent, Lewis C., M.D.; Chapman, Thomas S., M.D.; Griffith, Alfred, M.D.; Guess, James E., M.D.; Hartshorne, G. E., M.D.; Graves, W. C., M.D.; Troy, E. H., M.D., and others.

Among the members of the Board of Trustees for All Saints Hospital and Training School for Nurses, were: The Right Reverend Theodore Payne Thurston, D.D.; The Right Reverend Francis Key Brooke, D.D.; The Honorable Allen Wright; The Honorable D. H. Kelsey; Mr. E. C. Million, and Mr. J. H. Baker.

James C. Johnston, M.D. was Superintendent.

Members of the Training School Board were: President, LeRoy Long, M.D.; Vice President, W. C. Graves, M.D.; Secretary, Mr. Paul Jones; Allen Wright; E. N. Allen, M.D.; T. S. Chapman, M.D.; James C. Johnston, M.D.; Reverend Thurston and Reverend Brooke.

The transfer of All Saints Hospital to Albert Pike Lodge of Perfection, No. 2, of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Free-

<sup>3</sup> "Council of Advice", is the official advisory group in each missionary district.

<sup>4</sup> See Appendix C.

masonry, of the Valley of South McAlester, Orient of Indian Territory, has opened a newer and larger field of useful, constructive, and conserving service to the community, state and nation, by all the Masonic Bodies.

By example as well as precept, executives must cause all employees and other personnel to feel that the patients' interest is paramount to every other issue. The properly conducted hospital is the medical and surgical clearing-house of the community wherein a professional rating may be established.

The hospital seeks to conserve life and health, the greatest asset of the community. The systematic, orderly manner of investigation, care, observation, and control of patients aids in the training of patients, physicians, nurses, and attendants. The hospital properly used renders a maximum service at a minimum cost. Authorities agree that a hospital in its broader aspect, has a four-fold purpose involving (a) the care and treatment of the patient; (b) educational work in training physicians, nurses, and social service workers; (c) advancement of medical science through research; and (d) the prevention of disease through public hygiene and sanitation. It is only as the hospital fulfills this four-fold purpose that it meets the full community responsibility.

(Appendix A)

JOHN T. LEIBRAND

General Agent

UNITED STATES FIDELITY AND GUARANTY COMPANY

113 East Grand Avenue

Telephone: 52

McAlester, Okla.

July 24, 1947.

Dr. Fred S. Clinton,  
230 East Woodward Boulevard,  
Tulsa 5, Oklahoma  
Dear Dr. Clinton:

Re: All Saints Hospital  
McAlester, Oklahoma,  
History

Your letter of July 22nd, addressed to Mrs. Leibrand, was referred to me as she is just recovering from an operation.

Mrs. Leibrand does not have much information regarding All Saints Hospital. She enrolled in the Nurse's School on September 15, 1918, and graduated in 1921. Unfortunately she does not have any pictures of the graduating class and I have run down all sources of information that I could find and am sorry to say that the information is very meager.



I have lived here almost fifty years and I knew Bishop Brooke quite well. About all of the information that I can give you is that a mine explosion at Krebs, Oklahoma, in 1892, gave Bishop Brooke the idea that South McAlester, Indian Territory, should have a hospital, and it seems that a short time afterwards at a meeting at Philadelphia he brought up the subject and succeeded in getting the Hospital started by a donation of \$10,000 from some member of the Church in Philadelphia, whose name apparently was not given. It would appear from this that the Hospital was started along in 1893, from the best information that I can find. Mrs. Dr. Forsythe came from Philadelphia and was the first Superintendent of the Hospital—she was a practicing physician. Miss Julia A. Frederick, of 409 West Jackson, McAlester, Oklahoma, was one of the early Superintendents but I have been unable to contact Miss Frederick. She still lives here. Also, Mrs. George H. Deibler, of 621 East Washington, McAlester, might have some information but she is away on a trip to California or on the West Coast somewhere. Miss Frances Myers was Superintendent about five years, during the period around 1921. She came from Philadelphia.

I quite well remember Dr. E. N. Allen and Dr. W. C. Graves, also Dr. A. Griffith. There were a few other doctors here at that time whose names I cannot now remember, but one was Dr. Chapman.

From what I can find out, it seems that all of the history and records of All Saints Hospital were removed to Okla- City by Bishop Thurston and I think stored in the basement of his home, or something, and a flood destroyed these records.

This is about as much information as I can give you, but if I can learn of anything further, Doctor, I will certainly be glad to forward it to you. If I can be of any further service to you in this matter, kindly feel free to call upon me.

With kindest regards, I remain,

JTL/ml

Very truly yours,  
(Signed) John T. Leibrand

July 28, 1947

Dr. Fred S. Clinton  
230 East Woodward Boulevard  
Tulsa 5, Oklahoma  
Dear Dr. Clinton:—

Re: All Saints Hospital,  
McAlester, Oklahoma

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 26th.

Since writing to you under date of the 24th, I have explored every avenue of information and I am not getting very far.

I ran across an old coal operator here and he advises that on January 7, 1892, Mine No. 11, at Krebs, Oklahoma, had a serious explosion in which 95 or 98 persons were killed and a number were badly injured. Then, as I have previously advised, Bishop Brooke, while attending a Church Convention in Philadelphia in 1893, brought the matter of a hospital for South McAlester, Indian Territory, to their attention and succeeded in getting a donation of \$10,000 from a woman whose name is unknown. With that \$10,000 a two-story and basement Hospital was constructed and, fortunately, I have been able to find a post card picture of the hospital. The rear part of it, in light color, was the original frame structure and the front and to the left is the addition made in later years,

On Friday, June 5, 1925, the Hospital was turned over to the Scottish Rite Masons, of McAlester, by Bishop Thurston. Enclosed herewith is a little article pertaining to the transfer. I am unable to learn what paper this was taken from but evidently from a magazine. Also enclosed is a cut showing some twenty members of the House Staff.

I finally contacted Miss Julia A. Frederick, who was one of the early superintendents but she does not seem to remember very much about the historical facts of the hospital.

This is the only picture of the Hospital that I have been able to locate and it belongs to Mrs. Leibrand. I am unable to find any pictures of Mrs. Forsythe, M.D., the first Superintendent.

As previously explained, all of the records of the Hospital were lost in a flood after being taken to Oklahoma City. You might write Rt. Thomas Casady, P. O. Box 1098, Oklahoma City 1, Oklahoma, who is the Bishop at this time.

I am sorry that I cannot get any more information for you, but I do want you to know, Doctor, that I have made a very thorough search and have contacted every person I could find who might know anything about the Institution. Now, if there is anything more that I can do for you, just drop me a line. Of course, when you get through with the enclosed articles, kindly mail them back, but take your time, as Mrs. Leibrand would like to keep these, for some reason.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Very truly yours,  
(Signed) John T. Leibrand)

JTL/ml

(Appendix B)

#### RESOLUTION

BE IT *RESOLVED* that, in consideration of the transfer by the Right Reverend Theodore Payne Thurston, Bishop of Oklahoma, to Albert Pike Lodge of Perfection, No. 2, of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, of the Valley of South McAlester, Orient of Indian Territory, of the following described property:

Lots numbered one (1), two (2), three (3), four (4), five (5), and six (6), in Block numbered three hundred and fifty-six (356), in the town of McAlester, in the County of Pittsburg, of the State of Oklahoma, and according to the plat thereof on file as aforesaid, saving and excepting from this conveyance however all coal and asphalt.

That this Lodge covenants and agrees to keep and perform each and every one of the terms, covenants, and conditions contained in a certain contract in which the Trustees of Church property of the Missionary District of Oklahoma, of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States of America, a corporation, is first party, and this Lodge is second party, which is dated the 16th day of January, 1925, and which concerns the use of the real property above described. It being understood that the covenants and conditions of said contract are the consideration for the transfer of the real property herein mentioned and that this lodge is bound as though the grantor in said deed had been the first party in said contract.

We hereby certify that the above Resolution was adopted at a regular meeting of Albert Pike Lodge of Perfection, April 6, 1925.

Attest:

(Signed) W. J. Kindrick, *Secretary*

(Signed) A. R. Reeves,  
*Venerable Master*

The following is the most accurate account of the first Albert Pike Hospital in Oklahoma. It was made at the time and preserved by one of the graduates of All Saints Hospital.

#### ALBERT PIKE HOSPITAL

On Friday, June 5, 1924, All Saints Hospital, built and dedicated to the sick and afflicted thirty years ago by Bishop Brooke of the Episcopal Church of Indian Territory, ceased to exist by that name and Albert Pike Hospital became an existing institution. On that day Theodore Payne Thurston, Bishop of Oklahoma, formally turned over to III. Frank Craig, 33°, S.G.I.G. in Oklahoma, representing the Scottish Rite Bodies of the Valley of McAlester, the hospital, and everything connected therewith, though legal transfer had been made several days before.

It will hereafter be known as Albert Pike Hospital, and will be under the supervision and control of the McAlester Bodies of the Rite. However, it will be open to all creeds and colors of the human family in need of hospitalization. The governing board or board of control is composed of Abraham U. Thomas, 33°, Chairman; Harry C. Clark, 33°, John T. Leibrand, 33°, and Alvin R. Reeves, 33°, the four Masters of the Bodies in the Rite in the Valley of McAlester, and Wm. A. Evans, 32°, of the City of McAlester.

From this beginning there is expected to be built the great hospital that is the dream of the brethren of the McAlester Bodies. For a time the hospital will be continued in the same building which it has occupied for many years, without any great improvements in the way of additions or buildings until the brethren feel out their way and know what they are doing. In time, however, there will be a new building erected on the site of the old Busby residence which burned some years ago, and which is now owned by the Bodies, bought by them with this in view.

#### (Appendix C)

When the Choctaw Coal and Railway Company was organized during the late eighties as an industrial road for the development of the coal properties of the Choctaw Nation, the company was unable to negotiate satisfactory terms for the junction of their railroad with the M.K. & T., at McAlester, and as a result they began building their road eastward from a point about two miles south of the old town, and hence called the station and the town that quickly formed about it, South McAlester. By one of the mutations of civic growth, South McAlester has since become the center of population, and the postoffice authorities have recognized this by dropping the "South" from its name, while the old town is now given as North McAlester. General usage with respect to these names is not quite uniform.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

In addition to the personal information gained during a period of a half century of living, use was made of our home library:

*The Standard Medical Directory of North America*, Chicago: G. P. Engelhard and Company, 1903-4; *American Medical Directory*, a register of legally qualified physicians of the United States, Alaska, Canal Zone, Hawaii, Porto Rico, Philippine Islands, Canada, and Newfoundland, 7th ed. Chicago: American Medical Association, 1921.



Thoburn, Joseph B., and Wright, Muriel H., *Oklahoma; A History of the State and Its People*. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1929; Hill, Luther, B., A.B., *A History of the State of Oklahoma*, —The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago—New York 1909.

Polks Medical Directories, 1894-1896; A.M.A. Medical Directory, started in 1906; *The Spirit of Missions*, Medical Number, September 1914, Published by the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 218 Fourth Avenue, New York, 10, N.Y., P. 615-16-17; *The Spirit of Missions*, November 1923 issue, P. 744-5-6; also other issues mentioned in notes.

Clinton, Fred S., M.D., F.A.C.S., Presidential Address before the annual meeting of the Midwest Hospital Association, Tulsa, April 25, 1930.

The writer wishes to express his sincere appreciation for their assistance in this trail-blazing expedition, to the following:

The Right Reverend Thomas Casady, Bishop of The Protestant Episcopal Church of Oklahoma; Reverend E. H. Eckel, S.T.D., Rector of Trinity Episcopal Church of Tulsa; The National Council, Protestant Episcopal Church, 281 Fourth Ave., New York 10, New York. (Miss G. W. Barnes); Doctor and Mrs. J. F. Park, McAlester, Oklahoma; Walter W. Groom, Secretary, Indian Consistory, A.&A.S.R. of Free Masonry, McAlester, Oklahoma; Lea A. Riley, M.D., Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Mr. and Mrs. John T. Leibrand, McAlester, Oklahoma; G. E. Hartshorne, M.D., Tulsa, Oklahoma; L. E. Lindsay, and Marianna M. Carsten.

Mrs. Marjorie Hutchins Moore, American Medical Association Librarian, Chicago, Ill.

Miss L. Margeurite Prime, American College of Surgeons Library and Department of Literary Research, Chicago, Ill.

#### ADDENDA

McAlester, Choctaw N., 1,000.

Allen, E. N.

Smith, H. B.

Tennent, Lewis C. (R), 120, 1869.

R. L. Polk & Co.'s *Medical and Surgical Register of the United States*, 1893. 3 ed., p. 432.

McAlester, Choctaw N., 3,000.

Abbott, W. E.

Allen, E. N.

Smith, H. B.

Tennent, Lewis C. (R.) 120, '69.

Williams, H. E. (Ecl), 202, '92.

R. L. Polk & Co.'s *Medical and Surgical Register of the United States*, 1896, 4th ed., pp. 500.

South McAlester, Choctaw N. 600.

Lowrey, John T. (R.) 265, 1873.

P. 433. *Medical and Surgical Register of the United States*, 1893.

South McAlester, Choctaw N.

Patterson, C. W.

P. 501. *Medical and Surgical Register of the United States*, 1896.

My appreciation also to the officers, editors, and staff of the Oklahoma Historical Society for their invitation and assistance in preparation and presentation of this article.

(Signed) Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S.

July 30, 1947

## THE DIARY OF CHARLES HAZELRIGG

*Edited by Angie Debo*

The diary of Charles Hazelrigg, pioneer preacher of the Disciples of Christ, throws many sidelights on Oklahoma beginnings. Its earlier entries show that he was born in 1858 near Hazelrigg, Indiana, grew up in a cultured environment, and received a college education; came West in 1884, and in 1887 began his first pastorate in rural Nebraska; in 1889 entered the new Bible college, soon known at Cotner University, founded by his church at Lincoln; and in 1890, while still a student, founded the Bethany Heights *Star*, forerunner of the *American Christian*. At the close of his second year of training he and his wife cast about for their future field of work. "We talked the matter over for a long time of going to Arkansas, but later of going to Oklahoma Territory. We have decided to go to the latter place . . . . While there may be a need of work to be done in Arkansas, but as I consider Oklahoma a new settled country, and I a young man I believe it to be the place for me."

Mrs. Hazelrigg was anxious for a last visit to the old home in Indiana. The young couple had no money, but the Ladies' Aid Society of their college church volunteered to pay the railroad fare for her and the children. Mr. Hazelrigg wrote in his diary, "Surely there is Christianity in the world." They were expecting the birth of a child in August, and "While I regretted very much to have her leave and be sick away from me, but considering that she would be under such good care, much better than at our present home, I reconciled myself to circumstances." Then the young man started out on his pioneering venture alone.

## THE DIARY

*Sunday, July 5th 1891.*

Finished settling up what business I could the first of the week. What goods we expected to take to Oklahoma I stored in a dwelling house near ours. Closed a sale of the paper on Wednesday to Bro. Winters. Left Lincoln Thursday morning at 10 o'clock over the Missouri Pacific for Arkansas City Kansas, going through Kansas City. Arrived at Arkansas City Friday evening at 7 o'clock. I got my ticket at one-half rate, \$6.40. I took a train over the A. T. & S. F. road for Guthrie arriving at 11 o'clock P. M. and put up at the Ohio House for the night. I was very tired and sleepy. Got up late yesterday morning, ate breakfast and took a bath. This being the 4th the citizens had a celebration during the day. I did not meet any of the church members till after dinner. Found out that Bro.

Bogges the pastor of the church, lived out in the country on a homestead,<sup>1</sup> so gave up seeing him till to-day. Met Bro. Dick T. Morgan<sup>2</sup> yesterday afternoon; had heard of him through the church papers. Bro Morgan is an Indianian by birth. Was elected to the state legislature in that state in 1880.

This morning attended services at the place of meeting of the Christian Church which is in the G. A. R. hall. The brethren will soon have a beautiful church house completed at this place. As it rained this morning Bro. Bogges did not come in in time to preach so I was called on to fill the place. Was pleased to meet Bro. B. Found that he was acquainted with my relatives in Illinois. This evening there were union services of the Y. M. C. A. at the M. E. church. I attended the meeting as we had no services.

*Sunday, July 12th 1891.*

On Monday I conferred with Brethren Morgan and Bogges as to what is needed in the territory. There were a great many calls for meetings in different parts of the territory. An evangelist is badly needed to work in many localities; the new congregation at Kingfisher wants a preacher; and members in Payne County wanted meetings held. I made up my mind to go to this county and look around and hold a meeting. By this means I would get acquainted and learn more of the needs of the territory and I would also have an opportunity to see the country. Monday night I went out home with Bro. Bogges looking out for an opportunity to get to Payne County. The locality to which I desired to go is twenty-five miles from Guthrie off of any railroad. I returned to town Tuesday and on going back to Bro B's at night passed some freighting teams on the road, who upon enquiry I found were going to Perkins, Payne County within about six miles of Payne Center. As they intended camping for the night in a little while I could join them next morning. This I did. We passed through some beautiful country north-east of Guthrie, crossing the new strip belonging to the Iowa Indians, soon to be opened for settlement on the same terms as Oklahoma. We crossed the Cimarron River at noon on a ferry. After this we passed through timber land and very rough. At about 4 o'clock I left the wagons and made the remainder of the journey on foot as I had to go north while the wagons continued east. I reached Bro. Coke's (This is the gentleman to whom I was directed by Bro. Bogges.) at about 7 o'clock. On Thursday Bro. C. and I visited among the members and arranged for a meeting to begin on Saturday night at Payne.<sup>3</sup> Friday I visited a Bro. Read living three miles

<sup>1</sup> It will be apparent throughout the diary that everybody—county officials preachers, village merchants—lived on homesteads. Most of them were "farmers" only long enough to prove up and make a profitable sale.

<sup>2</sup> Dick T. Morgan later represented the State of Oklahoma in Congress, 1909-15.

<sup>3</sup> He first wrote "Payne Center," then drew a line through the second word. This ambitious county seat project was for a time a real threat to Stillwater.



southwest of Bro Coke's. He is county treasurer and also preaches some at a school house near him. He wants me to assist him to organize a church at his place. I forgot to state that on Thursday Bro. Coke and I went to Stillwater three miles north of Payne, and saw some of the brethren. There is a congregation at this place with a membership of 45. Bro. Whiles, county judge, preaches here and at Payne. The Payne congregation numbers 26. As arranged my meeting began last night. Our place of meeting is in a building erected for a courthouse in case this place should be the county seat. In shape it is eight square, about thirty-two feet in diameter without a floor except the ground, and has seats around the wall. This morning was the usual time for the Baptists to use the house and at night the regular time for the Southern Methodists, but the latter gave way for us.<sup>4</sup> I attended the Baptist meeting in the morning and preached at night to a large audience.

*Sunday, July 19th 1891.*

I continued my meeting through the week closing last night. There were three additions last night, one by letter and two by statement.<sup>5</sup> It was thought best to close the meeting at present as the farmers are so busy and the roads badly washed out. To-day was Bro. Whiles regular time for preaching. I was present and assisted in each service. In the afternoon went to a school house three miles southeast of Payne to meet a Bro. Davis who was announced to preach. He very strongly urged on me to preach but I declined but gave a short talk after the sermon. He invited me to be with him next Sunday at his appointment near his home close to Perkins in the southeast part of the county. I promised to go. Our membership in this county is very strong. Some have said that we outnumber the combined strength of the denominations.<sup>6</sup> Other places where I have been since I started in the ministry the Methodists took the lead but in this region they are greatly in the minority. There is a sect here known as "Followers of Christ." I think from their doctrine they are an off-shoot from the Latter Day Saints. The only difference between the two that I can find out is that the former does not recognize Joseph Smith as a prophet. Next to ourselves in this immediate locality they stand as regards membership. Received letters from Wife during the week.

---

<sup>4</sup> It was the rule in pioneer Oklahoma that everything gave place to a revival series. Even after churches were built it was customary for rival denominations to suspend their services so that all could attend.

<sup>5</sup> It is apparent from the portion of the diary written while Mr. Hazelrigg was working in Nebraska that the Disciples' organization was extremely fluid; probably this fact accounts for the large proportion of members admitted by their statement that they had once belonged to a congregation, perhaps formed in a schoolhouse by a traveling preacher and soon abandoned.

<sup>6</sup> It was of course the theory of the Disciples that since they refused to be called by any name but "Christian" they did not constitute a denomination.

*Sunday, July 26th 1891.*

Was at Bro. Read's Tuesday night. Went to Stillwater Wednesday. Met a Bro. Pursell from near Ingalls,<sup>7</sup> a postoffice in the eastern part of the county. He came to Stillwater to arrange with Bro. Whiles to attend a Thanksgiving picnic<sup>8</sup> to be held in his (Bro Pursell's) neighborhood on Saturday. Bro. Whiles brought him to me and arranged for me to go with him (Bro. W.) on the day designated. Wednesday night I attended a prayer meeting at Bro Coop's near Payne. Before parting with Bro. Pursell at Stillwater I told him that I would remain and preach on Sunday at the place of regular meeting in his community, and would probably stay during the week and see what I could do towards the organization of a church. I wrote a card to Bro. Davis telling him that I could not be with him to-day (Sunday). Friday night I returned to Stillwater. Stayed at Bro. Whiles' at night. About the time we got ready to go yesterday morning it looked so much like rain that we concluded to wait till after dinner, but when we were about ready to start Bro. W decided that it would be too late for him to go and get back the same afternoon. I found a team going near where the picnic was to be held so I went without him. The exercises<sup>9</sup> were over when I got to the place but found Bro Pursell near there and went home with him where I am now. Olive Grove, two miles southeast of Ingalls, is where our brethren have usually been meeting. I attended Sunday school at this place this morning, also preaching at noon. A Mr. Perry, a Southern M. E. preacher, preached the sermon as this is his regular time. A meeting was given out for me at Ingalls at four o'clock as there would be Sunday school at three. I preached at the time and place as given out, and also at night. The services were held in an old store building. After the meeting closed and as we were ready to go home, a disturbance took place in the room between two men who had not been getting along very well together for sometime. They came to blows but were parted, before they had hurt each other very much. This is the first disturbance of the kind that has ever occurred at any of my meetings since I have been in the church work.

<sup>7</sup> Ingalls, now a ghost town, was notorious as a hide-out of the Dalton and Doolin gangs. Shortly after Mr. Hazelrigg's visit, a celebrated battle took place there between outlaws and peace officers.

<sup>8</sup> In the summer of 1891 the whole Oklahoma community broke out in these spontaneous expressions of Thanksgiving over the first harvest. The sod broken and planted to corn or sorghum crops in the spring of 1890 was in condition for wheat planting the following fall, and produced a bountiful yield in the summer of 1891. The winter of 1890-91 had been the "starving time" of the new settlement, and the celebration of the first harvest carried a meaning never approached by the borrowed Thanksgiving Day of Pilgrim tradition.

<sup>9</sup> There were usually prayers and Scripture readings, patriotic songs and recitations, possibly music by a band from one of the new towns of the territory, and always speeches glorifying American achievements and lauding the creation of Oklahoma as the crowning act of American genius. See *Kingfisher Free Press*, August 13, 1891; August 11, 1892; August 31, 1893.



*Sunday, August 2nd, 1891*

On Monday Bro. Pursell and I visited several in the neighborhood whom he knew had been members of the Christian Church elsewhere, to get an expression from them as to whether they were favorable towards an organization of a congregation and whether they would become members of such. All that we saw were willing to do what they could for the cause and take membership. As the Olive Grove school house<sup>10</sup> is nearer the membership it was decided to form the organization there in preference to Ingalls. We also gave out a meeting to begin Thursday night. On Thursday I went to Stillwater with Bro. Pursell. From there I went to Payne to get my mail as I have all such addressed to this office. . . . At Stillwater I met Bro. Whiles. He said he would be at Olive Grove Sunday afternoon and attend a Sunday school association to be held in the grove near the schoolhouse. We had no meeting Thursday night on account of so much rain in the afternoon. Bro. Pursell and I had to stop on the road at a neighbors to keep from getting wet. We got back to his house at about six o'clock. I preached Friday and last night. This morning we had Sunday school at nine o'clock. This is a union school<sup>11</sup> presided over by a member of the M. E. church. Our preaching services began at half past ten.<sup>12</sup> My subject was "The Death of Christ." After the close of the services we proceeded to the forming of the church organization. Brethren Sanders and Puckett, two of our preachers living near Stillwater, came in before the close of the meeting. Bro Puckett assisted in the organizing. He is living on a claim and is engaged in the Alliance<sup>13</sup> work in the county. He makes it an object to preach almost every Sunday at some point in the county. Bro. Sanders moved into the territory last Fall, and is renting a farm.<sup>14</sup> He desires to get a homestead when the Indian lands

---

<sup>10</sup> Most rural schoolhouses were built during the winter of 1890-91. They were usually of sod or logs, built by the combined labors of the men. It is impossible to overestimate their importance as community centers. They were in use several times a week—for literary societies, Alliance meetings, union Sunday schools, and revival meetings.

<sup>11</sup> These union Sunday schools antedated denominational organization in nearly all Oklahoma communities. Any traveling minister who would preach at these gatherings was certain of a hearing; then came a series of revival meetings and the formation of a church. But the church organizations were relatively feeble, and for a number of years the union Sunday school continued as the most vital expression of community religion.

<sup>12</sup> And of course the entire Sunday school—Baptists, Methodists, all denominations—stayed to listen, grateful for the opportunity of hearing a sermon.

<sup>13</sup> The Farmers' Alliance was very strong in Oklahoma, with weekly meetings in many schoolhouses. At the first election of county and township officers, held in January of '91 a Democratic-People's Party combination swept the territory.

<sup>14</sup> One wonders where he found land to rent. But it was possible for a homesteader to obtain a patent in twelve months by paying the Government \$1.25 an acre; then he was free to move away and become a landlord. Also sections 16 and 36 in each township, reserved for an endowment for education, were subject to lease.



are thrown open for settlement.<sup>15</sup> We secured thirty-one names on the church roll, four of which were given in at night. The election of officers was deferred till next Sunday at which time it is expected that Bro. Sanders will preach. This afternoon the Sunday school association was held in the grove. To-night Bro. Whiles preached.

*Sunday, August 9th 1891.*

On Tuesday morning I went to Bro. Puckett's near Stillwater. In the afternoon I went to Payne to get my mail and thence to Bro. Pewther's [?] where I remained over night. Wednesday I walked to Bro. Davis' a distance of about seven miles, arriving at noon. As a basket meeting had been arranged for to meet in a grove four miles east of Perkins, I decided to remain over to-day and participate in the same. Thursday I visited a Bro. Stoddard living in this community Bro. S. was at one time a New Light preacher. Friday I went to Perkins and arranged to go to Guthrie with the same gentleman with whom I came from Guthrie when I first went to Payne. On yesterday I assisted in erecting the seats and clearing the grounds for the basket meeting. This morning Bro. Puckett preached. Dinner was at one o'clock. I preached in the afternoon and at night. I felt that the day was very profitably spent.

*Sunday, August 16th 1891.*

Late Saturday afternoon of week before last Bro. Stoddard and I went to the Cimarron river and from a high bluff on the north side could get a pretty good view of that portion of the new country bordering on the river on the south side. It looks well. On last Monday I went to Perkins in order to get an opportunity to go to Guthrie and from that place probably go to Kingfisher or to some other good point where church work can be done profitably. I got to Perkins at eight o'clock in the morning but found I was too late to get a ride in any of the wagons going to Guthrie as they started early. Found considerable excitement in town over the prospects of the new lands opening for settlement.<sup>16</sup> I hardly knew what to do in order to reach the place where I wanted to go, but decided to wait till the afternoon. Went to the Commercial Hotel for dinner. Was surprised to find that the proprietors were formerly located at Bennett, Nebraska in a restaurant, and I could remember of having once stopped in at their place while there last summer to fill one of Sunday appointments. In the afternoon I had a very heavy chill<sup>17</sup>

<sup>15</sup> He is referring of course to the Sac and Fox, Iowa, and Shawnee-Pottawatomie reservations, which were opened the following September. Before every land rush "Old" Oklahoma was filled with homeseekers living as best they could until the day set for the opening. The older settlers assisted them in every possible way.

<sup>16</sup> The older settlers of course had taken their own claims in a similar opening a little more than two years before; and their excitement was almost as great as that of the new homeseekers. The entire population would be on the line watching the "Run" when the day finally came.

<sup>17</sup> Malaria took a serious toll of Oklahoma vitality during the early years.

lasting till about seven o'clock. Could eat no supper. Got some medicine from a doctor which I took at intervals during the night. Remained at the hotel till morning. My chill made me very sick. I had a light chill Saturday night of the week before, but it did not hurt me much. On Tuesday morning I had an opportunity to go to Stillwater on a meat wagon, and I took advantage of it. Got to Stillwater at about half past nine. Met Bro. Puckett on the street and found that he was getting ready to start for Guthrie in a wagon. I considered myself fortunate in thus securing a chance to get to my desired place at last. Started at about 11 o'clock. Had a slow mule team and the dust being deep in many places, the trip was very unpleasant for me during the afternoon. I was not feeling very well on account of my chill the day before. Did not eat any breakfast nor but little dinner. Crossed the Cimarron near sundown. Going about six miles farther we camped for the night. There was another gentleman with us. Slept between two blankets in the open air. Starting early Wednesday we arrived at Guthrie at about 10 o'clock. Went to the bath house and took a bath and put on a clean shirt, after which I felt better. Found a letter in the postoffice from my wife forwarded from Payne. Also got a letter from Bro. Boggess saying he had gone to Kingfisher. Next day Bro. B. returned to Guthrie and started in the afternoon for points in Kansas and states in the east to secure contributions to assist in completing the new house of worship at Guthrie. Brother B. gave me a letter of introduction to Bro. Solomon, of Kingfisher and requested me to go there and spend Sunday, preaching for the brethren morning and evening. The congregation was having some trouble over some mismanagement in the ladies' aid society. He thought that he had gotten these matters all settled on this visit there. Sister Boggess also gave me a letter of introduction to a Bro. Miller, living about 14 miles northeast of Kingfisher. He had written to Bro. B. asking him to come and hold a meeting in that neighborhood if he possibly could. The latter thought it impossible for him to go. I left Guthrie Friday morning by stage. Took dinner at a small trading point called Downs. Heard that we had a preacher by the name of Chitwood living near there in the country. Arrived at Kingfisher at about 5 o'clock. The distance from this place to Guthrie is about 36 miles. I stopped with Bro. Solomon. He is a furniture dealer. Bro. S. soon rehearsed the church troubles and said they had broken out afresh after Bro. Boggess' departure. Yesterday I made the acquaintance of quite a number of the members. This congregation has a membership of 62, and if it were in good working order it is capable of doing much good. This morning and evening I preached in the court room, the usual meeting place of the congregation.

*Sunday, August 23rd 1891.*

I remained at Kingfisher until Thursday afternoon awaiting an opportunity to get out into the country where Bro. Miller lives.



On that afternoon I found a man by the name of Tull who had a horse ranch about three miles from Bro. B's [M.'s?]. The former took me out to his place. We arrived there some time after night fall. Mr. Tull was one time connected with the Wild West show and traveled quite extensively over the East. He had a great deal to tell me about his experiences. I remained all night with him. Next morning he took me across the river to Bro. Miller's house. I found Bro. M. quite a pleasant man. Although he has lived in the West for many years and has been thrown in all kinds of company, by following the life of a freighter, he is a staunch Disciple of Christ. He accompanied Captain Payne when the latter made his invasions in this Territory before the opening. On Saturday we visited a Bro. Jett living four miles west. We worked up a meeting for today. I preached this morning and evening in a school-house midway between Bro. Miller's home and Bro. Jett's. I spent the afternoon at Bro. J's. He told me that there was a vacant 80 acres of land just south of his claim, and that he had heard that there were several vacant pieces in the country north of here.<sup>18</sup> This put me to thinking of a possibility of getting a quarter section of land in an already settled country.<sup>19</sup> Of late I have been thinking more strongly than ever of homesteading a piece of land just as soon as opportunity offers itself. It was thought best that there be no attempt to hold a protracted meeting here for the present on account of so much sickness. A great many are having the chills.

*Sunday, August 30 1891.*

On Thursday Bro. Jett and I drove to Sheridan,<sup>20</sup> a postoffice about 14 miles north of where he lives. We had heard of a Dr Brown living there who is a member of the church. We also expected to look around for some vacant quarters of land which we heard were in that part of the county.<sup>21</sup> We did not find Dr Brown at home that evening. We made the acquaintance of a Bro. Lewis who is a merchant there. From him we learned that we had an organization at Sheridan of 42 members and a church house which Bro. L. had built himself for the use of the congregation.<sup>22</sup> The church is having

<sup>18</sup> Contrary to the usual belief, much of the land in "Old" Oklahoma was not taken the day of the "Run." Probably there were several men on every quarter in the vicinity of Guthrie, Oklahoma City, and Kingfisher; but in remote rural regions many fine quarters lay vacant for six months, ready to be taken by any late comer. It is probable, however, that any land left as late as 1891 was undesirable.

<sup>19</sup> That is, land in "Old" Oklahoma, settled in 1889. He preferred that to joining in the Iowa-Pottawatomie opening, or waiting for subsequent tracts to be purchased from the Indians.

<sup>20</sup> Sheridan was a thriving village one-half mile north and eleven miles east of Hennessey on the present Highway 51. It failed to obtain a railroad, and has long since become a ghost town.

<sup>21</sup> Kingfisher County.

<sup>22</sup> In later years after careful research Mr. Hazelrigg concluded that this building was the very first owned by the Disciples in the Territory of Oklahoma. See Charles Hazelrigg, "The Christian Church of Sheridan, Oklahoma," *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XX (1942), 398.



some trouble now on account of a lawsuit between Bro. L. and a Bro. Rainey<sup>23</sup> the other merchant there. It has caused much division in the church. We remained all night with Bro. L. Bro. J. W. Garner, of Beloit Kansas is at present at Hennessey, a town ten miles west of there on the Rock Island railroad, holding a meeting. He is expected at Sheridan next Monday to begin a meeting and to settle the church troubles while here if he can. Bro. L. requested me to return and help in the meeting, and I consented to do this. Friday morning I met Dr Brown on his return home. Upon enquiry as to our former homes<sup>24</sup> I found to my surprise that he had previous to his coming to Kansas about six years ago, lived in Boone County Indiana. Bro. Jett and I went out west of Sheridan a short distance to look at a vacant 80. This land is rather rough; has some good building stone on it. Of course if it were a good piece of land it would not be vacant. On our way to Sheridan Thursday evening we found an 80 acre tract three miles south of the place. This was also rough land. We arrived at Bro. Jett's home about the middle of the afternoon. Bro. J. is a very devoted member of the church and a good musician. His wife is insane and is confined in the insane asylum in Kansas. I preached at the school-house this morning and evening.<sup>25</sup> There are nine members of the church living in the neighborhood of this school-house. Yesterday I sent to Kingfisher after my mail. . . . There were several letters for me, two of which were from my wife. She said that her niece, formerly Nora Alexander, now Jones, was living in Hennessey. Her husband has a bank.<sup>26</sup> My wife said further that I must be sure to go and see her niece.

*Sunday, September 6th 1891.*

I came back to Sheridan last Tuesday. Met Bro. Garner that day and also a Bro. Culbertson who has lived in this vicinity for some time and done considerable church work. It was through him that the congregation was organized here.

Bro. Garner preached Tuesday night and every night following up to to-night. I preached this afternoon at 3 o'clock. My subject was, "A Peculiar People." At 1 o'clock we had dinner at the church house. Following the afternoon preaching Bro Garner and I, with some of the officers of the church, assembled at the residence of Bro. Rainey for the purpose of adjusting the difficulties existing between the latter and Bro. Lewis, both of whom was present. We succeeded in bringing about a reconciliation and it was agreed that all further

<sup>23</sup> George Rainey, who later became the well known historian. He was Sheridan's first postmaster.

<sup>24</sup> This was always the first subject of conversation when two Oklahoma settlers met; and so great was the mobility of the frontier population that they invariably found common experiences and common acquaintances.

<sup>25</sup> This was the Excelsior schoolhouse "midway between Bro. Miller's home and Bro. Jett's."

<sup>26</sup> Thus the town of Hennessey is shown to have a bank at this early date.

court proceedings be stopped. It was decided that I go to Kingfisher to morrow with the interested parties to assist in straightening up matters.

At the close of Bro. Garner's sermon to-night he made a public statement of what had been accomplished. There were expressions of gratitude by different members of the congregation. It was announced that I would preach next Sunday.

*Sunday, September 13th 1891.*

Brethren Garner, Lewis, Rainey and myself went to Hennessey last Monday. Bro. Garner having met Mrs. Jones while holding meeting at Hennessey before going to Sheridan, I asked him to go with me and call on her. I recognized her at once and so did she me. We spent a few minutes there. Of course she had many questions to ask. I went to Kingfisher,<sup>27</sup> returned in the evening and came back to Sheridan. On account of rain this morning I did not preach, but at night we had services. We arranged to organize a Sunday school<sup>28</sup> next Sunday. I also announced I would preach morning and evening.

*Sunday, September 20th 1891.*

During the week I received the gratifying news that my wife had given birth to a little girl. She passed through her sickness in safety. Oh, how loving and watchful is our Heavenly Father. This morning we organized our Sunday school. My sermon subject this morning was "The Parable of the Tares," at night "Excuses." There were three additions at night, all by statement.

*Sunday, September 27th 1891.*

I continue to receive favorable news from my wife. This morning and evening I preached at Hennessey. Morning subject "Parable of the Tares;" evening, Mission of the Church of Christ." Left an appointment for fourth Sunday in October.

*Sunday, October 4th 1891.*

Have been working at a saw mill<sup>29</sup> two miles southeast of Sheri-

---

<sup>27</sup> That is, made the trip by train from Hennessey to Kingfisher.

<sup>28</sup> In Sheridan the usual procedure was reversed. The Disciples and the Baptists organized congregations there and erected church buildings; then the Sunday schools were organized under denominational auspices. But Sheridan never had a school-house. It had no residents; all its business men were "farmers" holding down claims in the surrounding country, and required by the homestead law to maintain a residence on their land. Their children attended the rural school of the district; it was—as nearly as I can determine—one mile east and one mile south of the town.

<sup>29</sup> These small sawmills were very important in pioneer Oklahoma. They cut the large cottonwoods that grew along the creeks into rough boards and timbers, which were used for doors and casings in the sod houses and dugouts, and for boarding up the crude frame shanties.

dan during a part of the week. Will continue to work there indefinitely.

Preached this morning and evening. The weather was good during the day so had fine audiences.

*Sunday October 11th 1891.*

Did not preach at any place today. Attended services at the Baptist Church,<sup>30</sup> Sheridan at night. Our congregation at Sheridan is talking of employing me for a part of my time.

*Sunday, October 18th 1891.*

On last Monday a party of us went to a Mr. Love's living three miles north of Sheridan, to rehearse some musical selections<sup>31</sup> preparatory for an entertainment to be given at Hennessey soon. It began raining after night fall so we were compelled to remain till next morning before returning home. We were up all night. Preached at Sheridan This morning and evening. Morning subject, "Co-workers with God;" evening, "Seeking Christ." One addition this morning by statement.

*Sunday October 25th, 1891.*

A Bro. Lee of Dexter Kansas began a meeting<sup>32</sup> at what is known as the Barr school house four miles northeast<sup>33</sup> of Sheridan, the latter part of the week. This morning and evening I preached at Hennessey. Our congregation here numbers 16. It meets in the Baptist church house.<sup>34</sup> As our appointments are about to conflict with those of the former, it is likely that we shall not be able to get the house any longer than today. We have several excellent brethren at this place.

*Sunday November 1st 1891.*

I attended Bro. Lee's meeting a few evenings during the week. He will preach at Sheridan next Tuesday evening. It is expected that he will organize a congregation today.<sup>35</sup> This morning and evening I preached at Sheridan.

---

<sup>30</sup> This church also was established at a very early date, and seems to have been in a flourishing condition.

<sup>31</sup> There were musicians in the Sheridan community who would have been a credit to any society. See Hazelrigg, *op. cit.*

<sup>32</sup> This is the beginning of the first organized church at Marshall. The Barr schoolhouse was a log building about a mile southwest of the present town. For some time a flourishing union Sunday school had been meeting there.

<sup>33</sup> He should have said six miles; the Barr schoolhouse was four miles east and two miles north of Sheridan.

<sup>34</sup> This was a recognized pioneer custom in Oklahoma. Any church fortunate enough to own a building allowed other denominations to use it freely.

<sup>35</sup> He did organize that day; the date is still celebrated by the Marshall congregation, but the last charter member died in the summer of 1947.



*Sunday, November 8th 1891.*

Bro. Lee's meeting closed Monday night. I was present and gave out an appointment for today. The former preached at Sheridan Tuesday night at which time I handed in my church letter. There was another addition by statement. As appointed I preached for the new congregation.<sup>36</sup> Today's services were held at Union school house<sup>37</sup> three miles east of the Barr school house. Sunday services will be held alternately at those places.<sup>38</sup> I was to preach in the afternoon but it rained. This new organization numbers thirty members. On last Tuesday I discontinued my day laboring at the saw mill.

*Sunday, November 15th 1891.*

Some of the singers of our [Sheridan] congregation gave a musical concert in the Baptist [Church] at Hennessey a week ago last night. The net proceeds amounting to \$6.50 were given to me.<sup>39</sup> I preached at Sheridan this morning and evening. At a called meeting of the church board tonight it was decided to employ me to labor half my time for this congregation for six months beginning October 1st at ten dollars per month.

*Sunday, November 22nd 1891.*

Preached at Union school house this morning and in the afternoon. Gave out an appointment for the 4th Sunday in next month, preaching to be at the Barr school house.

*Sunday, November 29th 1891.*

Union Thanksgiving services were held in the Baptist church, Sheridan on last Thursday. I preached a short discourse. This morning and evening I was with the congregation at Sheridan.

*Sunday, December 6th 1891.*

With the congregation at Sheridan this morning and evening. The ladies have arranged for a basket supper to be given in our church house next Saturday night.

*Sunday December 13th 1891*

The supper last night was well attended. The proceeds amounted to \$12.25. This is to be used toward putting weather boarding on

<sup>36</sup> Thus Mr. Hazelrigg became Marshall's first regular minister.

<sup>37</sup> This also was a log schoolhouse. An active union Sunday school had been in existence there for some time. It remained a community center for many years, but with automobile transportation its social life was finally absorbed by the growing town of Marshall.

<sup>38</sup> Thus there was one church organization with alternate meetings in the two neighborhoods. But the majority of the members lived in the Union district; and so, early in the spring of 1892, it was decided to hold all services there.

<sup>39</sup> Apparently this was the first remuneration he had received from any congregation in Oklahoma.

the church house.<sup>40</sup> I had an appointment to preach at the Myrtle school house about seven miles southwest of Sheridan, but rain prevented me from filling it.

*Sunday, December 20th 1891.*

At Sheridan this morning and evening. Morning subject, "By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know them;" night, "What is the True Church." We are expecting a Bro. Matchett of Osborne County Kansas to hold us a meeting soon. He is looked for at Hennessey. Bro. Antrobus of the latter place, is in correspondence with him.

*Sunday, December 27th 1891.*

Was at Hennessey Wednesday. Met Bro Matchett. He began a meeting in the Baptist Church last Saturday night. Will continue there till a more suitable time for Sheridan. I remained till Thursday afternoon. Thursday night we had a Christmas tree at the Christian Church, Sheridan. To-day I preached at the Barr school-house. Morning subject, "A Peculiar People;" at night "Excuses." . . . .

*Sunday, January 3, 1892.*

I was at Hennessey on Wednesday. I saw Bro. Matchett and he stated that he would be at Sheridan today. I preached last night on "The Parable of the Sower." Bro. M. preached this morning and evening.

*Sunday, January 10th 1892.*

I was very agreeably surprised by the arrival of my wife and children Friday evening. They wrote to me last Monday saying they would be at Hennessey on the Friday noon train, but as our eastern mail<sup>41</sup> was delayed during the week I failed to get the letter. Fortunately there was a team coming from Hennessey which brought them out. I had made several attempts to borrow money to bring my family out but failed, so my wife made a loan from her brothers with which to make the trip. The baby is handsome, and is playful. The meeting have continued throughout the week without any visible results till today. There were two additions by statement and four at night and two confessions.<sup>42</sup> This morning I preached at the Myrtle school-house. I took dinner at a Bro. Hopkins. He was formerly a resident of Boone County, Ind., and was acquainted with my parents. His mother who lives with him knew my grandparents in Kentucky, also many of my relatives in Indiana. She is related to my wife's brother's wife. She had many things to say

---

<sup>40</sup> The building was originally boarded up with rough cottonwood lumber; now finished siding was purchased for the outside. See Hazelrigg, *op. cit.*

<sup>41</sup> The Sheridan postoffice was established June 28, 1890; the mail was carried by team from the railroad.

<sup>42</sup> The question asked of candidates for membership was based on the "confession" of St. Peter: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."

about her life in Indiana. On her birthday in August, she will be 90 years old.

*Sunday, January 17th 1892.*

Bro. Matchett's meeting closed tonight. So far 34 have come forward. I baptized one last Monday afternoon, five Wednesday afternoon, and nine this afternoon. There are four yet to be baptized. Our audiences have been good during the week. Weather boarding has been purchased for the church house and part of it is put on.

*Sunday, January 24th, 1892.*

It began growing very cold last Sunday night, and by Monday noon we were having the coldest weather known to the settlers of the Territory. The thermometer reached 12 degrees below zero. While this was not as cold as I have experienced in Nebraska, but I seemed to suffer from cold just as much as from the coldest weather in that state. Bro. Matchett started last Tuesday for his home. On Friday Bro Hopkins' son came after me to go and see a Bro. Wilson who was sick with the lagrippe. It was through Bro. W. that I made my first appointment to preach at Myrtle. He is a zealous Christian; joined the Christian church years ago, but later became identified with the Baptist church. It is his desire to return to the Christian church. I conducted religious services at his sick bed. I promised to return this evening. This morning I preached at Sheridan on "The Spirit of Christ." My wife united by letter and my son Paul made the confession. It is a matter of great consolation to me to have him to start in the Christian life so early. He will be 11 years old in May. After services he was baptized, also three others who had made the confession during the protracted meeting. I went to Bro. Wilson's at night. Found him a little improved. His wife is also sick with the same disease.

*Sunday, January 31st 1892.*

We have chosen the name of Ruth Naomi for our little baby girl. She is growing so rapidly and getting sweeter every day.

I preached this morning at Sheridan on "Does it Pay to Serve God?" using Moses as an example. Baptized one after services. This confession and three of the four I baptized last Sunday were made during the protracted meeting. There are two more waiting baptism. The Baptists are holding a series of meetings at Sheridan. On arriving at the creek today we had to wait till they got through with their baptismal services. To night I preached at the Myrtle school-house. Will continue through the week. This morning I announced to the congregation that hereafter we would have prayer meeting on Thursday night as it had been so decided on by the officers and some others had requested such a thing. It was a matter that I had agitated for sometime.



*Sunday, February 7th 1892.*

I continued my meetings at the Myrtle school-house up to Friday night. Being informed by some of the Baptists that Saturday night<sup>43</sup> and to-day was their regular day for services I gave way for the remainder of the week, but decided on consultation with some of our members in the locality to move our work to the Surprise school-house three and a half miles southeast, beginning to-night. This morning I preached at Sheridan. There was one baptism after services, the confession being made the night of prayer meeting. I preached tonight at the Surprise school-house as announced.

*Sunday, February 14th 1892.*

I have continued my meetings [at the Surprise schoolhouse] throughout the week, giving way last night for the literary society. There was one confession Monday night and also one Tuesday night. These two were baptized after our morning services at a place near where Bro Hopkins lives. These are two promising young men. To-night there were two more confessions, two young ladies. Meeting was announced for tomorrow at 11 o'clock<sup>44</sup> after which these young ladies will be baptized. The matter of forming a church organization had been agitated for sometime. I requested all that desired to go into such an organization to stand up. There were 19. I took their names and stated that the organization would be made complete at another meeting

*Sunday, February 21st 1892.*

The two young ladies were baptized Monday after the 11 o'clock services. Two from the United Brethren, who had been baptized desired membership with the new organization. They were enrolled. I returned home Monday afternoon. My family went down to Hopkins the Saturday before, and all came home together. I preached this morning and evening at Sheridan. After the morning services I baptized two, one was a conversion made during Bro Matchett's meeting, and the other made the confession at the prayer meeting last Thursday night a week. At my night meeting there was one confession, a young lady. She will be baptized next Sunday afternoon. I announced meeting at 3 o'clock as I would be at another place in the morning. There was a basket social at the church last night. The proceeds amounting to \$7.50 were applied on the indebtedness incurred in weather boarding the church house. On last Sunday Bro Jett living south of Sheridan attended my morning meeting and made partial arrangements for me to go to his neighborhood and hold a meeting beginning probably about the 1st of March. The congregation at Sheridan is making an effort to secure the services

<sup>43</sup> According to the bountiful measure of that time it was customary for a minister coming to a place for a weekly appointment to preach three sermons—Saturday night, Sunday morning, and Sunday night.

<sup>44</sup> Probably the three months' term of school had already ended.

of Bro. Matchett to labor for them for half the time the coming year. Hennessey will probably use him the other half his time. My work will close here the first of April.

*Sunday, February 28th 1892.*

I preached last night for the congregation near Marshall<sup>45</sup> and at the same place to-day noon. At three o'clock preached at Sheridan, and after services baptized the young lady who made the confession on last Sunday night. A letter from Bro. Jett states that I am expected to be at their place to begin a meeting next Tuesday night. He will meet me at Bro. Hopkins Tuesday noon.

*Sunday, March 6th 1892.*

Bro Jett met me at Bro. Hopkins Tuesday noon according to arrangements. He took me to his home. At night we went to the Banner school-house four miles west of his house to begin a meeting as he had announced at this place two weeks ago today. It was with uncertainty of succeeding in getting the use of the house that we went. On the day that he announced the meeting, the Baptist preacher from Sheridan, Johnston was holding services there and continued a series of meetings throughout the following week, and held up to last Monday night that he knew. As there was an announcement out for our meeting it was thought best that we go. To our surprise the Baptist meeting closed Monday night to get out of our way. I preached Tuesday night to a good audience and every night up to and including to night. There was one confession this morning, a young married lady. She desired to be baptized this afternoon and we appointed a meeting at three o'clock, but she changed her mind and said she would wait till my return in the future. Tonight I announced meeting for tomorrow night and stated that we would form an organization after preaching services.

On last Wednesday afternoon I attended the funeral of Sister Skates an old lady who died Tuesday night. She was a member of the Christian church for some time. A young Methodist preacher preached the sermon. I participated in the services at the graveyard. On Thursday afternoon I preached the funeral sermon of a little boy by the name of Curtis living a half mile east of Bro. Jett.

*Sunday, March 13th 1892.*

I preached at the Banner school house Monday night and formed an organization of fourteen members. Went to the Excelsior school-house, a mile and a half east of Bro. Jett, the same house in which I preached last August, and preached that night, the literary society

<sup>45</sup> Marshall consisted of a country store and postoffice, and probably by this time a blacksmith shop, on the claim of Sylvan Rice just east of the present town-site. Probably by this time the congregation was holding all its meetings at the Union schoolhouse, one mile south and two miles east of the postoffice.

giving way for me. I continued the meeting till last night. One of Bro. Jett's daughters made the confession Thursday night and was baptized Friday afternoon. After the preaching service last night I invited all who desired to have their names enrolled with the congregation started at the other schoolhouse to come forward.<sup>46</sup> Seven came out. Of this number all were already members of the Christian Church with the exception of two who had been formerly identified with the Christian Connection. I left an appointment at this place for the first Sunday night in April. While at the other school-house I left an appointment for the first Sunday morning in next month. I came home with Bro. Miller's last night and he brought me to the Surprise school-house this morning, a distance of about eleven miles. At my last meeting at this place I stated that I would be back today. I preached this morning on "The Christian's Armor" Eph. 6 ch. A lady came forward to put in her membership also Bro. Wilson. . . . My subject at night was "What Shall I do with Jesus?" Another added, a lady from the Baptists. At the desire of Bro. Woody, one of the members at this place, I gave out an appointment to preach at the Evangelical church house midway between Sheridan and Hennessey, on next Wednesday night. Several from Sheridan were at our services today, my family among the number. I availed myself of the opportunity of coming home.

*Sunday, March 20th 1892.*

The weather has been very cold during the week. Preached at Sheridan to-day. Morning subject: "Preach the Word;" at night: "Watch ye therefore." Audience small at night on account of rain.

*Sunday, March 27th 1892.*

On last Friday I received a copy of the programme of the Kingfisher county Sunday school convention to be held in the Baptist church at Hennessey April 14th and 15th. I am to speak on the subject of bible authority for Sunday schools. A letter from Brother Hubricht states that a territorial convention of the Christian church will be held at Guthrie on the last Friday and Saturday of the present month. The first Sunday in May is the time set for the dedication of the new church there. This morning and evening I preached for the Marshall congregation. Subjects: "Preach the Word," "The Christian's Warfare." There were three confessions in the morning and two additions to the congregation by relation. At night there were two more by relation. I left an appointment for the third Sunday morning in next month at which time I would baptize them that made the confession to-day. Some of the members of this congregation told me today, to continue making my monthly visits to their church and they would try to remunerate me at harvest as they

<sup>46</sup> Thus as in the case of the Barr-Union organization in the Marshall community, there was one church, meeting now in one building, now in the other. The Banner and Excelsior schoolhouses apparently were six miles apart.



needed the church work but were too poor to pay any money now. Last night I attended an Alliance speaking at the school-house where we held services to-day. Sister Woodworth, wife of Bro. J. L. Woodworth, County Commissioner, died at her home near here on last Tuesday morning. Funeral services at the church at Sheridan, Wednesday afternoon. I preached the sermon. A large crowd in attendance.

*Sunday, April 3rd 1892.*

Came to Bro. Jett's yesterday afternoon. Preached last night at the Banner school-house. There was one confession, a lady who had been a Methodist for about twenty-five years. Preached this morning. After services, we went to the Cimarron river a mile and a half south, and baptized the one making the confession last night and the lady who made the confession at the former morning service here, four weeks ago. The new congregation starts off nicely in its work. The members are taking an active part in the union Sunday school that has been going on here for some time. A member of the Methodist church is superintending it, but at the new election held since I was here last, Bro Jett was elected assistant and others of our members put in for teachers. To night I spoke at the Excelsior school-house.

On my way to the home of Bro Jett, he stated to me that the lady who had given in her name before, stating that she had been formerly connected with the New Light church, came to him after services tonight and said that she nor her husband had never been baptized. This was a surprise to me as I had never met a member of that religious body who had not been immersed, but it seems that they one time presented themselves for membership, but moved away before being baptized. Bro. J. told her that they would have to be baptized before they could be taken in as members of our congregation, and in their present state would not be members of the Church of Christ. She said in concluding the conversation that possibly they would comply with the commandment on my return. My subject this morning was, "Preach the Word;" at night, "A Peculiar People." I heard today that a congregation of 25 members had been organized at Dover six miles west of Banner Schoolhouse on the Rock Island road. Bro Russell territorial evangelist did the work.

*Sunday, April 10th 1892.*

Came out west of Sheridan last night to Bro. Woody's with the intention of preaching at the sod school-house there but a family is occupying the house<sup>47</sup> so could not hold services. Came over to the

---

<sup>47</sup> For a year or more, families had been coming in and settling in every available place waiting for the opening of the Cherokee Strip. Possibly the family living in this sod schoolhouse was one of these homeseekers.

Surprise school-house this morning. Preached on the parable of the tares. One addition by statement. Preached tonight at the Union<sup>48</sup> school-house about four miles southwest of Surprise. Subject: "The Life of Moses, or Does it Pay to Serve God" Two additions by statement. They take membership with the Surprise congregation.<sup>49</sup>

*Sunday, April 17th 1892.*

As Bro. Troxell had desired for some time to move back to his claim, I made arrangements to move my family to a school-house two miles south of the claim.<sup>50</sup> It is my intention to go into partnership with Brethren Anderson and Ringler to burn brick the coming summer. This school-house is near where the brick yard will be. On last Tuesday we made the change, moving a portion of our household goods Monday afternoon. On last Sunday Bro Stagner of Kansas preached at Sheridan. I could not attend the Sunday school convention at Hennessey on account of moving and getting things in order. Bro. Stagner promised to attend and take my place. Early this morning I walked to Bro. Zeizing's, a distance of seven miles. He brought me to my preaching place, the Marshall congregation, arriving in time for me to teach a class in Sunday school. My subject this morning was: "What is the True Church?" Three additions by statement. After services we went to Otter Creek, a mile west<sup>51</sup> of the school-house and baptized two of those who made the confession when I was here before. The other was not ready for baptism. My subject to night was "The Life of Moses, or Does it Pay to Serve God." The brethren here are talking of purchasing a pony for me. They desire to pay me something at present but have no money.<sup>52</sup> They can buy the horse on a few months time. They cannot suit me any better than to get me a horse at this time for I need one badly. I forgot to state there was one addition tonight by statement. We had a large audience at our services today.

*Sunday, April 24th 1892.*

Bro Stagner preached at Sheridan last Sunday morning and evening. Two additions by statement. I preached at Sheridan this morning and evening. Subjects: "The Parable of the Sower," and "The Restoration." Some days ago I received a letter from Bro. Garner of Beloit, Kansas, the same who was here last fall. He wants to locate in the territory. Will do what I can to get him to Oklahoma.

<sup>48</sup> This of course was not the same as the Union schoolhouse near Marshall; from this time on Mr. Hazelrigg speaks of the latter as "Marshall."

<sup>49</sup> Again Mr. Hazelrigg has one congregation meeting in two schoolhouses, Surprise and Union.

<sup>50</sup> Mr. Hazelrigg neglected to state that he was living in Troxell's house. The schoolhouse to which he moved was in the Sheridan district, probably two miles southeast of the village. It is remembered as a sod building.

<sup>51</sup> Surely he meant to say east; Otter Creek is almost two miles east of the schoolhouse where the services were held.

<sup>52</sup> Apparently Mr. Hazelrigg had received no remuneration from the Marshall congregation up to this time.

From a late copy of the *Missionary Intelligencer*, I learn that Bro. Russell organized at Dover with 16 members; also of a call for a territorial convention of churches to be held at Guthrie next Saturday and Sunday.

*Sunday, May 1st, 1892.*

Have been making garden most of the week. Came down to Bro. Hopkins' Friday night. Secured a horse of him next morning and came to Bro. Jett's yesterday. Preached at the Banner school-house last night and this morning. Subjects: "The Parable of the Sower," and "The Mission of the Church." In the afternoon preached at the Excelsior school-house. Subject: "The Christian Graces." The Baptists took advantage of the uncertainty of our use of the house today so held services morning and evening.

Just five years ago today I was ordained to the work of the ministry by Bro. Barrow. This is the first Sunday anniversary since that time. I look back over my work during this half decade and realize that I have done but little, but I am resolved to try to accomplish much more during the next five years. My prayer is to be wholly consecrated to the Master's service.

*Sunday, May 8th 1892.*

Mrs. Nora Jones of Hennessey, my wife's niece, came out to see us Thursday morning and remained till Friday afternoon. The long dry weather has been brought to a close by showers yesterday and today. This being my day at the Surprise school-house my family and self went to Bro. Adams' this morning, but rain prevented services at the school-house. Returned home at five o'clock. Left appointments for fifth Sunday in the month. Bro W. S. Rehorn, of South Haven, Kansas, preached at Sheridan today. There is talk of him locating in the Territory.

*Sunday, May 15th 1892.*

I was at Marshall yesterday to get my horse but the arrangements for his purchase on the part of the church was not yet completed, so I did not bring him home. I left word with the brethren that I would not be at their place to preach till next Sunday. As the Alliance is talking of changing their night of meeting from Saturday night to some other night in the week, I told the brethren that I would preach for them on the preceding Saturday night of every fourth Lord's day in each month, providing satisfactory arrangements are made. This morning I attended services at Sheridan, Bro. Rehorn preaching. In the afternoon I went to Bro. Hopkins to solemnize the marriage of their daughter and Benjamin W. Vandeven. The ceremony took place at half past three o'clock. Dinner was afterwards served. Spent the evening at home. From the church papers I learn that the new house of worship at Guthrie was formerly



[formally?] dedicated May 1st, and a territorial missionary board was organized. The next annual meeting will be held at Oklahoma City beginning on Thursday before the first Sunday in May 1893. Dick T. Morgan was elected president.

*Sunday, May 22nd, 1892.*

We were pleasantly surprised on last Tuesday night by the Sheridan brethren who came in force to our house. They brought many presents with them in the way of eatables. Bro. W. S. Rehorn was with them and made the presentation speech. The evening was spent in singing. On Monday night we had the heaviest rain of the season. This prevented others from coming who had intended to be present. I came to Marshall Friday afternoon. Did some visiting in the neighborhood yesterday. Yesterday was the coldest day that I ever experienced this time of the year. I preached last night on the parable of the sower. My subject this morning was "Prepare to Meet Christ." One addition by statement. After services I baptized the lady who had previously made the confession. My subject at night was "The Religion of Christ." A letter from Bro. Jett last week, states that arrangements are completed to hold a basket meeting at my next appointment, the first Lord's day in June.

*Sunday, May 29th 1892.*

On last Monday morning I brought home my horse from Marshall. The brethren bought it from Bro. Reber on six months' time. The price was \$50. The horse is three years old. It will be of great use to me in getting to and from my appointments. At our prayer meeting at Sheridan Thursday night the observance of Childrens' Day was talked of. Was at the Surprise school-house to-day. Subject in the morning, "A Peculiar People." One addition by relation. The hand of fellowship was extended to the two who united when I was at the Union school-house. Subject at night: "The Mission of the Church." Returned home after night service, a distance of about six miles. A meet[ing] was held by the Sheridan church this afternoon to complete arrangements for the observance of Childrens' Day. The second Lord's day in June was selected—the exercises to be in the evening. A program was selected. Left appointment at Surprise for Sunday morning of third Lord's day—in the evening to be at the Myrtle school-house. On the second Lord's day evening to be at the Union school-house southwest.

*Sunday, June 5th, 1892.*

On last Thursday evening I united in marriage at our home, Bro. Frank Priest, member of the Marshall congregation, and Miss Dora Dishman member of the Baptist church at Sheridan. At one of my morning services at Sheridan last fall Bro Priest placed his membership with the congregation, but afterward changed to Marshall **when**

that congregation was organized because it was nearer his home.<sup>53</sup> I came to Bro. Jett's yesterday afternoon. Preached at night at the Banner school-house on "Seeking Christ." This morning preached in the grove near by. Subject: "Godliness and Its Fruits," I Tim. 4: 7, 8. After morning services dinner was served on the grounds. Preached again in the afternoon from the text "Watch ye therefore." At night spoke in the school-house on the "Conversion of Cornelius." The Baptists have worked up some strife in the union Sunday School and caused the withdrawal of some among whom was the superintendent and the organization of a new school to meet in the afternoon. They claimed the former school was becoming a "Campbellite"<sup>54</sup> concern. This was the first afternoon for them to meet after the organization, but our services in the grove interfered with it. I wait anxiously to see what success they will have. A faithful brother aptly quotes I John 2:19 as fitting their case.

*Sunday, June 12th 1892.*

I preached this morning at Sheridan on "The Wicked Husbandmen" In connection with this talked on the subject of our missionary work in foreign lands. Preached in the evening at the Union school-house southwest of Surprise house. Subject "Our Dependence on the Word." By request I made an appointment to preach next Saturday night at the new Christian Union<sup>55</sup> church a mile north of the half way point between Sheridan and Hennessey. Some in that neighborhood have expressed a desire to be baptized. The preached [preacher] at this church Mr. Arnot speaks so hard against immersion as to offend those who believe it a command of the gospel. I returned home tonight. It was half past one o'clock when I retired. The Children's Day exercises at Sheridan to-night were first class. The collection for foreign missions was \$4.85. My wife read a paper giving a history of Children's Day among us as a religious people<sup>56</sup> and the amount contributed on each day since the beginning of its observance.

*Sunday, June 19th 1892.*

The weather this week has been hot and dry. Rain is needed, for the growing crops but this is excellent weather on the harvesters. There is a promise of a good yield of wheat. I preached at the Christian Union church last night as previously announced. My sub-

<sup>53</sup> The Barr schoolhouse where the Marshall church was organized was two miles north of Frank Priest's house.

<sup>54</sup> The Disciples of Christ were generally known as "Campbellites" after their founder, but they never accepted the designation.

<sup>55</sup> This Christian Union church, as its name implies, was calculated to take in people of all shades of religious belief; it had no doctrinal requirements for membership. Mr. Hazelrigg of course disapproved of its liberal policy regarding baptism.

<sup>56</sup> That is, of the Disciples of Christ; Mr. Hazelrigg is avoiding the word "denomination."

ject was "The Commission." There were three confessions. They requested to be baptized today. Left an appointment for this afternoon at half past three. This house of worship is not yet completed, but will be in a short time. When finished it will be the best country meeting house I have seen in the territory. Just diagonal across the road is an Evangelical church house.<sup>57</sup> Preached this morning at the Surprise school-house from the text "Watch ye Therefore." My subject in the afternoon at the Christian Union church was "Some of the Excuses made for not becoming Christians" After services went to the water two and a half miles east and baptized those making the confession last night. Arranged to preach again at this house the fourth Lord's day in July. We are granted the use of the house on the fourth Sundays of each month. At night I preached at the Myrtle school-house on "The Lord's Prayer." In making the rounds today to meet my appointments I have traveled twenty-five miles a part of the way on horseback and part by wagon.<sup>58</sup> Grandma Hopkins a member of the Surprise congregation, and of whom I spoke before would be ninety years old in August, was with our wagon party which traveled twenty miles of the distance. One addition by statement at Sheridan last Thursday night.

*Sunday, June 26th 1892.*

Returned home Monday morning. One confession at Sheridan Sunday night. He was baptized by Bro. Rehorn Thursday night. He was formerly a member of the Methodist church. I am with the Marshall congregation today. Preached last night from the text "Watch ye therefore." My subject this morning was "The Conversion of Cornelius;" at night "The Exercise of Godliness." Left appointments for the third Sunday of next month.

*Sunday, July 3rd 1892.*

At the Banner school-house to-day. Preached last night, this morning and night. Subject this morning, "The Restoration;" at night, "Christ Rejected by His Own." Met a young man tonight by the name of Bishop who was formerly from Boone County, Indiana. Our audiences were small on account of so many of the men

---

<sup>57</sup> For a number of years the two buildings were known as "the Twin Churches." But the Evangelical congregation eventually declined, and the building was sold; it now forms, after some remodeling, a comfortable farmhouse on Highway 51. The Christian Union congregation now has a beautiful brick building, and is one of the most flourishing rural churches in Oklahoma.

<sup>58</sup> Mr. Hazelrigg had an appalling itinerary. From his makeshift dwelling in the Sheridan neighborhood he traveled nine miles northeast to the Union schoolhouse near Marshall; he preached in five different schoolhouses, serving the two churches he had organized in a community that extended eighteen miles south and west to the Cimarron River; he assisted in the activities of the local church at Sheridan; and now he undertook a new appointment at the Christian Union church six or seven miles northwest. A little later he began preaching at the Pleasant Ridge schoolhouse seven miles southeast.



being in Kansas helping with the harvests.<sup>59</sup> The need of money on their part and the great want of hands at the latter place are what led them to go there.

*Sunday, July 10th 1892.*

Returned from the Cimarron Monday morning. The weather is very dry and hot. Preached at the Surprise school-house this afternoon. Subject, "Christ Rejected by His Own." At night was at the Union school-house. Subject "The Mission of the Church." Arrangements are made for Bro. Rehorn to preach at Sheridan one-half his time for the coming year. He began work to-day. I returned home tonight.

*Sunday, July 17th 1892.*

The weather has been very hot during the week. Worked nearly three days at wheat stacking. Have received a copy of "The American Christian." This paper is published at South Omaha, Neb., by Bro. Marion Boles. Sometime in the early spring the "Bethany Heights Star" became "The Nebraska Christian" and was published semi-monthly. This latter now becomes "The American Christian," and appears weekly. I came to Marshall yesterday afternoon but the rain of last night and today till 11 o'clock prevented meetings at the school-house. Preached tonight on the commission, Matt. 28: 18, 19, 20. The rain was much needed. Had not had any for several days.

*Sunday, July 24th 1892.*

Helped to do some threshing during the week. Wheat is turning out well but the price is very low—48 to 50 cents per bushel. Went to the Christian Union church house this morning but did not hold services till the afternoon, as the Evangelical folks had preaching service at the 11 o'clock hour in their house across the road. Their meeting had begun before my arrival. My subject in the afternoon was "The Mission of the Church." Left an appointment for the afternoon of the fourth Lord's day in August. Returned home late this afternoon.

*Sunday, July 31st 1892.*

A few weeks ago I received word that there was a small balance due me from my father's estate, at Lebanon, Indiana. . . . that the money amounting to \$41.47 was in the county clerk's office . . . and on last Thursday I received a draft for the money. While this is but a small amount compared with what I had received before turning my face westward in August 1884, I hope to make better use of

---

<sup>59</sup> The Oklahoma harvest of course was over. The acreage was still small; it required several years to place the land in cultivation.

it.<sup>60</sup> On last Thursday afternoon a gentleman came to my house representing himself to be a traveling evangelist of the Christian Church. He has been in the Territory about three months, having previously lived in Texas, from which state he bore letters of recommendation. He is a bachelor of about fifty years of age and seems to be quite zealous in the cause. Although I hardly feel able to pass judgment respecting this latter qualification till I know more about him. At present his headquarters are at El Reno. It is his intention to work in Oklahoma in the future. He talked very strongly of the organization of our forces in northern Oklahoma for evangelical work. After consultation with Bro Rehorn Friday afternoon, we decided that a cooperation meeting of the congregations north of the Cimarron river<sup>61</sup> would be advisable and we selected the time—the last Sunday in September. Said meeting to be held at Sheridan, the session to begin Friday morning preceding. It remains to be seen whether we shall carry it out or not. The object will be to place an evangelist in this field. The visiting brother. . . . having previously met some of the brethren in the neighborhood of Surprise before coming to my house, made arrangements to preach there to-day. I gave out my promise to be present as I had no appointment for the day, but on my way there this morning in my cart that I bought last week, my wife being with me, one wheel gave way<sup>62</sup> so we returned to Sheridan in time for Sunday school. Learned that Bro Woodworth's little boy had died last night of diphtheria. It being understood that Bro. Rehorn and myself would be absent today, Bro Savage of the Baptist Church to conduct services which would be held at the grave only. The burial took place at 4 o'clock this afternoon. Was present and assisted in services.

*Sunday, August 7th 1892.*

I have found out that the old gentleman<sup>63</sup> representing himself to be one of our Texas preachers, is not very well received by the brethren wherever he has been. He calls himself a "Campbellite" preacher. The brethren at Surprise gave him no encouragement to preach at night following his last Sunday morning sermon. Before visiting us he made a visit among the brethren at the Banner school house. I met Bro. Broadus of Sumner County Kansas at Hennessey

---

<sup>60</sup> Mr. Hazelrigg's share of his father's estate was an Indiana farm and \$16,000 in cash. He lost it through unprofitable investments, mainly by financing an invention which proved successful, but in which the original backers were frozen out. —Interview with Mrs. Hazelrigg, Mulhall, July 30, 1942.

<sup>61</sup> "Northern Oklahoma" of course comprised a small area between the Cimarron River and the Cherokee Outlet.

<sup>62</sup> This indefatigable worker drove to his distant appointments in a vehicle so rickety that members of the Marshall congregation still remember hearing it rattle when far down the road.

<sup>63</sup> The Oklahoma pioneers were young; any man of fifty was classed as an "old gentleman."

one day during the week. I attended the annual<sup>64</sup> harvest picnic held in a grove one mile east of Sheridan yesterday. Was there in the morning. Came from there to Bro Jett's in the afternoon. Preached to-night at Banner, on the parable of the wicked husbandmen. This morning my subject was "A Peculiar People." Tonight I preached from the text "Prepare to Meet thy God."

*Sunday, August 14th 1892.*

Returned home Monday morning. Told the brethren at Banner that I probably would not be with them next month if Bro Shuff came to hold them that promised meeting. Word was left at home Monday morning for me to go to a place west of Marshall to preach a funeral sermon. The occasion was the death of a little child of Wycoff's. Our son Paul took very sick on last Thursday with the sore throat,<sup>65</sup> and has been growing worse ever since. I drove to Bro. Adams' this morning and told him that I could not fill my appointments at Surprise today. I arrived back at home near noon.

*Sunday, August 21st 1892.*

Little Paul continues very sick. His throat is not so swollen as it was, but he looks so pale today, and about noon he complained of pains in his stomach. During the week he has bled considerable at the nose. The doctor (Brown) seems to think this a favorable symptom. The latter is coming twice a day. He was here this morning and appeared to feel very much encouraged over Paul's prospects of getting well. He left word that he would not return any more during the day unless sent for. Paul being so much worse in the afternoon we sent for the doctor but he did not come. After night I went after him. Not being at home in the afternoon he did not get our word. I returned with him. Little Paul is so sick and I fear the worse, although I try to banish these fears from me. The little darling is bearing his sickness with so much patience, never refusing to take his medicine, although we have given it almost every hour since he took sick. Bro Wilson of the Surprise church has been with us during the day and will remain through the night. Sisters Hopkins and Morrow were here last Monday.

*Sunday, August 28 1892.*

The worst has come. On last Monday morning just after sunrise the spirit of our darling Paul took its flight to Heavenly climes. Oh, how hard it was to give him up, but we have to bow to the will of Him who always knows best. We have passed through trials and have had sorrows but this is the greatest of all. Oh, why could we not have kept our little boy for we needed him so much. His

<sup>64</sup> The pioneers liked to feel that they were establishing institutions; thus they referred to the celebration of their second harvest as an "annual" affair.

<sup>65</sup> Was this the tragic consequence of Mr. Hazelrigg's presence at the grave of the Woodworth child?



mamma was almost prostrated with grief, but she is now bearing up under the burden like a brave woman. The burial took place at sun-down Monday in the cemetery at Sheridan. The doctor thought it imprudent to keep the body till next day, as the disease is contagious, and our other children already show symptoms of having the same sickness. Bro. Rehorn conducted short services at the grave. The funeral sermon was to be preached today at the Christian church, Sheridan, but Bro Rehorn is sick. Thus our darling little boy is no longer with us. How we so much miss his presence. We are not without hope of meeting him again. We do not think of him as now lying beneath that mound in the lonely graveyard. No. If we did we certainly would be miserable. Oh, I would not take worlds for that hope which is brought to light through the religion of Jesus Christ. I certainly now realize the need of such a Friend, and such a gospel. With an eye of faith I look upon our little Paul as in a state of conscious rest, and one day he shall not be with us where we are but we shall be with him where he is. How anxious he was to become a Christian after coming to Oklahoma! How I rejoiced when his Mamma told me one day last winter that he had requested her to get ready a change of clothes for him the following Sunday as he desired to be baptized that day. I remember how boldly he came forward at the time the invitation was given at the close of the sermon; how earnestly he confessed his Savior; and how brave he was when he went down into the water although the day was somewhat chilly, January 24th. I have baptized many men and women who would become excited when the time came to be dipped beneath the waves, but not so with Paul. From the very beginning till the end of the service he showed the bravest of spirits. Just after dark on the evening preceding his death he sang the tune of "Rock of Ages." And now Heaven and Heaven alone owns our noble boy

*Sunday, September 4th 1892.*

On last Monday morning we moved to Mr. Franklin's house nearly one-half mile north of where we were living. More than a week ago Mr. F. made us a proposition to move into his house, and he would board with us, and partly in exchange would furnish us pasture for horse and cow and some extra feed. We readily accepted his offer, so last Monday made the change. We have a much better house in which to live. Mr. Franklin is a bachelor about thirty years old. My wife has a colored lady staying with her to assist in the daily work and care of the house. A letter from Rhoda<sup>66</sup> states that it is her intention to make us a visit sometime the latter part of the month. An excursion from the East is coming to Oklahoma, and she will take advantage of the low rates. She expresses great sympathy for us in the loss of little Paul. We have also received other letters

<sup>66</sup> Mrs. Hazelrigg's sister, Rhoda Potts of Frankfort, Indiana.—Diary entry, January 4, 1891. The railroads ran many excursions to Oklahoma in order to encourage settlement, and thus increase their hauling.

of condolence. We look forward to Rhoda's coming with great pleasure. I remained at home all day.

*Sunday, September 11, 1892.*

I am afflicted with boils on my right hand. They are a great annoyance. Sometimes I can hardly use my hand. We received a letter from Sister Aylsworth, last Wednesday. She is the wife of Professor Aylsworth my former teacher at Cotner University. She expresses her sympathy for us on account of Paul's death. She saw the obituary in the Christian Standard which I wrote. We certainly appreciate her kind letter. I preached at Surprise this morning. There was one confession, a lady. The baptism will take place in two weeks from to-day. Preached at the Union school-house at 3 o'clock.

*Sunday, September 18th 1892.*

Little Paul's funeral sermon was preached at the Christian Church, Sheridan this morning by Bro. Rehorn. He took for a text the latter part of the 21st verse of the 1st chapter of Job: "The Lord gave and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord." The sermon was very impressive and appropriate, and we were very much pleased with it. We had regretted that the sermon was not preached sooner but Bro. Rehorn has been quite sick, afflicted with boils.<sup>67</sup> After the services the Sunday school scholars formed in procession and marched to the cemetery and placed flowers upon little Paul's grave. This part of the funeral service was indeed very beautiful. We appreciated it very much. Several from the Surprise congregation were in attendance.

*Sunday, September 25th 1892.*

Preached at Surprise this morning. On account of there being no arrangement for the place of baptism, we put it off till this afternoon. We had services at 3 o'clock and attended to the baptism, going about three miles south-east to the school-house. Rhoda will arrive at Hennessey next Wednesday at noon. I shall go after her on Friday. It is her desire to spend a short time with Nora before coming out to our house. She and Nora were associates in former days. Rhoda's excursion ticket is limited to twenty days, so her visit to us will be much shorter than we expected.

*Sunday, October 2nd 1892.*

I went after Rhoda last Friday as I intended. I came to Bro. Jett's yesterday. Preached last night at the Banner school-house, also this morning and evening. This will be my last visit to this congregation for the present at least. My arrangement with them

---

<sup>67</sup> Boils on adults and festering sores on children were very common in pioneer Oklahoma. The children had a theory—never accepted by physicians—that the trouble came from drinking the stinking water of loosely-walled wells polluted by dead crickets and toads.

expires with this trip. Bro. Shuff did not hold the series of meetings as contemplated. He made a visit during the week preceding the first Lord's day in last month, but found so much sickness in the neighborhood deferred his meeting till the third Sunday in the present month. He preached one discourse while here. The congregation made final settlement with me this evening. I have received \$25 from them in addition to what I received when I held the protracted meeting last spring.

*Sunday, October 9th 1892.*

Preached at Surprise in the morning and at Union in the afternoon. The hand of fellowship was extended by the members of the Surprise congregation to the lady who was baptized at my last appointment there. I returned home late this evening. On my return home from the river last Monday morning I brought home a cow from Bro. Hopkins. The Surprise church will buy this for me.

*Sunday, October 16th 1892.*

On Tuesday I took my family and Rhoda to Hennessey. Went back on Thursday after the former. Rhoda left on the afternoon train for home. I preached this morning for the Marshall congregation. This is my first visit to them since July.<sup>68</sup> I returned home in the afternoon. One Addition by Statement.

*Sunday, October 23rd 1892.*

. . . I remained at home today on account of suffering with a boil under my arm. My wife and I have been married thirteen years today.

*Sunday, Oct 30th 1892.*

This being the fifth Sunday I had no appointment for today, so my family and my self attended Sunday school at Sheridan

*Sunday, November 6th 1892.*

Preached at Marshall this morning. Subject: "Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life." For the present I shall preach for this congregation the first and third Sundays in each month, preaching only once a day. My family went with me. We returned home in the afternoon. A great amount of interest prevails as election day approaches (Nov. 8th).

*Sunday, November 13th 1892.*

Preached this morning at Surprise; at night at the Union Schoolhouse. Morning subject: "God's Gifts;" evening subject: "The

---

<sup>68</sup> Such statements illustrate the importance of the union Sunday schools. The church meeting in this schoolhouse for infrequent services could hardly have survived except for the active work of this community organization.



Exercise of Godliness and the Benefits Derived." Well, President Harrison is defeated for a second term, and the man he defeated, now wins in the race. The Republican party certainly is badly worsted. Whether it will rally and enter another race, or whether it will give way to a new party<sup>69</sup> is hard to foretell. We people of Oklahoma were not permitted to vote for president.

*Sunday, November 20th 1892.*

I returned home Monday morning. Stayed at Bro. Hopkins Sunday night. Have been doing some carpenter work and painting at Bro. Bowens, at times when my hand was not sore. Preached for the Marshall congregation this morning. Subject "Regeneration." Returned home in the afternoon. My family were with me. On last Thursday evening Bro. J. J. Pritchett, one of the deacons of the Surprise Church, died of typhoid fever.<sup>70</sup> He was buried at the Sheridan cemetery yesterday afternoon services being held at the Christian Church. I preached the funeral sermon.

*Sunday, November 27th, 1892.*

My wife and children visited in the Hopkins neighborhood during a portion of the past week. No services at any of our churches on Thanksgiving day (Thursday). Put in most of week getting wood for the winter. Preached at Surprise this morning. My subject was "Regeneration." After services, Bro. Wilson, who is now one of the elders, stated that on two weeks from today they would raise some money for me. He also said that those interested in the work living in the vicinity of the Union school-house would make a donation for my benefit on the prededing [*sic.*] Saturday evening, and that there was an announcement out for me to preach that evening. Before Bro. Wilson made these announcements I stated that on my return in two weeks I would begin a series of meetings at the Union school-house, providing the house was not in use during the week day evenings. I returned home this afternoon.

*Sunday, December 4th 1892.*

Preached for the Marshall congregation this morning. Announced that I would not be with them any more till the first Sunday in January on account of the contemplated protracted meeting at the Union school-house. On my return next month would hold a series of meetings for them if thought advisable. My family went with me today. We returned home in the afternoon.

*Sunday, December 11th 1892.*

Came to the Union school house last night. Preached on "The Bible, Its Composition, and Proper divisions." Before services the

<sup>69</sup> The "new party" of course was the People's Party, which was very strong in Oklahoma. Mr. Hazelrigg, who shared the hardships of his people, naturally shared their political unrest.

<sup>70</sup> Many men died of typhoid fever in pioneer Oklahoma.

friends had brought in several things in the way of canned goods put up at home, and a couple of sacks of flour and arranged them on a table, and in addition to this a cash collection amounting to \$4.00 was taken up. I heartily thanked them for these gifts. I remained all night with a Mr Watts,<sup>71</sup> who seems friendly to our cause. This morning I went to Surprise. Preached on "The Name Christian, How to Become and How to Live as Such." Attended the bible reading in the afternoon. This move in the way of bible study was started by Bro. Wilson some weeks ago. Tonight I returned to Union. Sermon subject "Preach the Word." There were three additions, two by letter and other from the Methodist, having already been baptized. Will have to give up my contemplated meeting as the Christian Baptists are using the house for a protracted meeting, having begun a week ago. Came up to Bro. Wilson's tonight in the rain. He was with me. I left an appointment for next Saturday night week.

*Sunday, December 18th 1892.*

On account of rain I did not leave Bro. Wilson's till Monday afternoon. Came up to Bro. Hopkin's and remained till morning and then came home. Bro. Wilson came the same day to bring over things which were given us Saturday night. I forgot to say that the Surprise congregation gave me \$12 Sunday morning. On returning home Tuesday morning I found our little baby Ruth very sick with a cold. She is about well now. On Wednesday a sore made its appearance on my right knee, and has since developed into a large boil. It is very painful and I can hardly walk at times. During the week, we have had considerable bad weather. So taking everything into account it is well that I was not permitted to hold my meeting this week for I certainly would have been compelled to stop it before the week was half out. I remained at home today. My family attended church at Sheridan this morning. Could not go myself on account of my boil.

*Sunday, December 25th 1892.*

. . . The past week has been quite disagreeable. I came down to Union school-house last night and preached to a small audience. My subject was "The Parable of the Wheat and the Tares." Preached this morning at Surprise from the text: "For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour which is Christ the Lord" Luke 2:11. Today has been rather a dull cold Christmas. Was to preach

<sup>71</sup> Mr. Hazelrigg writes so casually of staying in the home of this or that "brother" that it is well to point out the accommodations these hospitable settlers shared with their guest. The Watts house in the belt of timber that lies north of the Cimarron was a one-room cabin of hewn logs with an earthen floor and a leaky roof; it was furnished with a small cook stove, a homemade cupboard, a bed, and a few chairs; but it was neatly papered with old newspapers, and Mrs. Watts "made curtains out of something" for the windows, and "little fixings—things like a comb box, and a homemade frame on some little picture—to put on the wall."—Interview with Mrs. Watts, Marshall, June 9, 1942.

tonight at Union, but the bad weather spoiled our meeting.

*Sunday, January 1st 1893.*

I returned home last Monday. On last Sunday Bro. Nicholson, of Missouri visited at my house. Bro. Hobbs and family were with him. Bro. N. has been holding a series of meetings at Sheridan. His meetings closed the middle of the week. There were no additions. My wife took me a part of the way to Marshall this morning in the cart, and I walked the remainder of the way. My subject this morning was "The Bible, Its Composition, Proofs of Divinity, and its Divisions." One added by statement, a lady. She came eight miles to place her membership with the congregation. Sermon at night on "Faith." One addition from the Baptists. I announced Meetings to continue throughout the week. Enough money was raised tonight to buy thirteen copies of "Popular Hymns." Thus my work starts out for the new year. How many have been the changes during the past year! The greatest misfortune that has yet overtaken me occurred in these twelve months and that is the loss of our dear little Paul. But what was our loss was his gain. It may be that in after years we can see God's wisdom in taking him from us. My work for the past year makes a better showing than in previous years. I hope to make an improvement in the twelve months to come. There is a great amount of talk now about the opening of the Cherokee Strip<sup>72</sup> by the present congress for settlement, that is making the necessary preparations by the ratification of the treaty already made between the United States Commission and the Cherokee Indians. I want to secure a homestead in this country in a desirable locality.

The brick making business in which I expected to engage last summer did not materialize.

*Sunday, January 8th 1893.*

My meetings continued through the week. No additions until today. My subject Monday night was "Repentance;" Tuesday night, "Excuses;" Wednesday night, "First Religious Revival Under the Christian Dispensation;" Thursday night, "The Name Christian;" Friday night, "Oneness in Christ;" Saturday night, "Seeking Christ;" this morning "Some of the Types and Anti-types of the Scriptures." One addition by statement. Subject tonight, "The Conversion of the Ethiopian." Two additions by statement.

*Sunday, January 15th 1893.*

On Monday night my subject was "Conversion, Agencies Used." One confession. Tuesday night, "Conversion of the Jailer." One

---

<sup>72</sup> The border of the Cherokee Outlet was one hundred rods north of the Marshall postoffice, three miles and one hundred rods north of the village of Sheridan. To homeseekers waiting on the border, its vacant prairies called with an irresistible lure.



addition by statement. Wednesday night, "The Church, time of Setting up [,] Names of Members, And Its Mission." Two confessions. One of these was baptized Thursday afternoon. Subject Thursday night, "Conversion of Saul of Tarsus." The series of meetings closed with this sermon. The other two who made the confession are to be baptized at some future time. I gave out preaching for the first Sunday in next month. A collection of \$4.45 was given me.<sup>73</sup> Had good audiences all the time. I returned home Friday. On yesterday Bro Robinson brought us several things consisting of flour, meal, corn and potatoes given by this congregation. I attended church this morning at Sheridan. In the absence of Bro. Rehorn who is engaged in a series of meetings at Crescent,<sup>74</sup> I preached. Subject, "Some of the Types and Anti-types of the Scriptures." There were four additions by statement to this congregation the first Sunday in the month. The Baptists are holding a protracted meeting at Sheridan. I received on Friday Vol. 1, No. 1, of "The Oklahoma Christian" published at Oklahoma City in the interests of our brotherhood.

*Sunday, January 22nd 1893.*

On last Tuesday I was called to Mr. Steele's three miles northeast of here to preach a funeral sermon. The occasion was the death of their little child. They are strangers to me and from what I could learn from them neither parent is or ever was a professor of religion. My wife went with me. It snowed during the morning which made it very disagreeable for me especially as I caught a cold while at Marshall and do not get any better. While I am not hoarse yet I feel very bad at times. The child was buried at Sheridan. I was called upon to preach another funeral sermon Thursday. Mr. Wheeler living about three miles north of here lost a little child. Bro. Rehorn was sent for, but had not yet returned from Crescent. The funeral services were held at the Christian church, Sheridan.

This morning Mr. Franklin took me within a half mile of Bro. Adams. The latter had already gone to church when I arrived at his house. I walked the remainder of the way, a little over a mile. When I arrived, I was very tired. Asked Bro. Wilson to open services. My subject was in reference to the different stages in the education of mankind with respect to a spiritual life. One addition by statement. Announced at conclusion of services that I would preach at Union school-house at night, and if nothing was in the way of holding a series of meetings there, would continue through the week, but if could not hold said meeting would return to this place, Surprise, and hold a series of revival services. My subject at Union was "Faith." Had a crowded house. Enquired privately of some of the members and others likely to be interested, before I began the services here, as

<sup>73</sup> Probably the first cash he had received from the Marshall congregation.

<sup>74</sup> This inland village lay just east of the present town. It was about fifteen miles southeast of Sheridan.

[to] whether there was anything in the way of holding a series of meetings through the week, and was informed that there were several announcements of different meeting[s] on various evenings of the coming week, and union religious meetings were announced for next Saturday and Sunday. I at once decided to begin meetings at Surprise Monday night and so announced at close of meeting. Came home with Bro. Hopkins' folks tonight.

*Sunday, January 29th 1893.*

I preached at the Surprise schoolhouse on Monday night and Tuesday night, but could continue no longer as I grew weaker day after day. It got almost impossible for me to read aloud or pray without hesitating at intervals for a slight rest. Spent Wednesday at Bro. Wilson's with Bro. Mattox. The latter was one of the new converts of last winter. He was in doubts regarding some of the doctrines taught by the Dunkards who have lately [been] holding a series of meetings at the schoolhouse, whether these teachings were Scriptural and should now be obeyed. Bro. W. who is a close Bible student and logical reasoner set Bro M's mind aright touching these teachings. I was unable to do much as I had to lie down much of the time, but was an interested listener. Stayed at Bro. Adams' that night and he brought me home next day, and I have since kept my bed. I supposed I was taking the la grippe but Dr. Brown, who has been to see me twice says I have taken a very heavy cold which has settled on my lungs and there is a strong tendency toward consumption. Thus he puts somewhat a discouraging aspect on my case. This latter tendency he did not tell me directly but it has come to my ears. I am determined to pull through if there is a possibility. I usually sleep well at night and take my meals regularly, but do not eat much. This is the first time in our married life that my wife has had to bring my meals to my bedside. Yesterday Bro. Johnson came to get me to conduct the funeral service of his little grandchild which died this morning. It[s] parents lately came here from Iowa. The little one is to be buried today. Of course I could not go.

*Sunday, February 5th 1893.*

I have continued to improve throughout the week, and am now able to be out of bed most of the time during the day. How merciful God is to me! I put in the time reading our church papers and the Bible. Several have called to see me during the week. Bro. Rehorn and several others were in today. The doctor has not been to see me since Thursday. Bro. Rehorn had a grand meeting at Crescent. There were 129 additions—62 who had been members elsewhere, 55 confessions, and the remainder came from the denominations. This was certainly a successful meeting considering the Crescent is only a country villiage. About \$700 was raised toward a church building.<sup>75</sup>

<sup>75</sup> The church, which started off so strongly, has continued to flourish; it is one of the most active churches in Crescent.

*Sunday, February 12th 1893.*

I am still on the mend. Am able to be out of doors some. The weather continues cold.

*Sunday, February 19th 1893.*

I continue to improve. Today has the appearance of spring. This state of the weather makes me feel much better. The doctor was here this morning. He says I must take good care of myself for I am not yet wholly out of danger.

*Sunday, February 26th, 1893.*

Attended church at Sheridan this morning and evening. Bro Rehorn is holding a series of meetings. My family and self visited Bro. Rakestraw's during the day. My voice is hardly yet strong enough to take an active part in our services.

*Sunday, March 5th 1893.*

I preached at Marshall this morning from John 6:44. Did not preach at night as I was too hoarse. The Baptists are holding a series of meetings here with but little success so far beyond the organization of a congregation of six or seven members.<sup>76</sup> Bro Rehorn's meetings at Sheridan continues. There has been two confessions so far.

*Sunday, March 12th 1893.*

Bro. Rehorn's meeting continued throughout the past week. There have been two more confessions. He went to Crescent yesterday in order to fill his appointments there today. I preached for him last night and tonight. This morning I was at Surprise.

*Sunday, March 19th 1893.*

Bro. Rehorn's meeting closed Monday night. I have made some garden during the past week. Preached this morning at Marshall. One added by statement. Attended a public speaking at our preaching point last night. The speaker's object was to set forth the principles of the Industrial Legion, a new organization to take the place of the Alliance among the farmers, and the labor unions among the laborers of the cities. A local legion was formed at the close of the address.<sup>77</sup> I returned home this afternoon in time to attend meeting at Sheridan.

<sup>76</sup> The records of the Baptist Church at Marshall show that it was founded at the Union schoolhouse February 25, 1893 with ten charter members. The two little congregations continued to hold their infrequent preaching services at the log schoolhouse; but the whole community participated in the union Sunday school.

<sup>77</sup> The Industrial Legion became active in the Marshall community. In 1896 there was a township organization meeting twice a month; some of the leaders of Mr. Hazelrigg's church were among the officers.—*Oklahoma Representative* (Guthrie), February 13, 1896.



*Sunday, March 26th 1893.*

Made some garden during the past week. Had a good rain Wednesday night. The wheat is looking well. Was at Hennessey last Monday, the first time since last October. It is thought the Cherokee Strip will not be opened for settlement before next September. My wife, Ruth and myself came into the neighborhood of Surprise yesterday. Preached this morning on "The Great Commission." Reorganized the Sunday school. It had not met since early last fall. Preached tonight at Union.

*Sunday, April 2nd, 1893.*

My wife and self returned home Monday afternoon, having stopped at Bro. Melinday's for dinner. Did some more gardening during the week. The weather is very favorable for the growing crops. I preached this morning for the Marshall church on "The Great Commission." At night preached at the Pleasant Ridge schoolhouse three miles south of the place of meeting of the Marshall church. My subject was "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness." A large audience was present. Left an appointment for two weeks from tonight. The prospects are good for the opening of the Cherokee Strip in a few months. Today is Easter.

*Sunday, April 9th 1893.*

Returned home Monday morning, after staying all night at Bro. Haymen's just across the road from the [Pleasant Ridge] schoolhouse. The last week has been quite warm. Was compelled to remain at home today on account of rain. I always enjoy a Sunday at home, but this has been a rare occurrence during the past year with the exception of the time of my sickness. As a preacher of the gospel I must make good use of the Lord's day, and the best use I can make of it, is to go among the people and gather them together at convenient places and talk to them about the Word of Life and urge them to obey its precepts.

*Sunday, April 16th 1893.*

On last Friday week my wife had eleven of her upper teeth pulled, the dentist calling at the house to do the work. As soon as she can, she intends to get a new set. Preached at Marshall this morning. Subject, "The Bible, the Creed of The Church." At night was at Pleasant Ridge. Many of the Marshall folks were in attendance. Subject: "Parable of the Tares."

*Sunday, April 23rd 1893.*

I returned home on last Monday morning. On Tuesday some of the brethren at Surprise came and plowed about five acres of sod for me on Bro. Anderson's claim just west of where we live. I have since planted it, a portion of it in Caffir Corn, in common field corn

and in vines. A few days ago I received a letter from Bro. Boggess, of Guthrie, giving notice of the second annual meeting of the Territorial Christian Missionary Society to be held at Oklahoma City beginning May 4th. It is quite likely that I shall not be able to attend. Brethren Anderson and Ringler and myself are now making arrangements to begin the making of brick at an early date at some place where we had formerly selected<sup>78</sup> to for this business. We have gotten a portion of the wood ready and the yard almost prepared.

I preached this morning at Surprise on "The Bible the Creed of the Church" At night I preached at Union on "We a Peculiar People Compared to Other Religious Bodies." Returned home after services, a distance of eleven miles.

*Sunday, April 30th 1893.*

We have had some fine rain showers during the past week which keep vegetation growing. A few cold frosty nights of late have a tendency to check the growth of vegetables. A frost on the night of the 14th bit off our sweet potatoes, Irish potatoes and beans. We, the brick company, began the work of making brick last Thursday. The rain of yesterday prevented us from moulding. We now have 5800 made. Beginning with tomorrow it is our intention to make 5000 a day. We have started out with the purpose of putting up a kiln of 100,000.

I had no appointment out to preach any place today it being the fifth Sunday. No services at Sheridan. Bro. Rehorn had arranged for a basket meeting at Pleasant Ridge schoolhouse and sent for this congregation to participate. Today opened up very gloomy and cold after yesterday's rain. The sun shone in the afternoon making the day more pleasant. I remained at home during the day reading the church papers in which I find so much comfort. It makes my heart glad to read of the growth of the church in many localities.

*Sunday May 7, 1893.*

The frequent rains of the past week has interfered with our brick making somewhat. Yesterday would have been little Paul's twelfth birthday had he been living. We remembered the annual return of this day for eleven years, and his presence was ever a joy to us, but how sad to contemplate upon this the twelfth anniversary he is not with us, gone, to be forever gone as far as the material world is concerned. How thankful I am for the religion of Jesus Christ, with its blessed promises. Our little boy is not dead but has simply left us to live in a better world. It is our prayer that our lives will be such that in Eternity we shall join him where he is.

Have remained at home all day on account of rain.

---

<sup>78</sup> The place was probably in the broken red land south of Sheridan.

*Sunday, May 14th 1893.*

More light showers throughout the week. We have made thirty thousand brick. Moulded only two days last week on account of rain. These rains are making promising crops.<sup>79</sup> They are light but frequent. My wife received a letter last week from her sister, Mrs. Caroline Kerr, of Coldwater, Kansas. Rains are badly needed in that locality.

Had to remain at home to day because of rain.

*Sunday, May 21st 1893.*

At Marshall today. Preached on "A Peculiar People." Returned home in the afternoon and attended service at Sheridan at night.

*Sunday, May 28th 1893.*

On last Thursday wife and I went to Bro. Holt's living a mile west of Marshall and I joined in marriage their son Levi and Patience Caudle. We enjoyed the usual course of a wedding dinner. Remained at home in the morning on account of rain. It cleared away in time for myself and family to attend social services at Sheridan. Some of the members of the church made arrangements today to meet on Thursday of this week and saw some logs and haul to the mill to get lumber with which to build us a house at Sheridan. We greatly appreciated this kindness. Word was brought to me this evening from Marshall that Sister Reber died very suddenly today noon while on a visit at one of the neighbors. I was asked to go tomorrow and preach funeral sermon

*Sunday, June 4th 1893.*

The funeral of Sister Reber took place last Monday at 11 o'clock at her late residence. Upon arrival at the grave yard the coffin was opened to replace the body and as the corpse appeared warm some suggested the idea that she was not dead. To satisfy the friends and relatives a physician<sup>80</sup> was sent for. He pronounced life extant [extinct?]

The weather is a little more favorable now for making brick so we get in more days of work. Will probably close the kiln this week whether we reach our desired number or not, as harvest is crowding us closely.

<sup>79</sup> There was no warning of the terrible dry cycle beginning in the fall of 1893 that brought such suffering to the Oklahoma settlers. Mr. Hazelrigg reports rain through the summer and up to August 27; but no Strip homesteader has ever forgotten the dust and heat of the week preceding September 16 and the days immediately following.

<sup>80</sup> Marshall's first physician, a young Dr. Townsend, who had built a small drug store across the road from the postoffice and was waiting for the opening of the Cherokee Strip. Apparently he was not successful in obtaining a claim in the vicinity, for he did not remain in the community.



Rain kept me at home again today. Attended the Children's Day exercises at Sheridan at night. The collection for foreign missions amounted to \$4.80.

*Sunday, June 11th 1893.*

We closed our kiln last Thursday, and set fire to it on that evening. We have about 85 thousand brick in it. I moved my family to our house at Sheridan yesterday. It is built of cottonwood lumber 12x20.<sup>81</sup> It is our intention to take the house apart when we get a claim in the Strip and move it there. I had to assist at the kiln today. Part of the casing fell down last night, and we had to replace it this morning.

*Sunday, June 18th 1893.*

We finished burning the kiln last Friday afternoon. On account of the wood being green we fear there [are] many soft brick.<sup>82</sup> The wind blew hard much of the time, which was also a disadvantage. . . . This morning I preached at Marshall. I returned home in the evening.

*Sunday, June 25th 1893.*

The weather is very warm. We have not had rain for several days. Have been working in the garden during the week. This morning I preached at Surprise. We held a prayer meeting in the home of Bro. Stout at night. Bro. S. is a member of what is sometimes called the New Light church. His wife has no church relationship. I returned home after meeting.

On last Thursday I was 35 years old.

*Sunday, July 2nd 1893.*

The weather continues dry. I preached at Marshall today. In the afternoon I baptized a lady who made the confession at my meeting last winter. On account of bad weather she had deferred baptism. Her husband has been a member some time. I understand that her father is a Dunkard minister in Kansas. The Mormons are doing some preaching in this locality and a few of our weaker members have united with them.<sup>83</sup> This of course gives me much annoyance. Bro. H. R. Walling, formerly editor of the "Caldwell (Kansas) Journal" and later editor of "The West and South" a People's

---

<sup>81</sup> Probably of broad boards running up and down, without battens over the cracks, and with no inside finishing.

<sup>82</sup> Apparently the enterprise was not a success, for the incident seems to have dropped out of pioneer memories.

<sup>83</sup> They preached first at the Barr schoolhouse; then they began holding services at the home of one of their converts. The Marshall Christian Church records show opposite the names of eight leading members the laconic entry, "Joined the Mormons." Most of these converts eventually sold their claims and settled in Utah.

Party paper published at Guthrie, is doing some evangelistic work in the Territory. He preached at Marshall a few weeks ago, and on one occasion delivered a lecture against Mormonism. Bro. Walling called at my house and took dinner two weeks ago yesterday.

*Sunday July 9th 1893.*

My family and self spent the 4th at Bro. Rakestraw's. I preached at Surprise this morning, but on account of rain this evening did not have services. I returned home after the rain.

*Sunday, July 16th 1893.*

On account of my horse being sick I filled no appointment today. Attended services at Sheridan. The weather is very warm and we are beginning to need rain badly.

*Sunday, July 23rd, 1893.*

Attended worship at Sheridan this morning. My family and self went home with Bro. Jones. A Sister Moulton of Iowa is visiting there. I once met her at one of our state conventions in Nebraska. She is related to some of the Hazelriggs at Greensburg, Indiana. In the afternoon Bro. Jones took me within two miles of Marshall. From thence I went to Bro. Heyne's<sup>84</sup> where I united in marriage a sister of Bro. Heyne's wife and a Mr. James of Missouri.

*Sunday, July 30th 1893.*

I remained at Bro. Heyne's Sunday night and returned home next morning. The weather continues warm and dry. I worshipped with the brethren at Sheridan today. Bro Rehorn baptized two: one a lady from the Cumberland Presbyterians.

*Sunday, August 6th 1893.*

For a few weeks the farmers have been threshing. The wheat is averaging about 25 bushels to the acre. The price is very low ranging from 35 cents to 40 cents per bushel.<sup>85</sup> I preached at Marshall this morning. In the afternoon I went to Sister Tharp's living about four miles west of Sheridan, where I united in marriage her daughter and Luther Morrow. At night I attended services at Sheridan.

*Sunday August 13th 1893.*

We are having frequent showers now. They are coming in good season for late garden. An ice-cream supper was held at our house last night, the proceeds to be applied on church building debt at Sheridan. Light showers again this morning. Remained at home today.

---

<sup>84</sup> A three-mile walk, for Heyne lived a mile east of the Marshall postoffice.

<sup>85</sup> The pioneer settlement was in the grip of the disastrous depression of the mid-nineties.

*Sunday, August 20th 1893.*

A few brick is now being sold from our kiln. One of the partners, Bro. Ringler will reserve his share and build a house. I preached at Marshall this morning. Returned home in the afternoon. It is thought that the President will issue the proclamation for the opening of the Cherokee Strip, the first of this week. On the 4th of the present month I united with the farmers' alliance which meets at a schoolhouse two miles southwest of Sheridan.

*Sunday, August 27th 1893.*

The President issued the proclamation on Tuesday, declaring the Cherokee Strip to be opened on the 16th of September for settlement. I have not yet read the paper in full. A great deal of interest prevails here now because of the early opening of this new country. The annual picnic of Northern Oklahoma<sup>86</sup> was held in Bro. Woodworth's grove near here on yesterday. A large crowd was in attendance. Speeches were made by Bro. Boggess of Guthrie, Ex. Gov. Seay and a Mr. Smith of Hennessey. Bro. B. called to see us last night. It is our intention to have a basket meeting in this same grove on next Sunday. It began raining at about 8 o'clock this morning and continued till noon. I remained at home all day.

*Sunday, September 3rd 1893.*

I attended the funeral of a Mr. Livermore who lived three miles northwest of Sheridan. In religious belief he was said to have been a Pantheist. Interest increases regarding the Strip. Many are now waiting along the line to enter on the day of the opening. We held a basket meeting in Bro. Woodworth's grove today. The congregations at Sheridan, Marshall and Surprise were represented. Bro. Rehorn preached at 11 o'clock and at 3 o'clock. Sunday school was held at 10. I declined to do any of the preaching on account of sore throat. There was one confession at the close of the afternoon service, a Mrs. Myers living seven miles east of here. She expects to be baptized here next Sunday.

*Sunday, September 10th 1893*

As the day approaches for the opening of the Cherokee Strip it seems that the excitement increases. It will be required of all persons who are entitled to homesteads to go to one of the established registering offices and get certificates [of] eligibility before they can file on land. The nearest office or booth to me is north of Hennessey on the Strip line. I shall probably go there tomorrow and register. This morning and evening I preached at the Surprise school

---

<sup>86</sup> This third "annual" harvest picnic was the last. By the next year the drought and the depression had created a mood more favorable for Populist protest than thanksgiving. For Populist picnics see Hennessey *Democrat*, June 22, July 13, August 24, 1894.



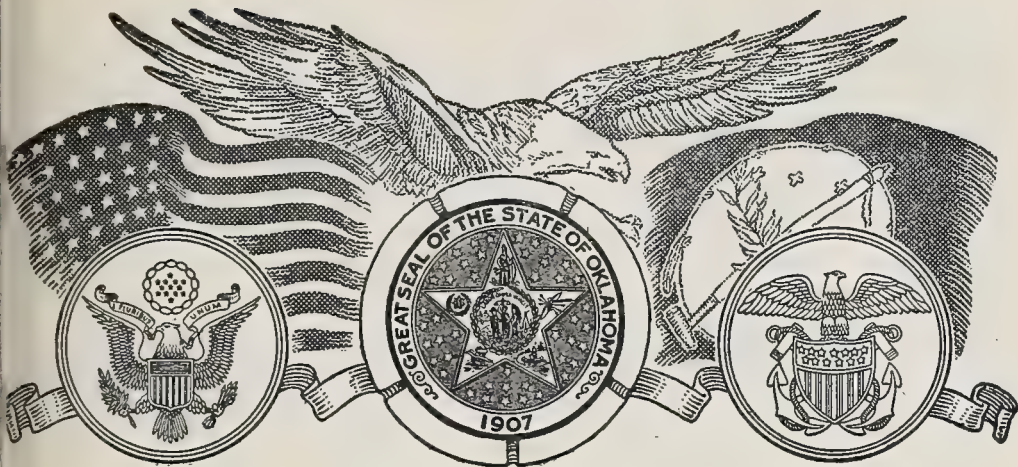
house. Left no definite appointment for the future. Returned home at night.<sup>87</sup>

---

<sup>87</sup> This is the last entry in the diary. Apparently Mr. Hazelrigg was not successful in the "Run." A year later he was living in Marshall, which by that time had grown from a postoffice into a village. The Marshall church records indicate that he left the community in 1895; he soon settled at Mulhall, where he spent the rest of his life. His active intellect, which is so apparent in his diary, expressed itself in later years through newspaper writing and the preparation of critical articles regarding the history of Mulhall.

The Marshall Christian Church continued for almost five years to meet in the Union schoolhouse, except for some alternate services in a new sod building known as Sunnyside in the younger settlement across the line in the Cherokee Strip. In 1898 the congregation managed by superhuman efforts to begin a building in the growing town of Marshall, boxing up at first with cottonwood lumber, and adding siding and paint in more prosperous times. Since that time the growth of the church has been steady and permanent, but this thriving congregation still celebrates the beginnings described so particularly in this faded diary.

Mr. Hazelrigg's second wife still lives in Mulhall, and it was through her kindness that this record was made available.



## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

## PART XVI\*

WINFARD BURNS ANDERSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Apache, Caddo County. Mrs. Martha Lou Anderson, Wife, Rte. 2, Apache. Born December 2, 1920. Enlisted May 11, 1944. Attended public school at Fort Cobb, Oklahoma. Wounded March 4, 1945 in action in Germany. Died March 6, 1945, of wounds in Germany.

BILLY JAMES BARNES, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Mountain Park, Kiowa County. Mr. and Mrs. Alex Barnes, Parents, Mountain Park. Born July 29, 1922. Enlisted May 13, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Mountain Park High School in May, 1940. Awarded Rifle and Grenade medals. Served as Paratrooper, 82nd Airborne Division, and entered Normandy on D-Day. Died June 13, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

JACKIE PUGH BISHOP, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mrs. Lola P. Bishop, Mother,

\* The purpose of the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II, in addition to the publication of brief biographies of the State's war dead in *The Chronicles*, is the preservation of a record of the interests and achievements of each one of these who gave their lives in the service of their country in World War II. The records in the archives of the Historical Society will continue to hold their memory in honor and will be a source of pride to their relatives and to all who have an interest in Oklahoma history as the years pass. Word has come to the Editorial Department that in some instances complete information from the War and the Navy departments is not yet available. We ask that when additional information is received with reference to a service record that it be forwarded to the Oklahoma Historical Society, to be placed with other data that may have already been placed in the War Memorial—World War II.

—Muriel H. Wright.

Stilwell. Born September 6, 1923. Enlisted February 8, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor. Graduated from High School, Frederick, Oklahoma, in 1941. Attended Northeastern State College, Tahlequah, Oklahoma. Member of Methodist Church. Trained in basic at Wichita Falls, Texas; in academic, University of Ohio; as bombardier, Randolph Field, Texas; as gunner, Lowery Field, Denver, Colorado. Served as Gunner on B-17 (Flying Fortress). Died October 26, 1944 in action on bombing mission over Germany.

KENNETH C. BLACK, Private, First Class, U. S. Coast Guard. Home address: Heavener, Le Flore County. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey N. Black, Parents, Heavener. Born October 12, 1912. Enlisted February 7, 1942. Died December 15, 1944, as prisoner of war aboard Japanese transport bombed by American Air force on Subic Bay, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

LEX H. BLANKENSHIP, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Winifred (Blankenship) Carson, Wife, 1441 N. W. 24th St., Oklahoma City. Born October 14, 1921. Enlisted August 31, 1942. Decorations: Silver Star; Order of the Purple Heart; Mediterranean Theatre Ribbon. Graduated from Classen High School, Oklahoma City. Attended State Teachers College, Maryville, Missouri; Oklahoma City University, and Bob Jones College, Cleveland, Tennessee. Member of Trinity Baptist Church, Oklahoma City. Licensed to preach and assisted the Chaplain in every field where stationed. Received commission in February, 1944, graduating in the upper 10%. Served as Navigator on B-24. Died May 31, 1944, on second mission, over Ploesti Oil Fields, Salina, Rumania.

JAMES NEWTON BONE, Technician, Fourth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Hendrix, Bryan County. Mansfield Bone, Father, Rte. 1, Hendrix. Born June 25, 1920. Enlisted February 11, 1941. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; four Battle Participation Stars in the European Theatre of Operations; Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated from High School, Kemp, Oklahoma, in May 1939. Engaged in farming before enlistment. Awarded Good Conduct Medal in service. Died December 23, 1944, in action during "Battle of the Bulge," near Luxembourg, Belgium.

VERNON ALLISON BOUCHER, JR., Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Dr. and Mrs. Vernon A. Boucher, Parents, 1321 Cherokee, Bartlesville. Born November 27, 1922. Enlisted October 13, 1942. Decorations: two Presidential Unit Citations; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Bartlesville High School in 1940, where he lettered in track and was member of National Athletic Scholarship Society and National Honor Society. Attended the University of Oklahoma,



Norman. Talented in voice and piano and was member of the Men's Glee Club, the Men's Quartet, and the a cappella choir at the University of Oklahoma. Arrived in Luxembourg in January, 1945, and assigned to the 4th Division, Third Army, which received citations for rescue at Bastogne and for the capture of more than 100,000 Germans in the Ruhr. Died March 25, 1945, in action at Hanau, Germany.

JACK TINKER BOYER, Storekeeper, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Marlow, Stephens County. Mrs. Ida B. Purcell, Mother, 310 Cherokee, Marlow. Born October 31, 1920. Enlisted January 29, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died May 4, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

HARRY EARLE BRICKMAN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Avard, Woods County. Mr. and Mrs. Jake Brickman, Parents, Avard. Born December 25, 1918. Enlisted July 18, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Avard High School. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1943. Served in the 23d Infantry Cannon Company, Second Division, during the invasion of France. Died July 11, 1944, in action in France.

JAMES LEROY BRODERICK, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Wyandotte, Ottawa County. Mrs. Jennie Broderick, Mother, Rte. 1, Wyandotte. Born January 30, 1926. Enlisted March 22, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school at Wyandotte. Served in Rifle Company, 9th Division, Third Army, in the European Theatre of Operations. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died February 15, 1945, in action in Germany.

O. L. BROOKS, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. O. L. Brooks, Parents, 1132 North Main, Tulsa 6. Born February 18, 1924. Enlisted September 3, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Tulsa Central High School in 1942. Attended Tulsa University, and in training (A.S.T.P.) attended Ohio State University. Member of First Baptist Church, Tulsa. Died December 7, 1944, in action at Gereonsweiler, Germany.

DAVID SAMUEL BROWN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Achille, Bryan County. Mrs. Virginia C. Farley, Mother, Rte. 4, Mt. Carmel, Illinois. Born June 16, 1925. Enlisted in September, 1943. Attended Achille High School. Subject of Special Commendation and awarded medal in the Light Machine-Gun squad competition. Wounded in action July 13, and returned to combat duty on August 10, 1944. Died September 13, 1944, in action in Italy.

GLENN D. BROWN, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Brown, Parents, 716 South Olympia, Tulsa 6. Born April 26, 1911. Enlisted September 24, 1942. Decorations: two Air Medals; two Oak Leaf clusters; Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Served in the Eighth Air Force. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died January 1, 1945, in action in England.

BUSTER BURNS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Le Flore, Le Flore County. Mrs. Dora Burns, Mother, Le Flore. Born December 7, 1913. Enlisted May 8, 1931. Died January 14, 1942, in action in Philippine Islands.

ROBERT EUGENE BURNS, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. W. T. Taylor, Mother, Rte. 1, Seminole. Born February 9, 1922. Enlisted April 1, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended public school at Kiefer, Oklahoma. Died March 27, 1945, in action in Germany.

WILLIAM S. CANNING, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Robert F. Canning, Parents, Rte. 3, Oklahoma City. Born February 10, 1920. Enlisted October 5, 1939. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor. Served as airplane mechanic. Died May 5, 1942, in action on Corregidor, Philippine Islands.

OSCAR E. CARDIN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Muldrow, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Lilly D. Cardin, Wife, Rte. 3, Muldrow. Born February 20, 1919. Enlisted April 10, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 9, 1945, in action in Germany.

WILLIAM OSCAR CRAIG, JR., Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Marguerite Craig, Mother, 1820 East 16th Place, Tulsa. Born December 30, 1922. Enlisted January 13, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Tulsa Central High School in 1940. Attended Northeastern Oklahoma Junior College, Miami, and University of Tulsa, Tulsa. Awarded Sharpshooter and Good Conduct medals. Sailed for duty overseas in September, 1944. Died October 18, 1944, in action in Germany.

WILLIAM H. CRAVENS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Welch, Craig County. Mr. and Mrs. John L. Cravens, Parents, Welch. Born July 6, 1922. Enlisted December 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in Engineer Corps. Died December 22, 1944, in action at Luxembourg, Germany.

CURG KAY CRESS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Perry, Noble County. Mrs. Helen Cross, Wife, Jef-

person, Oklahoma. Born August 13, 1922. Enlisted September 1, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Perry High School, Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, and Northwestern State College, Alva. Active in sports. Received his commission and wings at San Marcos, Texas, July 1, 1944. Served overseas two weeks as Navigator on B-24 (liberator) in the 15th Air Force stationed in Southern Italy. Died November 11, 1944, in action over the Adriatic Sea.

JAMES DEAN CROCKETT, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Cherokee, Alfalfa County. Mr. and Mrs. Frank J. Crockett, Parents, 210 West Central, Anadarko. Born November 6, 1917. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal awarded posthumously. Graduated from Cherokee High School in 1937. Member of 189th Field Artillery, Oklahoma National Guard. Member of Baptist Church. Sailed for duty overseas in August, 1944, and assigned to Tank Destroyer Battalion, Third Army. Died April 10, 1945, in action in Germany.

LAVERNE EDWARD CROSSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Hennessey, Kingfisher County. Mrs. Lorene Florence Crosson, Wife, Hennessey. Born October 25, 1920. Enlisted March 29, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star; Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated from Hennessey High School in 1939. Member of First Methodist Church, Hennessey. Served overseas six months in England, France, Belgium, Holland and Germany. Died February 23, 1945, in action near Duren, Germany.

RAYMOND A. CUMMINGS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Cleveland, Pawnee County. Mrs. Letha B. Cummings, Wife, Rte. 1, Cleveland. Born June 27, 1919. Enlisted March 19, 1942. Served in the 90th Division, Third Army. Died February 23, 1945, in action in Northern France.

RICHARD CLINTON DAVES, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Arkoma, Le Flore County. Mrs. Effie Daves, Mother, Arkoma. Born March 3, 1924. Enlisted November 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from High School, Spiro, Oklahoma, in 1942. Served as Pilot on P-51 (Mustang). Received wings and commission on February 8, 1944, and sailed for overseas duty in June, 1944. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died August 26, 1944, in action over Denmark, on a mission escorting planes on Air Sea Rescue mission over the North Sea.

VIRGIL DEEMS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Belle Stevens, Sister, 1010 F St., Sacramento, California. Born February 23, 1915. Enlisted September 21, 1941. Served in the Field Artillery, 45th Division. Died September 5, 1944, in action in France.



ERNIE J. DICKENSON, Flight Officer, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Elmore City, Garvin County. Mrs. Frank D. Dickenson, Mother, Rte. 1, Temple, Oklahoma. Born April 19, 1923. Enlisted June 6, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Missing in action May 30, 1943, in Battle of Rennis, France. Died May 30, 1944 (official date), in France.

HAL HUNTER DUPUY, Torpedoman's Mate, Third Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Duncan, Stephens County. Mrs. Iva T. Steele, Mother, 704 Willow Ave., Duncan. Born October 31, 1923. Enlisted December 11, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Submarine Combat Insignia with three Gold Stars (three successful patrols). Died November 7, 1944, in line of duty in the China Sea.

HUBERT J. ECHOLS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Okay, Wagoner County. Mrs. Nancy N. Echols, Mother, Okay. Born April 7, 1921. Enlisted June 14, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of Christian Church. Died June 16, 1944, in action near St. Lo, France.

MARVIN L. FARLEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Trousdale, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Eula Farley, Mother, Rte. 1, Trousdale. Born June 7, 1926. Enlisted September 5, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; two Battle Participation Stars in the European Theatre of Operations. Attended Trousdale High School. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served in the 9th Division, First Army. Died March 5, 1945, in action in Germany.

HOWARD L. FIELDEN, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Fort Cobb, Caddo County. Mrs. Fred Fielden, Mother, Fort Cobb. Born May 2, 1912. Enlisted August 15, 1940. Decorations: Silver Star; Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Employed for two years by an oil company in South America before enlistment. As a Reserve Officer called into the service in 1940. Died June 4, 1944, of wounds received in action in Mediterranean Theatre.

ARDELL LEROY FOUT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Milfay, Creek County. Mrs. Nora Fout, Mother, 117 West 33rd St., Bristow. Born September 9, 1920. Enlisted October 7, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school at Milfay, Oklahoma. Served in Medical Detachment. Died October 29, 1944, in action at Nijmegen, Holland.

MARVIN EUGENE GAMEL, Private, First Class, U. S. Coast Guard. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Carl Gamel, Parents, 2818 N. W. 11th St., Oklahoma City. Born May 11, 1923. Enlisted June 14, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Classen High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Church of Christ. Died March 15, 1945, in action in Germany.

PAUL GILBERT, Private, U. S. army. Home address: Tishomingo, Johnston County. Mrs. Vada Gilbert, Wife, Rte. 2, Tishomingo. Born November 7, 1916. Enlisted April 6, 1944. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Tishomingo public schools. Served in the European Theatre of Operations. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died November 22, 1944, in action at Metz, France.

MYRON WESLEY GOODMAN, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tyrone, Texas County. Mr. and Mrs. Fred O. Goodman, Parents, Tyrone. Born February 7, 1924. Enlisted July 17, 1943. Graduated from High School in 1942. Member of Methodist Church. Served in the Eighth Air Force. Died December 28, 1944, of injuries in England received in returning from mission over Germany.

KENNETH N. GRAHAM, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Bristow, Creek County. Mrs. Ruby Graham, Wife, 423 South Chestnut, Bristow. Born August 23, 1917. Enlisted April 14, 1944. Decorations: Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from school at Nuyaka, Oklahoma, in 1936. Died December 8, 1944, in action in Germany.

JOHN D. GREEN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Idabel, McCurtain County. Mrs. Lela Green, Mother, Rte. 1, Idabel. Born April 15, 1923. Enlisted February 12, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; Oak Leaf Cluster. Died December 15, 1944, of wounds received in action, in England.

LEWIS FRED GREEN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Yeager, Hughes County. Mrs. Julia May Green, Mother, Yeager. Born July 25, 1920. Enlisted October 7, 1941. Attended Yeager public school. Died August 29, 1944, in action in France.

GEORGE FAULKNER GUTSHALL, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Chattanooga, Comanche County. George F. Gutshall, Father, Chattanooga. Born January 21, 1925. Enlisted July 21, 1943. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Battalion Unit Citation; Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Graduated from Chattanooga High School in 1942, and from Cameron State Agricultural College, Lawton, in 1943. Attended University of Missouri in training (A.S.T.P.). Member of Presbyterian Church. Died February 15, 1945, in action Belvieu, France.

JEFF HARGRAVES, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Burbank, Osage County. Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Hargraves, Parents, Rte. 1, Burbank. Born January 18, 1919. Enlisted April 2, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Burbank public school. Served in Anti-aircraft, 66th Division. Died December 25 1945, European Theater.

FORREST ALLEN HARGROVE, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Holdenville, Hughes County. Mrs. Mildred L. Hargrove, Wife, Rte. 4, Holdenville. Born June 2, 1912. Enlisted January 28, 1943. Decorations: Award of Merit; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended High School, Seminole, Oklahoma. Member of Baptist Church. Served as Tail Gunner on B-29 (Flying Fortress). Reported missing in action on bombardment mission from Saipan to Tokyo, Japan, from February 19, 1945, to January 8, 1946. Died February 19, 1945, in action on bombardment mission from Saipan, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

MARION RULING HARRIS, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Colony, Washita County. Mrs. Anna G. Watan, Mother, Colony. Born May 24, 1921. Enlisted March 22, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; American Defense Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Attended Colony High School. Member of Baptist Church. Died August 2, 1944, in action on Tinian, Marianas Islands, Central Pacific.

JAMES LOWELL HENSLEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Hensley, Parents, Tahlequah. Born November 26, 1922. Enlisted April 7, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended High School at Strother, Oklahoma. Died October 3, 1944, in action in Holland.

MAXIE D. HENSLEY, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Haskell, Muskogee County. Mrs. Clara Alexander, Mother, Bixby, Oklahoma. Born April 9, 1923. Enlisted May 5, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Haskell High School in 1941. Member Haskell Haymaker Football Team three years. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted in May, 1939. Member of Christian Church. Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1942, and served with the 45th Division in the invasions of Sicily, Italy and France. Died March 27, 1945, in action near Metz, France, during campaign in crossing the Rhine River.

RALPH SENTER HOGAN, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Hobart, Kiowa County. Mrs. Richard C. Prater, Mother, Rte. 2, Hobart. Born March 25, 1914. Enlisted October 24, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Hobart High School in 1932; from Phillips University, Enid, (B.S. degree) in 1937; and received M.A. degree from University of Kansas. Member of First Christian Church, Hobart. Attended U. S. Army Chaplain School, Harvard University, Massachusetts. Served as Chaplain at Majors Army Air Base, Greenville, Texas; and in Aleutian Islands from June 21, 1944, to May 13, 1945, when he was stricken with rheumatic fever and returned by plane to the United States for hospitalization. Died August 28, 1945, in Base Hospital, Grand Bend, Kansas.



MARLIN S. HOGE, JR., Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mr. and Mrs. M. S. Hoge, Parents, Rte. 3, Enid. Born February 22, 1924. Enlisted November 19, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal. Served in the 57th Marine Division; in combat during the Battle of Midway. Died March 21, 1945, in action on Iwo Jima, Volcano Islands, Western Pacific.

THOMAS A. HOLLAND, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Cushing, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas A. Holland, Sr., Parents, 1034 East Broadway, Cushing. Born April 4, 1916. Enlisted May 19, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Cushing High School in 1934; attended Oklahoma A. and M. College, Stillwater. Member of Sigma Chi Fraternity and of Reserve Officers Training Corps. Member of First Christian Church and of Rotary Club and Chamber of Commerce, Cushing. President of The Bachelors Club; Fifth District Chairman, League of Young Democrats; Assistant Manager, McCoy's Jewelry Store, Cushing. Received wings and commission at Lubbock, Texas. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1943, and served as Pilot of B-26 (Martin Marauder) in North Africa and Sardinia. Died February 12, 1944, in action as Squadron Leader on mission, near Naples, Italy.

JACK CHENEY HORNE, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hugo, Choctaw County. Mrs. Charles H. Greene, Sister, 407 East Duke St., Hugo. Born March 26, 1917. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Graduated from Hugo High School in 1936. Attended Paris Junior College, Paris, Texas. Member of First Methodist Church, Hugo, where he was employed in the Security State Bank before enlistment. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard. Served overseas in the Third Army. Died November 21, 1944, in action near Metz, France.

BURON WILLIAM HUNTER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Eufaula, McIntosh County. Mrs. Ola Mae Hunter, Wife, Raisin, California. Born September 7, 1914. Enlisted October 29, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died October 4, 1944, in action in Gillrath, Germany.

BRYAN MILNER HURT, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Eldorado, Jackson County. Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Hurt, Parents, Eldorado. Born December 18, 1924. Enlisted August 15, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Eldorado public schools. Member of Church of Christ. Died February 28, 1945, in action in Germany.

KENNETH LEE ROY ISBELL, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Ruby Lane Isbell, Wife, 822 South 63d West Ave., Tulsa 6. Born January 22,

1922. Enlisted February 14, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Tulsa Central High School. Member of Salvation Army. Served in the Eighth Air Force in European Theatre of Operations. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died March 26, 1944, in action in Palfort, France.

FLOYD HENRY JOHNSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Seward, Logan County. Mrs. Edna L. Johnson, Wife, Rte. 1, Seward. Born November 27, 1918. Enlisted June 23, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Rose Valley School, Logan County. Died January 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

JOE R. JOHNSON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Maude Johnson, Sister, 2009 Denison, Muskogee. Born March 6, 1923. Enlisted November 11, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal with three Oak Leaf Clusters. Graduated from Muskogee High School. Employed in Oklahoma Ordnance work at Choteau, Oklahoma, before entering active service. Sailed for duty overseas in December, 1943. Died May 28, 1944, in action near Steinberg, Germany.

RAYMOND HAROLD KILGORE, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Eileen Kilgore, Wife, 326 South Victor, Tulsa 4. January 22, 1914. Enlisted March 22, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; three Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Member of Nogales Avenue Baptist Church, Tulsa. First enlisted in the Air Corps in January, 1934, trained, and served in Honolulu (T.H.) to December, 1938; enlisted in the U. S. Army Reserve in April, 1939, and received discharge in January, 1941. Served in the European Theatre of Operations as Radio Operator and Gunner on Flying Fortress "Franklin D. Roosevelt." Died May 14, 1943, in action over North Sea near German coast.

WALLACE KUYKENDALL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Carnegie, Caddo County. Mrs. Emma Kuykendall, Mother, Rte. 2, Carnegie. Born February 24, 1922. Enlisted October 27, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Carnegie High School in 1939. Attended University of Oklahoma (1940), Oklahoma A. & M. College (1941), and Anadarko Business College (summer, 1942). Died March 12, 1945, in action near Linz, Germany.

ELDRIDGE V. LONG, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Konawa, Seminole County. Mrs. Jossie Lee Long, Mother, Konawa. Born September 30, 1925. Enlisted February 3, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal; Combat Infantry Badge. Died April 8, 1945, in action at Rahm, Germany.

ENOCH D. MCGAHEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Madill, Marshall County. Mrs. Eva McGahey, Mother.

Star Route, Kingston, Oklahoma. Born February 27, 1914. Enlisted December 26, 1942. Attended Powell public school, Marshall County. Died January 18, 1945, of wounds received in action in Luxembourg.

WILLIE MCJUNKINS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Eufaula, McIntosh County. Mrs. Mary A. McJunkins, Mother, Rte. 2, Eufaula. Born August 7, 1920. Enlisted January 7, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Washington grade school. Member of New Hope Baptist Church. A letter from the Division Chaplain stated: "Your son was a member of a very proud organization. He had been a member of it almost a year. During this time the spirit of the organization had become a part of him and like the others the height of his aspirations was to prove worthy his membership in it and to serve his country well. This he did and gave his life in doing so." Died February 5, 1945, in action in Northern Italy.

GEORGE DALE MCKAIN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Garber, Garfield County. Mrs. Frances E. McKain, Wife, Waukomis, Oklahoma. Born November 23, 1917. Enlisted March 2, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Garber public schools. Member of Christian Church. Served in the 607th Tank Destroyer Battalion, 90th Division, Third Army. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died November 26, 1944, in action in Eastern France.

DANIEL W. McKENZIE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Moyers, Pushmataha County. Mrs. Martha McKenzie, Mother, Moyers. Born April 16, 1920. Enlisted January 5, 1941. Attended Moyers public school. Member of Methodist Church. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and Expert Rifleman Medal. Died December 25, 1944, in action in France.

OREN CLEM MORGAN, Ensign, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. Jesse R. Morgan, Parents, 123 S. E. 32nd St., Oklahoma City. Born February 10, 1920. Enlisted July 9, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal; Bronze Star Medal; World War II Victory Medal. Attended Capitol Hill School, Oklahoma City, and Oklahoma A. and M. College, Stillwater. Member of Baptist Church. Served as Pilot of Fighter Plane. The Citation with the Air Medal awarded for participation in aerial flight during a successful raid on Marcus Island August 31, 1943, stated in part: "After taking off at night from his carrier and escorting our bombers to their target area, Ensign Morgan, with courageous disregard for his own personal safety, pressed home bold strafing guns which either diverted or destroyed actively firing anti-aircraft guns and cleared resistance for our following bombers. His superb airmanship and aggressive fighting spirit contributed materially to the success of our attack. . . ." Died August 31, 1943



(official date January 8, 1946), in action on Marcus Island, Pacific area.

ROBERT EDWIN MOORE, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Helen Moore, Wife, 2351 Terminal Ave., Long Beach 4, California. Born August 18, 1920. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations; Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously. Graduated from Mountain View School, Seminole County in 1940. Member of Oklahoma National Guard. Sailed for duty overseas in December, 1944. The Citation with the Silver Star stated in part: "Lieutenant Moore adjusted artillery fire from his liaison plane upon enemy positions. Repeatedly, he made hazardous trips over hostile lines and exposed himself to anti-aircraft fire to complete assignments. . . ." Died April 11, 1945, in action on daring mission, Marburg, Germany.

STANLEY W. MOORE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Gore, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Nancy T. Warseat, Mother, Rte. 1, Gore. Born August 22, 1926. Enlisted March 3, 1943. Died August 25, 1944, in action in France.

HOWELL D. MORRISON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Ethel M. Morrison, Wife, 1126 N. W. 28th St., Oklahoma City 6. Born September 24, 1911. Enlisted April 17, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died March 30, 1945, in action in Germany.

WILLIAM HARMON MORROW, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Morrow, Parents, 509 S. E. 32nd St., Oklahoma City. Born April 26, 1920. Enlisted July 17, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from High School, Burton, Kansas. Member of Boy Scouts. Employed by the Olsen Drilling Company, Oklahoma City, before enlistment. Sailed for duty overseas in January, 1945, and served as Scout with his company, 18th Infantry, First Division. Died March 30, 1945, in action near Eisern, Germany.

G. W. MOXLEY, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Hammon, Roger Mills County. Mr. and Mrs. W. E. Moxley, Parents, 319 S. Watkins, Elk City, Oklahoma. Born August 7, 1922. Enlisted October 29, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; Presidential Citation and Citation of Honor awarded posthumously. Attended High School at Cheyenne, Oklahoma. Received wings as Bombardier on November 15, 1943, and served as Instructor at the Army Air Field, Kingman, Arizona. Sailed for duty overseas in June, 1944. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died July 28, 1944, in action over the North Sea off the coast of Great Yarmouth, England, returning from first combat mission to Merseburg, Germany.

EBONEZER JOSEPH MURPHY, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Mary E. Case, Mother, 815 West California, Oklahoma City 4. Born July 24, 1922. Enlisted September 1, 1942. Decorations: Air Medal; two Oak Leaf Clusters; Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Co-Pilot "accomplishing with distinction, several aerial operational missions over enemy occupied continental Europe." Died November 22, 1944, in action over Germany.

WILLIAM NICHOLAS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Boswell, Choctaw County. Mrs. Lula Belle Moore, Sister, 1300 North Pacific Ave., Redondo Beach, California. Born December 4, 1916. Enlisted June 17, 1942. Member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Died February 23, 1945, in action in France.

LESLIE ROY NORTON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Okeene, Blaine County. Mrs. L. A. Norton, Mother, Rte. 1, Okeene. Born February 15, 1918. Enlisted July 14, 1940. Died October 25, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

DON R. O'DAY, Private, First Class. Home address: Wilson, Carter County. Mrs. Ruby O'Day, Mother, Rte. 2, Wilson. Born June 20, 1924. Enlisted May 18, 1943. Decorations: Bronze Star Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Died January 3, 1945, in action in European Theater.

ROBERT OLDHAM, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Oldham, Parents, Stigler. Born October 7, 1920. Enlisted November 4, 1942. Decoration: Silver Star awarded posthumously. Member of Holiness Church. The Citation with the Silver Star stated in part that Sergeant Oldham leading part of a squad advanced under withering machine gun and sniper fire on January 15, 1945, and that "Although they were subjected to heavy fire and they knew that the enemy was numerically superior, Sergeant Oldham and his comrades dashed across the remaining distance to the building where they forced twenty-six of the enemy to surrender, thereby clearing a main enemy defense position." Died March 25, 1945, in action near Lohren, Germany.

ELMO T. OLSON, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. Estell Olson Stringer, Mother, 1115 West Third St., Bartlesville. Born May 24, 1917. Enlisted January 28, 1942. Decorations: Bronze Star Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Bartlesville High School in 1935. Attended Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri; Oklahoma University, Norman; and Chicago University, Illinois. Member of Kappa Sigma Fraternity. He served for a time in Hawaii and later took officer's training at Fort Knox, Kentucky. Sailed for duty

in European Theater of Operations in summer of 1944. Died December 28, 1944, in action in Belgium.

OLIVER J. PARKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Vinita, Craig County. Mrs. Juanita D. Parker, Wife, 216 North Smith, Vinita. Born October 10, 1917. Enlisted December 21, 1939. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in Medical Detachment, 97th Division. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died April 2, 1945, in action in Germany.

BILLY JOE PENN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Wilson, Carter County. Mrs. Mamie Penn, Mother Wilson. Born August 17, 1925. Enlisted November 18, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation; Combat Infantry Badge; two Battle Participation Stars in the European Theater of Operations. Attended Wilson public schools. Served as Paratrooper in Airborne Command, invasion of Holland in September, 1944. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died September 19, 1944, in action in Holland.

R. JAY PERKINS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Atwood, Hughes County. Mrs. Ozie Perkins Melugin, Wife, 3109 Gordon, Fort Worth, Texas. Born August 11, 1915. Enlisted February 28, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; Presidential Citation; two Battle Participation Stars in the European Theater of Operations. Died March 7, 1945, of wounds received in action in Germany.

GENERAL ANDREW PERRY, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mrs. Susanna Perry, Step-mother, Rte. 2, Stigler. Born November 2, 1920. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Attended Jones Academy, Hartshorne, Oklahoma. Choctaw Indian descent. Member of the Oklahoma National Guard. Died August 20, 1944, in action at Meyrarguas, France.

DELBERT DEL PITTS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mr. and Mrs. Marion Pitts, Parents, 1105 North 6th St., Enid. Born August 13, 1922. Enlisted November 17, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Enid High School. Member of Washington Avenue Church of Christ. Served in Anti-aircraft, Third Army. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died February 27, 1945, in action on the Siegfried line, Germany.

JAMES LLOYD POE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Miami, Ottawa County. Mrs. Dove T. Poe, Mother, 617 K. Street N.W., Miami. Born February 8, 1913. Enlisted February 25, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously; American Defense Medal; four Battle Participation Stars in the Asiatic-Pacific Theater; Combat Infantry Badge; World War II Victory Medal; Philippine Liberation Medal. Attended Miami public schools. Employed by the Eagle-Picher Mining and



Smelting Company before enlistment. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal and Good Conduct Medal in service. As Expert Rifleman and Gunner, he participated in the Battle for Attu in the Aleutian Islands; and in 32nd Infantry, Seventh Division, rated as one of the toughest American jungle fighting units in the Pacific Theater, he saw action in the Kwayalein and the Marshall Islands' campaigns. Died October 24, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

ANDY POINDEXTER, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Sallisaw, Sequoyah County. Mr. Jim Poindexter, Father, Sallisaw. Born April 3, 1920. Enlisted November 12, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Sequoyah County public schools. Died March 21, 1945, in action in Germany.

EUGENE RALPH PORTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Woodward, Woodward County. Mrs. Neomia Porter, Wife, Rte. 1, Woodward. Born August 19, 1924. Enlisted September 27, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Liberty Public School, Woodward. Member of the United Brethren Church. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal and Expert Truck Driver Medal in Service. Died March 17, 1945, in action in Western Germany.

RICHARD CHARLES PRATER, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Hobart, Kiowa County. Major and Mrs. Richard C. Prater, Parents, Rte. 2, Hobart. Born March 1, 1922. Enlisted February 2, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Hobart High School in 1940. Attended the University of Oklahoma, 1941-43. Member of Pi Tau Sigma, The American Society of Mechanical Engineers. Member of First Christian Church, Hobart. Received his wings and commission at Blythesville, Arkansas, on April 15, 1944. Sailed for duty overseas in October, 1944, and served in the 320th Bomber Squadron, 90th Bomber Group, Fifth Air Force, known as "The Jolly Rogers." Participated in night mission flying by single plane (B-24) from Leyte, Philippine Islands, to Formosa. Died January 17, 1945, in action on Catanduanes, Philippine Islands.

KENNETH ROBERT PRESTON, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Hominy, Osage County. Mr. Norman E. Preston, Father, 623 S. Wood, Hominy. Born February 22, 1922. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Graduated from Hominy High School in May, 1940. Member of Methodist Church. Received wings and commission as Bombardier at Midland, Texas, August 5, 1943. Died April 5, 1944, in action in vicinity of Ploesti oil fields, Roumania.

CHARLEY KEENITH PRICE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Welling, Cherokee County. Mrs. Carrie E. Price Cain, Mother,

Rte. 1, Welling. Born April 17, 1923. Enlisted March 3, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public school. Died February 18, 1944, in action in Italy.

WILLIAM DONALD RANKIN, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mr. and Mrs. Fred B. Rankin, Parents, Breckinridge, Oklahoma. Born November 16, 1923. Enlisted January 14, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, Citation of Honor; Air Medal. Graduated from High School, Carrier, Oklahoma, in 1942. Member of First Baptist Church, and a charter member of Bible Baptist Church, Enid. Employed in shipyard at Richmond, California, before enlistment. Sailed for duty overseas in May, 1944, and served as Radio-Gunner on B-24 (Liberator). Died May 24, 1944, in action over Austria, on mission to attack enemy aircraft factories at Wiener-Neustadt, Austria.

WILLIAM LEROY REISIG, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Shattuck, Ellis County. Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Reisig, Parents, Shattuck. Born January 26, 1925. Enlisted April 24, 1944. Member of Seventh Day Adventist Church. Served as Radio Technician. Died December 25, 1944, in action in the English Channel.

LOWELL L. REYNOLDS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Earlsboro, Seminole County. Mrs. Anita Reynolds, Wife, Rte. 1, Earlsboro. Born July 23, 1911. Enlisted January 26, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Prairie Valley High School, Seminole County. Member of Baptist Church. Died October 27, 1944, in action at St. Croix, France.

FRANKIE ROBNETT, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Henryetta, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Catherine Nellie Robnett, Mother, 208 W. Gentry, Henryetta. Born February 27, 1919. Enlisted July 23, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Died December 13, 1944, in action in France.

JOSEPH HENRY ROSS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Capron, Woods County. Mrs. Dollie M. Ross, Wife, Cherokee, Oklahoma. Born January 13, 1915. Enlisted April 5, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Graduated from High School at Ames, Oklahoma. Member of Church of Christ. Died December 17, 1944, in action in Germany.

MERLE DEAN SCHWARTZ, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Perry, Noble County. Mrs. Laura M. Schwartz, Mother, Rte. 3, Perry. Born April 7, 1922. Enlisted November 27, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation awarded posthumously. Attended Perry High School. Served in 10th Armored Infantry Division, Third Army. Sailed for duty overseas in September, 1944. Wounded in action in December, 1944,

on Ardennes Front. Died March 22, 1945, in German prison camp near Bensheim.

FLOYD LEROY SCRIVNER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Reydon, Roger Mills County. Mrs. Maude Scrivner, Mother, Reydon. Born November 25, 1924. Enlisted July 13, 1943. Attended Reydon High School. Served with Combat Engineers. Died March 1, 1945, in action in Germany.

ALVA DALE SHARP, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Freedom, Woods County. Mr. and Mrs. Arlie L. Sharp, Parents, 130 Church St., Alva, Oklahoma. Born July 27, 1925. Enlisted October 23, 1923. Graduated from Freedom High School in 1943. Served in Anti-aircraft, 104th Infantry Division (Timber Wolf Division). Died December 1, 1944, in action in Germany.

REECE EDWARD SHARP, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Lucy Lee Sharp, Mother, 2208 West Grand Ave., Oklahoma City. Born January 8, 1926. Enlisted December 5, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice; World War II Victory Medal. Attended Capitol Hill High School, Oklahoma City. Member of Assembly of God Church. Wounded in action January 2, 1944, off Cape Gloucester (South Pacific). Died October 4, 1944, in action on Peleliu, Palau Islands, Central Pacific.

FREDERICK CALVIN SHAW, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Pawnee, Pawnee County. Mrs. Opal H. Shaw, Wife, Pawnee. Born November 12, 1918. Enlisted May 26, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Liberty District School, Pawnee County, and Pawnee High School. Served in 85th Mountain Infantry, 10th Mountain Division. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died February 20, 1945, in action in Northern Italy.

GEORGE L. SHIELDS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Wardville, Atoka County. Mrs. Sarah N. Shields, Mother, Rte. 1, Kiowa, Oklahoma. Born August 11, 1917. Enlisted February 4, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart awarded twice. Attended public school. Died December 15, 1944, in action at Ft. Wahlerscheid, Germany.

GEORGE EDWIN STEWART, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sayre, Beckham County. Mrs. Ethel L. Stewart, Wife, 805 North Broadway, Sayre. Born October 6, 1913. Enlisted February 14, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Attended Sayre public school. Received Award of Honor from the Governor of the State of Oklahoma. Died December 11, 1944, in action in the European area.

JACK TERRY, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Heavener, Le Flore County. Mrs. Early C. Terry, Mother, Heavener. Born



March 25, 1925. Enlisted August 18, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools at Heavener and at Shawnee, Oklahoma. Sailed for duty overseas in March, 1944. Died June 20, 1944, in action in Normandy, France.

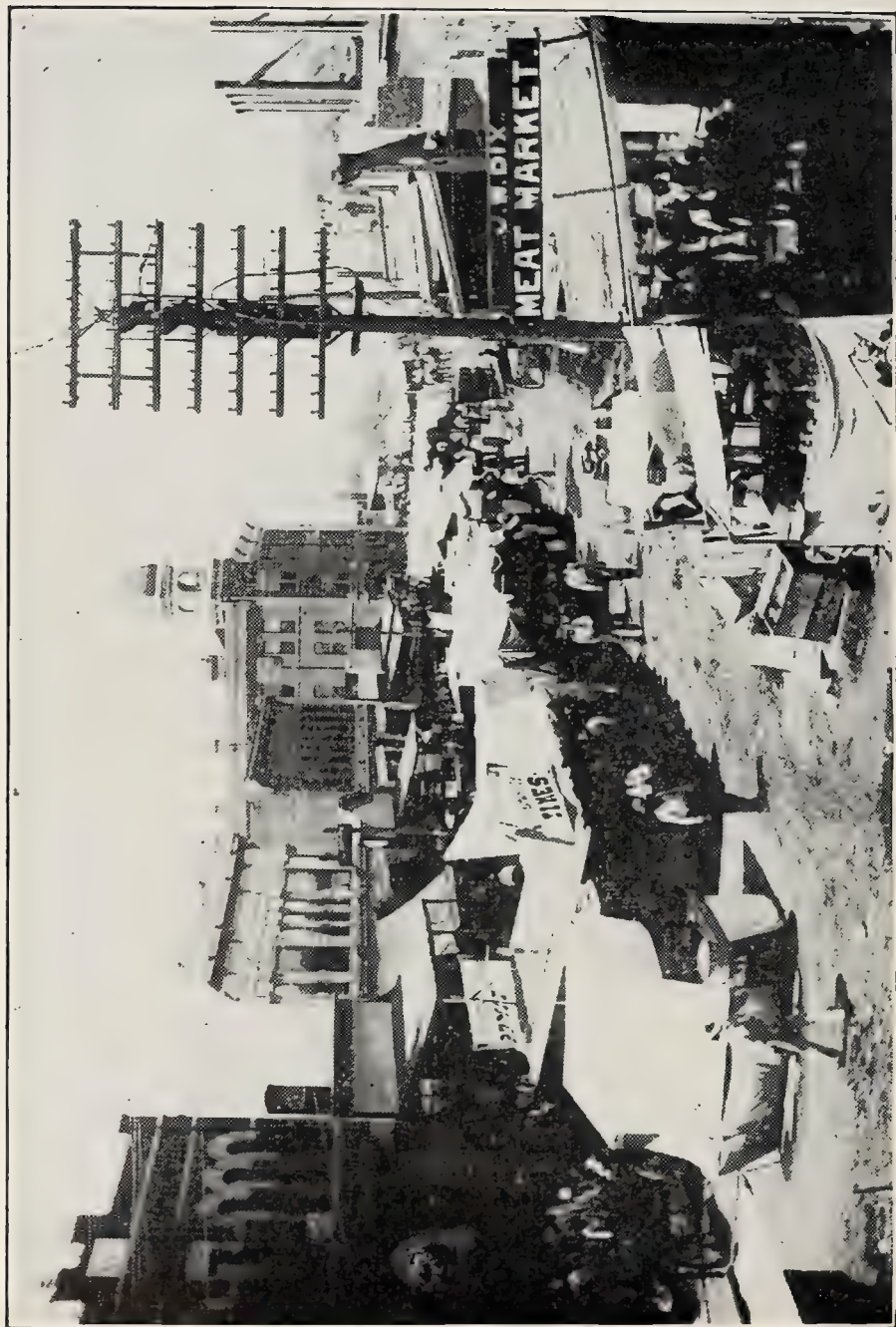
EASTMAN GARLAND WARD, JR., Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Miller, Pushmataha County. Mr. and Mrs. Eastman Ward, Parents, Miller. Born August 15, 1921. Enlisted December 17, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended High School, Moyers, Oklahoma. Member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Choctaw Indian descent. His Commanding Officer wrote in part: "He has served his country in such a way that we can all be very proud. It will be very hard to replace him in this organization because of the skill and technical ability which is necessary to fill such an important job." Died December 5, 1944, in action in Western Germany.

ARTHUR EARLIN WELLS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Coweta, Wagoner County. Mrs. Onia E. Haskins, Mother, 11 New Mill Row, Sand Springs. Born May 17, 1923. Enlisted January 18, 1943. Attended public schools, Porter, Oklahoma. Awarded Good Conduct Medal and European-African-Middle Eastern Campaign Medal. Sailed for duty overseas in September, 1944. Died October 28, 1944, in action in France.

JOSEPH DORSEY WEST, Fireman, First Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mrs. Lucille I. West, Wife, 519 Pine St., Nowata. Born April 3, 1908. Enlisted March 29, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; American Defense Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Attended public school, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Member of Christian Church, Nowata. Died May 28, 1945, in action aboard the U. S. S. *Drexler* sunk by Japanese suicide planes off the coast of Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands, East China Sea.

NORMAN WOODROW WOODY, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Duncan, Stephens County. Mrs. Maudie Lee Freeman, Mother, Duncan. Born October 18, 1922. Enlisted February 8, 1940. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Unit Citation. Attended Duncan High School. Member of First Presbyterian Church, Duncan. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died June 22, 1943, in action at Muenchen, Gladbach, Germany.





STREET SCENE IN EL RENO DURING THE REGISTRATION



## REGISTRATION AND DRAWING FOR OPENING OF KIOWA AND COMANCHE COUNTRY, 1901

*By E. H. Linzee*

In 1901 arrangements were made to open the Kiowa and Comanche Indian country for settlement in a different manner from former openings in which there had been rushes and scrambles in which the first to stake a claim or town lot was often contested by sooners, or other claimants, causing many fights and contests.

The plan for this opening was by registering and drawing for the claims, and the town lots in the three county seat towns were to be sold at auction and the proceeds used in building court houses and other improvements in each county.

The country was divided into three counties, Caddo, with Anadarko as county seat, Comanche, with Lawton as county seat, and Kiowa, with Hobart as county seat. The date was August 6th, 1901 for the opening, on which date auctioneers began the sale of lots in each of the towns, and those who had drawn claims began choosing them in the order in which they were drawn. The plans were carried out in an orderly way which was a great improvement over the hardships and dangers of the opening runs.

It was decided to hold the registration and drawing in El Reno. A registering station was also opened at Fort Sill, but, it being off a railroad, less than a fourth registered there.

### *Registration and Drawing at El Reno.<sup>1</sup>*

El Reno was a town of about four thousand people and notice of the registration and drawing to be held came suddenly and unexpectedly, so that one can imagine the confusion of having forty to fifty thousand people rush into town unexpectedly.

A great many people had the mistaken idea that those registering first would have the best chance to draw a claim, and many stood in line at the registering booths day and night until they were assured differently.

It was several days after the crowd began to arrive before necessary supplies could be rushed in to take care of such necessities as foods, ice, cots and tents, bread, and saloon supplies.

The sidewalk curbs were soon filled with lunch and drink stands, but in a few days this was found to be unsanitary and they

<sup>1</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. 20, page 6.

were moved to the middle of the streets where they could be reached from all sides. In a short time the streets from end to end were crowded with booths and stands selling most everything, and with many gambling booths operating every conceivable kind of gambling game. The weather was hot, dry, and very dusty, so hundreds, in order to make some money bought tubs and buckets and began selling ice cold lemonade, made mostly with acids with some lemon rinds floating on top.

Confidence men and women and all kinds of fakirs rushed in from everywhere. Vacant lots were covered with long sleeping tents equipped with cots, some providing only a cot charged twenty-five cents for a sleep, while some more pretentious provided a quilt and pillow, with a barrel of water and tin wash basin for which they charged fifty cents. Housewives picked up some change in tips when men would ask them to take charge of their money, watches, guns and other valuables while they lay down in the yard for much needed sleep. Every available space was used for check rooms where people could check their grips and bundles.

It was necessary to have registration papers acknowledged by a Notary and the Notaries in El Reno reaped a harvest for awhile, working night and day and charging fifty cents for each acknowledgment. It was soon arranged to have the registration officials acknowledge the papers at twenty-five cents each. R. S. Trulock had an ice plant with a capacity sufficient for the normal requirements of the town, so he began ordering ice in car lots from everywhere he could get it. Al and John Gerrr owned the largest bakery in town and when they realized what was happening began wiring for bread in car lots from St. Louis, Kansas City, Fort Worth and other places and a lot of it came in stock cars by express. The water supply for the town came from wells which had begun to get so low that a supply pipe was laid to the North Canadian river, about two miles north of town.

A few days after the rush began, complaints were made to Washington that the town was not taking care of the crowds in the proper manner, so that Mayor Travis F. Hensley was notified that if sufficient drinking water was not provided free it would be necessary to change the place of registration to other places. Immediately barrels of ice water were placed over the business section of town, each with several tin cups attached with chains. When one of the barrels had been filled and the water wagon had driven away, an enterprising gentleman stepped up, gathered up the cups and began selling all the ice water you could drink for five cents. He had a rushing and profitable business for a little while.

There were thirteen saloons in town and none of them closed their doors until the registration was over and the crowd gone. Some of them extended their bars through windows onto the side-

walk. The beer agents began wiring rush orders for beer and one brewery in St. Louis thought there was an error in transmission when they received a wire ordering one hundred cars of beer rushed to El Reno. My elevator track was full of beer cars for quite awhile.

The railroads were swamped from the first. Passenger trains would be crowded to the limit with many passengers riding on top of the coaches, and they began bringing them in trains of box cars and stock cars. The Rock Island reported one day there would be eight crowded trains arrive within two hours. Train schedules were abandoned, for side tracks through from Kansas and Texas were crowded with cars of merchandise for the new towns not yet opened, and freight trains as well as passenger trains trying to get through. There was a constant stream of people coming and going, but many stayed waiting for the new country and new towns to be opened. During the registration excursion trains were run from as far away as Iowa and Illinois.

There had never been a registration of this kind so that no one had an idea of what it might develop into, nor did the officials who were in charge of it know, but after it was over the officials complimented the town of El Reno very highly for the manner in which it had been handled. The registration and drawing were both completed in July and the selection of claims and sale of town lots in the three county seat towns was to begin August 6th.

### *THE DRAWING*

When the time came for drawing the lucky numbers for claims every precaution had been made to avoid any chance for criticism or claim of irregularity. The drawing took place in a school yard in El Reno and a crowd estimated at from thirty to forty thousand people was present when it began. A platform had been built about five feet high and covered with canvas for protection against the sun or possible rain, on which was placed an octagonal box 10 ft. long, 2½ ft. wide and 2½ ft. high, with an iron bar through it with a handle on each end, so that the numbers inside could be thoroughly mixed after each one had been drawn out. There were three openings in each side of the box covered with slides through which the numbers were drawn in rotation. The drawing was done by young boys who were blindfolded and turned around several times before putting their hands into an opening to draw a number. A duplicate number of every registration had been placed in the box so that every one had an equal chance regardless of when they had registered, and post cards were mailed each day to those whose numbers had been drawn until all had been drawn out. There were only 13,000 claims, for, beside the allotments given to each Indian man, woman and child, four sections were reserved from each township; two for school land and two for building and improvements. The claims were chosen in rotation as the numbers had been drawn. The first choices



were made near the county seat towns. A young lady telephone operator of Wichita, Kansas drew Number 1 and selected her claim adjoining Lawton. Number 2 also selected his claim adjoining the Lawton townsite and both were soon converted into town lots. About ten thousand women had registered for claims out of approximately one hundred fifty thousand altogether.

### *RAG TOWN DAYS*

After the registration in El Reno thousands of people who intended to become citizens of the new towns moved to the outskirts of the town of their choice to wait for the opening. Surrounding each of the county seat towns camps were established of tents and covered wagons. These camps were usually systematically arranged in streets and alleys and many opened up for business; doctors, lawyers, painters, and some with small stocks of goods or barber shops. These camps were called "Rag Town", there would be central places where the people would gather and swap stories and get acquainted and many lasting friendships were made in the rag town days. Sleeping tents and eating places that had served the crowds at El Reno were moved to these camps to provide for those who did not have their families or camp outfits with them.

The sale of lots began on August 6th. Auctioneers had been provided for each of the towns and as the lot sale progressed those who bought lots would move onto them and open up for business. Lots were sold only for cash and a squad of soldiers was kept near who would take the money each day to Chickasha banks for deposit. Many lumber companies already had stocks of lumber piled along the right of way and from the beginning of the lot sale it was not a question of selling lumber, but a question of getting it in to sell. During the first year most of the tents had given way to wooden buildings in the business districts.

Railroad switchmen and freight crews were offered large bonuses to move cars of merchandise out of the congested side tracks and railroad yards from one end of the line to the other and bring them in. The rag towns gradually faded away.

The Rock Island railroad got the cream from the Kiowa and Comanche opening. Their line was already built across this country to Mangum then in old Greer County, which was formerly a part of Texas. The towns of Anadarko and Hobart were located on this line, and the Rock Island did some of the fastest railroad building on record in building from Anadarko to Lawton, which had no railroad. This branch was extended from Anadarko north to Geary where it connected with the Amarillo line of the Rock Island.

Each of the three new towns started with a population of from ten to fifteen thousand people, but not all of them became permanent. The townsites of Lawton and Hobart were located on the

prairie, while Anadarko was located in a corn field that quickly became ankle deep in dust. The Washita river ran north of Anadarko about two miles and for quite awhile was the bath tub of the town. At first the only well on the townsite was at the section house near the depot and it is remarkable how it held out.

Business in the new towns was considerably mixed up in locations between dry goods, grocery and other stores, doctor and lawyer offices, saloons, barber shops, drug stores and restaurants. When one bought a lot they would have no idea who would buy the one next to them. Two banks opened for business in tents with an iron safe each and a number of armed guards for duty night and day. A telephone line was strung into each town with one telephone nailed to a post. Sign painting was a profitable business. The first business houses were very cheaply constructed, with a square false front to make them look larger. The writer started a feed business in Anadarko in a sixty foot sleeping tent that had been used in El Reno, with a floor and boxed up about five feet on the sides and ends. While doing business in Anadarko we still lived in El Reno. The Indian Agency and Indian traders stores had been located at Anadarko for many years before the opening.

Before the opening the Territorial Governor had appointed a set of officers for each county to function until the counties had been organized and elections held. The sheriff appointed for Anadarko a man named Frank Smith, and one of his deputies was named George Beck.

The first two story building in Anadarko was a saloon with a large room upstairs for card playing, reached by stairs on the outside. Several of us who did not have our families with us formed the habit of meetings in this room evenings and playing cards to while away the time. One evening the sheriff was playing with us when called outside by two of his deputies, one of which was George Beck. Smith excused himself and left the game. The next morning as I waded through the dust to breakfast in a tent up the street, a hack passed me and I saw four feet sticking out from under a wagon cover. It proved to be Smith and Beck, who had been killed about daylight in a gun fight with Bert Casey and some of his gang of outlaws at an abandoned cabin a few miles from town.

The outlaws had started out of town drunk about dark when they caught up with a settler in a wagon on his way home to his claim. They made him get out of his wagon and amused themselves by shooting around his feet to make him dance. The team had run away so when they had enough of their sport and went on, the settler walked back to town and reported it. The officers had an idea who it was for someone had recognized Casey in town that day, so they sent a man out to scout around and try to locate their camp for the night. He located them in the old cabin, which was surrounded

before daylight, but instead of surrendering they opened fire through two windows, killing Smith and Beck, shooting the hat off another, and shooting a hole through the overcoat of another of the posse so that they retired from the fight and let the gang get away.

That day every man in town who could get a horse and long range rifle joined a posse to go in pursuit of the outlaws, but they had too much start. Afterwards United States marshals had two fights with them over in the Indian Territory. In one of these fights one of the gang was killed and found to be wearing Sheriff Smith's six-shooter.

Bert Casey was finally killed by one of his own gang while camped near Cleo Springs. It was said that the man who killed him had been released from the penitentiary for the purpose, with the understanding that if he killed or captured Casey he was to be free from serving his term. He found his opportunity while Casey was sitting near the camp fire cleaning his sixshooter. It was generally believed that the Casey gang was in town for the purpose of robbing one, or both, the banks, doing business in tents with temporary safes. A great deal of money was in circulation as everything was on a cash basis.

One of the banks was formed by an El Reno bank of which I was a customer so that I was invited to sleep in the tent with guards. I have always thought that if the Casey gang had not gotten drunk and into trouble prematurely, I might have had a front seat in a bank robbery.



## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

## NOTES FROM THE VERMONT HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

The entire edition of the *Vermont Historical Quarterly* April 1947, is given to the restoration of the small Vermont town of Weston.

In 1934 Weston was a typical example of the deterioration of small towns, in the movement towards the urban districts, by men working in industries; many of the old houses were abandoned, and buildings were falling into decay. Industry in the village was at a standstill.<sup>1</sup>

Due to the interest and unfailing work done by the people of the community, among them the postmaster, Raymond Taylor, and Senator Lewis Parkhurst of Massachusetts, who had been a pioneer schoolteacher in Weston, and had married a local girl—the restoration of Weston was begun.

Among the buildings restored are the Old Church on the Hill, which is now Community Church; The Farrar-Mansur House, built in 1797 for a tavern, now housing the museum and rare collection of antiques, made more interesting in that many of the pieces contained there, were made and owned by the early settlers of that region; the old Congregational Church became the Weston Playhouse, a regional drama center; and to walk into the Country Store, is to step backward into time fifty years. The interest in the restoration of the Store is demonstrated by the fact that the National Cash Register Company has donated a bulky 1883 cash register from their own museum.

The old stone grist mill was set to grinding corn; realizing that the local population could not use the entire product of the mill, a mail order business was launched in 1940, and today more than 15,000 people throughout the United States use Vermont Guild ground meal, and other grain products.

Among other projects outlined for development were: (a) Handweaving on the 18th Century domestic looms which the Guild had in its museum. (b) Metal work to employ the blacksmith's and tin-smith's shop and equipment. (c) Woodworking, to make use of the lathes, saws and other museum equipment. (d) Pottery, to bring back the use of the Bennington, Vermont clay deposits which had been the base of the most widely known pottery in Colonial times.

In the restoration of the village of Weston, something more than meets the eye has been accomplished; something that may not have been a part of the plan in the beginning, yet it is one of the most important developments of that work. Weston has proved the soundness of the new Industrial philosophy which the advanced thinkers in the field of Industry have begun to advocate: the decentralization of industry away from the congested urban districts, into smaller plants, in the small communities throughout the Country. These thinkers know that in the highly developed

---

<sup>1</sup> As young as Oklahoma may be, as compared to other states in the Union, many early communities and towns have, through the shift of certain factors of development, shown much decay, even to the point of almost disappearance.

Since such localities and towns of Oklahoma might receive encouragement from some organization put forth in this edition of the *Vermont Historical Quarterly*, the substance of the article is hereby given.

mechanization of the production line method, something very valuable has been lost—the feeling of personal accomplishment and pride in his craft, on the part of worker, and the loss of the sense of social identity; these are the elements that must be restored to the workers, without giving up the progress that has become a part of American industry. The people of Weston have demonstrated very clearly that it does not take a large population, or a tremendous amount of money, to develop worthwhile community projects.

Among some papers of the Fred S. Barde Collection in our possession, is a letter, written by George L. Miller, of the 101 Ranch, in which some interesting light is thrown on the Sun Dance, as engaged in by the Indians of Oklahoma as late as 1909.

The letter, with heading and form stationery used by the Miller Brothers of the 101 Ranch, as written by Mr. George L. Miller to Mr. Barde, is given below:

J. C. Miller

Z. T. Miller  
THE 101 RANCH  
Miller Brothers

Geo. L. Miller

THE LARGEST DIVERSIFIED FARM AND RANCH IN  
THE UNITED STATES

Bliss, Okla., 9/6/09

Mr. F. S. Barde,  
Guthrie, Okla.  
Dear Mr. Barde:—

Your letter of the 4th received and I am indeed fortunate to have one of the Sun Dancers present today while I am answering your letter. He says that they go entirely without their feed and water for the three days. There is no big feast spread for them at the conclusion of the dance. Each family just prepares a nice meal for their representative in the dance. At the close, when the dancers retire to the Tepees of the Chiefs, a small piece of flesh is taken from the left shoulder and a prayer is offered that each may live to offer another piece of flesh next year.

The buffalo skull is simply a resting place for the sacred pipe. The pipe is smoked in the little Tepees after the dance. After it is smoked, it is again refilled and is not to be touched until the close of the next Sun Dance in one year.

The black flag hanging at the top of the pole is significant of some of their religious beliefs. Just exactly what it means I cannot say.

Trusting that this information will be of benefit to you and with best wishes, I am

Very truly yours,  
Geo. L. Miller

(See next page for P. S.)

P. S.—Since writing the above, one of the leaders of the Sun Dance came in and tells me that the black flag represents Christ's head. The pole and cross painted black and red represents the blood on the cross and the willow branches crosswise represents the cross he was crucified on. However, I take this was a grain of salt as it conflicts with so many other stories I have heard.

Very truly,  
Geo. L. Miller

## NOTES FROM THE SOUTH CAROLINA MAGAZINE

In the *South Carolina Magazine*, April 1947, under the heading of, "Old Waxhaw Cemetery Association, Inc.,—Will Care for one of South Carolina's Shrines", there is offered proof of how old cemeteries are vital centers of history, and should be carefully protected and studied.<sup>1</sup>

Mrs. Julian S. Starr, Sr., and Nancy Crockett, are the authors of this articles, and we offer a few paragraphs of their story, that our readers and writers of history in Oklahoma may attach a deeper significance to such sacred spots.

"The old Waxhaw Cemetery is a phrase that conjures up many vivid and important events of the Up Country in South Carolina's history. The graves of ancient oaks above the tombstones—some hand hewn of local granite and others from more skilful hands in commercial concerns—is a place where one's imagination can review incidents and careers of the past, inspired by the names cut into the stones. Names that have been prominent in leadership, not only in this state, but elsewhere in the nation. There are the Davies, the Richardsons, the Dunlaps, the Witherpoons, the Crocketts, the Fosters, the Millers, the Jacksons, the McElhennys and others.

"The waxhaw Settlement had its beginning in 1751 when Robert McElhenny received the first grant of land in what was then Anson County, North Carolina. Six or seven families came at the same time and many others during the next few years. These included the names of Pickens, Davies, Wauhab (later Walkup), White, Foster, Simpson, Dunlap, Crawford, McClanahan, Ramsey, Linn, Latta, Thompson, Montgomery, Stephenson, Carnes, Barr, Cousar, Scott, Crockett, Taylor, Miller, Barnett, Blair, McKee, and others. The majority of them probably had grants of land from the King.

"Among the first was Robert Miller from Scotland, a well educated, single man, up in years. Each built log houses on his land, and Robert Miller built another small one on his place and established the first school in the settlement, with himself as teacher. This building was also used for worship service and probably for other public gatherings, and a burial ground was started nearby.

"The first sermon in the Wexhaw Settlement was preached by John Brown, a probationer from Pennsylvania in February, 1753. The congregation continued with occasional sermons from visiting preachers until 1759, when Reverend William Richardson stopped in the community on his way as a missionary to the Cherokee Indians. His mission failing, he returned to the Waxhaws later in the same year, and in response to their pleas, remained as their pastor until his death in 1771. He is the only minister ever to be buried in the Waxhaw burial ground.

"The Waxhaw Settlement has also produced a good number of men who have been distinguished in political and military affairs. This list

<sup>1</sup> Among the historic old cemeteries of Oklahoma that offer much fine material for the historical writers of Oklahoma are the following: Salina Cemetery, two miles southeast of Salina, Mayes County; Old Boggy Cemetery at Old Boggy Depot, nineteen miles southwest of Atoka, Atoka County; Wheelock Cemetery at the old Wheelock Church, near Millerton, McCurtain County; Old Friends Mission Cemetery, two miles south of Shawnee, Pottawatomie County.



is also incomplete but some of them were: General William Richardson, Davie, General James Blair, Samuel Dunlap, Esquire, Stephen D. Miller, and President Andrew Jackson.

"William H. Crawford, the great Georgian, was a descendant of the Waxhaw Crawfords and Judge William Smith's ancestors once lived in the Waxhaws. Patrick Calhoun and his brother Ezekiel first settled in the Waxhaws, then decided to go farther on, and a large number of other families stopped for a while before going to other sections to settle permanently.

"A few years ago all the cemetery inscriptions were copied by one of the elders, T. Lee Craig. Aided by this list, members of the Waxhaws Chapter D. A. R., of Lancaster, have rechecked and have arranged them in the form required by the South Carolina Library for acceptance for their files. It is planned to have these tombstone inscriptions printed in a booklet and to include a history of the church.

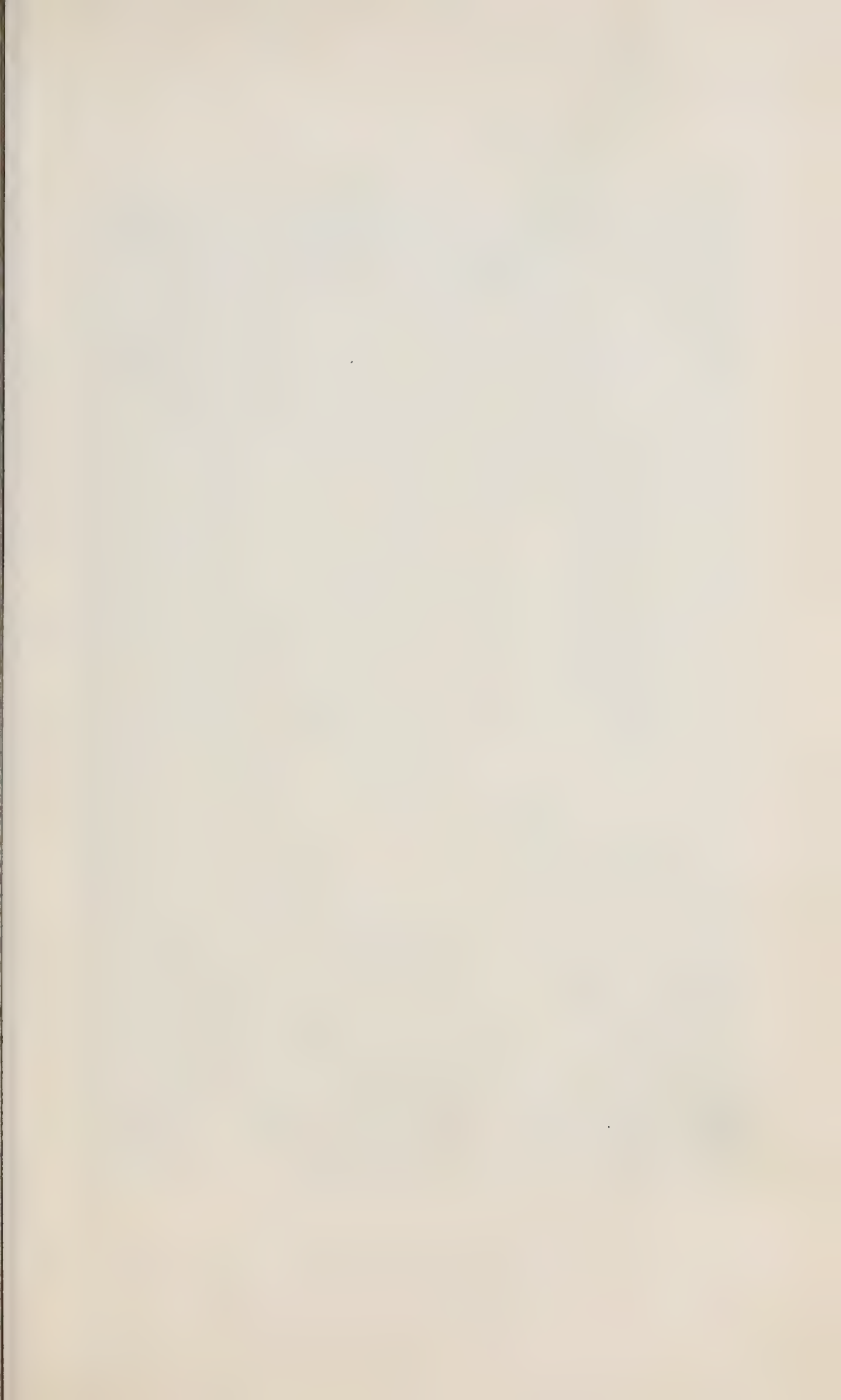
"The oldest legible inscription reads: 'Here lyeth the body of/Mary Taylor/departed this life in the/sixty-fourty year of hir/age, Sept. the 5, 1758.' On the tombstone of Reverend William Richardson it is recorded that, 'He left/to the amount of/L 340 Sterg/To purchase religious books for/the poor.'

"James Parton, while writing the life of Andrew Jackson (which was published in 1861) visited old Waxhaw Cemetery and wrote: 'A strange and lonely place is that old graveyard to this day. . . When . . . (one) . . . stands . . . among the old graves. . . , he has the feeling of one who comes upon the ancient burial place of a race extinct. Rude old stones are there that were placed over graves when as yet a stonecutter was not in the province; stones upon which coats of arms were once engraved, still partly decipherable; stones which are modern compared with these, yet record the exploits of Revolutionary soldiers; stones so old that every trace of inscription is lost, and stones as new as the new year. The inscriptions on the gravestones are unusually simple and direct, and free from sniveling and cant. A large number of them end with Pope's line (incorrectly quoted) which declares an honest man to be the noblest work of God."

---

## CORRECTION:

In the War Memorial to Robert Marion Bennett, published in the Spring issue of *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, it was stated that he was in the army. A letter from his mother, Mrs. Florence Bennett, Bartlesville, Oklahoma, states that Robert Marion enlisted in the United States Marine Corps, and at the time of his death was the platoon commander of a platoon of tanks, First Marine Division, First Tank Battalion, Company C. We are glad to make this correction.





JUNIUS TALCOTT FOOTE



### ERRATA

On page 300 the two lines of the second paragraph which reads, "Sur-are the following grandchildren: Junius Lee, Joeen, Bobby, Pa-Susan Marie and Jack Edward Foote, and Mary Jane Ehricht," have appeared in the "Junius Talcott Foote" necrology at the of page 299 just before the signature.

---

On page 302 the signature, "By Robert L. Williams", should have appeared on page 303 at the end of the "John B. Harrison" necrology.

---

On page 310 at the end of the "Minutes" should have appeared the following names: "Charles Evans, Secretary" and "Robert L. Williams, President."



## NECROLOGIES

### JUNIUS TALCOTT FOOTE

#### 1876-1946

Junius Talcott Foote, son of Horace Kossuth Foote (born at Arcadia, Louisiana in 1848 and died at Covington, Texas in 1926, a school teacher) and his wife, Missouri (Anderson) Foote, (born at Nacogdoches, Texas on September 12, 1855 and died at Covington, Texas on October 18, 1938).

He had the following brothers: (1) Horace Briley Foote, deceased, (2) Grover Houston Foote, Holdenville, Oklahoma, and the following sisters: (1) Gertrude E. (Foote) Johnson, deceased, Beaumont, Texas, (2) Cora Edna (Foote) Keys, Teague, Texas, (3) Ada Elma (Foote) Thomason, Mexia, Texas, and (4) Ellen Estelle (Foote) Griffin, Covington, Texas.

He was of English descent, being descended from Nathaniel Foote born at Colchester, England in 1593, and settled in Connecticut and died at Wethersfield, Connecticut in 1644.

His father, Horace Kossuth Foote, was (1) descended from Horace F. Foote, and (2) from Deacon Samuel Foote, and (3) from Obed Foote, and (4) from Moses Foote, and (5) from Nathaniel Foote, and (6) from Robert Foote.

Junius Talcott Foote married Mary Belle Sims on July 19, 1902 at Cotton Gin, Texas, and lived at Dublin, Texas, and Sherman, Texas, and Durant, Oklahoma. To this marriage came the following children: (1) Robert Junius Foote, (2) Joseph Horace Foote, deceased, (3) Jackson Weldon Foote, (4) Mary Bessie Foote, deceased, (5) Verna Francile Foote-Ehrich, and (6) William Mack Foote.

The said Junius Talcott Foote's education consisted of ten years of grammar school at Corsicana, Texas. He held the following positions: (1) President of the Durant Nursery Company, (2) President of the Durant Lions Club, (3) President of the Durant Chamber of Commerce, (4) Member of Board of Deacons of First Presbyterian Church U. S., Durant, (5) Charter member of U. S. Highway 70 Association. He had been associated in the Nursery business for over fifty years. He had headed the Durant Nursery Company since 1905 with the exception of time spent in Sherman, Texas from 1905 to 1907.

His maternal grandmother was Elizabeth (Briley) Anderson and his paternal grandfather, John W. Anderson. His paternal great-grand-father was Benjamin Anderson who died during the American Revolution. This information was derived from his daughter, Mrs. J. T. Ehrich, Dallas, Texas.

At the time of his death he lived at 1701 West Main Street in Durant, Oklahoma, and died on the 23rd day of December, 1946. Funeral services were conducted at the First Presbyterian Church U. S. on Christmas Day with the Pastor, Rev. Frank M. Taylor and Rev. Ebenezer Hotchkin officiating. Interment was in Highland Cemetery at Durant. Pall bearers were Frank Dyer, J. D. Steakley, Dr. J. T. Colwick, Geo. C. Pendleton, Ralph Ownby and H. A. Hewett.

He devoted his life to civic and religious work while building up his own business. He was formerly Mayor<sup>1</sup> of the City of Durant.

Durant, Oklahoma

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

<sup>1</sup> *Queen of Three Valleys* (Story of Durant by Henry MacCreary, p. 129).



## JAMES ARTHUR HARRIS

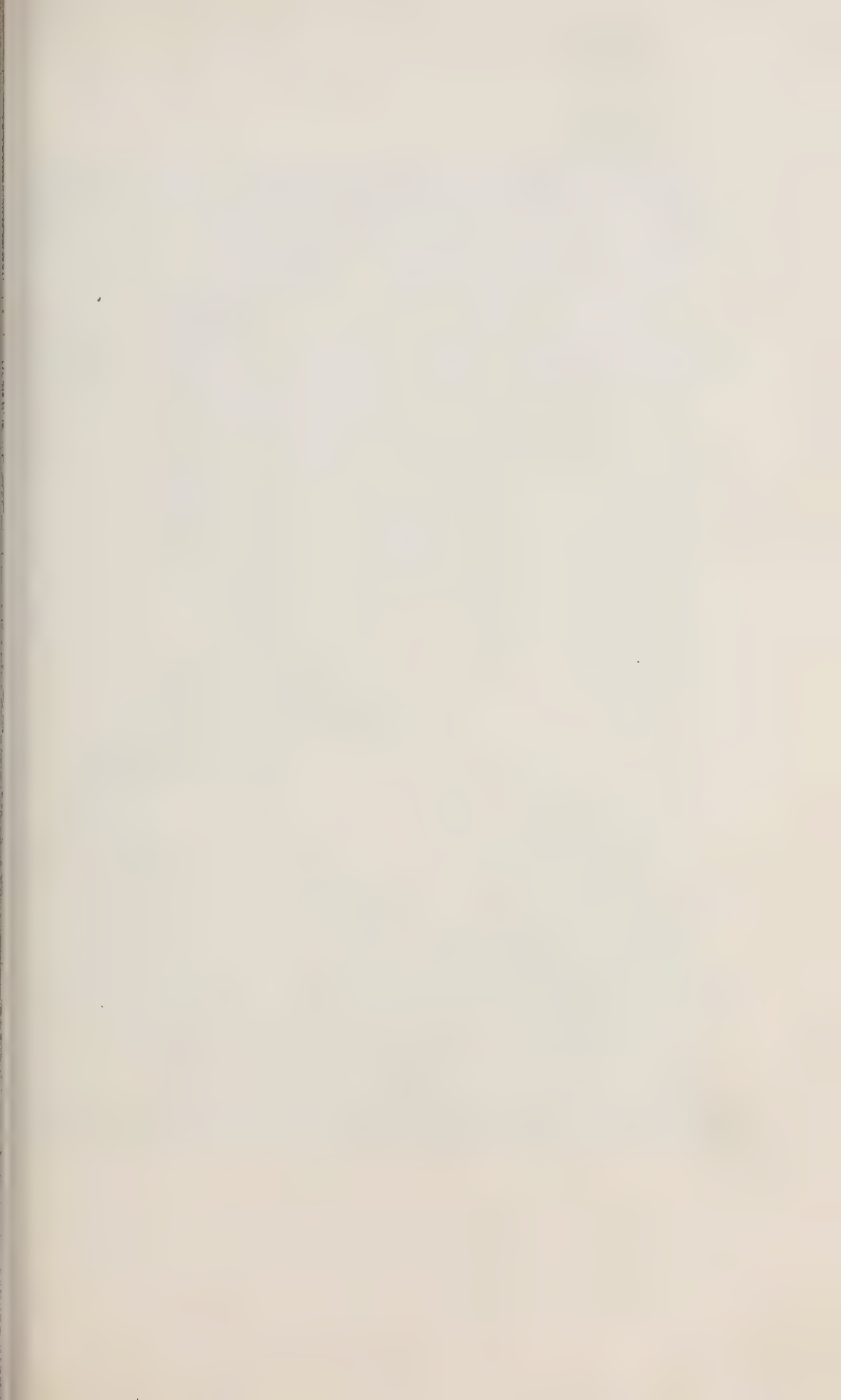
1870-1947

James Arthur Harris, born near Henry, Marshall County, Illinois, on July 26, 1870, was the son of George H. and his wife Emeline H. (Rowe) Harris.

In 1630 Thomas Harris, his first progenitor in America, with his wife, Elizabeth, and their children, came from England to the Colony of Massachusetts. The said Thomas Harris became the father of Thomas Harris by his wife Martha Lake. They had a son, Ebenezer Harris, born in 1662 in Massachusetts, who married Christobel Cray and removed to Plainfield, Connecticut, where he died. In the next direct line of descent was Nathan Harris, born in Plainfield, Connecticut, who married Susannah Rude. Their son, Daniel Harris, born in Plainfield, in 1759, was a Revolutionary soldier and in his latter years drew a half pension of \$44.00 per year from the United States Government. He married Lucy Fox and in 1788 removed from Plainfield, Connecticut to Becket, Massachusetts. Their son, Harvey Harris, born at Hecket on April 13, 1795 became a physician practicing his profession in his native town for some years until he moved to Etna, New York, where he continued in the practice many years. He later removed to Henry, Illinois, where his death occurred in 1870 when he was about 75 years old. The maiden name of his wife was Eliza Harned. They were the parents of George H. Harris, who was born at Etna, New York, September 27, 1844 and died at Nevada, Missouri, November 22, 1903. He was a boy of ten years when the family about 1854 removed to Henry, Illinois. There he married Emeline H. Rowe and they had five children: William H. who married Eva Fairbanks; James Arthur, whose name forms the caption of this article; Harriett A.; Charles E.; and Edith M., who is the wife of George W. Strawn.

James Arthur Harris was a boy when death deprived him of his mother's care. At the age of thirteen years he came to Indian Territory, residing for the following five years beginning with 1883 with his uncle, James R. Harris, at Atoka, in the Choctaw Nation. His education was acquired in the local schools and his experience as a clerk in a general store, being there engaged for three years or more, both as a mercantile clerk and as a buyer of railroad ties. He later, about 1891, took a commercial course in a business college at Omaha, Nebraska, and for three years thereafter was in the abstract business.

In 1893 he engaged in the mercantile business at Wagoner, Creek Nation, Indian Territory, where one year later his brother, William H. Harris, joined him as a partner, and they successfully conducted the store, and engaged in the cattle business which later, in 1904, was merged into the real estate business and after this time the firm of Harris Brothers was numbered among the most active and successful in business in that part of Indian Territory. They also engaged in oil production, the style of the firm then being Harris Brothers & Strawn, George W. Strawn, a brother-in-law, being associated with them. The restrictions as to Indian lands in the Creek Nation, including Freedman lands, were removed in part by Act of Congress, and also by the Secretary of the Interior. James A. Harris, during all these years was a Republican, and devoted his attention to his business affairs.





JAMES A. HARRIS



In 1900, after the City of Wagoner had been organized under the municipal laws of Arkansas, extended over the Indian Territory by Act of Congress on March 29, 1900, James Arthur Harris called a non-partisan meeting together to nominate candidates for municipal offices on a non-partisan ticket, which was comprised of both Democrats and Republicans.<sup>1</sup>

Working in his party's ranks and its organization, he was popular not only among his own party but also the Democrats. In the Republican National Convention in 1908 held at Chicago when Wm. H. Taft was nominated for President, he was one of the Delegates at Large.<sup>2</sup> He had been a Delegate to the Constitutional Convention for the proposed State of Oklahoma, which convened in November 1906, and the Constitution being ratified by the people September 17, 1907.<sup>3</sup>

The Republican Territorial Convention for the Indian Territory was held at Purcell in 1900 and W. M. Mellette was elected as National Committeeman, and W. H. Darrough of Wyandotte as Chairman, and at the Convention held in 1904 Mellette was re-elected as National Committeeman and Darrough as Chairman.

In 1908-9 James Arthur Harris was Treasurer<sup>4</sup> of the Republican State Committee and in 1910 its Chairman.<sup>5</sup> From 1912 to 1916 he was a member of the Republican National Committee<sup>6</sup> and 1920-21 a member of the State Republican Committee and 1920-24 again a member of the National Committee<sup>7</sup> and in 1920 took a leading part in carrying the State for Harding and electing a Republican United States Senator.

On December 25, 1937 he and Miss Aliene G. Reed were married and she survives him. He was a Methodist and a 32nd degree Mason, Scottish Rite, McAlester Consistory.

He died at Wagoner, Oklahoma, on Wednesday, April 16, 1947, where he was interred. He was still active in business at Wagoner until near the time of his death.<sup>8</sup> He was loyal to his party and faithful to his friends, whether Republicans or Democrats.

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.

*Durant, Oklahoma*

---

## JOHN B. HARRISON

1861-1947

John B. Harrison, son of William Garrett Harrison and his wife, Mary Lucretia (Buntin) Harrison, was born April 10, 1861, in Anderson County, Kentucky, and died on April 12, 1947, at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. His paternal grandparents were John and Elizabeth (Buntin) Harrison and

<sup>1</sup> *Wagoner Record*, March 29, 1900.

<sup>2</sup> *Muskogee Times Democrat*, June 15, 1908.

<sup>3</sup> Journal of Constitutional Convention of Oklahoma.

<sup>4</sup> *The Weekly Chieftain*, Vinita, Aug. 14, 1908.

<sup>5</sup> Fred Barde Collection, Oklahoma Historical Society Library, and Oklahoma Almanac and Industrial Record (1908).

<sup>6</sup> *Men of Affairs in Oklahoma* (1916).

<sup>7</sup> *Who's Who in America*, Vol. XVII (1932-33); Directory of the State of Oklahoma (1945).

<sup>8</sup> *Oklahoma City Times*, April 16, 1947, P. 13; *Who's Who in Oklahoma*, (Boren & Boren, Guthrie) 1935.

his maternal grandparents were Henry Harrison and Perlina (Oliver) Buntin.

He attended the common schools in Anderson County, Kentucky, and highschool at Gainesville and Whitesboro, Texas, and an Academy at Paris, Texas.

He worked on cattle ranches in West Texas and taught school and was admitted to the Bar in Greer County when its court was operating under the Texas jurisdiction, and was County Judge of Wheeler, Texas, and in 1891 removed to Roger Mills County, Oklahoma Territory and settled at

Cheyenne and was County Attorney of Roger Mills County from 1894 to 1898 and a member of the Oklahoma Territory Council from 1901-2, and Delegate to the Constitutional Convention to frame a Constitution for the State of Oklahoma from District 45, and served on the following committees:—

1. Executive Department,
2. Municipal Corporations,
3. Revenue and Taxation,
4. Crimes and Punishment (Chairman),
5. Judicial Apportionment,
6. Manufactures and Commerce,
7. Ordinances,
8. Election Ordinances and Amendments.

He was Supreme Court Commissioner from August, 1911, under Act of March 25, 1911, his term ending on the 1st day of February, 1915. The opinions of said Commission are reported in the Supreme Court Reports, Vols. 30, 32, 34, 36, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44, and 46. Under S. P. Freeling, as Attorney General, beginning with February 1, 1915, until January, 1918, he served as Assistant Attorney General and being elected as a member of the Supreme Court served from 1918 to 1928, after which time he practiced law in Oklahoma City, until he retired in 1936.

He was united in marriage to Henrietta Wallach on April 30, 1891, at Mangum, Oklahoma and to this union came the following children:

(1) L. D. Harrison, present address 630 East Monroe, Kirkwood, Missouri, who served in World War I as First Lieutenant, Field Artillery, in France, and who married Frances Arcularius on July 25, 1931, at Joplin, Missouri. They are the parents of twin daughters, Theresa Louise and Marchia Ann Harrison. (2) Bland Harrison, died at the age of six years. (3) V'Roy Harrison, a daughter, single, whose address is 133 N. E. 14th St., Oklahoma City. (4) Oma Harrison who married Anthony Oscar Workman at Oklahoma City on June 30, 1921, whose present address is 625 N. W. 15th St., Oklahoma City. They are the parents of three sons, John Perry Workman (b. June 21, 1924), who served as Private, U. S. Army, in World War I; Tom Edward Workman (b. December 25, 1927), who served as Private, First Class, in World War II and is now serving in Japan; Roy Dickson Workman (b. December 15, 1929), a student in Classen High School, Oklahoma City. (5) Lou B. Harrison, present address 51 Seventh Ave., South, New York City, N. Y., who is now Director of Field Service, National Staff, Camp Fire Girls, Inc., who married Stanley Clifford Paine on December 18, 1926, at Oklahoma City. (6) John Burford Harrison, present address 1701 N. W. 18th St., Oklahoma City, who married Maxine Elizabeth Brockman on July 31, 1937, at Tulsa, Oklahoma.

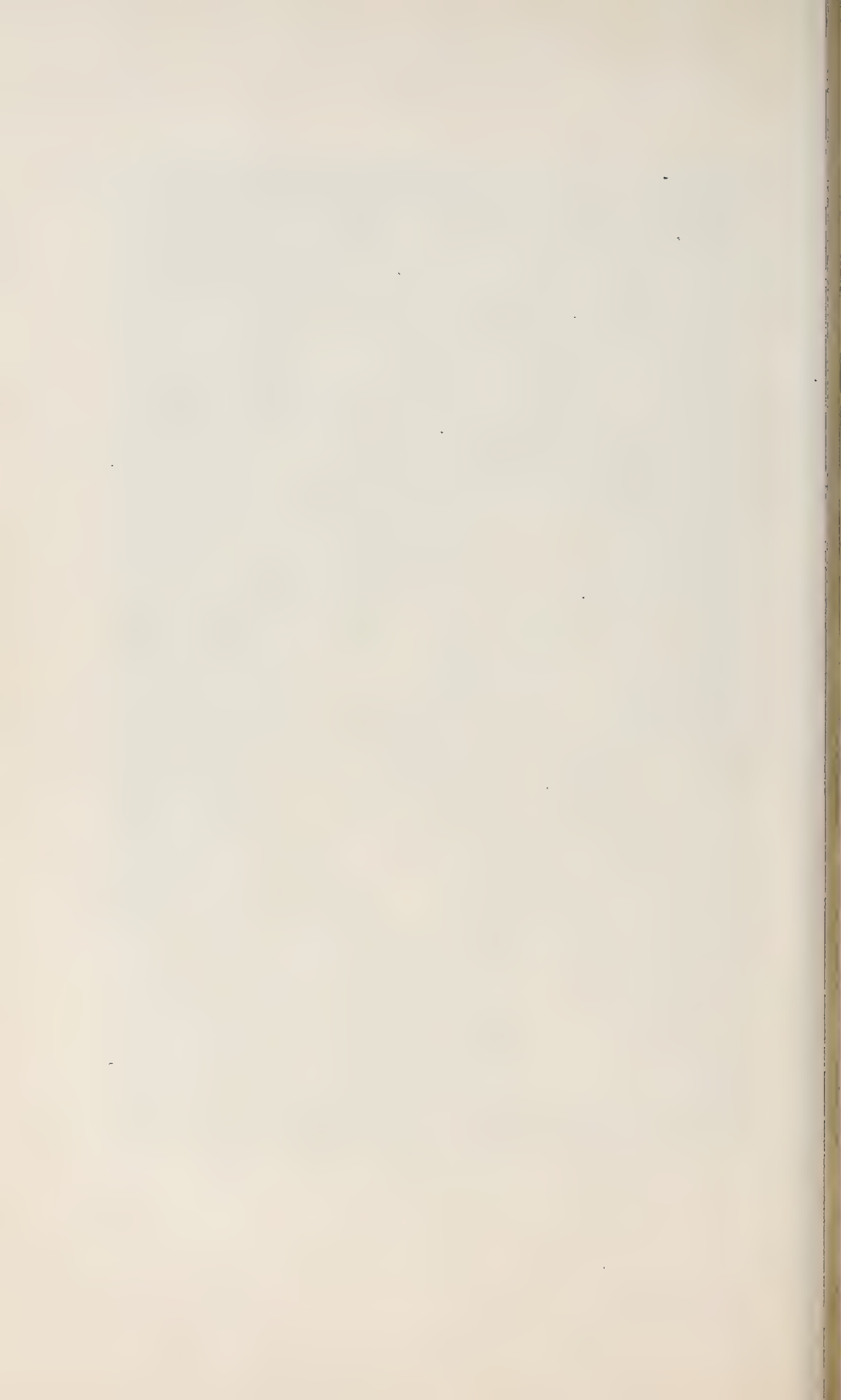
John B. Harrison, the subject of this sketch, was a member of the  
*Durant, Oklahoma*

By ROBERT L. WILLIAMS.



JOHN B. HARRISON









BERT E. NUSSBAUM



Christian Church, the Oklahoma Bar Association, the "Oklahoma Hall of Fame" and affiliated with the Democratic Party.<sup>1</sup>

---

BERT E. NUSSBAUM

1875-1947

Muskogee County Bar Association:

Your committee appointed by the president to draft resolutions in memory of Bert E. Nussbaum, respectfully submit the following memorial and biographical sketch.

Mr. Bert Nussbaum was born on February 16, 1875, at La Porte, Indiana, and departed this life on January 3, 1947, at Muskogee, Oklahoma. He received his elementary education in the boys' department of Notre Dame University, at South Bend, near La Porte. He graduated from high school at Plymouth, Indiana, and attended the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he received his law degree. After a year of travel in Europe he began practice in Chicago in 1889. In 1907, the year of statehood, he came to Muskogee, where he was actively engaged in his profession and in civic and charitable affairs until his death. In 1921 he was married to Mrs. Olive L. Murray, who, with three daughters, Miss Barbara Murray and Mrs. Richard L. Disney, Jr., both of Washington, D. C., and Mrs. Arnold Parr of Tulsa, and two grandchildren—little Terry Ellen Disney and another new-born babe—, and a brother, Samuel N. Nussbaum, of Chicago, survive him.

Bert E. Nussbaum was a member of the board of directors of the Muskogee General Hospital, and president of the Muskogee County Bar Association at the time of his death. He had been president of the Muskogee Law Library Association for twenty-four years, 1916 to 1940, and was formerly a member of the city library board, also a member of the selective service advisory board, and of the tire rationing panel, and of the war price and rationing board.

Mr. Nussbaum was a careful lawyer, thorough in his work, reliable, prompt and faithful to his clients. Gentle in manners, and kind and courteous to all, he was loved and respected by all, and especially the members of the bar who knew him best.

The members of the Muskogee Bar, together with the many friends made by the Nussbaums during their long residence and useful activities, offer these expressions of appreciation, sympathy and condolence, upon the loss of a good citizen and loyal friend, and move that these resolutions be adopted and spread upon the records of the association, and of the district court for Muskogee county, and the Oklahoma Bar Journal, and the Oklahoma Historical Society, and a copy to be furnished to the bereaved widow and children.

HOMER BAUGHMAN, Chairman  
GEORGE W. LEOPOLD  
HOWELL PARKS

---

<sup>1</sup> *Standard History of Oklahoma* (1916) by J. B. Thoburn, p. 923; *Who Is Who in Oklahoma* (Boren & Boren, Guthrie) 1935; *Who's Who in America*, Vol. 23, p. 897.

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF  
DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

July 24th, 1947

The regular quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society was called to order by the President, Judge Robert L. Williams, July 24th, 1947 at 10 A. M. in the Board Room of the Oklahoma Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Okla.

The roll call showed the following members present: Judge R. L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour, Gen. W. S. Key, Mrs. Jessie Moore, Mr. Jim Biggerstaff, Hon. George L. Bowman, Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, Judge Harry Campbell, Judge Thomas A. Edwards, Mrs. Frank Korn, Dr. I. N. McCash, Hon. J. B. Milam, Hon. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams, and the secretary, Dr. Charles Evans.

The secretary read letters and telegrams of regret at not being able to be present from all absent members. Judge Doyle moved that the excuses given by these members be accepted, seconded by Dr. Harbour and carried.

Dr. McCash moved that the reading of the minutes of the last meeting be dispensed with, subject to being read at any future meeting at the request of any Board Member. Motion seconded by Dr. Harbour and carried.

Mrs. John R. Williams reported that the Silver Service from the Battleship Oklahoma had been received, polished and put in good condition, and was now on display in the museum in two cases that had been procured from the south wing of the museum. She asked that when new cases were secured, that they be fitted with black or blue velvet lining. Dr. Harbour moved that new cases be fitted with black velvet linings, seconded by Mrs. Williams and carried.

Mrs. Williams inquired if the Society had a picture showing the cemetery at Pearl Harbor with the graves of the known and unknown dead from the Battleship Oklahoma, and asked that one be secured to be kept with the Silver Service, and it was directed that such picture be secured.

Mr. Bowman moved that a vote of thanks for Mrs. Williams' work in securing this Silver Service be placed in the minutes, seconded by Mrs. Moore and carried.

Judge Edwards moved that Congressman Monroney and other officials, local and in Washington, D. C., who had helped in securing the Silver Service be sent a resolution of thanks, seconded by Mr. Milam and carried.

Judge Doyle asked if a list of the officers and crew members of the Battleship Oklahoma had been made for our records here. Mrs. Buell moved that a record of the officers of the Battleship Oklahoma be secured, designating those who had survived and those who had not, seconded by General Key and carried. Mr. Milam amended this motion to say officers

and crew members, with consent of Mrs. Buell and Gen. Key, which amendment carried.

A list of gifts received in the library and museum since the last Board Meeting was read by the Secretary as follows:

**LIBRARY:** Five Miscellaneous volumes of Genealogy; 23 vol. on Masonry collected and presented by Mr. H. L. Muldrow; 69 vol. of Miscellaneous material given by the Library Commission; 4 vol. from the Military College in Washington, D. C.; 11 vol. from the State and Federal Government; *Kinfolks*, by W. C. Harlee, given by the Southern Literature Dept., of the U.D.C. 3 vol.; *History and Bibliography of American Newspapers, 1820*, by C. S. Brigham, gift of Clarence Brain, 2 vol.; *Art Folio of the Shenandoah Valley*, by John W. Wayland, given by Marie Moseley; *Joshua Beene and God*, by Jewel Gibson, given by J. Stanley Clark; *Early History of the Cherokees*, by Emmett Starr, Photostatic copy of *The Death Song of the Cherokee Indians*, also original copy of same, all the foregoing being the gift of Mr. J. B. Milam; *The Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 32 vol. comprising the 11th and 12th editions (Cambridge, Eng., 1910) gift of Miss Muriel Wright.

**MUSEUM:** Indian Pottery Jar, gift of Mrs. R. A. Conkling; brake drum, a relic of the Leedey Tornado, gift of Kile Moorehead; rail spike, grooved trolley wire, plain trolley wire, all used in Oklahoma City Street Cars, the gift of Wm. Hahn. Also the following pictures have been accessioned: Oklahoma Railway Tracks, Seventeenth Street Station, Oklahoma Railway Power House, 1910, Delmar Gardens, West Main Street Car, 1907, South Walker Street Crossing, Oklahoma State Fair Grounds in 1908, First Car Barn in Oklahoma City, View of Sub Station, Station Shelter at Delmar Garden; all the gift of John B. Fink; Street Car at McAlester, Street Car at Miami, Oklahoma, Street Car, Oklahoma City, all the gift of Adolphus Brandt; Evans Hall, Central State College, Edmond, Okla., Methodist Church, Edmond, Christian Church, Edmond; Historical Marker, Central State Normal, Edmond; Frisco Train; Rock Island Train, all the gift of John B. Fink; Photograph of First Electoral College of Oklahoma Meeting at Guthrie, Okla., Jan. 11th, 1909, the gift of Mr. Leo Myer, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Mr. Bowman moved that the gifts be accepted and the donors sent a vote of thanks from the Board of Directors, seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams, and carried.

A list of applicants for membership since the last Board Meeting was read by the Secretary as follows:

**ANNUAL:** Mrs. E. D. Avery, Tulsa; Paul L. Bennett, Oklahoma City; W. T. Brunson, Oklahoma City; Mrs. J. W. Childs, Tulsa; C. W. Clift, Oklahoma City; E. S. Dunnaway, Bartlesville; Mrs. Zora Lannon Hait, Bartlesville; Mrs. Katie O. Jantz, Custer City; E. Fred Johnson, Tulsa; Thomas C. Locke, Pryor; George Miller, Sr., Oklahoma City; Dudley C. Monk, Pasadena, Calif.; Myrtle Murray, College Station, Texas; Lloyd V. Newton, Miami; Mrs. Olive L. Nussbaum, Muskogee; Meck L. Richardson, Stonewall; Jack Scott, Wewoka; Alexander J. Walker, Baltimore, Md.; Ed Galt, San Antonio, Texas.

Judge Doyle moved that the applicants be accepted for membership in the class as presented, seconded by Mrs. Buell and carried.

Dr. McCash inquired concerning the procedure for becoming a Life Member, stating that he was a young man and wished to take advantage of the provision for life membership. Upon being told that the procedure entailed presenting a fee of \$25.00, he tendered his check for that amount, but Judge Doyle moved at this point that as an expression of the Society's appreciation of Dr. McCash's services to the State and the Society that



he be given a life membership in the Society and his check be not accepted. Motion was seconded by Mr. Biggerstaff and carried. Dr. McCash expressed his thanks and appreciation for this action of the Board.

The secretary stated that Mrs. Anzelle McCuen, who had been elected at the Annual Meeting at Pryor, May 26th, to succeed Miss Martha Mulholland as Chief Clerk, had asked for a leave of absence until October 1st, and Miss Mulholland had agreed to continue until she could take over her duties. Judge Doyle moved that Mrs. McCuen's request be granted, seconded by Mr. Bowman and carried.

Mrs. Moore moved that Miss Mulholland be given a vote of thanks for her seventeen years of service to the Society, seconded by Judge Doyle and carried.

Judge Doyle moved that a certificate of Life Membership in the Society be given Miss Mulholland without any financial charge therefor, seconded by Dr. Harbour and carried.

Dr. Evans reported that due to Miss Muriel Wright being granted a six months leave of absence beginning July 1st, 1947, it had been necessary to secure someone to replace her for that period and Mrs. Lillian Dely of Oklahoma City had been procured. Dr. McCash moved that Mrs. Dely be approved for the position, seconded by Judge Edwards, and carried.

Mrs. Korn read a letter from Dr. B. B. Chapman, of Stillwater, asking that the 1949 Annual Meeting of the Society be held at Stillwater, and moved that this invitation be placed in the minutes and held for further action at a future date. Motion was seconded by Judge Doyle and carried.

Judge Williams presented a booklet entitled "Three Decades in the Muskogee City Schools", and Mrs. Harbour moved that this be filed with educational papers and the assistant superintendent, Mr. Claude C. Harris, sent a vote of thanks for same. Motion was seconded by Mrs. Buell and carried.

The president read the list of committees of the Society as follows:

COMMITTEES—1947-1948:

*Executive:* Robert L. Williams, President; Thomas H. Doyle, President Emeritus; Emma Estill-Harbour, Vice President; William S. Key, Vice President; Jessie R. Moore, Treasurer; Robert A. Hefner, Sr., Baxter Taylor; Dr. Charles Evans, Secretary.

*Publication & Editorial:* Robert L. Williams, President, Chairman; Emma Estill-Harbour; V. Pres.; Harry Campbell; Edward Everett Dale; Jim Biggerstaff, James H. Gardner, and Dr. Charles Evans, Secretary.

*Membership:* H. L. Muldrow, Chairman; J. B. Milam, and Edward Everett Dale.

*Library and Museum:* Baxter Taylor, Chairman; Mrs. Blanche Lucas, V. Chairman; George L. Bowman, Robert A. Hefner, Sr., Robert L. Williams, ex officio.

*Art Committee:* Robt. A. Hefner, Sr., Chairman; Baxter Taylor, V. Chairman; Mrs. Frank Korn.

*Marking Historic Spots:* James H. Gardner, Chairman; Gen. W. S. Key, Harry Campbell, Mrs. John R. Williams, Edward C. Lawson.

*Sequoyah Shrine:* Thomas J. Harrison, Jim Biggerstaff, R. M. Mountcastle.

*Robert M. Jones Cemetery:* Robert L. Williams, Chairman; Arthur N. Leecraft.

*Chickasaw Capitol:* Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Mrs. John R. Williams, H. L. Muldrow.

*Fort Gibson:* Grant Foreman, Chairman; Thomas J. Harrison, Chairman, Active; Jim Biggerstaff, J. F. Brett, R. M. Mountcastle.

*Parks on West Side of State:* Thomas A. Edwards, Chairman; T. G. Cook, Mrs. John R. Williams, George L. Bowman.

*Supervision of Maps:* H. L. Muldrow, Emma Estill-Harbour,, Dr. Charles Evans.

*Special Committee to Preserve Historical Places:* J. B. Milam, Emma Estill-Harbour, and Mrs. Blanche Lucas.

*Committee on Printing Pamphlets and Exhibits in Society:* Jim Biggerstaff, Baxter Taylor and Robert A. Hefner, Sr.

*Committee on Accepting Clothing, etc., for Museum:* Baxter Taylor, Emma Estill-Harbour, H. L. Muldrow.

*Committee on Securing Banners of the Choctaws, Creeks, Chickasaws and Seminoles, and Cherokees:* Jessie R. Moore, J. B. Milam, and Thos. J. Harrison.

*Dam Sites:* H. L. Muldrow.

*Silver Service:* Mrs. John R. Williams.

*Committee on Map Cases for the Library:* H. L. Muldrow, Chairman; R. A. Hefner, and Baxter Taylor.

*Committee for Purchasing Cases for Flag Room:* Baxter Taylor, Chairman, R. A. Hefner, Blanche Lucas, H. L. Muldrow, Mrs. Frank Korn.

*Special Committee to Make Provisions for Placing and Protecting the Busts of Ex-Governors, presented by Dr. Jenkins.*

*Committee to Arrange Suitable Exercises in each County of the State in which as Many as Five Members of the Society Reside, to observe dates Representing Historical Events, in Connection with other organizations in the State who will join therein:* Mrs. Frank Korn, Chairman; Blanche Lucas, Mrs. Jessie E. Moore, Mrs. John R. Williams, Dr. Charles Evans, Secy.

General Key moved that the secretary be instructed to publish a list of all committees and furnish each committee member with a copy of the list, seconded by Dr. Harbour and carried.

Mr. Muldrow inquired as to whether the Society possessed up-to-date abstracts on the property owned by the Society. There was a great deal of discussion at this point by different Board Members concerning the matter, it being the opinion of several attorneys that there was no necessity of an abstract. Judge Williams appointed Mr. Muldrow and Judge Taylor as a committee to investigate this.

Mr. Biggerstaff offered for consideration the matter of the preservation and caring for of the Fort Gibson Stockade, and stated that through error, this part of the historical site had not been placed under the control of the Planning and Resources Board by the last Legislature, and moved that negotiations be opened with the State Park Department with a view to turning all of this site over to the Park Board. Motion was seconded by Mrs. Buell and carried.

Gen. Key brought up the question of working out some arrangement with the Planning and Resources Board to preserve historical sites now under the trusteeship of the Society, but no action was taken on the matter.

Mr. Milam moved that a resolution be passed by the Board of Directors expressing their regret at the death of former United States Senator Robert L. Owen in the city of Washington, July 19th, 1947, and incorporated in the minutes of the meeting. The motion was seconded by Mrs. Moore and carried, and the following Resolution thereby adopted:

*"Be It Resolved* by the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society that we learn with profound regret of the death of Robert L. Owen, who served the State of Oklahoma for eighteen years as its United States Senator and in his life exemplified every virtue of a faithful citizen, a loyal Oklahoman and an eminent American."

Mrs. John R. Williams brought up the matter of having a guard on duty at the building, since it was also being used by other organizations, and doors were kept open after the Society was closed, and it was stipulated that after closing period all offices be locked by the custodian except doors to offices set apart for use of other organizations.

The question of smoking by tenants of the building was brought up and the danger of fire hazards to records, etc. Mrs. Harbour moved that a fireproof partition be installed between the space used by them and the Indian Archives, same to be paid for out of the private funds, seconded by Gen. Key, and carried.

Judge Williams spoke of talks he had had and letters he had exchanged with the Office of the Five Civilized Tribes at Muskogee concerning the records that had been destroyed.

Gen. Key made an announcement concerning the banquet being given by the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce at 7 p. m. at the Skirvin Hotel, honoring Gen. Ira C. Eaker, and his associate officers. As a member of the Chamber of Commerce, he extended an invitation to the members of the Board of Directors to attend, and stated that a table had been set aside for their use, the only table so reserved. He expressed the hope that every member present would be able to attend. He also stated that about forty members (almost the entire Board of Directors) of the Chamber of Commerce, and fellow officers of Lt. Gen. Eaker were coming out in a body to attend the unveiling of the Eaker portrait at 2 P.M. and expressed the hope that all members of the Board of Directors of the Society would be able to remain for the afternoon session.

There was a motion by Mr. Bowman that the meeting be recessed until 2 P. M., seconded by Mrs. Harbour, and carried.

The Oklahoma Historical Society Board of Directors reconvened in the auditorium of the Historical Building at 2 P. M., in accordance with the motion made and carried in the morning session, and after the Chairman had called the meeting to order, he stated that the purpose for which they had met was to accept from the friends of Lt. Gen. Ira C. Eaker the portrait painted by the celebrated artist, Boris Gordon, of Washington, D. C.; this portrait to be placed in the halls of the Historical Society of Oklahoma.

A large and distinguished audience was present, embracing not only citizens from all professions from Oklahoma City, but a large number of state officials, lead by Lt. Gov. James W. Berry, Acting Governor, since Governor Roy J. Turner was out of the city; and celebrated army officers of high rank from all over the United States.

Judge Williams called upon Dr. I. N. McCash for the invocation, after which in a few well-placed remarks, he introduced Gen. W. S. Key of



Oklahoma City, as chosen by the friends of Lt. Gen. Eaker to present the portrait to the Society.

General Key said in part: "Just a brief time ago, we who sit here were surrounded by all of the danger, the distress, and the chaos of the greatest struggle America has ever known. This nation, whose history proves that it is devoted to peace, had been dragged into a world conflict. Once again we believed that our liberties were at stake; our way of living, bequeathed us by our first fathers and defended at Lexington and New Orleans, at Monterey, in the Argonne and along the Rhine, were challenged, and we went forth to meet that challenge with our army upon the land, our ships upon the sea, and our squadrons in the air.

"Germany under Hitler was a crafty, a trained, and a mighty foe. The history of World War II will reveal that at certain hours it was not clear who would be the victor in the awful struggle. There is a time in every contest where the choice of the hour for combat, the arrangement of a battalion or a regiment upon the field, the choice of a man to lead and direct, must decide for victory or defeat. Who can tell what would have been the story had another than Gen. Eisenhower or Adm. King, or Gen. Spaatz been chosen to lead the charge either on land, sea or air?

"So, as I see it, when the land forces of our country were interlocked with that of the enemy, and the question arose as to how we could blast the strength of central Germany from its deeply entrenched position, destiny was with us. When Gen. Spaatz called upon the man from Oklahoma, this man whose portrait today we shall place in the halls of this building to honor it as we keep sacred our devotions to liberty, he went with a courage and skill that won him the recognition of America and the devotion not only of his commanding and associate generals, but tribute from all liberty loving people of the world.

Oklahoma, who nourished this man in his earliest years, whose homes have been those of his neighbors, whose schools and churches have been his friends, salutes him with pride beyond any measure of words this day, as he comes to receive the best honor we can give him. Thank God, he has made it so that when history tells of his deeds, it must also mention Oklahoma."

At the conclusion of Gen. Key's speech, Judge Williams introduced Mrs. J. Garfield Buell of Tulsa, member of the Board of Directors, and asked her to unveil the portrait. She, in a most interesting and pleasant manner told a story of how some twenty or more years before, she expressed a desire to see her garden in Muskogee from the air. The command at Box Field assured her she would be given that privilege and placed a plane and a pilot, one Capt. Eaker, at her disposal. She went aloft and had not gone very far before the turning and banking and the peculiar spirals the pilot made all but deprived her of her breath. She saw her garden from the air, but she resolved never to let such a thing occur again. So, turning to Lt. Gen. Eaker, she told the audience, "This gentleman here gave me the only ride in an airplane I ever had or ever expect to have."

The audience rose en masse and with lusty cheers expressed their tribute to this son of Oklahoma.

Lt. Gen. Eaker at once endeared himself to his audience by saying that he was very glad to be home. He went on to say that there were times in his World War II experiences when he did not know whether he would be permitted to do this, since one A. Hitler had said that he intended to hang him on sight. He said that it was very pleasant to know that instead of hanging in Germany, he would hang in Oklahoma.

He related a little incident in his life that included Franklin D. Roosevelt and Winston Churchill. In organizing his air squadron in England, an attempt was made by the Royal Air Force to have his group incorporated into the Royal Air Force, but this he resisted. When he was called upon to bomb Hitler out of Central Germany, he maintained that this could be done only by blasting their strongholds during daylight hours. The RAF said that only night bombings should be permitted for it was impossible to resist Germany's airforces by daylight bombings. The question was put into the lap of Winston Churchill, who asked Franklin Roosevelt to send for Gen. Eaker. He said, "I told the prime minister that if he wanted me to do the job, I could only do it well by daylight. If not that way, he could find someone else." Churchill finally, after speaking with Roosevelt, called him and said, "Son, we will try it your way."

Gen. Eaker expressed profound gratitude for the action of his friends in placing his portrait in the State Historical Society. He pledged his best efforts of the years to come that this kindly act might not be regretted.

Upon a motion by Dr. McCash, seconded by Gen. Key, the meeting adjourned to meet the last Thursday in October, for its next quarterly meeting.

## APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP

Date.....19.....

To the Oklahoma Historical Society:

I hereby request that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society elect me to Annual, Life, membership in the Society. In order to expedite the transaction, I herewith send the required fee \$.....

(Signed) .....

P. O. Address .....

.....

.....

The historical quarterly magazine is sent free to all members.

ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP due (no entrance fee), one dollar in advance.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP fee (free from all dues thereafter), \$25.00. Annual members may become life members at any time upon the payment of the fee of twenty-five dollars. This form of membership is recommended to those who are about to join the Society. It is more economical in the long run and it obviates all trouble incident to the paying of annual dues.

All checks or drafts for membership fees or dues should be made payable to the order of the Oklahoma Historical Society.



RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society,  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

I nominate for membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society:

1. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

2. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

3. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

4. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Dues: Annual membership is \$1; life membership is \$25. The Oklahoma Historical Society sends *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* to its members.

Nominated by: \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

# *The* CHRONICLES *of* OKLAHOMA

*Winter, 1947-48*



Volume XXV

Number 4

*Published Quarterly by the*  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

76.6

557

25, N. 4

# OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

## OFFICERS

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President  
THOMAS H. DOYLE, President Emeritus  
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Vice President  
WILLIAM S. KEY, Vice President  
MRS. JESSIE R. MOORE, Treasurer  
GRANT FOREMAN, Director of Historical Research  
GOVERNOR ROY J. TURNER, Ex-Officio  
DR. CHARLES EVANS, Secretary  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

## DIRECTORS

GRANT FOREMAN, Director Emeritus for Life, Muskogee

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1948.

|                                |                         |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------|
| W. J. PETERSON, Okmulgee       | THOMAS G. COOK, Buffalo |
| THOMAS H. DOYLE, Oklahoma City | EDWARD C. LAWSON, Tulsa |
| MRS. J. GARFIELD BUELL, Tulsa  |                         |

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1949

|                        |                                |
|------------------------|--------------------------------|
| R. L. WILLIAMS, Durant | MRS. BLANCHE LUCAS, Ponca City |
| E. E. DALE, Norman     | R. M. MOUNTCASTLE, Muskogee    |
| H. L. MULDROW, Norman  |                                |

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1950

|                                 |                                   |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| WILLIAM S. KEY, Oklahoma City   | MRS. JOHN R. WILLIAMS, Okla. City |
| HARRY CAMPBELL, Tulsa           | BAXTER TAYLOR, Oklahoma City      |
| ROBERT A. HEFNER, Oklahoma City |                                   |

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1951

|                             |                             |
|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| THOMAS A. EDWARDS, Cordell  | J. B. MILAM, Chelsea        |
| EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Edmond | MRS. JESSIE E. MOORE, Wayne |
| JAMES H. GARDNER, Tulsa     |                             |

### TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1952

|                                |                              |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|
| I. N. McCASH, Enid             | GEORGE L. BOWMAN, Kingfisher |
| JIM BIGGERSTAFF, Wagoner       | THOMAS J. HARRISON, Pryor    |
| MRS. FRANK KORN, Oklahoma City |                              |

---

**Postmaster**—Send notice of change of address to Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma City, Okla.

---

Correspondence concerning contributions, books for review, and all editorial matters should be addressed to the Editor, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City 5, Oklahoma. *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* is published quarterly in spring, summer, autumn, and winter at 301 W. Harrison, Guthrie, Oklahoma, by the Oklahoma Historical Society with its editorial office located in the Historical Building, Oklahoma City.

The Oklahoma Historical Society distributes *The Chronicles* free to members. Annual membership dues are one dollar; life membership, twenty-five dollars. Membership applications and dues should be sent to the Secretary.

---

Entered as second class matter January 11, 1924, at the Post Office in Oklahoma City, under Act of August 24, 1912. Re-entered as second class matter on September 20, 1943, at the Post Office in Guthrie, as required by Act of August 24, 1912.

The Oklahoma Historical Society assumes no responsibility for statements of facts or opinion made by contributors in *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

---

Printed by Co-Operative Publishing Co. Guthrie, Okla.



# THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

DR. CHARLES EVANS, *Editor*

## EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

## THE PRESIDENT

HARRY CAMPBELL

## EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR

JIM BIGGERSTAFF

EDWARD EVERETT DALE

JAMES H. GARDNER

## THE SECRETARY

Volume XXV

Number 4

Winter, 1947-48

## CONTENTS

|                                                                                                  |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| THE INDIAN REGIMENTS IN THE BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE.<br>By Roy A. Clifford .....                     | 314 |
| THE COODEY FAMILY OF INDIAN TERRITORY.<br>By Carolyn Thomas Foreman .....                        | 323 |
| UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA MEDICAL SCHOOL CRISIS AVERTED.<br>By Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S. .... | 342 |
| HISTORY OF WOMAN'S AUXILIARY, SYNOD OF OKLAHOMA.<br>By Mrs. R. W. Calhoun .....                  | 358 |
| OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II.<br>By Muriel H. Wright .....                                 | 383 |
| NOTES AND DOCUMENTS .....                                                                        | 403 |
| NECROLOGIES                                                                                      |     |
| SARAH E. CREEKMORE WALLACE. By Mrs. C. S. Bush.....                                              | 407 |
| CHARLES WALTER BOARD. By Robert L. Williams.....                                                 | 408 |
| CARLTON WEAVER. By Charles Evans .....                                                           | 410 |
| DAVID DANIEL BRUNSON. By Robert L. Williams.....                                                 | 412 |
| MINUTES .....                                                                                    | 414 |

## THE INDIAN REGIMENTS IN THE BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE<sup>1</sup>

*By Roy A. Clifford*

With the outbreak of the Civil War the Confederacy immediately sought alliances with the Indian Nations. It was believed by many Southerners that the large herds of cattle of the Indians would be sufficient to feed the entire Confederate army. Also, it was hoped that the Nations would furnish many troops for the Confederate cause.

The Confederacy appointed Albert Pike as Commissioner to the Indians. Pike was well known and well liked by the Indians, and was undoubtedly an excellent choice for this position. Pike took his proposals to the Cherokees but his efforts were unsuccessful because of the desire for neutrality on the part of John Ross and his many followers. Pike then turned to the other Nations where he was successful in obtaining the desired treaties. He then made treaties with the Kiowas, Wichitas, and Comanches whereby the South was to furnish certain goods and the Indians were to stop their depredations against the virtually undefended ranches and farms of Northern Texas.

By the time Pike had negotiated these treaties the weight of opinion in the Cherokee Nation had swung to the South, and Pike then hurried to Park Hill where his treaty with the Cherokees was concluded.

Upon the completion of the treaties Pike reported to the Confederate capital. On November 22, 1861, the following order was issued: "The Indian Country west of Arkansas and north of Texas is constituted the Department of Indian Territory, and Brigadier General Albert Pike, with the Provisional Army, is assigned to the command of the same. . . ."<sup>2</sup> Pike thereupon returned to Indian Territory to aid in the task of raising troops.

In May of 1861 the Secretary of War for the Confederacy had empowered Douglas H. Cooper, a former agent to the Choctaws and Chickasaws, to raise among these two tribes a regiment of mounted rifles with Cooper to have the command of them. The same communication stated the intention to raise similar regiments among the others of the Five Civilized Tribes.

<sup>1</sup> Also called the Battle of Elkhorn Tavern, Arkansas. (March 6-8, 1862.)

<sup>2</sup> Article 7 of Special Order 234, (*Official Records of the Rebellion*, Vol. III, P. 690).

Cooper found the tribes cooperative and in July reported that his regiment was ready to receive its arms. Recruiting among the other tribes moved steadily forward until it was estimated that there were some six thousand troops under Pike in March of 1862.<sup>3</sup>

On January 10, 1862, the Trans-Mississippi District was established and Major General Earl Van Dorn placed in command. This district embraced Indian Territory, Arkansas and adjacent territory. This order did not state whether Pike's authority in Indian Territory was to be superseded by that of Van Dorn or that Pike was to maintain authority over his particular territory. This later caused Pike to feel bitter towards some of his fellow officers.

On February 13, 1862, General Samuel R. Curtis entered Springfield, Missouri, and the Southern Army under General Price was forced to retreat hastily into Arkansas. On February 22 word reached General Van Dorn of Price's retreat, and his subsequent encampment in the Boston Mountain district in Arkansas. General Van Dorn decided that he should take personal command of the battle which seemed imminent.<sup>4</sup>

Van Dorn found his army encamped southwest of Fayetteville and the Federal forces located about fifty miles from his army. Van Dorn ordered an attack. On March 3, 1862, he sent the following instructions to Pike:

. . . . press on with your whole force along the Cane Hill road, so as to fall in rear of our army.<sup>5</sup> The general commanding desires that you will hasten up with all possible dispatch and in person direct the march of your command, including Stand Watie's, McIntosh's, and Drew's regiments. . . . so that your command will be near Elm Springs (marching by the shortest route) day after tomorrow afternoon.<sup>6</sup>

Pike led his regiments toward the Southern forces. He had been held up over the payment of troops and the stipulations of the treaties with the Indians whereby the South was not to use Indian troops outside of the Territory.<sup>7</sup> On March 4 Pike, with a squadron of Texas cavalry and the Creek regiment of mounted rifles under Col. D. N. McIntosh, overtook the Cherokee Regiment under Col. Stand Watie. On March 6 the Cherokee regiment under Col. Drew was overtaken and a few hours later the regiments caught up with the rear of the advancing army.<sup>8</sup> Pike encamped within two miles of Camp Stephens, some eight miles northeast of Bentonville.

<sup>3</sup> Wiley Britton, *The Civil War on the Border*, P. 214. (This estimate includes the Texas regiment under Pike)

<sup>4</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, 8, 749.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 763, 764.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 764.

<sup>7</sup> Creek Treaty, Article 36, (Dale and Rader, *Readings in Oklahoma History*, 296.)

<sup>8</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8 ,287.



Van Dorn ordered a general advance at 8 o'clock but Pike, who was to follow McCulloch's troops, did not receive these orders until 9:30. An engagement between some advance troops from General Price's command and some Federal troops had already been fought.<sup>9</sup> General Curtis had sent out parties early on the sixth to cut timbers so as to obstruct " . . . the enemy having too many approaches and to erect filled works to increase the strength of my forces. . . ."<sup>10</sup> Pike, when he received his orders from General Van Dorn, immediately inquired of McCulloch as to when the road would be open to him and was informed the road would be clear by 12 o'clock. Pike overtook McCulloch's forces but had to wait until sunrise until McCulloch's infantry could cross Sugar Creek on a small rail bridge.<sup>11</sup> After crossing Sugar Creek, Pike followed closely in the rear of McCulloch until halted at Pea Ridge. Meanwhile Price's advance had been held up by the obstructions placed by the Union troops and he did not reach Telegraph Road until 10:00 on the morning of the seventh.

Pea Ridge, where Pike was halted, was some two or three miles north of Sugar Creek. General Curtis described the area as follows: " . . . The valley of the creek is low, and from a quarter to a half mile wide. The hills are high on both sides, and the worn road from Fayetteville by Cross Hollow to Deetsville intercepts the valley nearly at right angles."<sup>12</sup> Northeast of Pea Ridge a "high mountain" stood out and beyond it ran Telegraph Road. There were "rough and rocky" gorges near the road and Pea Ridge itself was fairly level.<sup>13</sup> Southwest of Elkhorn Tavern was a heavily wooded tract of land of about one hundred acres.<sup>14</sup> Pea Ridge runs in an east-west direction and fronted on Elkhorn Tavern and Telegraph Road. Between Pea Ridge and Sugar Creek was a broken stretch of ground covered partially by dense thickets of oaks. The Federal forces were camped and had fortifications readied on Sugar Creek.

While Pike was waiting near the west end of Pea Ridge the Ninth Texas Cavalry countermarched to the rear. Pike was told that he was to follow this group. McCulloch was beginning an attack on the Federal flank and the Indian troops followed. The troops moved southward off the Bentonville road into some wooded hills. Pike was told that they were to march some four and one-half miles south to the little town of Leetown which lay some two miles to the south of the Federal position on Sugar Creek. Pike's men were to form behind the infantry, dismount, and charge with

---

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 283.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 195.

<sup>11</sup> Fred W. Allsopp, *Life Story of Albert Pike* (Parke-Harper News Service, Little Rock, Ark., 1920).

<sup>12</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 197.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, 293.

<sup>14</sup> Wiley Britton, *The Civil War on the Border*, 221.

the infantrymen.<sup>15</sup> The troops had marched nearly a mile from the road, following a trail running beside some wooded land and a field, when they came upon a detachment of Federal cavalry supporting a battery of three guns. The battery was 300 yards directly in front of them. Pike formed his command of about 1,000 troops (all Indian but one squadron) behind a fence. The enemy's fire was rapidly wiping out their cover when Col. Watie's regiment on foot and Col. Drew's regiment on horseback with a part of the Texas regiment charged the battery and in a short skirmish succeeded in routing the Union forces and capturing the guns. Pike dispatched the guns into the woods but was unable to send them to the rear due to the loss of battery horses. Pike lost three killed, and two wounded.<sup>16</sup>

Meanwhile, Curtis had learned of Van Dorn's strategy and had ordered a change of front and a detachment of cavalry, light artillery and infantry to march towards Leetown. Curtis was worried about the Confederate flanking movement and said that "...The fate of the battle depended on success against this flank movement of the enemy, and here near Leetown was the place to break it down."<sup>17</sup>

Shortly after noon Col. Watie discovered another battery with infantry to their front. Pike endeavored to have the Indians milling around the captured guns turn them on the Federal troops, but the Indians would not assist in this effort.

"... At this moment the enemy sent two shells into the field, and the Indians retreated hurriedly into the woods out of which they had made the charge. Well aware that they would not face shells in the open ground, I directed them to dismount, take their horses to the rear, and each take to a tree,<sup>18</sup> and this was done by both regiments, the men thus awaiting patiently the expected advance of the enemy, who now and for two hours and a half afterwards, until perhaps twenty minutes before the action ended, continued to fire shot and shell into the woods where the Indians were, from their battery in front, but never advanced.<sup>19</sup>"

Pike reported the value of the Indian regiments in this action in keeping the enemy battery engaged.

It was during this time that McCulloch and General McIntosh were killed. McCulloch was shot by a skirmisher of the Thirty-sixth Illinois as he rode through the brush of the northern edge of the field.<sup>20</sup> McIntosh was killed near the same place.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>15</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 287.

<sup>16</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 288.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, 199.

<sup>18</sup> Pike, undoubtedly, only meant for the troops to find shelter; not for each to climb a tree as one author asserts. (Abel, *Indian as Participant in the Civil War*, 30.)

<sup>19</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 289.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 226.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, 303.

Confederate artillery finally pulled the fire away from Pike's section of the woods and Pike, in order to see more of the battle, went out into the open ground nearer the conflict. Pike had received no orders from anyone since his first engagement was commenced.<sup>22</sup>

About 3 o'clock Pike was informed of the death of Generals McCulloch and McIntosh and took command. Pike was at a sore disadvantage since he knew nothing of the terrain nor the position of the remnants of McCulloch's forces. The battle had faded to minor proportions and Pike, finding his position open to attack, decided that the best course to follow would be to organize the scattered troops and attempt to join Van Dorn's main army. Pike was unable to ascertain the whereabouts of other troops who had taken part in the battle and supposed that they had retreated along the line of their advance.

Pike marched to the Bentonville road and followed it "in perfect order" to Telegraph Road. However, his order to retreat had not been received by Col. Drew who had remained in the woods for some time before marching to Camp Stephens.

This action of Pike's was wisely executed but left confusion among those with whom he could not communicate. Col. Greer of the Third Texas Cavalry said that when he was left in command "My first inquiry was for Brigadier General Pike. I was informed that he had left the field, and, as I afterward learned, with a great portion of the division."<sup>23</sup>

When Pike reached headquarters late that night, Van Dorn had discovered that the ammunition was dangerously low and that the ordnance wagons could not be found.<sup>24</sup> Van Dorn went ahead with his plans for the battle.

Col. Cooper with the regiment of Choctaws and Chickasaws and Col. McIntosh with 200 men of the Creek regiment had not arrived in time to meet the enemy and, when they caught the retreating Southern train at Camp Stephens, they remained with it until it reached Elm Springs.

The morning of the eighth, Pike sent the Texas squadron back to one of the Texas regiments and ordered the Cherokee regiment under Stand Watie to a position behind Elkhorn Tavern. This group was to observe the enemy's actions in that sector.<sup>25</sup> Pike accompanied Watie's regiment. After watching the Federal troops which were in open view for two hours, Pike returned to headquarters to report that there was no flanking movement on the part

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, 289.

<sup>23</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 293.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 284.

<sup>25</sup> Van Dorn had probably intended using Col. Watie's group as scouts, only, when he ordered them to join him.



of the Federal troops. At headquarters he was informed that both General Van Dorn and General Price were in the field and tried to find them. On his way to their position he met a detachment who informed him that orders had been given to fall back. There had been a fierce artillery battle beginning early in the morning. Van Dorn and Price had placed most of their forces on Pea Ridge overlooking the Federal positions. When the Federal artillery got the range of the Confederate entrenchments, the secessionists had to withdraw for the heavy fire was killing the battery horses, exploding ammunition chests and causing general disorganization. In this action Captain Clark was killed. Curtis had his left battery working over this main force and in the meantime his center and right batteries were shelling the heavily timbered tract in front of Elkhorn Tavern where the Southern infantry were deployed. The battery fire was so heavy that the Southern troops were forced gradually back to the Tavern and then beyond it.<sup>26</sup> The army was reorganized and a general withdrawal ordered around 10:00 A.M.

When the infantry marched to the rear, Col. Watie ordered the retreat of his regiment from their observation posts. Pike had heard cheering before he learned of the retreat and supposed it came from the Confederates; upon learning that the "field was full of Federals" and both Van Dorn and Price had not been seen he immediately sent an order to Stand Watie to fall back.<sup>27</sup> This order had not reached Stand Watie which accounts for his troops remaining long after there was need for them. Two hundred were detailed to aid with the ammunition train; however, the train left before the Indians reached the site appointed and the Indians hastened to rejoin the rest of the regiment southwest of Fayetteville.<sup>28</sup>

Pike had fallen in with a party of artillery and had attempted to persuade them to turn their guns on the advancing enemy. The men were confused and many were panic stricken because they supposed that Van Dorn and Price had been lost. The gun crews continued in their flight and Pike was forced to order them into firing position a second time. This brave action was to no avail for a cry of "The cavalry are coming" caused a disorderly rout.

Pike, Captain Hewitt, and Lt. W. L. Pike, (aide-de-camp), hurried to cut off the batteries in an effort to get them into action. Upon reaching the road where they supposed they would find the artillery, they found themselves cut off by the enemy. While debating what course to pursue they were fired upon by the enemy and quickly rode up the Bentonville road with a detachment of cavalry at their heels. They succeeded in eluding the pursuit and then rode westward between the Pineville and Bentonville roads.

<sup>26</sup> Wiley Britton, *The Union Indian Brigade in the Civil War*, (Franklin Hudson Pub. Co., Kansas City, Mo., 1922, 53.)

<sup>27</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 290.

<sup>28</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 318.

A few days later Pike and his companions rode into Cincinnati where the Indian troops were quartered. Here Pike learned for the first time of the fate of the main army.<sup>29</sup> Col. Drew had retreated to Camp Stephens where he was later joined by the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment and 200 men of the Creek regiment. These regiments of Indians remained with the army train until it reached Elm Springs. At Elm Springs the Indian forces united and moved with their own train to Cincinnati. Pike spent several days at Dwight Mission writing his report. It was here that Pike wrote his only message in reference to Indian scalplings during the battle.

On March 11 General Curtis moved his headquarters to "get away from the stench and desolation of the battle ground" and later on March 13 he reported that they (Southern forces) shot arrows as well as rifles, and tomahawked and scalped prisoners.<sup>30</sup> When Van Dorn asked to be allowed to send a burying party he was informed of these beliefs. Van Dorn answered:

He (Van Dorn) is pained to learn by your letter. . . . that the remains of some of your soldiers have been reported to you to have been scalped, tomahawked, and otherwise mutilated. He hopes you have been misinformed with regard to this matter, the Indians who formed part of his forces having for many years been regarded as a civilized people. . . . he desires me to inform you that many of our men who surrendered themselves prisoners of war were reported to him as having been murdered in cold blood by their captors, who were alleged to be Germans.<sup>31</sup>

There has been no authoritative support of the report of German murderers, but Curtis secured several affidavits reporting that eight men were scalped. Cyrus Bussey reported: "You will perceive that 8 of my men were scalped. . . . has excited among my men an indignation that will, I assure you, exhibit itself on every field. . . ." <sup>32</sup> John W. Noble, one of Curtis' aides reported: "Hearing it reported by my men that several of the killed had been found scalped, I had the dead exhumed, and on personal examination I found that it was a fact beyond dispute that 8 of the killed of my command had been scalped."<sup>33</sup>

There is little doubt that some such actions took place. Although many of the leaders had learned the white man's manner of carrying on warfare, it is doubtful that all of the men had thrown off the age-old custom of taking an enemy's scalp. It was the old story of one people with a set of customs distinct from another people's being censured for what seemed to be barbaric manners. What is savage and barbaric is set by each group as being different things.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, 293.

<sup>30</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 99.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, 195.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, 235.

<sup>33</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 236, also see Noble's affidavit to same effect; *Ibid.*, 206-7.

Despite this return to the ways of their fathers, the Indians under Pike must be commended for their adaptability in taking up the white man's ways of fighting. Some of the same troops had participated in the battle against Hopoeithleyohola in 1861 and it was reported in an Arkansas newspaper that around 200 scalps were taken and three-fourths of these taken by the Confederate Indians.<sup>34</sup> A short time after the Battle of Pea Ridge, when the North had made use of Indian troops it was said "The fact is noted that when the Indian soldiers were taken out of their country and co-operating with the white troops in operations in Missouri and Arkansas, that they abstained more scrupulously from depredation upon private property than the white soldiers with whom they were associated."<sup>35</sup> This would indicate the degree of order which the Indian troops maintained when fighting with their "white brothers."

No apology need be made for the Indian behavior in this battle. If fault is to be found, it lies in the use of the troops outside of Indian Territory. By the treaties of alliance with the Indians the regiments were not supposed to be used outside of Indian Territory. Pike was rather bitter over the use of the Indians in the Battle of Pea Ridge and felt that they had had their treaties infringed upon. He also wrote to Secretary Benjamin deploring the fact that Van Dorn had made no mention of the Indians' part in the battle. Pike had ample reason to complain about this lack since his troops had behaved courageously on the battlefield and had given him trouble only when they became elated over the capture of the three guns. At that time they had become excited and were uncontrollable for a time. It was during this time that the scalpings were supposed to have occurred. Even this incident was not caused by cowardice but rather by too much enthusiasm.

It may be that Curtis feared a reprimand about the reported scalpings and, hence, refrained from all mention of the troops except to say that he had ordered Pike and his men to join the other forces. However, from the attitude taken by General Pike it would seem more likely that the General of the Southern army in this battle had little respect for the Indian troops and purposefully ignored any mention of their bravery in this battle. This would be strengthened by the fact that Van Dorn looked upon the Indians as being useful only as scouting parties.<sup>36</sup> It is regrettable that Van Dorn felt this way.

It is true that Van Dorn had a superior force and brilliant commanders under him. Also it is true that Pike's forces retreated in every instance only after regular troops had broken and run. Under

<sup>34</sup> From "Ft. Smith Times and Herald," Dec. 15, 1861 (Given in Storke's *History of the Great American Rebellion*, Vol. 1, 570.)

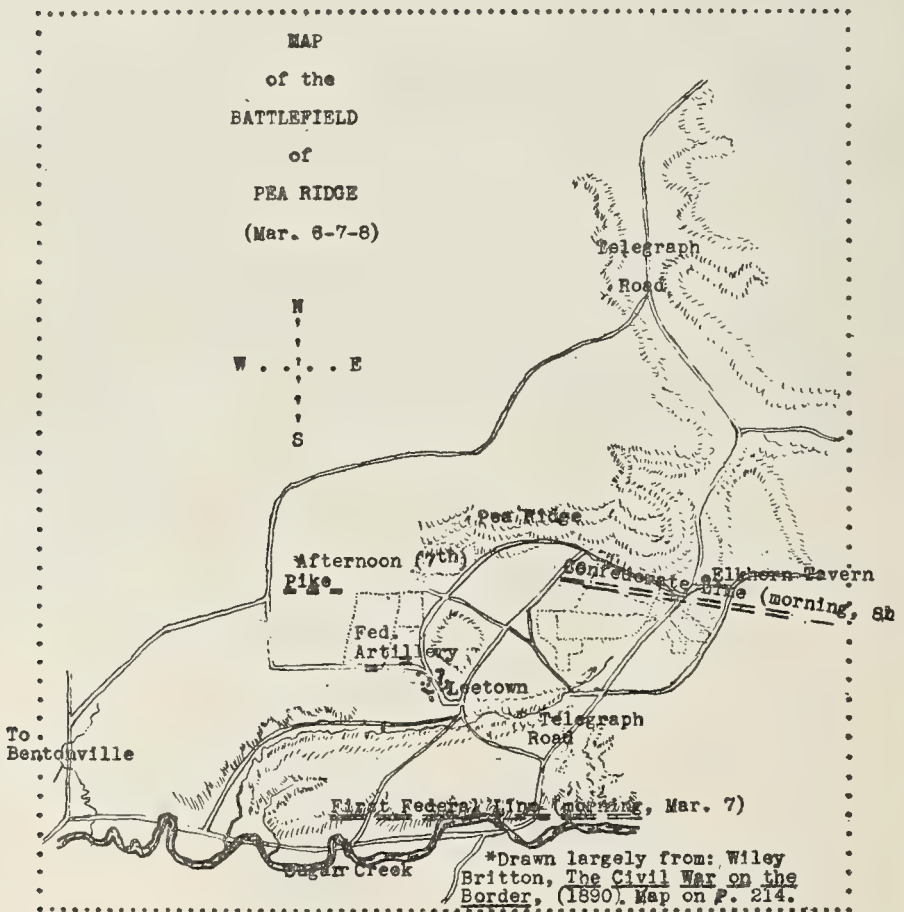
<sup>35</sup> Wiley Britton, *The Union Indian Brigade in the Civil War*, *op. cit.*, preface, 9.

<sup>36</sup> *Official Records of the Rebellion*, Series 1, Vol. 8, 750.



fire the Indians remained cool and fearless. It is little wonder that Pike was angry when Curtis sent page after page of detailed reports to the Confederate Adjutant with no mention of Pike's men. The Indians could have been very useful but for the early disorganization within McCulloch's command. However, they should have been left in Indian Territory where their methods of warfare would not have been questioned. It is interesting to note in this respect that General Pike admitted that the Indians insisted on the right to fight as they wished.<sup>37</sup>

This baptism by fire makes a very interesting story and the entire report by Pike should be read by all interested in Oklahoma history and the effects of the Civil War in Oklahoma.



MAP OF THE BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, Series I, Vol. 13, 819.

## THE COODEY FAMILY OF INDIAN TERRITORY

By Carolyn Thomas Foreman

There is not a great probability that a monument will ever be erected to the distinguished members of the celebrated Coodey family in Oklahoma, but the name is perpetuated in some geographical features and the Act of Union of the Eastern and Western Cherokees, as well as their constitution, was written by William Shorey Coodey who filled many important posts in the government of the Nation, and at one period acted as principal chief during the absence of the two men who were elected to that position.

Coodeys Creek, which flows into the Arkansas River from the south side, was named for William Shorey Coodey whose spacious home was at Frozen Rock high above the waters of the river and not far from the mouth of the creek. During the Battle of Honey Springs on July 15, 1863, General Douglas Cooper reported to General William Steele that he had directed concentration of his forces on Coodeys Creek, with instructions to send vedettes to the different fords. This stream, which flows south of Muskogee, was considered a source of the town's water supply at one time. By a series of dams and landscaping the area could be turned into an attractive park, which would add vastly to the beauty of the city.

Coody's Bluff in Nowata County, Oklahoma, was named for a branch of the family that settled in the northern part of the Cherokee Nation. Arthur Coodey, a cousin of William Shorey Coodey, was the head of that branch of the clan. Coodey's Burying Ground near Eufaula was still being used in 1884 when Mrs. Grayson was interred there on November 12, after services by the Baptist missionary W. P. Blake.

The first mention of the Scotch family of Coodey found by the author occurs in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* (III, p. 675) in connection with the spreading of Spanish influence among the southern Indians. Arthur Coodey, a half blood living with the Chickamaugas, wrote to Governor Benjamin Harrison of Virginia from Chickamauga on October 8, 1784, stating that Spanish traders were already in the nations and that there were more at Chickasaw Landing and Muscle Shoals. The Virginia House of Delegates was aroused into action by this message on November 3, 1784, when a resolution was passed directing the Virginia delegates to urge upon Congress to conclude treaties with the southern Indians.<sup>1</sup>

In the Office of Indian Affairs years ago the writer found a small map of land belonging to one James Coody. The legend states:

<sup>1</sup> Walter H. Mohr, *Federal Indian Relations*, Philadelphia, 1933, p. 142.

"I have surveyed and laid off for James Coody 640 acres of land on Rileys creek and touching Tennessee River, opposite to the lower end of the first big island in Tennessee. . . . Robert Armstrong Surveyor David Taylor and William Spence S. C. Cart."

Another man of the name was Zeph Coody, who lived in the Madison District of Mississippi Territory which is now included in Alabama.<sup>2</sup>

In 1788 Tassel, principal chief of the Cherokees, was tomahawked by a young Indian under orders of Major James Hubbert, while the chief, his son and two other Indians, unarmed and under a flag of truce, were visiting at the headquarters of the officer. William Panton, a rich Scots trader at Pensacola, Florida, invited several prominent Cherokees to make him a visit at his trading house and while they were his guests he gave them arms, ammunition and other gifts and urged them to avenge the death of Tassel. John Watts, a half blood interpreter of Willstown, and his party, on their return to the nation, held a meeting at the home of Watts in Wills Valley in August, during the green corn dance, and there the interpreter told of Panton's proposition, which was unanimously approved. A party of fifty-five warriors under Middlestriker of Willstown departed soon after and on September 23, 1792, attacked Captain Samuel Hadley who was captured by Arthur Coodey, but later released at the solicitation of John McDonald of Willstown.<sup>3</sup>

According to the genealogy compiled by the historian Emmet Starr, the Coodey family of Cherokees started in this country when Ghi-goo-ie, a full blood woman, married William Shorey; their daughter Annie Shorey became the wife of John McDonald of Willstown, and their daughter Mary married Daniel Ross; their daughter Jennie became the wife of Joseph Coodey.

Joseph and Jennie, or Jane Ross Coodey, became the parents of William Shorey Coodey; Mary, who married Nicholas Dalton Scales, an English clergyman; Daniel Ross Coodey,<sup>4</sup> who married Amanda Drew, Sarah Ross, and Eliza Levisa Bennett; Elizabeth Coodey became the second wife of Choctaw Chief Greenwood Leflore. She lived only a few months after her marriage and the Chief subse-

<sup>2</sup> Authority of Peter A. Brannon, Department of Archives and History, Montgomery 5, Alabama. Neither James nor Zeph are familiar to members of the Coodey family now living in Oklahoma.

<sup>3</sup> Emmet Starr, *History of the Cherokee Indians*, Oklahoma City, 1921, pp. 35, 36. Willstown was an important Cherokee village situated in the present DeKalb County, Alabama (Albert James Pickett, *History of Alabama*, Birmingham, 1900, pp. 415, 436).

<sup>4</sup> After Fort Gibson was abandoned by the United States army on September 9, 1857, the land was put in charge of Daniel Ross Coodey for the Nation and the National Council passed an act on November 6 of that year creating the village of Kee-too-wah on the old military reservation, where lots were sold to Cherokee citizens (Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier*, Norman, 1933, p. 74; *ibid.*, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 417).



quently married Miss Pricilla Donly, sister of his first spouse.<sup>5</sup> Letitia Coodey married Looney Price; Maria Ross Coodey was the wife of J. G. M. Hawkins; Louisa Jane Coodey married Frederick Augustus Kerr; Flora Coodey was the first wife of Daniel H. Rucker, who became a general in the United States army; Joseph McDonald Coodey married a white widow named Mary Rebecca Harris (nee Thoinberry) and Mary Muskogee Hardage, who was one-half Creek Indian. He lived at Eufaula and probably established the Coodey Burying Ground. Margaret Coodey was the wife of a Cherokee named Hicks.<sup>6</sup>

Joseph Coodey, father of the above numerous family, was a native of Virginia, who made his home in Tennessee. On November 14, 1825, selections were made for delegates to a Cherokee constitutional convention; in the Chickamaugua District, when the election was held Joseph and his son William Shorey Coodey were chosen superintendents.<sup>7</sup>

In 1836 a Cherokee file was compiled of citizens and their families who had emigrated west since July 1, 1833. This also comprised the valuation of abandoned improvements in the old nation; debts acknowledged, and believed to be due in the East; debts proven; balances due at the western agency and debts exceeding the amount valuation. Under the heading of "Heads of Families" appeared those of Will S. Coodey of Georgia; Danl R. Coodey of Tennessee; Joseph Coodey, Leticea and Mariah Coodey of the same state.

William Shorey Coodey, eldest son of Joseph and Jane Coodey, was born near Chattanooga, Tennessee. Although a diligent search has been made no record has been discovered of where he was educated, but that he had a brilliant, well trained mind is demonstrated by the papers and public documents he wrote. Many wealthy Cherokees employed tutors for their children and it is probable that was the manner in which William secured his education. In 1830 he served as secretary for the Cherokee Delegation to the national capital and he was a member of that body for many subsequent years.

His first wife, Susan Hensley Coodey, bore him a son who died in early youth, and a daughter named Henrietta Jane. In 1834, the

---

<sup>5</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Malmaison, Home of General Leflore," by Mrs. Lee J. Langley, vol. V, no. 4 (December, 1927), p. 379. Cushman, in his *History of the Choctaw, Chickasaw and Natchez Indians* (Greenville, Texas), spells this name Dunley, and related that they were the daughters of John Dunley of Alabama. Page 403.

<sup>6</sup> Authority of Miss Ella M. Robinson, grand-daughter of William Shorey Coodey. Starr does not give the name of Margaret.

In 1879 Joseph McDonald Coodey was Grand Junior Warden of the Cherokee Masonic Lodge (*Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Chickasaw Manual Labor Academy," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, vol. XXIII, No. 4 (Winter 1945-46), p. 351.

<sup>7</sup> Starr, *op. cit.*, p. 50.

Coodey family removed to the West and thus became part of the Cherokee Old Settlers. A settlement of Cherokees was established about six miles east of Fort Gibson, on the south side of Bayou Menard and Joseph Coodey did a thriving business there. He also operated a grist mill on the old stage road between Fort Gibson and Tahlequah; after the death of Sequoyah, Joseph and William Coodey took over the salt works on Lee's Creek which had been granted to Sequoyah as compensation for the loss of his saline in Arkansas. They operated the salt spring under the name of J. Coodey and Son.

When the United States Senate passed a resolution asking about the progress achieved during the past eight years in civilizing the Indians, the Reverend Samuel A. Worcester replied from New Echota, March 15, 1830, to William Shorey Coodey, secretary of the Cherokee delegation in Washington, giving a statement of eight pages as to the condition of that tribe in regard to education, politics, homes, dress, handicrafts, and the question of removal to the West.<sup>8</sup>

A council of the Cherokees was held in October, 1831, to consider their wrongs and make plans for relief. Georgia soldiers were present to see that the Indians did not violate any state laws by pretending to exercise governmental powers. The council discussed their wretched situation before appointing a delegation consisting of John Ridge, John Martin, and William S. Coodey, to go to the capital and submit their grievances. On December 29, 1831, the delegation submitted a memorial to the secretary of war calling attention to the seizure of their gold mines by Georgia; their people had been removed from their homes in chains at the point of the bayonet; the state had surveyed Cherokee lands and planned to divide them by lottery among Georgia citizens. "Such a mode of extinguishing the title of the Cherokees to their lands is certainly one never contemplated by any one until the present Chief Magistrate came into office and is at war with all the professions of the government, and the principles of its sanction heretofore" wrote Coodey and Martin to the secretary of war.<sup>9</sup>

William S. Coodey, Richard Taylor and John Ridge were sent to Washington in 1831 to protest against the establishing of a boundary line between land owned by the Cherokees and a tract claimed to have been acquired by Georgia from the Creeks by the treaty of 1826. This land had been in the possession of the Cherokees for over thirty years and had been given to them by the Creeks for assistance against the whites many years before.

When the delegation arrived in Washington the secretary of war refused to see them, saying they were not a legally constituted delegation, as they had not come with authority to discuss a treaty

---

<sup>8</sup> Robert Sparks Walker, *Torchlights to the Cherokees*, New York, 1931, pp. 249, 250-55.

<sup>9</sup> Grant Foreman, *Indian Removal*, Norman, 1932, pp. 238-39.

of removal. Coodey was twenty-four and Ridge twenty-eight at that time; both were intelligent, dignified men, but they had no chance of success in their mission since President Andrew Jackson was determined on Indian removal.<sup>10</sup>

The three Cherokees remained in Washington all winter and repeatedly called the attention of the secretary of war to the intrusion of whites on their territory, but they were advised to read "the president's special message and his dictum that their problem was one of remedy and not of right."<sup>11</sup>

The Cherokees became greatly disturbed when the *Cherokee Advocate* was issued on May 12, 1832. The paper, edited by Boudinot's brother Stand Watie, printed an article by a Colonel Newsome which had appeared in the *Augusta Chronicle* of April 14, stating that the Cherokee delegation in the capital had decided to induce their nation to consider removal. Chief Ross immediately sent a formal denial of the Newsome article and rebuked the editor for printing a statement so contrary to the truth and so misleading to the Indians.<sup>12</sup>

John Ross controlled the Cherokee delegation to Washington in 1833. When the men returned to Tahlequah on May 14, the National Council met to hear the report, which was made by the chief. His nephew, Coodey, presented a protest against the manner pursued by the leaders, which in the debate was supported by Coodey, Ridge, Boudinot and others, but was opposed by Ross, George Lowry and their followers.<sup>13</sup>

William S. Coodey removed to the western Cherokee Nation in 1834 with his wife and two children, and settled near his father on property now known as the C. P. West place. He bought or built a comfortable home and became one of the prosperous men of the community. His little son was killed by the kick of a horse and soon afterward Mrs. Coodey died; Coodey caused to be erected a handsome sandstone tomb where were interred the bodies of his wife and son. This monument still stands, but vandals have pushed the heavy cover aside to hunt for treasure.

Coodey took his daughter, Henrietta Jane, east and entered her in Patapsco Female Institute at Ellicott City, Maryland. From there he returned to the old Cherokee Nation to assist his people in preparing for emigration. On his return west he continued to live at his home on Bayou Menard.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 232. An account of this matter was contained in the *New York Observer* and was copied in the *Religious Intelligencer* (New Haven), January 15, 1831, p. 520.

<sup>11</sup> Foreman, *Indian Removal*, p. 241. The delegates left for home on May 15, 1833.

<sup>12</sup> Marion L. Starkey, *The Cherokee Nation*, New York, 1946, pp. 181-83.

<sup>13</sup> Foreman, *Indian Removal*, p. 247.



On June 7, 1835, Captain George Vashon, Cherokee sub-agent, was notified that the principal chief had called the National Council together to confer regarding the Schermerhorn treaty, as its object seemed to be to unite the two nations into one in the West. The chiefs directed the Council to select four delegates to go to the Eastern Cherokees and Messrs. Joseph Van[n], William Shorey Coodey, John Smith and John Drew were chosen to effect such arrangements as would unite the two portions of the tribe, upon the Arkansas. They were instructed in addition to attend to all matters involving the interests of the Western Cherokees; in the event the delegation could not make satisfactory arrangements in the Eastern Cherokee Nation, and they thought it expedient, they were to repair to Washington to effect any object of interest to their people. Vashon was asked to explain the visit to the secretary of war and to arrange affairs at the department so as to assist the delegates in uniting the two parts of the tribe on the Arkansas, "upon such principles as will be satisfactory to the people East and West."<sup>14</sup>

Secretary of War Poinsett, on March 24, 1837, sent a letter addressed to persons of the Eastern and Western Cherokees; these men were John Ross, James Brown, Samuel Hunter, John Benger [Benge?], George Sanders, John Looney, Aaron Price, William Dutch, and William S. Coodey, in which he wrote:

"Gentlemen: Your memorial of the 16th instant, addressed to the President . . . laid before him; I now proceed to communicate to you his decision. . . . 'The treaty concluded at New Echota, on the 29th of December, 1835, has been ratified. . . . The considerations to which you have invited the attention of the President were brought to the notice of the Senate, before they advised its confirmation, and the House of Representatives, before they made appropriations therein provided for. Their final action must be regarded as the judgment of these branches of the Government. . . ."

"Your second and third propositions, therefore, it is considered, cannot be acceded to, as they involve an admission that the treaty of 1835 is an incomplete instrument. . . ."<sup>15</sup>

Copy of a letter belonging to Miss Ella Robinson, Muskogee, Okla., addressed to Miss Louisa Coodey, Fort Gibson, Cherokees, Arkansas (*Clarks Spring*).

"Washington City,  
22d June 1837.

"Dear Sisters,

"You see I am still here. I have been prepared to leave near a week, and once came so near being off as to say 'good bye', but my friends were determined I should not leave them and I yielded to their persuasion.

<sup>14</sup> National Archives. Office Indian Affairs: 1835. Cherokees West. Council of Cherokees West to Geo. Vashon. Relative to Treaty with Eastern Cherokees. The Cherokee Council met at Tolluntusky at the mouth of Illinois River on June 7, 1835, when William S. Coodey was secretary *pro tempore* (Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 359).

<sup>15</sup> Starr, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

[sic] Tomorrow evening it is intended we shall all bid adieu to Washington and take up the line of march for the Cherokee Nation.

"Cherokee business here has ended, for the present at least. Something has been gained, but not all that was, at one time so joyously expected. An additional appropriation of something more than a million of dollars has been made by Congress for the Cherokees, but still it is not all that will be done hereafter. There is now a strong desire on all sides not to agitate the subject further until the removal may be completed. The matter may sleep for a while, but it is by no means closed.

"You will have seen from the papers that Genl. Scott with a military force of six thousand troops is now in the Nation enforcing Schermerhorn's treaty at the point of the bayonet. Several thousand Cherokees have already been collected, and ere this, no doubt, many of them are on their way to the west. One poor Indian for attempting to escape from the soldiers was fired upon and killed! Every breeze that comes up from the south is laden with the sighs and moistened with the tears of distressed women and children. Pangs of parting are tearing the hearts of our bravest men at this forced abandonment of their dear lov'd country. Is it not a hard case? You know how many painful feelings it cost us to separate from the homes of our childhood, when, as we floated away and cast the last lingering look upon the brow of Lookout dimly fading in the distance as the current bore us away, forever. Do you not even now, dear Sisters, after years have gone by, when you look back upon the past, feel something of the same sad regrets that then filled your souls with sorrow! We will never be able to chase from our memory the recollection of these things. And yet we were not driven from our country by a *brutal* force that now laughs at the sorrows and the sufferings of our country men and our relatives.

"Not content to drive the Cherokees from their country under the miserable pretext of executing a base and fraudulent treaty, these *christians* would even force them off at a season when removal itself is death. The scorching heat of summers sun engendering rank disease fatal to the lives of many a poor soul will not even stay the hand of cruelty for a day. The avarice, and thirsting after Indian lands, and Indian property, of these most saintly Georgians must be gratified—Yes, gratified at the expense of all the comforts and happiness of the Indians, even to the sacrifice of their lives!

"Wretched indeed must be that individual who can fold his arms and look with composure upon scenes like these. I envy not such a being, but despise, aye, loathe him from my very soul whether *white* or *red*. After so great an exercise of mercy, so much of humanity who would not love and cherish the memory of these brave Georgians! Who would not acknowledge the great obligations which so many acts of kindness, of benevolence, Christian forbearance and disinterested friendship have everlastingly imposed upon the Cherokees! And who among ourselves would not revere and respect the very few of our own *patriotic* men who alone had the gallant spirit to unite with these *Christian* benefactors in heaping blessings after blessings upon their ignorant and ill-deserving countrymen! Their reward should be equal to their great merits; and I do hope it will be given to them to the full extent, before a thousand years will come and go.

"I have for years been the advocate of the removal of our people. I saw, long since, what is now taking place, but it was not within my power to avert it—Yet anxious as I was for a removal to escape these troubles & these heart rending scenes of expulsion by force I can still place my hand upon my heart and say that my feeble voice was never raised to

justify a treaty made by unauthorized individuals. I shall ever denounce it as villainous—But still it will be enforced. The power of this Govt will prevail, and I long since believed the Cherokees would be forced to avail themselves of its provisions. We cannot resist the power of the Govt.

"I am very anxious to hear from you, and hope on my arrival at the Agency to find letters.

"It is, now, my intention to return home soon after I reach the Nation. The Commissioners, I presume will be so engrossed with the business of settling with the emigrants that no reservation cases will be investigated until the removal is near completed. If that should be the case on my arrival I shall not detain but return home and then come back afterward.

"After a great deal of unnecessary trouble I believe I have now so arranged the business of the heirs of Scales<sup>16</sup> that I shall succeed entirely. I shall not fail to take home Jane Scales.<sup>17</sup> She is a fine girl and I know how delighted you will be to see her. Remember me to Henrietta Jane [his daughter by his first wife] and all the family and friends. I rather infer from one of brother Daniel's letters, that he is kinder smitten with one of the Miss Vann's. All in good health. Your affectionate brother,  
Misses M.[ary] L.-[ouisa] W. S. Coodey  
& Flora Coodey."

Many of the Cherokees were left in a starving condition after their removal and William Shorey Coodey went to Fort Gibson to complain that the promises of the government to feed the Indians were not being kept. He told the officer during his conversation that he was taking care of many indigent people and received a very rude reply, whereupon he slapped the officer. Of course the Cherokee was arrested and put in the guard house. When Mrs. Joseph Coodey learned of the insult to her son she mounted her big riding horse and appeared at the fort with a pistol in her belt. She demanded his release, which was promptly attended to, and later when the commanding officer was asked about the matter he replied: "Yes, and you would have freed him if you had seen that little woman—she looked like a thunder cloud with a tornado back of it."<sup>18</sup>

In Washington, June 16, 1838, Coodey wrote Commissioner of Indian Affairs C. A. Harris concerning Sequoyah (George Guess):

"Sir—George Guess is a very worthy Indian, and inventor of the Cherokee alphabet, has a claim upon the U. States, and desired I should give some attention to it.

"From the enclosed certificate to Genl. Smith it will be seen that he enrolled for emigration in 1818 under the provisions of the treaty of 1817, and was promised by the U. S. agent that his improvements [abandoned by him in the East] should be valued and the money paid at the Western Agency. . . .

"By the treaty of 1819 however, the Cherokee boundary was so established that both improvements were included in the lands reserved to the Nation; still this did not alter his determination to emigrate. . . . In

<sup>16</sup> Children of Nicholas D. and Mary Coodey Scales.

<sup>17</sup> Jane Scales was a sister of Joseph Absolom Scales.

<sup>18</sup> Authority Miss Ella M. Robinson, Muskogee, Oklahoma.



1828 we find him in this city, one of the Delegates from the Western Cherokees, and who formed the treaty of that year. He complied with all that was required of him by the terms of enrollment—abandoned his native country, his valuable improvements, and sought the future home of his people in the wilds of the west; and he took with him the *promise* of your agent. Many years have passed away and he has yet to receive the first dollar of this compensation. . . . ”<sup>19</sup>

William Shorey Coodey was present at one of the concentration camps in the East as the Indians were preparing to march to the rendezvous to organize for their departure to Indian Territory; he wrote his friend John Howard Payne what he witnessed there:

“ . . . At noon all was in readiness for moving, the teams were stretched out in a line along the road through a heavy forest, groups of persons formed about each wagon, others shaking the hand of some sick friend or relative who would be left behind. The temporary camp covered with boards and some bark that for three summer months had been their only shelter and home, were crackling and falling under a blazing flame; the day was bright and beautiful, but a gloomy thoughtfulness was depicted in the lineaments of every face.

“In all the bustle of preparation there was a silence and stillness of the voice that betrayed the sadness of the heart. At length the word was given to move on. I glanced along the line and the form of Going Snake, an aged and respected chief whose head eighty summers had whitened, mounted [on] his favorite pony passed before me and led the way in silence, followed by a number of younger men on horseback. At that very moment a low sound of distant thunder fell upon my ear—in almost an exact westerly direction a dark spiral cloud was rising above the horizon and sent forth a murmur I almost thought a voice of divine indignation for the wrongs of my poor and unhappy countrymen, driven by brutal power from all they loved and cherished in the land of their fathers to gratify the cravings of avrice. . . . ”<sup>20</sup>

While Lieutenant Daniel H. Rucker was stationed at Fort Gibson he met the seventeen-year-old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Coodey, Flora McDonald Coodey, who had been educated in the east. The young people became engaged and were married at Clark's Springs, the plantation home of her parents, on February 20, 1839. Mrs. Rucker bore a son who died about the beginning of the Civil War and a daughter, Louise, who lived to an advanced age in Washington, D. C. Flora Coodey Rucker died at the age of twenty-one and her remains are in the officers circle in the National Cemetery at Fort Gibson.<sup>21</sup>

From “Coodeys Illinois—Cherokee Nation” April 5, 1839, Chief Ross wrote to Cherokee Agent Montfort Stokes that the whole nation had completed their removal to that section of the country

<sup>19</sup> Grant Foreman, *Sequoyah*, Norman, 1938, pp. 17, 18.

<sup>20</sup> Coodey to Payne, August 13, 1840, Newberry Library, *Ayer Collection*, “Payne Manuscripts,” VI; Grant Foreman, *Indian Removal*, Norman, 1932, p. 290.

<sup>21</sup> Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier*, Norman, 1933, pp. 53-4, 63; *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, General Daniel Henry Rucker,” by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Vol. XX, No. 3 (September, 1942) p. 236.

under the plans made with Major General Scott. They had expected that ample arrangements would have been made for their subsistence in time to meet their wants on their arrival, but depots were in places difficult for emigrants to get rations without great inconvenience.

"The detachment that came by water reed shortly after their arrival fifteen days rations of Beef & forty five of corn, and an assurance made that a depot should be established at or near the Illinois Camp Meeting Ground but I am sorry to say the fifteen days have expired the Emigrants out of provisions and no arrangements are made to supply them—therefore I deem it my duty from the calls of the Emgts to request that you as Agent of the United States (to whom we should apply) will cause provisions to be immediately furnished to this portion of the Emigrants at some convenient place in this neighborhood of Illinois Camping Grounds—many of them. . . . in a suffering condition."<sup>22</sup>

1839 was a momentous year for the Cherokees, as they signed the Act of Union<sup>23</sup> at Illinois Camp Ground on July 12. This document, written by the scholarly William Shorey Coodey, declared the Old Settlers and recent immigrants "one body politic, under the style and title of 'The Cherokee Nation.' " The document was signed by George Lowry as "President of the Eastern Cherokees" and by George Guess, "President of the Western Cherokees."

When the Cherokees met at Illinois Camp Ground on August 1, 1839, two thousand were in attendance, including George Guess, Tobacco Will, David Melton, Looney Price and William S. Coodey, all Old Settlers. Invitations were dispatched to the Old Settler chiefs on the second and fifth days of the month to participate in the undertaking to adopt a constitution, but after the deaths of Boudinot and the Ridges and considering the large number of armed immigrants present, the prospects for free speech and action were not reassuring. The constitution drafted by Coodey was accepted by the convention and men chosen to sponsor it were those in attendance and they included as many of the Western Cherokees as could be induced to sign, but the number was less than twenty-four out of 8,000.<sup>24</sup>

The Constitution of the Cherokee Nation, written principally by Coodey, was adopted at Tahlequah, September 6, 1839. Coodey was president of the first National Committee that met under the new constitution and the legislative bodies were in session until October 12, 1839, and the National Council selected him as speaker that year.

---

<sup>22</sup> Photostat in Grant Foreman Collection.

<sup>23</sup> The declaration of union between the two factions of the Cherokees was published in the authorized and printed editions of the constitution and laws of the Cherokee Nation, through the years that followed. (Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 300).

<sup>24</sup> Starr, *op. cit.*, pp. 118, 122.

John Ross, W. S. Coodey, Edward Gunter, Richard Taylor, J. M. Lynch, John Looney, Elijah Hicks, Looney Price, and the Rev. Jesse Bushyhead were designated as the delegation to report to Washington in order to confer with the administration concerning unfinished business between their Nation and the United States.<sup>25</sup>

"General [Matthew] Arbuckle, while disavowing all intention of meddling with the internal affairs of the Cherokees, but imperfectly concealed his eagerness to do so."<sup>26</sup>

"The readiness with which he gave ear to the wildest rumors started by partisans and his manner of making reports to the Department of War so as not only to indicate the measures to be supported but also the men to be upheld, betrayed him. . . ."

His attitude is plainly shown by his conduct soon after the Act of Union was signed when Charles Coodey and Looney Price, both Old Settlers, called upon him at Fort Gibson and found him greatly excited about the conciliatory course of so many of the Western Cherokees. He expressed surprise that Charles Coodey had taken such an active part. Coodey was one of the sixteen men who had signed the Act of Union for the Western Cherokees on July 12, 1838, and which was approved August 23, 1839. He also signed the Constitution at Tahlequah, September 6, 1839, together with William S. Coodey.<sup>27</sup>

Charles Coodey told the General that he considered it the duty of every man at this crisis to make an effort at reconciliation so that his nation could be at peace. Thereupon the testy General replied bitterly: "You too—you should have shouldered a rifle and gone with all the rest to guard John Ross; but for that, John Ross would have been killed!"<sup>28</sup>

Ross explained to a congressional committee in April, 1840, that Secretary Joel Poinsett "when pinned down to it, admitted that there was no investigation to ascertain the charges against Ross" concerned in the murder of the Ridges and Boudinot,

"and that none was necessary as long as Ross did not give up the murderers. Ross and Coodey offered a measure of excuse for the murderers on the ground that the Ridges and Boudinot were regarded as traitors by the Indians, and that an old law held in peculiar reverence by the people prompted them to the murder."<sup>29</sup>

<sup>25</sup> M. L. Wardell, *A Political History of the Cherokee Nation*, Norman, 1938, pp. 33, 34, 49.

<sup>26</sup> Rachel Caroline Eaton, *John Ross and the Cherokee People*, Menasha, Wisconsin, 1914, p. 141. Report commissioner Indian affairs, 1840, p. 46; Royce, *Cherokee Nation of Indians*, pp. 294-95.

<sup>27</sup> *Constitution and Laws of the Cherokee Nation*, Parsons, Kansas, 1892, pp. 10, 28, 29.

<sup>28</sup> Congressional Document 368, No. 222, p. 3; Eaton, *op. cit.*, p. 141, note 24. Charles Coodey was a Cherokee senator from Delaware District in 1843, and he represented the Saline District in the senate in 1844 until his death in May, 1844 (Starr, *op. cit.*, pp. 130, 266-67).

<sup>29</sup> Thomas Valentine Parker, *The Cherokee Indians*, New York, 1907, p. 55.



Agent Montfort Stokes advised Secretary Poinsett that there was nothing in the new Cherokee constitution to encourage murder; He had talked with several prominent Old Settlers and he was convinced the murders of Boudinot and the Ridges were not sanctioned by the chiefs and important men. Nevertheless, Poinsett ordered General Arbuckle to bring about a new constitution which would assure the rights of the Indians and conform to the constitution of the United States and exclude from office Chief Ross and his nephew, William Shorey Coodey.<sup>30</sup> In spite of a vigorous protest by these two men, Arbuckle, backed by the war department, declared both governments dissolved and called a meeting to be held at his headquarters on July 25, 1840, at which each party was asked to send twenty-five or thirty adherents.

Both parties opposed this plan to settle their political difficulties and Arbuckle was taken completely by surprise when a called council of the Nationalist government met and appointed a full quota of delegates several days before the date of the conference. The delegation, made up of some of the ablest men of the Old Settlers and recently arrived immigrants, went to Fort Gibson determined to support their Act of Union and Constitution.

The Old Settlers Council had authorized no deputation to defend its interests, although their chiefs and a number of the leading men attended the meeting. Chief Rogers hastily appointed some of his adherents to act as delegates, but all the advantage was with the National party. General Arbuckle, recognizing the significance of the situation, advised the Old Settlers to assent and the Federal Government finally recognized a Cherokee government from which Chief Ross and Coodey were not excluded.<sup>31</sup>

Because of protests of members of the Treaty Party and Old Settlers, on account of unequal representation, a joint committee of the factions met at Fort Gibson on October 26, 1840, where a new alignment of officers was agreed upon. Coodey was president of the senate and the Rev. Stephen Foreman clerk. There were eighteen members of the committee, of which Captain Dutch was one.

From Tahlequah, Cherokee Nation, on November 6, 1840, William Shorey Coodey, as President of the National Committee, and Young Wolf as Speaker of the Council, and every member of the National Committee and Council sent a long communication to General Arbuckle advising him that they concurred entirely that "no external authority exists for displacing or appointing Chiefs or officers of any Indian Nation. . . ."

"With these facts before us, sir, we cannot but believe that the Secretary of War will remove the embarrassment which seems to perplex you at present, regarding our principal chief and any other of our magistrates,

<sup>30</sup> Eaton, *op. cit.*, 145; Congressional Document 366, No. 188, pp. 54-56.

<sup>31</sup> *Op. cit.*, 146-47.

upon finding that we have none in power, except such as have been constituted, upon the very principle declared by your national documents, as imperative upon the Secretary himself. We sincerely trust therefore that you will cooperate with us in avoiding any unnecessary agitation . . . . of a question which may by indiscretion, . . . be rendered most perilous to our peace; because it is one of which the Cherokees will ever be as tenacious as your own independent States would prove should your President order them to depose Governors of their choice and supply the vacancy with governors of his. . . ."

A column entitled *West of Arkansas*, dated November 25, 1840, signed D. C., appeared in the *National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), early in January, 1841, in which it was stated that General Arbuckle ". . . . Reiterated the purpose of the Secretary of War not to recognize John Ross as Principal Chief and William S. Coodey as President of the National Committee. . . ."

The attitude of Arbuckle contributed greatly to the disturbances among the Cherokees. His instructions provided that the chief and Coodey must be excluded from participation in the government.

In 1841 Coodey met beautiful Elizabeth Fields, the young daughter of Richard Fields. Her parents opposed the marriage because of the great difference in their ages, but she eloped with William in 1842 to Park Hill where they were united in marriage by the Reverend Stephen Foreman.

William built a large double log house for his bride on the Arkansas at Frozen Rock and it became a notable place because of the beautiful site and the fine trees and flowers that surrounded it. Many celebrities were entertained and members of the family frequently visited there and were delighted with the cordial reception given them by the gracious and talented hostess.

When William moved from his old home into the one at Frozen Rock, he gave the property to his niece, Eliza Scales Radcliff, the daughter of his sister, Mrs. Nicholas Dalton Scales. In later years Mrs. Radcliff was murdered by a Creek boy employed on the place; he attacked her with a hatchet and when her husband returned he found her lying dead with her head crushed.<sup>32</sup>

From Tahlequah, December 21, 1841, Colonel Ethan Allen Hitchcock wrote to Secretary of War J. C. Spencer that the Cherokee Council had adjourned amicably; John Ross, Jesse Bushyhead, David Vann, Captain Bengé and William S. Coodey had been appointed to go to Washington to negotiate a treaty.

Of Coodey the Colonel wrote:

"He resides near Fort Gibson; is of mixed blood—is a young man—has been well educated—has a fine though slender person and graceful carriage with the best manners of our eastern cities. He is well known in the Nation, . . . . His talents, capacity for business, facility for writing etc.

<sup>32</sup> Authority Mrs. Ella Flora Coodey Robinson. In addition to Eliza, Mr. and Mrs. Scales were the parents of Charlotte, who became the wife of John Drew and Joseph Absolam Scales, who was a noted attorney in Indian Territory and who served his nation on many occasions in Washington.

have given him a place in the delegation for the use and convenience of his seniors more than expectation of benefit from his counsel.”<sup>33</sup>

In 1842 a new law provided for the president of the Cherokee senate to act as chief executive during the absence of the principal and assistant principal chiefs, and thus William Shorey Coodey assumed the executive position in 1846.<sup>34</sup>

In August, 1845, the Cherokees were promoting a society to improve agriculture and domestic arts among the people, and five premiums were offered by the agent for the best specimens of homespun cloth, coverlets, belts and socks. When the society met for organization William S. Coodey was made president.<sup>35</sup>

*The Cherokee Advocate*, quoting from the *Van Buren Intelligencer* on September 26, 1844, wrote that the Ross administration was well established and due to be successful. Ross was a clever politician and Coodey a capable assistant—perhaps more of a statesman than his celebrated uncle. When the pair were on their way home from Washington late in 1844 rumors were circulated that they would be waylaid and killed upon their arrival in the Nation.

In the autumn of 1844, after the murder of Benjamin Vore, his wife and a man who had spent the night at their house, the outlaws Bean Starr, Tom and Ellis Starr, were trying to escape to Texas with stolen horses, when they were overtaken at a Cherokee settlement on the Washita River by a volunteer company of Cherokees raised and commanded by Daniel R. Coodey. During a fight Bean Starr was wounded. Horses and mules were recovered and when the Cherokees started home they were met by Cherokee police early in December, 1844, and it was rumored that relatives of the Starrs had organized to waylay Coodey and his company and kill them.<sup>36</sup>

Coodey's report to Chief Ross was written at Tahlequah, December 20, 1844. Disclosures by William Harris and Bean Starr showed that horse stealings “were designed to be only forerunners of blood and conflagration.” Bean claimed that his father and brother were to blame for his conduct. Among the horses recovered was one with a split hoof, which became noted in consequence of having been ridden by one of the Starrs, as was proven by the *track*, when the Vore tragedy was perpetrated.

“ . . . Several weeks since, having in common with other citizens, horses stolen from me, and every reason to believe that they were taken by the three Starrs, who have been for months fugitives from justice, to the western part of the Choctaw Nation, near the Texan boundary line, and sold, I raised a private company, consisting of nine persons beside myself and started in pursuit.

<sup>33</sup> Grant Foreman, (ed.), *A Traveler in Indian Territory*, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 1930, Appendix, pp. 124, 233.

<sup>34</sup> Wardell, *op. cit.*, p. 96.

<sup>35</sup> Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 376.

<sup>36</sup> Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 328 and note 18; United States Senate Document No. 140, twenty-eighth Congress, second session, p. 141; *Cherokee Advocate*, December 26, 1844, p. 3, cols. 2, 3, 4.



"On the 27th ult. we reached a Cherokee settlement on the Ouachita [Washita] River, some twenty-five miles above the United States military post of that name. At this place, and about the yard of one William Harris, the track of shod mules, induced us to believe that the thieves and stolen property were in the neighborhood. Harris confessed that some of the horses and mules were there, and that they were brought and left there by the Starrs, (Tom, Ellis and Bean,) and George Fields, or Ah-yo-si-wau-tah, but denied that either of them were in the neighborhood until his little son said that Bean Starr was then at the house of Dempsey Fields, at the distance of six or eight hundred yards.—Upon hearing this we instantly left Harris's and went to Fields. While engaged in searching his house, Bean Starr, came riding at full speed. He rode, perhaps within fifty yards of the house, when perceiving us, he immediately turned back his horse and attempted to make his escape. At that moment however, and within a few seconds, ten shots were fired at him, three of which took effect, two in the right arm and one through the body. After pursuing half a mile or so we came up to him, and made him a prisoner.

As he was very seriously wounded, I ordered a litter to be made, and had him conveyed to the house of William Harris. As Tom and Ellis Starr were expected then to return from this nation, and being apprehensive from some remarks of Bean, lest they and their associates might make an attack on us, I repaired to Fort Ouichita, in order, to solicit aid from the U. S. Military, and make such arrangements as the condition of the prisoner required. The aid was promptly and cheerfully afforded by the Commandant of that Post, Col. [William Selby] Harney and officers, three of whom voluntarily returned with me, and one of whom, Capt. [Daniel G.] Rogers, assumed the command of the [Second Dragoons] troops ordered out. After an absence of three days, during which every effort was made to ferret out the other fugitives, we returned to the Fort—the prisoner riding the twenty-five miles on horseback. . . .

"The prisoner was placed in the hospital at that place, where he will receive such medical treatment as his case may require.

"At William Harriss' and Fort Ouachita, and in the neighborhood, we recovered ten horses and mules (including one that Bean Starr was riding when shot) which had been stolen from citizens from this country. Eight of the recovered horses and mules were taken there by the three Starrs above named and George Fields and one by Robin Vann and Ta-ka-ha-ka. There were also others in the neighborhood which were taken there by the same persons, but which we did not succeed in getting.

"I was informed by William Harris, . . . that the three Starrs came into this nation in the early part of the fall past. . . shortly after their outrage upon Mr. Vore and family, in September 1843; . . .

"I also as well as others, was informed by Bean Starr himself, who told where several of the stolen horses could be found, that he had never stole but one horse, but Tom and Ellis Starr, many; that Tom was the person who murdered David Buffington; and that but for the threats, and commands of his Father [James Starr] he would have some time since surrendered himself for trial. . . .

Respectfully,  
Dan'l R. Coodey.<sup>37</sup>

After the burning of the home of Return Jonathan Meigs near Park Hill on November 2, 1845, the white people of western Arkansas

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, Editorial page, cols. 2-4. Daniel Ross Coode was a man of high standing in his nation, having served as senator from Canadian District in 1859; on his death he was succeeded by Oliver H. P. Brewer (*Starr, op. cit.*, p. 270.)

spread reports that the killing of James Starr and Suel Rider was the beginning of bloody reprisals to be taken against the Treaty Party. General Arbuckle, bearing a grudge against the successful government of Ross, wrote on November 15, a truculent letter to Acting Chief George Lowry, ordering that the Cherokee Light Horse must be disbanded at once, and people connected with the murder of Starr and Rider arrested. Chief Lowry promptly forwarded Arbuckle's letter to Cherokee Agent Stokes, saying that he recognized no other person to whom he was accountable; then he sent the Rev. Stephen Foreman, William Shorey Coodey, John Thorn and George Hicks to Flint District to ascertain the condition of affairs there. The delegates were among the most conservative and responsible men in the Nation.<sup>38</sup>

William Shorey Coodey accompanied an important expedition to the Comanche Indians in 1845 when a council was held at Comanche Peak, Texas. Other attempts had been made in previous years to make a peace treaty with these scourges of the frontier, but both failed. The party was composed of Cherokee Agent Pierce M. Butler, Commissioner M. G. Lewis, Elijah Hicks, Coodey, president of the National Council; and J. W. Washbourne, one of the editors of the *Arkansas Intelligencer*. Wild Cat of the Seminoles and Chickasaw Chief Alberson joined the party later, and in Texas Sequoyah's son, Teesee Guess, became a member of the delegation.

After a delightful Christmas party, Butler set out on December 26 from the home of Coodey at Frozen Rock, three miles east of the present site of Muskogee,<sup>39</sup> and by the time the party reached Comanche Peak on January 29, 1846, it numbered forty-eight persons. In order to assure the attendance of the Comanches the commission sent small parties of the delegates in different directions for long distances to endeavor to find the Indians and bring them back for a treaty conference.<sup>40</sup> The remainder of the severe winter was spent in this laborious manner and most of the spring without great success.

Coodey was not well and he returned home before the conference was finished. He reported that he left the commissioners on the Brazos, and while some of the smaller tribes were represented there were very few Comanches present. Coodey, tall and slender, delicate looking, reared in every comfort, no doubt suffered more than other Indians in the party and perhaps his untimely death in 1849 was hastened by exposure and overwork.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>38</sup> Grant Foreman, *The Five Civilized Tribes*, Norman, 1934, p. 376.

<sup>39</sup> Coodey's home was surrounded by every comfort and his land and herds were tended by a number of slaves. His property was near the famous Texas Road, and frequent travelers were entertained by the hospitable family. It was also a favorite attraction for army officers stationed at Fort Gibson.

<sup>40</sup> A fascinating record of this expedition was written by Elijah Hicks in his journal which was edited by Grant Foreman for *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. 13, No. 1 (March, 1935), pp. 69-93.

<sup>41</sup> Grant Foreman, *Advancing the Frontier*, Norman, 1933, pp. 176-78.

Ross was authorized by the National Council to have a brick house erected in Tahlequah for a printing office, the cost not to exceed \$800.00. The act was approved by Acting Chief George Lowry on November 7, 1845, but the building was not erected "in view of the unfavorable condition of our finances. . . . and the repeal of the act was approved by William Shorey Coodey on October 16, 1846."<sup>42</sup>

After William P. Ross was married in 1846, "He and his bride [Mary Jane Ross] then visited at Frozen Rock, the refined and romantic home of his relatives, Hon. William S. Coodey, senator of Canadian, a man of ability, intelligence and wealth. . . . a friend and trustee of the Cherokee Male and Female Seminaries."<sup>43</sup>

Three commissioners, Edmund Burke, William Armstrong, and Albion K. Parris, acting for the United States, and John Ross, David Vann, William S. Coodey, and six other prominent men of the Nation; six citizens represented the Treaty Party and the Old Settlers appointed Captain Dutch, John L. McCoy, Richard Drew, and Ellie Phillips. These were the men who ratified the treaty on August 6, 1846.<sup>44</sup>

Joseph Coodey and Son expended a considerable sum for equipment for their salt works and they advertised in the *Cherokee Advocate* during the spring of 1846 that they had 3,000 bushels of salt on hand. They solicited customers and promised a cheap price. They also advertised 1,000 to 1,500 barrels in which to ship salt. The salt works did not prove profitable and the Coodeys sold the saline to J. and W. T. Mackey about January 1, 1848.<sup>45</sup>

At Frozen Rock in April, 1847, Ella Flora Coodey was born. She was the only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Coodey; when she was two years old she and her young brother William Fields Coodey, accompanied their parents to Washington. The journey was begun in February by steamboat from their own landing at Frozen Rock. They traveled down the Arkansas and then by way of the Ohio to Pittsburg, where they took a stage coach across the Allegheny Mountains. The last part of the journey was made by train and they arrived in the capital city three weeks after leaving home.

Daniel Webster was a close friend of William Shorey Coodey and his daughter related that when the two distinguished men walked down Pennsylvania Avenue together in Washington they made a striking pair, and people turned to look at them.

An interesting phase of affairs in the Cherokee Nation was displayed in 1847 when John Ross and his favorite nephew were candi-

<sup>42</sup> Carolyn Thomas Foreman, *Oklahoma Imprints*, Norman, 1936, p. 78.

<sup>43</sup> *The Life and Times of Hon. William P. Ross*, Fort Smith, 1893, p. 367.

<sup>44</sup> Starr, *op. cit.*, p. 137.

<sup>45</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Salt Works in Early Oklahoma," by Grant Foreman, Vol. X, No. IV (Dec, 1932), pp. 496-97.



dates for principal chief. Coodey had practically the same opinions regarding government and administering the laws as his uncle; they left the campaigning for votes entirely to their friends, who acted in the matter with dignity. Coodey carried the Old Settlers vote in Illinois, Skin Bayou and Canadian districts, but Ross was the winner, since he received 1898 votes and Coodey 877.<sup>46</sup>

The first Masonic Lodge in Oklahoma No. 21, was established at Tahlequah in 1848 and officers were installed by representatives of the Grand Lodge of Arkansas. The occasion was of vast interest, as this was the first lodge of Masons ever established among the North American Indians. Joseph Coodey was installed as J. W.<sup>47</sup>

While William Coodey was engaged in tribal work in Washington, his daughter Henrietta Jane left the school where she was teaching in Maryland and made him a visit. While staying in the capital city she developed a malignant fever from which she died on January 28, 1849, and she was laid to rest in the beautiful Congressional Cemetery in Washington.

The Old Settlers failed to induce the National Council to authorize a council in November, 1847, so they took matters into their own hands and called a meeting at the mouth of Illinois River for December 5, where John Drew and Coodey were appointed to represent them in Washington. After their arrival they began work for their cause, but little was accomplished, as Coodey died on April 16, 1849.<sup>48</sup>

On Sunday morning at 6:30, at the age of forty-three Coodey died, and his funeral was held under the auspices of the Masonic Lodge, of which he had long been a member. His funeral procession was led down Pennsylvania Avenue by the United States Marine Band to the Congressional Cemetery, where he was interred beside his daughter Henrietta. The *Washington Union* of April 17, 1849, in an account of his passing, speaks of him as: "Mr. Wm. S. Coodey, a citizen of the Cherokee Nation long and favorably known to the government and to the citizens of Washington as an able and faithful representative of the Cherokee people."<sup>49</sup>

After her husband's untimely death Mrs. Coodey took her two children to Keene, New Hampshire, where they remained some time

---

<sup>46</sup> Wardell, *op. cit.*, p. 113.

<sup>47</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Cherokee History," Vol. 22, No. 1 (Spring, 1944), pp. 112-13; Starr, *op. cit.*, p. 184.

<sup>48</sup> Wardell, *op. cit.*, pp. 78, 79.

<sup>49</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "A Cherokee Pioneer," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Vol. 7, No. 4 (December, 1929), p. 368. Mr. Coodey's descendants own a very beautiful miniature painted on ivory which was executed by King during one of his stays in Washington. A copy of this portrait may be seen opposite page 361 of the above issue of *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

with her former teachers, Mr. and Mrs. Parker, before returning to the Cherokee Nation. After the death of her father, Richard Fields, her mother was remarried to Judge John S. Vann who lived at Goose Neck Bend on the Arkansas, and Mrs. Coodey and her children made their home with the Vanns in a big log house. There little Flora grew to womanhood.

In May, 1866, Miss Coodey was married at Preston, Texas, where she and her relatives had been refugees during the Civil War, to Joseph Madison Robinson, the son of Rev. John Cook Robinson, superintendent of the Chickasaw Manual Labor Academy.<sup>50</sup> The young people made their home with his father for several years and after the death of her husband Mrs. Robinson moved to Muskogee with her two children, John and Ella Mary. She was a remarkable woman, whose memory contributed greatly to the preservation of Cherokee history. She died in January, 1947, the last charter member of the First Methodist Church in Muskogee, and she lacked only a few weeks of reaching a century in age.

A letter published in the *Clarksville, Texas, Standard* in 1863, was written at Camp Davis, Coodey's Creek, May 29, 1863; it contains a detailed description of the home of William Shorey Coodey written by a member of Colonel Charles De Morse's regiment—the 29th of Texas:

" . . . The deserted residence at Frozen Rock is a lovely place. The house of six rooms, well fitted with furniture—numerous out houses attached, is about 50 yards from the margin of a high bank, over looking the Arkansas; at this point is a stately stream, and makes a graceful bend at the right in full view of the portico of the house. Before the house the surface of the ground is rounding, sloping to the edge of the bank—then a steep descent to the river. Before the house at regular distances, are black walnut, and black Locusts, natives here, and of large size, some large catalfias in bloom, cherry trees and Pear trees. At the left a garden in which are some hollyhaws and other simple flowers, and to the left of that a large orchard of Apples in full bearing, but small yet. In the rear is the handsomest Walnut and Locust Grove, of large tall trees, interspersed with slippery Elm, that I have even seen; look like a park. On the right are out-buildings and fields, and a lane with a winding path descending to the river, on the one side of which is a spring. It is a very beautiful place.

"At the left of it, a quarter of a mile is another residence. Both were settled by brothers named Coody, one of whom is now here, and lives near Kiamitia. The name *Frozen Rock* is derived from a porous slate bank of the river, between the two houses, from which the water exuds, and in the winter time presents an unbroken surface of ice. . . . "

<sup>50</sup> *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, "Chickasaw Manual Labor Academy," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Vol. XXIII, No. 4 (Winter 1945-46), p. 351.

## UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA MEDICAL SCHOOL CRISIS AVERTED

*By Fred S. Clinton,\* M. D., F. A. C. S.*

Other crises have appeared before and after the one referred to in this sketch but none more far reaching in the survival and progressive development of the School of Medicine in the University of Oklahoma. The present fine medical school is the result of evolution through the efforts and contributions of mind, time, and treasure after that turning point which enables the institution to overcome a series of handicaps.

The University of Oklahoma was established by an act of the First Territorial Legislature approved, December 19, 1890, providing for the location, control, election of the President and faculties, establishment of departments, and certain other requirements.<sup>1</sup>

Cleveland County voted a \$10,000 bond issue May 19, 1891, by a vote of 1288 to 21. A forty acre campus was given by Norman citizens. On February 19, 1892 the Board of Regents met to consider the plans for a \$30,000 building which eventually cost \$40,000.<sup>2</sup>

The University was organized on September 15, 1892, with a faculty consisting of David R. Boyd as President, F. S. E. Amos was Professor of English and History; E. N. Rice was Professor of Ancient Languages; Edwin D. Barr was Professor of Physics and Mathematics. There were about sixty students, this number increased to about 107 during the year.<sup>3</sup>

The first Medical school in Oklahoma Territory was organized in Oklahoma City. In May 1901, the Northern and Southern Methodist Churches of Oklahoma County united and established Epworth University in Oklahoma City. Its first President was Rev. R. B. McSwain, and it began operations immediately in all academic subjects. It established a College of Medicine, electing as members of the faculty, Dr. A. K. West, Dr. H. Coulter Todd, Dr.

---

\* Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa, has served as one of the leading physicians and surgeons in the Indian Territory and State of Oklahoma and as a devoted supporter of the University of Oklahoma School of Medicine. He has prepared this article at the request of Judge R. L. Williams, Durant, providing the illustrations at his own expense.—Ed.

<sup>1</sup> Carston Ross Hume in *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XX, Dec. 1942. Also see *General Statutes*, 1890, Chapter 67, Section 6779 to 6796, Inc.

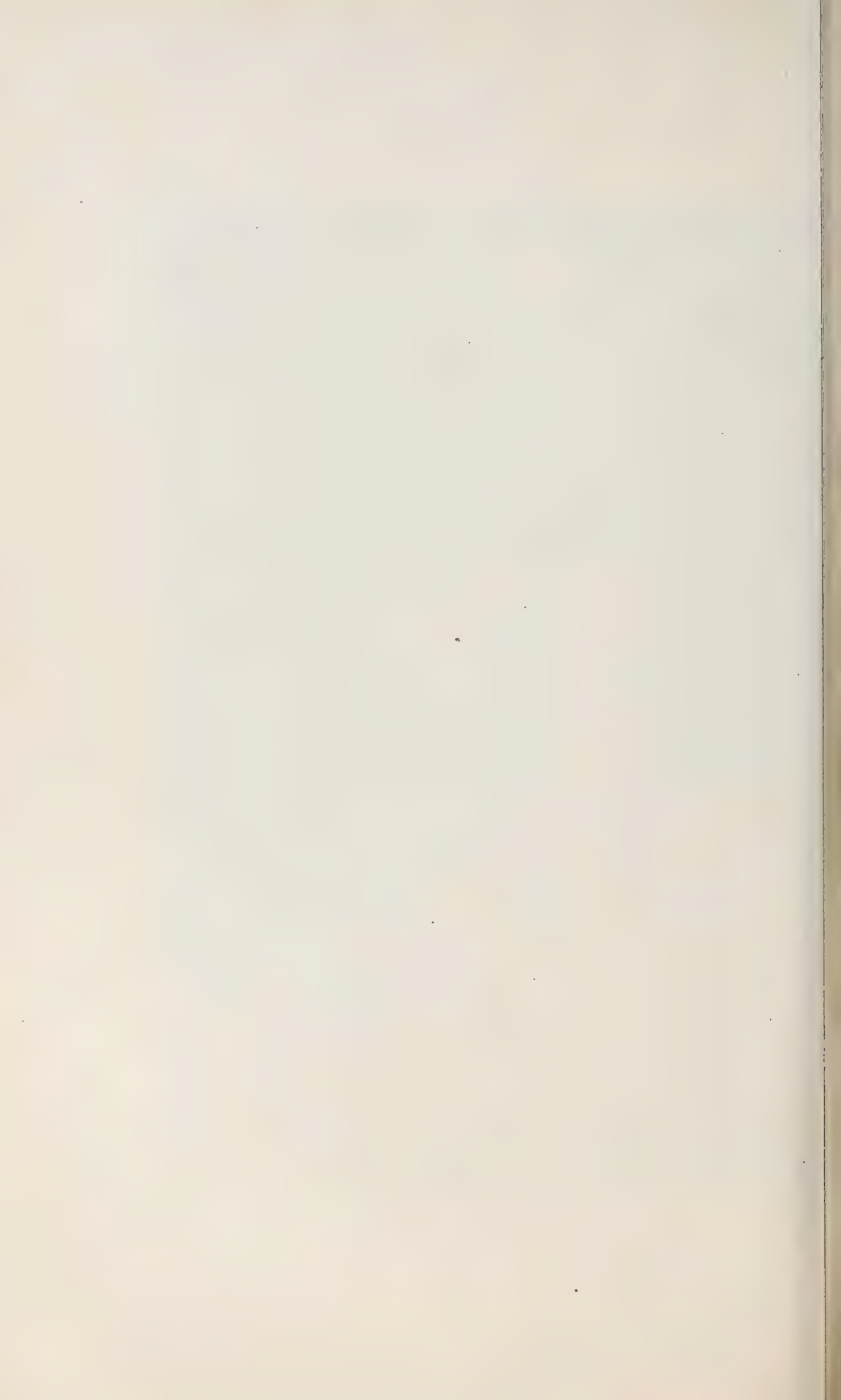
<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, page 397.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, page 397.



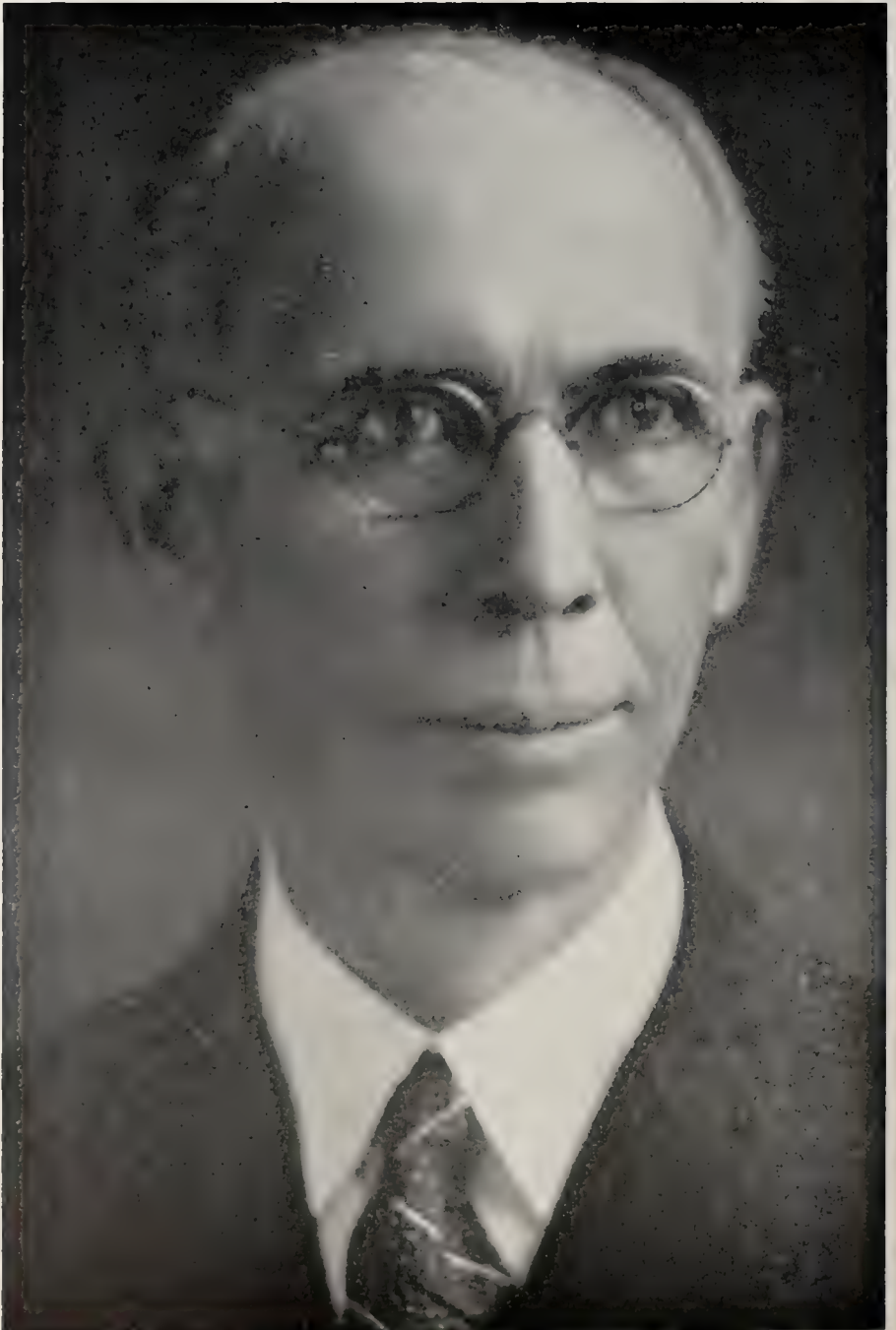


JUDGE ROBERT L. WILLIAMS  
Governor of Oklahoma 1915-1919









DR. LeROY LONG, M.D.  
Dean University of Oklahoma School of Medicine  
1915-1931

Lea A. Riely, Dr. U. L. Russell, Dr. F. C. Hoops, Dr. J. A. Ryan, and Dr. W. J. Jolly. These members were chosen on July 6, 1904, and were instructed to begin functioning as a medical school. Dr. A. K. West was Dean and Dr. H. Coulter Todd was secretary. They opened school September 7, 1904 and continued till 1910 when merged with the University of Oklahoma Medical School.<sup>4</sup>

The University of Oklahoma founded in 1890 was conducting classes in chemistry, histology, anatomy, and embryology as pre-medical courses. Other subjects were added, and in 1900 the President of the University, David Ross Boyd, recommended to the Board of Regents that a School of Medicine be established.<sup>5</sup>

This consolidation was a progressive move, and small additions in subjects taught were made from time to time. In 1912 and 1913 powerful pressure was begun to secure a new and more vigorous Dean for the Medical School which reached its crescendo in 1915.

When Judge Robert L. Williams became Governor of Oklahoma in 1915, he had among many other responsibilities the task of developing, from a class B medical school, the personal leadership, buildings, equipment and facilities for a qualified and willing professional personnel to teach and train, physicians, surgeons, and nurses to meet the class A standard of the American Medical Association.

Oklahoma and its people were very fortunate to have the wise counsel and experienced leadership of Governor Williams. His intelligent interest in and recognition of the vital need of the preservation of the life and health of the people and their medical education was an invaluable contribution to this state. Governor Williams had the able assistance of some of the most successful, popular and favorably known physicians and surgeons in the state in locating a capable, distinguished and nationally known leader in the Medical profession, LeRoy Long, M. D. of McAlester.

F. B. Fite, M.D., Muskogee, J. A. Hatchett, M.D., Oklahoma City, J. W. Duke, M.D., Guthrie, and Governor Williams labored long and hard before they were able to secure Dr. Long's consent to change the plans of his life after the third major move, McAlester, which was the most carefree and satisfactory location for practice in his professional career.

Dr. Long when possible, made a habit of carefully examining all formal or new undertakings, analyzing and considering the probable or possible consequences, before entering upon the new enterprise. When in private practice of his profession, or build-

<sup>4</sup> See Pages 56, 57, 58. *LeRoy Long, Teacher of Medicine*, Copyright 1943 by Basil A. Hayes, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

ing a medical school, then supervising and directing it and the hospital, he lifted it to the very highest degree or state of perfection possible for him.

While he was a stickler for the loftiest ethical standards, he believed in progress, and sought the advance of medical science and art along safe and sane lines.

On May 28, 1915, a letter was written to Dr. LeRoy Long, in McAlester, Oklahoma, by Governor R. L. Williams.<sup>6</sup>

The stimulating substantial support of the Governor inspired great courage on the part of the new Dean, LeRoy Long, M.D., in his evolutionary readjustment of the Medical School, so I will move on to some of the important unrecorded phases of this most interesting history.

Suitable site, buildings, equipment and other needs must be supplied so adroit constructive planning was necessary. Minimum requirements, means and measures of acquiring them were adopted. Citizens with understanding and civic pride joined in aiding the Governor and Dean in gaining fundamental financing.

The members of the Tulsa County Medical Society had their first meeting every year as the guests of the Oklahoma Hospital and Training School for Nurses, when new officers were installed. However the Tulsa County Medical Society responded to a special invitation from Dr. Fred S. Clinton and met at the hospital on December 18, 1916, for election of officers and what turned out to be a surprise program.<sup>7</sup>

A sumptuous luncheon was generously served, sans alcoholic drinks. An adequate number of baked sugar cured Arkansas hams surrounded with additional appropriate food for embellishment and nourishment was provided by the host and suitably prepared and graciously served by the attractive Oklahoma Hospital nurses to about a hundred guests.

It was not an accident that Oklahoma City received the support of Tulsa<sup>8</sup> in securing the University Hospital and Medical School. It was planned that way, because it was considered in the best interest for all concerned. The bill passed was safeguarded. The Tulsa County Medical Society was the first in the state to endorse the \$200,000 appropriation for the building of a modern fire-proof hospital for the Oklahoma Medical School.<sup>9</sup> There was some very strong and influential opposition in Oklahoma City that had to be satisfied.<sup>10</sup> If the University Medical

<sup>6</sup> See Vol. 21, issue No. 2, June, 1943, pages 151-159, *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.

<sup>7</sup> See Appendix A for record of meeting.

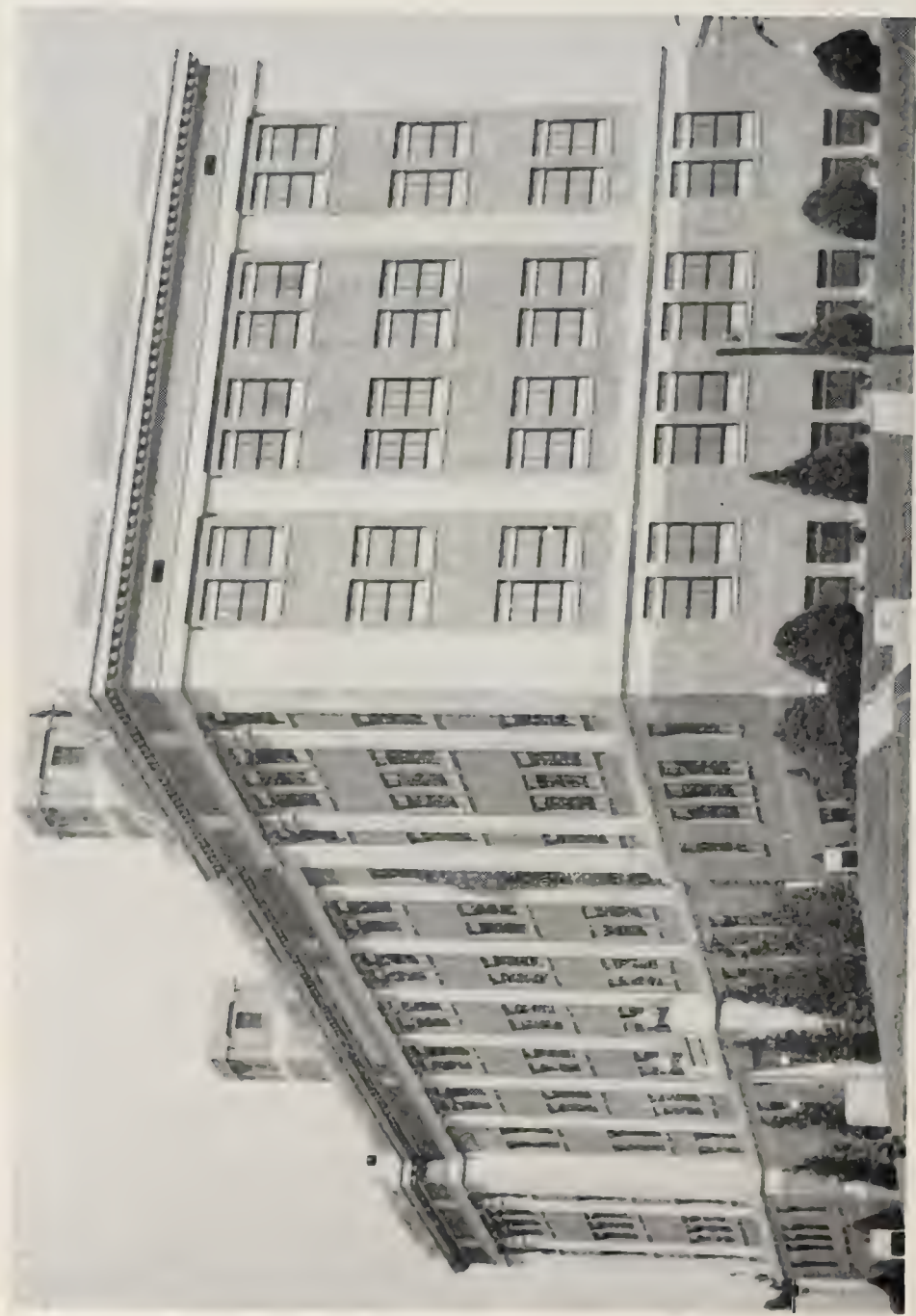
<sup>8</sup> See Appendix B for letter from Legislator Glenn Condon.

<sup>9</sup> See Appendix C for letter from Fred S. Clinton, M. D.

<sup>10</sup> See Appendix D for letter from Dean Leroy Long, M. D.







School's friends and promoters had been less alert, resourceful, true, influential, firm, or lacking in common horse-trading sense, ignominious, unhappy, depressing failure would have postponed indefinitely the development of the Medical School.

House Bill 366<sup>11</sup> was introduced by W. W. Robertson, Oklahoma City; Tom Dolan, Oklahoma City; S. S. Butterfield, Oklahoma City; H. O. Miller, Norman; C. B. Johnson, Sallisaw, *House Journal*, Reg. Sess. 6th Leg., p. 580.

#### LEGISLATION ESTABLISHING UNIVERSITY HOSPITAL

The act of the Oklahoma Legislature establishing the University Hospital at Oklahoma City was House Bill No. 366 of the Sixth Legislature of Oklahoma, and was approved, with an emergency clause which made it immediately effective, on March 21, 1917.

The full title of the act is "An act providing for the construction of a hospital and buildings for the medical department of the University of Oklahoma, and the location and designation of the site of such hospital and building of said medical department, making an appropriation therefor, and declaring an emergency." There are eight sections in the act, including the last, which is the emergency clause mentioned.

*Section One* provides that a tract of land belonging to the state and being a part of "the capitol lands," and legally described in this section is set apart and designated "as the site and the location for the medical department of the University of Oklahoma." The description discloses that the land designated is a rectangle 520.63 feet north and south and 1,298.8 feet east and west, and that there are 15.64 acres in the tract.

*Section Two* makes an appropriation of \$200,000 out of the Public Building Fund for the construction and equipping of the hospital building on the site described in Section One, \$100,000 to be available from revenues levied for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1918, and the other \$100,000 to be available out of the revenues levied for the following fiscal year. Section Two provides that this appropriation and the location of the medical department on the sites designated in Section One are conditioned upon the city of Oklahoma City conveying to the state for \$100.00, which is also appropriated in this section, "what is known as the emergency or municipal hospital, including its equipment and incidentals, located in Block 11, Military Addition, being three hundred (300) feet north and south by three hundred eighty (380) feet east and west at the corner of Second and Stiles streets in Oklahoma City" and the real estate just described, upon which

<sup>11</sup> See Appendix E for telegram from Dean Leroy Long.



the emergency and municipal hospital is located, "said emergency hospital \* \* \* to become a part of the plant and equipment of the medical department of the state university."

*Section Three* provides that the state Board of Education, with the approval of the state Board of Public Affairs, is authorized to contract with any governmental unit of the state for the receiving of patients of such governmental unit for treatment in the University Hospital; and also provides that any resident of the state of Oklahoma suffering from disease or injury may become a patient in the hospital by paying the weekly rate for room and board fixed by the hospital management, but that "no charges shall be made for any medical attendance or treatment rendered such patient" nor for drugs or medicine administered to him.

*Section Four* provides that when the state Board of Public Affairs certifies that Oklahoma City has conveyed the emergency or municipal hospital to the state for \$100.00, or has executed a lease of that property to the state for 99 years at an annual rental of \$5.00, and the certificate has been approved by the governor and filed in the office of the secretary of state, the \$200,000 appropriation, designated in Section Two, will be available as that section provides.

*Section Five* provides that if Oklahoma City fails to convey to the State the emergency or municipal hospital by July 1, 1917, for \$100., the state Board of Public Affairs, within its discretion, is authorized to locate the medical department of the university in any city of the first class in the state, upon such city or anyone for it conveying to the state Board of Public Affairs lands or personal property of the value of \$100,000 according to an appraisal to be made by the board, and that when such appraisal and location have been made by the board, reported to and approved by the governor, and filed in the office of the secretary of state, the location thus made shall be permanent and the \$200,000 appropriated in Section Two shall be available for the construction of the hospital as provided in that section.

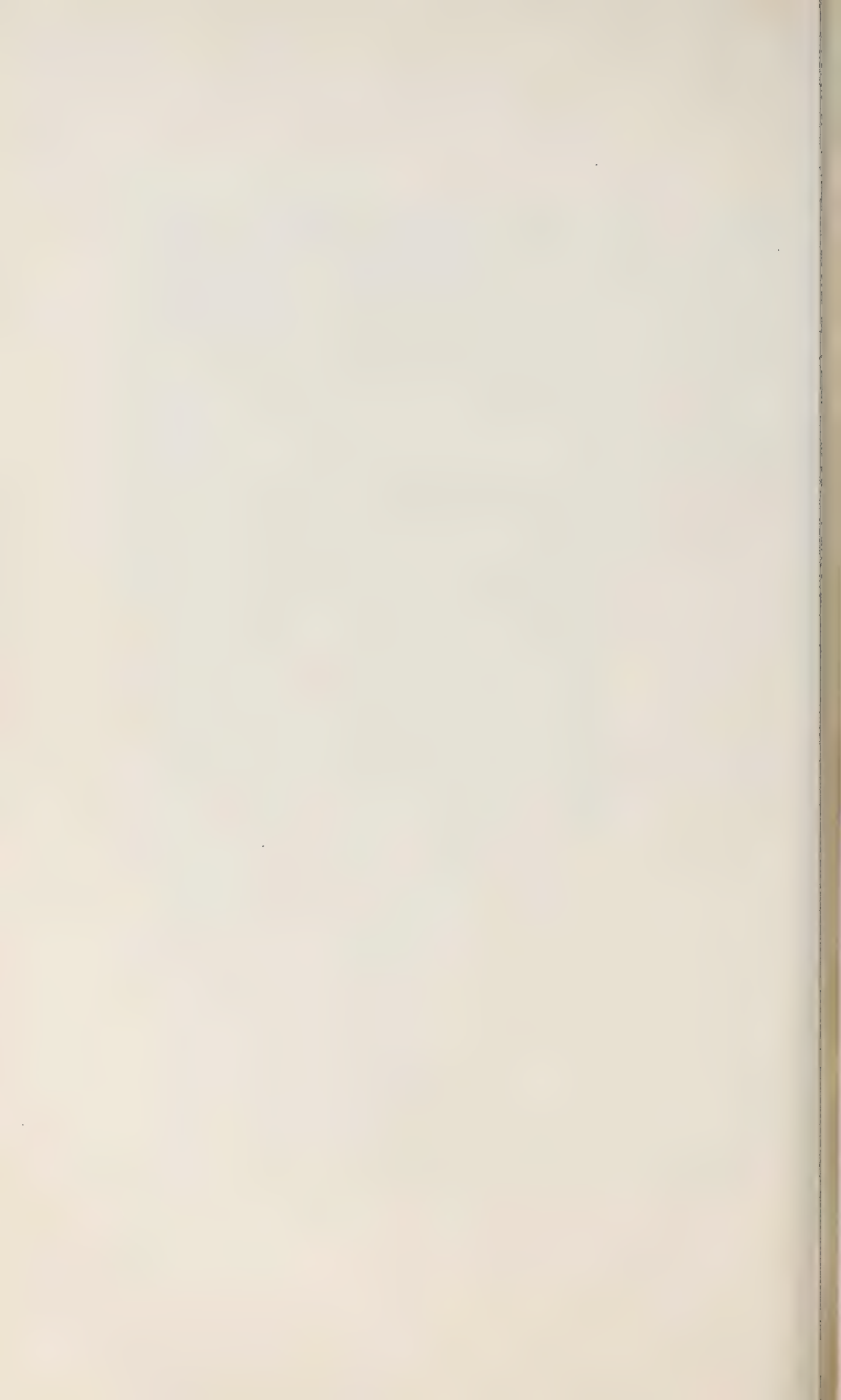
*Section Six* provides the qualifications under which patients, other than those provided for in Section Three, may be admitted to the hospital. The qualifications specified in Section Six are:

*First*, any child of any indigent poor person in the state, if the child's affliction is curable and the board of health of the county in which its parents or guardian reside recommends the admission.

*Second*, any indigent poor person resident in the State, if the board of health of the county of such person's residence recommends admission and the case, in the judgment of the county



Main University Hospital Building; Nurses Home in the rear, opened 1922. Administration Building to left, opened 1922.









The Oklahoma Hospital for Crippled Children was erected in 1928, and is operated as a part of the hospital system of the University.

board of health or any reputable physician, is curable or would be improved by hospital treatment.

*Third*, obstetrical patients that are public charges, the admission of such cases being upon contract with the county board of health from which such cases come.

*Fourth*, emergency cases.

*Fifth*, students in actual attendance at the University or any other state school.

*Sixth*, patients financially able to pay for their medicine or surgical treatment, the number of which is to be determined by the hospital authorities, who are required to maintain accommodations for this class of patients and to charge them fees for their hospitalization and treatment such as the authorities may prescribe.

This section also provides that the dean of the medical school is authorized to make rules and regulations, subject to the approval of the state Board of Education or their successors, for the management of the hospital, but that the use of the hospital by any licensed physician or surgeon not connected with the medical college shall not be prohibited, and that patients shall have the privilege of calling any registered physician or surgeon, other than the regular medical staff or faculty, to treat them.

*Section Seven* provides that nothing in the act shall be construed to impair the obligation of the contract with the owner of the hospital located in Oklahoma City and occupied by the medical school at the time of the passage of the act.

As soon as this legislation was passed we knew it would have able and efficient execution under the new administration. Material progress was apparent. It now seemed the time had arrived when some one should go out and observe and get information about when, where, and how to properly proceed to secure a Class A rating without undue delay after the Medical School had met the requirements.<sup>12</sup>

Mrs. Clinton and I journeyed to Portland, Oregon and spent one week in August 1918. I attended the Doctor Robert C. Coffey Surgical Clinic and Hospital during that time. On the eve of our departure Mrs. Clinton and I gave a dinner at the Multnomah Hotel in honor of Dr. and Mrs. Robert C. Coffey, and among those present from Tulsa, were Mr. and Mrs. Lon R. Stansbery and daughters, Tookah and Jane. After a wonderful evening, at the close of the party, while bidding farewell, Dr. Coffey invited us to pay them another visit soon and asked us to call upon him

<sup>12</sup> See Appendix E for letter from Dr. Clinton to Dr. Long.



if there ever was anything he could do for us in Oklahoma. I accepted the offer, and told him of our need and effort to have the Medical School of the Oklahoma University now given its earned Class A Rating. He asked the name of the Dean and I replied, "Doctor LeRoy Long." He then asked, "Of North Carolina?" I replied, "Yes, and he graduated in Louisville." To which he replied, "I remember him favorably and well, and he may have my approval for anything he vouches for." I had no other conversation at any time or place with Dr. Coffey about the rating or classification of the University Hospital.

The University Hospital was opened August 1919 and formally dedicated November 13,<sup>13</sup> 1919 at two P.M. University of Oklahoma School of Medicine, Norman-Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Page 396, raised to Class A,<sup>14</sup> March 1st, 1920. *Journal of American Medical Association*, V. 75, page 396, Footnote number 10 (Aug. 7, 1920.) It is my recollection that the rating came much earlier than shown in the above documentation but I have been unable to locate it at this time.

The pioneering work done by Governor Williams, Doctor Fite, Doctor Long, and Paul Fesler with all those cooperating in securing the needed buildings, equipment, facilities, trained personnel, fast friends and loyal support in reorganizing the Medical School of the Oklahoma University was a monumental and memorable achievement.

This has inspired and formed the firm foundation upon which their successors are able to erect additional larger, suitable buildings and efficient organization for increased clinical work for needy patients and the teaching of scientific medicine to doctors, nurses, and medical students, thereby rendering a double service to humanity and the State.

#### OKLAHOMA STATE REGENTS FOR HIGHER EDUCATION

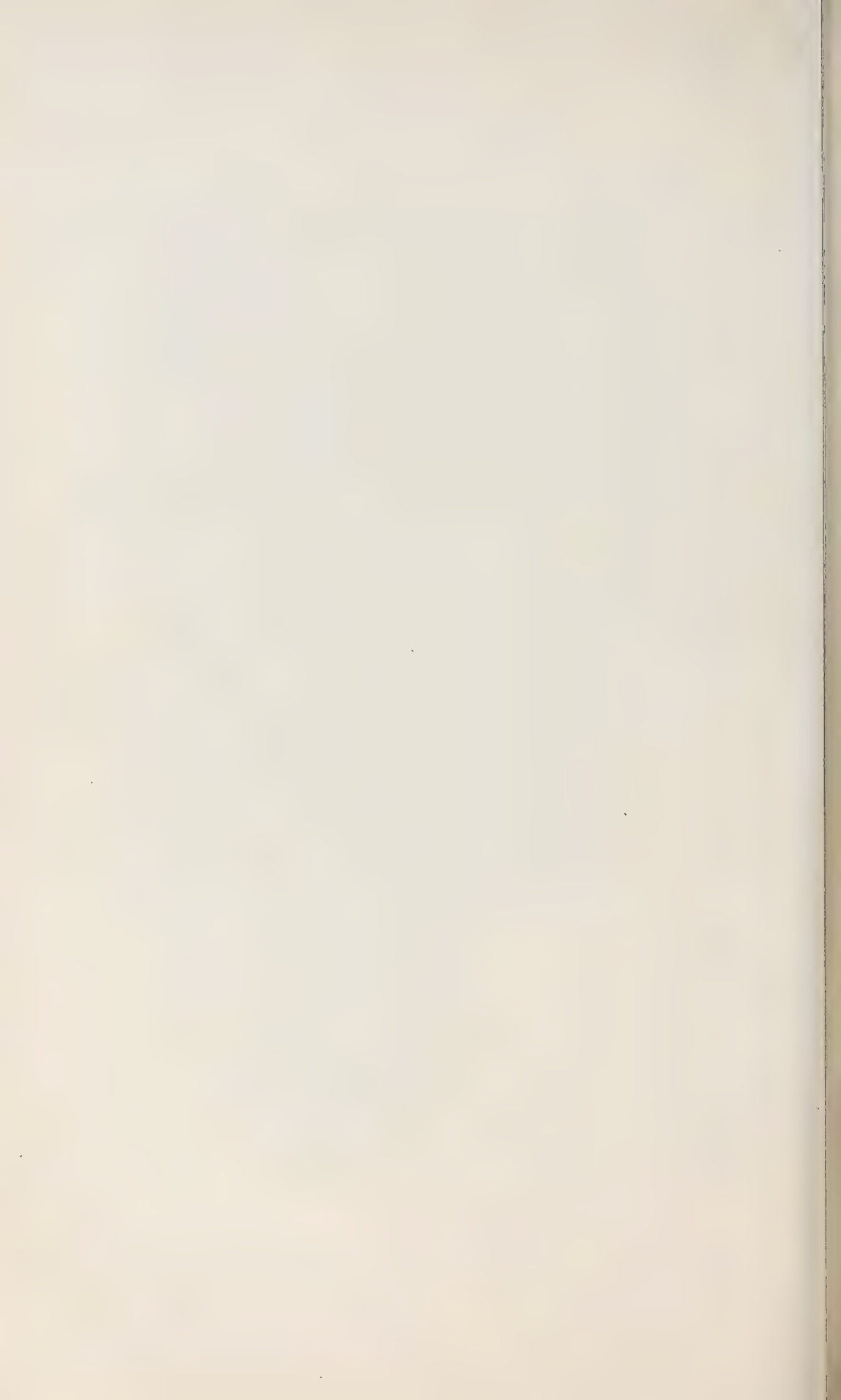
|                           | Term Expires            |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| Wharton Mathies .....     | Clayton .....1947       |
| Frank Buttram.....        | Oklahoma City .....1948 |
| John Rogers .....         | Tulsa .....1949         |
| John Henry Kane .....     | Bartlesville .....1950  |
| Clee Oliver Doggett ..... | Cherokee .....1951      |
| William Dee Little .....  | Ada .....1952           |
| Guy Herndon James .....   | Oklahoma City .....1953 |
| Dial Currin .....         | Shawnee .....1954       |
| Martin Lee Dudley .....   | Hugo .....1955          |

<sup>13</sup> See Appendix G, copy of Dedication Program.

<sup>14</sup> See Appendix H, letter from Victor Johnson, M. D.

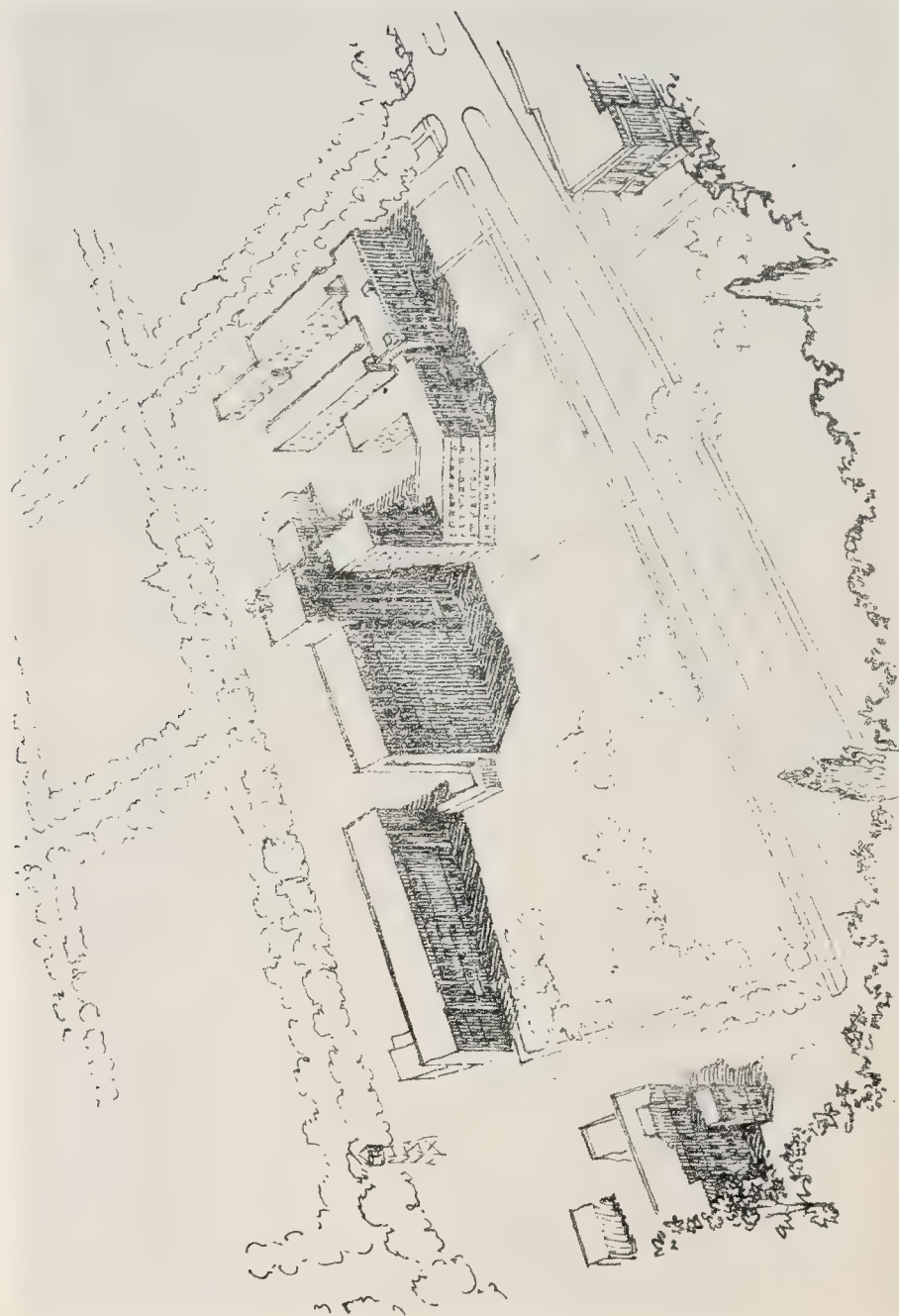


The old Oklahoma City Hospital presented to the state and used as a medical school building for Junior and Senior years, 1915 to 1928. The upper floors were used for hospital purposes.









An architects drawing of the new building which will increase the capacity of the hospital to 750 beds.

# OFFICERS OF THE BOARD

Chairman, John H. Kane  
 Vice-Chairman, William D. Little  
 Secretary, Dial Currin  
 Assistant Secretary, Guy H. James  
 Chancellor, Mell A. Nash  
 Administrative Assistant, Thomas G. Sexton

## UNIVERSITY BOARD OF REGENTS

|                          | Term Expires            |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Lloyd Noble .....        | Ardmore .....1948       |
| Erl Eugene Deacon .....  | Tulsa .....1949         |
| Don Emery .....          | Bartlesville .....1950  |
| Joe White McBride .....  | Anadarko .....1951      |
| Ned Shepler .....        | Lawton .....1952        |
| Oscar Rogers White ..... | Oklahoma City .....1953 |
| T. R. Benedum .....      | Norman .....1954        |

# OFFICERS OF THE BOARD

President, Lloyd Noble  
 Vice-President, Erl Deacon  
 Secretary, Emil R. Kraettli

## OFFICERS OF ADMINISTRATION

George Lynn Cross, Ph.D., President  
 Royden James Dangerfield, Ph.D., Administrative Assistant to the President  
 Roscoe Simmons Cate, Jr., B.A., Financial Assistant to the President  
 John Begg Cheadle, J.D., S.J.D., Legal Adviser to the President  
 Jacques Pierce Gray, M.D., M.P.H., Dean of the School of Medicine  
 Harold Adam Shoemaker, Ph.C., B.S., M.S., Ph.D., Assistant Dean of the School of Medicine  
 Paul Hill Fesler, Administrator, University Hospitals  
 Kathlyn Allison Krammes, M.N. in Nursing School Administration,  
 Director of the School of Nursing

## FACULTY OF THE MEDICAL SCHOOL

Dr. Albert Douglas Foster, Jr., Professor of Anesthesiology and Chairman of the Department of Anesthesiology.  
 Dr. Charles Palmer Bondurant, Professor of Dermatology and Chairman of the Department of Dermatology and Syphilology.  
 Dr. Grider Penick, Professor of Gynecology and Chairman of the Department of Gynecology.  
 Dr. Wann Langston, Professor of Medicine and Chairman of the Department of Medicine.  
 Dr. Charles Ralph Rayburn, Professor of Psychiatry and Chairman of the Department of Psychiatry.  
 Dr. Casriel J. Fishman, Professor of Neurology and Chairman of the Department of Neurology.  
 Dr. Edward Pennington Allen, Professor of Obstetrics and Chairman of the Department of Obstetrics.  
 Dr. James Patton McGee, Professor of Ophthalmology and Chairman of the Department of Ophthalmology.  
 Dr. Willis Kelly West, Professor of Orthopedic Surgery and Chairman of the Department of Orthopedic Surgery.



- Dr. Theodore G. Wails, Professor of Oto-Rhino-Laryngology and Chairman of the Department of Oto-Rhino-Laryngology.
- Dr. Clark Homer Hall, Professor of Pediatrics and Chairman of the Department of Pediatrics.
- Dr. Howard C. Hopps, Professor of Pathology and Chairman of the Department of Pathology.
- Dr. John Evans Heatley, Professor of Radiology and Chairman of the Department of Radiology.
- Dr. Cyril Ebert Clymer, Professor of Surgery and Chairman of the Department of Surgery.
- Dr. Basil Augustus Hayes, Professor of Urology and Acting Chairman of the Department of Urology.
- Dr. Ernest Lachman, Professor of Anatomy and Chairman of the Department of Anatomy.
- Dr. H. D. Moor, Professor of Bacteriology and Chairman of the Department of Bacteriology.
- Dr. Mark R. Everett, Professor of Biochemistry and Chairman of the Department of Biochemistry.
- Dr. Joseph M. Thuringer, Professor of Histology and Embryology and Chairman of the Department of Histology and Embryology.
- Dr. John F. Hackler, Professor of Preventive Medicine and Public Health and Chairman of the Department of Preventive Medicine and Public Health.
- Dr. Arthur A. Hellbaum, Professor of Pharmacology and Acting Chairman of the Department of Pharmacology.
- Dr. Edward C. Mason, Professor of Physiology and Chairman of the Department of Physiology.

DEANS OF THE SCHOOL OF MEDICINE OF THE UNIVERSITY  
OF OKLAHOMA.

- Dr. L. N. Upjohn was appointed as Head of the Premedical (preclinical) course and Director of Physical Education, October 2, 1900.
- Dr. Roy Philson Stoops:  
1905-06, Director of the School  
1906-07, Head of the School  
1907-08, Acting Dean
- Dr. Charles Sharp Bobo, Dean, September 1, 1908, to September 1, 1911.
- Dr. Robert Findlater Williams, Dean, September 1, 1911 to February 1, 1913.
- Dr. William James Jolly, Dean, February 1, 1913 to February 1, 1914.
- Dr. Curtis Richard Day, Dean, February 1, 1914 to September 1, 1915.
- Dr. LeRoy Long, Dean, September 1, 1915 to August 8, 1931.
- Dr. Lewis Jefferson Moorman, Dean, September 1, 1931 to July 1, 1935.
- Dr. Louis Alvin Turley, Acting Dean, July 1, 1935 to September 1, 1935.
- Dr. Robert U. Patterson, Dean, September 1, 1935 to November 15, 1942.
- Dr. Tom Lowry was appointed Dean on November 15, 1942.
- Dr. Harold A. Shoemaker, Acting Dean, November 15, 1942 to October 15, 1943.
- Dr. Jacques Pierce Gray, Dean of the Medical School, October, 1946.

THE UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA  
SCHOOL OF MEDICINE AND UNIVERSITY HOSPITALS  
800 Northeast Thirteenth Street  
Oklahoma City 4, Oklahoma.

October 3, 1947

Dr. Fred S. Clinton  
230 East Woodward Boulevard  
Tulsa 5, Oklahoma

Dear Doctor Clinton:

Pursuant to your request for information, permit me to suggest that in accordance with the appropriation of the twentieth legislature and subsequent allocation by the Oklahoma State Regents for Higher Education, there is under way a building program consisting of an addition to the University Hospital which will house the quarters for the Department of Pathology, Department of Roentgenology, operating rooms, and twenty-six beds for patients. This building will be available for occupancy approximately March 1, 1948. A School of Nursing Building is also under construction and will be available for occupancy approximately on September 1, 1948. Bids for a new Boiler House will be opened on October 3.

Additional money for improvements was appropriated by the twenty-first legislature and allocations to the extent of \$325,000.00 have been made for this purpose at the School of Medicine and University Hospitals.

Hoping that this is the information desired, I am,

Sincerely yours,  
H. A. Shoemaker, *Ph.D.*  
Assistant Dean

APPENDIX "A"

FROM THE RECORDED MINUTES OF THE MEETINGS OF THE  
TULSA COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The Tulsa County Medical Society, on invitation of Dr. Fred S. Clinton in behalf of the Oklahoma Hospital, met at that institution Dec. 18, 1916. The meeting was called to order at 8:15 P.M. by the President, Dr. W. H. Rogers. In the absence of the secretary, Dr. J. W. Rogers, Dr. Dutton was appointed Sec. Pro. Tem.

The first item of business was the election of officers for the ensuing year which resulted as follows:

|                                 |                                                      |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------|
| President .....                 | A. W. Roth                                           |
| V. President .....              | Dr. A. V. Emerson                                    |
| Sec.-Treas. ....                | Dr. W. F. Dutton                                     |
| Censor .....                    | Dr. Chas. D. F. O'Hern                               |
| Delegate to State Meeting ..... | Dr. W. H. Rogers                                     |
| " " " Society .....             | Dr. C. Z. Wiley                                      |
| Alternates .....                | Dr. R. V. Smith, Dr. R. S. Wagner, Dr. A. Ray Wiley. |

It was moved and seconded that the dues be raised to ten dollars per year. Motion carried.

After Dr. Smith's discussion of the legislative fund, it was moved and seconded that \$2.00 be laid aside for legislative purposes. Motion carried. There being no further business to come before the society, the members listened with much interest to the following addresses:

Dr. S. DeZell Hawley—"Affairs Relative to the City Health."

Dr. John Duke, State Com. of Health, "Conservation of Health."

Dr. LeRoy Long, Dean Medical Department, Oklahoma University,  
"Medical School of the University of Oklahoma."

Discussions followed by Drs. Duke, Hawley, Long, Smith, Clinton, Wiley and Dutton. It was moved and seconded that a vote of thanks be tendered the speakers for their courtesy; motion carried.

It was moved by Dr. Clinton that the Society go on record as favoring an appropriation of \$200,000 for the establishment of a hospital for the University of Medical School. Motion carried. It was moved that a committee of three be appointed to present our views regarding medical legislation to the legislators of the district. No second. Dr. Reeder made a motion that a call meeting of the Society be held about January 27, 1917 for the purpose of meeting with our legislators. Motion carried.

Dr. Long expressed his appreciation of the interest the Tulsa County Medical Society had taken in the Medical Department of the Oklahoma University.

It was moved that a vote of thanks be tendered Dr. Clinton and the nurses of the Oklahoma Hospital for their entertainment. Motion carried.

The Society adjourned at 10:30 to meet Jan. 15, 1917.

Signed:

W. Forest Dutton—*Sec'y. Pro-tem.*

A. W. Roth, *President.*

#### APPENDIX "B"

Oklahoma City, Okla.

January 5, 1916

Dr Fred S Clinton,  
Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Dear Doctor:—

Perhaps you will be interested in knowing how I have fared in the matter of committee appointments. As you know it is pretty difficult for a Republican to get on any decent committee over here, and the obstacle is still greater when the speaker is the man who tried to throw you out two years ago.

I made a special fight to secure membership on the committee on the practice of medicine, because I knew this chiro-practice question was coming up, and perhaps some hospital matters. Today I landed the appointment.

If at any time I can be of service to you, I feel sure that you will command me.

Eula and Jane ask me to convey their well wishes and love to Mrs. Clinton and you.

Very cordially yours,  
Glenn Condon

Mr. Glenn Condon,  
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.  
My dear Mr. Condon:

Tulsa, Okla.  
January 11, 1917.

We received very promptly your letter of the 5th inst. We were not only delighted to hear of your advancement but our great confidence in



your ability and perseverance makes us proud of your present achievement and of your future promise.

At a later period I hope to see you and will probably ask some legislation for the advancement of the great service of hospitals to the people of this state.

It is needless to say that Tulsa County was the first to commit itself in favor of the appropriation of \$200,000.00 for the building and maintenance of a hospital as part of the Medical Department of State University at Oklahoma City as recommended by the government, and I am going to write Dr. LeRoy Long, the Dean, a letter of introduction to you. You will find him entirely trustworthy, well informed and balanced man thoroughly in love with his work and a man who in no event will betray a confidence.

With love to the baby and regards to you and your wife, we are, with the hope of hearing from you from time to time,

Very sincerely yours,  
Fred S. Clinton

APPENDIX "C"

THE UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA

School of Medicine  
Third and Stiles St., Oklahoma City

December 26, 1916.

Dr. Fred S. Clinton,  
Tulsa, Okla.

My Dear Dr. Clinton:

Knowing that you are interested in all measures looking to the conservation of the health of our citizenship, and believing that you realize the necessity of having a strong medical department of our State University, I am writing to earnestly request you to see your Representative and Senator and solicit their support for an appropriation of \$200,000.00 which Governor Williams will recommend for the purpose of building and equipping a State Hospital to be operated in connection with the School of Medicine.

We are now taking care of many indigent sick people sent to us from various parts of the State, but could care for hundreds more if we had the room. Our faculty of sixty men is congenial and is doing consistent, systematic work—work that is as good as it can possibly be in the cramped quarters we now occupy.

Naturally I have kept myself in close touch with the situation and as a result of my observation, I feel that I should say to you that this is a crucial time in our history, for I verily believe that not only the present standing, but the future of the School of Medicine will depend on what the coming Legislature does in connection with it.

We have the active support of Governor Williams, the Superintendent of Public Instruction and other State officials. President Brooks of the University is interested in building up this department.

We need your assistance, and I am depending on you.

Please write us making any suggestions that may occur to you.

Yours sincerely,  
LeRoy Long

## APPENDIX "D"

Western Union  
Telegram

Received at 7 East 3rd St., Tulsa, Okla.

Okla. City, Okla. Feb 21 1917

Fred S Clinton  
Tulsa Okla

Please wire representatives and senators urging support state hospital bill for benefit every part state will not interfere with private hospital or doctors but will relieve them of burden standing school medicine depends absolutely upon passage get others interested to wire

LeRoy Long

## APPENDIX "E"

Tulsa, Okla.  
April 6, 1917.

Dr. LeRoy Long,  
Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Dear Doctor:

My long silence in congratulating you in your signal success may have suggested to you my lack of interest in the University and in your personal achievement. However, I am sure from the support my representative and friends gave you you cannot doubt either my loyalty or the effectiveness of service.

I was very much pleased to hear from Mr. Condon of your added position as well as salary in connection with the Industrial Commission. All of this helps a little.

With best personal wishes for your continued success, I am,  
Sincerely yours,  
Fred S. Clinton

## APPENDIX "F"

Tulsa, Okla.  
Nov. 10, 1919.

Dr. LeRoy Long, Dean  
University of Oklahoma,  
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.  
Dear Doctor:

This is to acknowledge the invitation by the Regents and the Faculties of the University of Oklahoma to attend the Dedicatory exercises of the State University Hospital Thursday, November 13, 1919, at the House of Representatives Chamber, State Capitol, Oklahoma City, for which I thank you and them.

As the first to introduce a resolution in the medical society in the State of Oklahoma, endorsing your plan for the development of this strong arm of the university, and as the president of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association as well as a citizen of this commonwealth, I am proud to accept the invitation and hope to be present and participate in the exercise by being a good observer and listener.

I have just written Dr. Arthur W. White and enclosed my check for a plate at the banquet.

Sincerely yours,  
Fred S. Clinton

APPENDIX "G"

STATE UNIVERSITY HOSPITAL DEDICATION

Thursday, November 13, 1919, 2:00 P. M.

House of Representatives Chamber, State Capitol

Song. America

Presentation of Keys

In behalf of the State Board of Affairs,

Hon. J. W. Kayser, Vice-Chairman.

In behalf of the Regents of the University,

Hon. Samuel W. Hayes, Chairman.

In behalf of the University,

Dr. Stratton D. Brooks, President.

Acceptance of Keys

In behalf of the Medical School,

Dr. LeRoy Long, Dean.

University String Quartet

Congratulatory Addresses

From the State,

Hon. J. B. A. Robertson, Governor.

From the State Health Department,

Dr. A. R. Lewis, Commissioner.

From the State Medical Society,

Dr. L. J. Moorman, President

University Instrumental Trio

Dedicatory Address

Jabez N. Jackson, M.D., F.A.C.S.,

of Kansas City, Missouri

The hospital will be open for inspection from 10:00 to 12:00 A.M.

PURPOSE

The State University is established primarily to serve those citizens of Oklahoma who would otherwise be unable to secure satisfactory hospital service. On order of the County Commissioners, such patients are received at a nominal cost to the county. Owing to the connection of the hospital with the State University of Medicine, excellent medical and surgical service is available free of cost.

Persons of limited means will be admitted on certificate from their physician or from the county health officer, on payment of cost of hospital service. Such patients receive medical and surgical service free of charge.

A limited number of rooms are available for pay patients at standard rates.

EQUIPMENT

The State University Hospital contains 175 beds, of which 25 are in private rooms. There are five large sun porches which can be used for additional cases in emergencies. The eight wards include separate wards for men and for women, and for white people and for negroes. The five operating rooms include one for emergency use, one for eye, ear, nose, and throat, and three for general surgery. There are ample laboratories for diagnostic purposes. In addition to the main kitchen there is a diet kitchen with a dietitian in charge on each floor. The X-Ray room and equipment includes the latest improvements. The entire equipment of the hospital is absolutely the best and most modern that can be obtained. Every convenience for the treatment of special cases is available. The spacious



roof gardens will be servicable in the treatment of certain types of cases. A wing of one of the floors has been set aside for teaching and for research laboratories.

#### LOCATION

The State University Hospital is located at 800 East Thirteenth Street, and is reached by the Culbertson street car. It is a fireproof brick structure of four stories.

#### APPENDIX "H"

##### AMERICAN MEDICAL ASSOCIATION COUNCIL ON MEDICAL EDUCATION AND HOSPITALS

535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago 10

October 1, 1945

Office of the Secretary

Fred S. Clinton, M.D.

% University Hospital

Oklahoma City 4, Oklahoma

Dear Dr. Clinton:

Supplementing my letter of August 27, I am glad to supply you with the names of the members of the Council on Medical Education and Hospitals in the year 1919. These individuals are as follows:

John M. Dodson, Chairman, Chicago

N. P. Colwell, Secretary, Chicago

Isadore Dyer, New Orleans

Robert C. Coffey, Portland

W. D. Haggard, Nashville

William Pepper, Philadelphia

If I can be of further service, please let me know?

Yours sincerely,

Victor Johnson, M. D.

Secretary

VJ:A:PC

---

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

*Who's Who in American Medicine*, First Edition, by Loyd Thompson, M. D., F.A.C.P., and Winfield Scot Downs.

*Who's Who Publications, Inc.* 799 Broadway, N. Y. 1925, A.M.A. Council on Medical Education and Hospitals, 535 North Dearborn St., Chicago 10, Ill. Victor Johnson, M.D., Secretary.

*LeRoy Long, Teacher of Medicine*, by Basil A. Hayes, Oklahoma City, 1943, University Press, Norman, Oklahoma.

*The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XX, June, 1942, No. 2; Vol. XXI, June, 1943, No. 2; Vol. XXII, No. 1, 1944.

*Oklahoma, A History of the State and its People*, by Joseph B. Thoburn and Muriel H. Wright, Vol. IV, Lewis Historical Publishing Co., Inc.

*First Hospitals in Tulsa*, by Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S.

*The Beginning of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association*, by Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S.

*Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXII, No. 3, 1944.

The writer wishes to express his genuine and generous appreciation to the following for their assistance and encouragement to make this interesting journey back to 1915:

Mrs. Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Miss Muriel H. Wright, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

Miss Angie Debo, Stillwater, Oklahoma.

Mrs. Louise M. Whitham, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Miss Lilah B. Heck, Librarian, The University of Oklahoma,  
School of Medicine.

Dr. Morris Fishbein, Chicago, Illinois.

Dr. H. A. Shoemaker, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Dr. Basil A. Hayes, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Paul H. Fesler, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Phil W. Davis, Attorney-at-Law, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Alma Hulet, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Dean Trickett, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Finally I wish to thank the entire staff of *Chronicles of Oklahoma* for helpful cooperation.

## HISTORY OF THE WOMAN'S AUXILIARY, SYNOD OF OKLAHOMA\*

*By Mrs. R. W. Calhoon*

In compiling this history of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Synod of Oklahoma, the writer is taking a retrospective view of events covering a period of thirty-two years, having been associated with the organization in various capacities during this time.

The background of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Synod of Oklahoma is unique, differing from any other Synod in the General Assembly, and it is a factor in the progress of the church which is the purpose for its creation and perpetuation.

Oklahoma has three races: a large percentage of Indians, some negroes and a predominance of whites. Oklahoma was given to the Indians and was opened in four different sections to white settlement. These settlers came from every state in the Union, so each community was cosmopolitan in its composition, in church affiliation as in other aspects, and every church membership was composed of people from several denominations. Even today there is a lack of knowledge of church history and doctrine. Thus speakers at Presbyterian and Synodical meetings, representatives of the church committees, brought much information and literature to the women. The missionaries, who not only spoke at meetings, but for years visited most of the churches in the Synod while here, had an incalculable influence in spreading knowledge of the missionary work of the church and inspiration to forward the work.

Many did not affiliate with any church, so Oklahoma had eight-five percent of its population unchurched forty years after its opening to white settlement.

Many witnesses can be found among those touched by the Presbyterian Church U. S. to testify that the Woman's Auxiliary has been a tool used of God to enlighten and foster spiritual development in their lives.

Mangum Presbytery, formerly attached to Texas, and other churches obtained from the Dutch Reform Church Board in 1911 from the Mangum Presbytery of Oklahoma. Some churches had no members who had previously been members of the Presbyterian

---

<sup>1</sup> The author wishes to acknowledge the following sources of information for the material used in the preparation of this article: Synodical Minutes and *Oklahoma Trails*; Mrs. W. S. McCaskill, history for 1937-39; Mrs. Le-n Bybee, history for 1945-46, and Mrs. W. A. Rolle, Historian, 1928-33, for excerpts from her report.



Church U. S. It was a struggle to lead Missionary Societies into the large field of Auxiliary work.

Three months after the four Executive Secretaries of the church, the Synodical Presidents, and other representative women met at the Alba Hotel, Montreat, North Carolina, to perfect the organization of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Presbyterian Church U. S., nineteen women responded to a call to meet in Central Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City, November 14, 1912, for the purpose of organizing the Oklahoma Synodical Auxiliary. Mrs. H. P. Winsborough, Superintendent of Woman's Work, accepted an invitation to attend this meeting and under her direction the organization was effected.

Since three Presbyterial organizations were required before a Synodical could be formed, Mangum Presbyterial was organized as the first step. Indian Presbyterial had been in existence for many years and Durant Presbyterial was organized previously.

Mrs. Winsborough acted as temporary chairman and a motion prevailed that the delegates present from Mangum and Durant Presbyterials go into the permanent organization of Oklahoma Synodical and that a cordial invitation be extended to Indian Presbyterial to join the Synodical organization. A Constitution and By Laws were then adopted.

Mrs. Winsborough clearly outlined the Woman's Work in the church. Officers were elected as follows:

*President*—Mrs. Kib Warren, Shawnee; *Vice Presidents*—Mrs. A. L. Payne, Waupanucka, Mrs. J. M. Clark, Shawnee; *Recording Secretary*—Mrs. L. Fountain; *Corresponding Secretary*—Mrs. J. Rowland, Shawnee; *Treasurer*—Mrs. A. L. Payne; *Secretary of Foreign Missions*—Mrs. R. M. Firebaugh, Bennington; *Secretary of Assembly's Home Missions*—Mrs. Wallace, Hugo; *Secretary of Young People and S. S. Work*—Miss Catherine Wauchope, Durant (now Mrs. J. L. Read, Norman); *Secretary of C.E.&M.R.*—Mrs. Maria Moseley, Bromide; *Secretary of Local Home Missions*—Mrs. D. T. Dunlop, Gotebo; *Secretary of Literature*—Mrs. E. L. Wilson, Oklahoma City.

The Executive Board held a meeting in Shawnee, November 10, 1913. President Mrs. Kib Warren, Mrs. J. M. Clark, Mrs. J. Rowland and Mrs. A. L. Payne were present. The purpose of this meeting was to elect a Secretary of Y. P. & S. S. work to fill the office vacated by Miss Wauchope's resignation and to discuss the progress of the Synodical.

Mrs. Warren visited the Presbyterial Meetings and set the machinery of the Synodical in motion through the Presbyterial and local Auxiliaries. Development was slow and June 5, 1914

the Executive Committee met in Durant. It was decided to have a meeting of Synodical the next year with Synod. Those present were Mrs. Kib Warren, President, Mrs. J. M. Clark of Mangum Presbyterial, Mrs. C. C. Anderson and Mrs. Payne of Durant Presbyterial and Mrs. R. M. Firebaugh of Indian Presbyterial.

The second annual meeting of Synodical was held in Coalgate, October 28-29, 1915, with every Synodical officer present and Mrs. Winsborough also attended. This was a long stride forward. Mrs. Kib Warren financed these first meetings, even to paying the delegates expenses. This was a time of testing, of trial by fire, for the new Synodical and called for sacrifice and real devotion on the part of the officers, but these pioneer women were equal to the demands. Many of the first officers elected did not serve and this was an added burden upon the president. The big question at this time was how to bring the work before the women of the church and to get them interested. A prayer circle was formed to ask Divine guidance and help. It was decided to promote the use of Mission Study books. The need of a systematic and proportionate financial program was evident so it was decided to make a budget to cover Synodical expenses and to ask each Presbyterial to supply its relative quota. The following report was given:

"Two years ago at Oklahoma City the Synodical was organized. The representation at the organization meeting was small, one from Durant Presbyterial, none from Indian Presbyterial. Four Societies which had that very day organized the Mangum Presbyterial, represented the youngest daughter. The outlook was far from encouraging and the officers elected to carry on the work undertook the heavy task realizing that only entire dependence on our Heavenly Father could solve the many problems awaiting them. The results in these two years are most encouraging. Mangum has seventeen Societies enrolled with a total of 320 members who gave to all causes of the church a total of \$929.00. They enrolled sixty-one new members.

The women of Indian Presbyterial are beginning to understand the Auxiliary plan and to adopt it. They have had the Constitution for Presbyterial and local societies translated into Choctaw by Rev. Silas Bacon. Eleven societies of this Presbyterial have 175 members and have contributed to all causes of the church \$432.00.

Durant Presbyterial has thirteen societies but only four sent in reports which contributed \$522.00 to all causes. To summarize, there are fifty-four societies in Synodical. Gifts equalled \$1883.00. We earnestly request our pastors to cooperate with us in helpful sympathy and prayer."

Mrs. Warren was reelected President, but later on account of ill health resigned. Mrs. Winsborough called a meeting in Oklahoma City to fill the vacancy. Mrs. G. T. Ralls of Coalgate was elected President and Mrs. Wade Boggs of Shawnee Secretary. Mrs. Boggs was unable to serve, so Mrs. H. B. Sears of Shawnee was appointed to fill the office. Mrs. J. J. Read of Wapanucka

was elected first Historian. In the third year of work the fifty-four auxiliaries reporting were the largest number in the history of the Synodical to 1946.

In 1917 Mrs. Ralls conceived the idea of having a summer Conference. This was while World War I was in progress. She called a meeting of the Executive Board in March 1918. Mrs. John Scott Johnson, Mrs. R. W. Calhoon, President of Mangum Presbyterial, Mrs. G. T. Ralls and some of the local women met in the home of Mrs. H. B. Sears and the Encampment was born. It was held at Price's Falls on the grounds owned by the Oklahoma Baptists in July with a good representation. There were only two buildings on the grounds, so most of the people lived in tents and all cooked over camp fires. Mrs. Ralls was ably assisted by Mr. and Mrs. Sears in the management. Attendance was eighty-seven. The Synodical financed the first meeting. A permanent organization was formed, known as the Oklahoma Presbyterian Assembly, under the control of Synod.

The second year two more buildings were erected including a kitchen and dining room. The stove was a huge wood stove and the women took turns in cooking in groups of four. It was then that Mrs. Ralls introduced her famous Fritters which were produced by the dish pan full.

Mr. Sears acted as Business Manager and arranged for food and fuel supplies. He served for six years until they left the church bounds. Quoting from *Oklahoma Trails*, "Mr. and Mrs. Sears were both blessed with executive ability, zeal and piety and served the cause of Presbyterianism in Oklahoma in a splendid way."

The attendance grew from year to year until it reached 160. The Executive Committees of the Church were generous in sending representatives to help in the programs of the Encampment.

The Synodical meeting was held in Shawnee in October 1916 with a fair representation of the Auxiliaries of the Synod. Mrs. Winsborough attended this meeting. In 1917 the meeting was held at Durant, Oklahoma. Oklahoma City Central Church entertained the Synodical in 1918. In 1919 the meeting was held in conjunction with the Encampment at Falls Creeks, near Davis, Oklahoma.

In 1920 the Lawton, Beal Heights Church was hostess to the Synodical. Mrs. R. W. Calhoon of Gotebo was elected President and Mrs. Ross Frazier, Secretary. Mrs. Maria Moseley, President of Indian Presbyterial, attended this meeting. This year Mrs. Winsborough made a trip to the mission stations of Latin America. She went as General Assembly's representative to gain knowledge of the work in these fields to give information and inspiration to the church at large. Mrs. C. E. Everts, Gulfport, Miss., field



worker for the Woman's Auxiliary, visited Auxiliaries of Oklahoma. Due to illness the President was not able to attend Presbyterian meetings but attended Woman's Advisory Council Meeting and School of Missions. This year some forward steps were taken in the W. A. C. to unify the programs and work of the auxiliaries. Standard constitutions for Synodical, Presbyterian and Local Auxiliaries were adopted, also a standard of Excellence and those who attained 100% of the points listed were designated as gold star auxiliaries. This plan served its purpose to promote a well balanced program and giving for a number of years and was adopted and followed with gratifying results by the auxiliaries of Oklahoma. The Synodical Constitution was also adopted by Oklahoma.

The ninth annual session of Synodical convened in Indian Presbyterian for the first time October 18, 1921. Eight of the fourteen officers and other delegates were present although Bennington is in the extreme southeast corner of the state. Mrs. W. L. Hickman, Texarkana, Texas contributed much to the meetings by her talks and counsel. Rev. and Mrs. A. C. McKinnon of Luebo, Africa were also guests and Rev. McKinnon's address on "The Dark Continent" was enjoyed by a large audience.

The Synodical expressed its interest in Oklahoma Presbyterian College by contributing the Encampment surplus fund to girls who were willing to work in the dining room for their board. All the Executive officers were re-elected to serve one year. This year the Synodical was pleased to have its own stationery with officers' names, another step was to have its minutes printed. Synod generously offered to have them printed with their minutes and Synodical pay the extra expense incurred. This plan continued until 1930.

The tenth annual session of Oklahoma Synodical convened at Shawnee, Oklahoma October 10, 1922 with a gratifying attendance. The delegates and visitors represented a large number of auxiliaries and the Executive Committees representatives included Dr. and Mrs. H. McCallie of Korea, Miss Charlotte Jackson, field worker for the Committee of C. E. & M. R. who contributed much to the program in various ways and Dr. S. L. Morris of the Home Missions Committee, Dr. J. W. Moseley Jr., Synod's Chairman of Woman's Work, delivered a fine address on Presbyterian Progressive Program, Miss Ruth McBride, State Distributor for Korean Mission Handwork, had a display and sold many beautiful articles.

The constitution was amended providing for the election of officers in two groups each to serve for two years and one group to be elected each year. This year the idea of a birthday offer-

ing by all auxiliaries to commemorate the tenth anniversary of the organization of the Woman's Auxiliary was conceived by Mrs. H. P. Winsborough, Superintendent of Woman's Work, while visiting Miss Annie Dowd's School in Japan. The response was generous and \$28,168.57 were given to build a school in Japan to supplant the inadequate one to which Miss Dowd had given so many years' service, and \$2,075 were given to erect a gate and lodge at the entrance to Montreat. Oklahoma Synodical responded to the call but due to the dire need of the work of Synodical, one half of the funds were retained for that purpose. Closer contact with Indian Presbyterial and the understanding strengthened by the attendance of the Presbyterial at Synodical enabled them to conform in a greater degree to the Auxiliary plan, undertake more lines of work and send more complete reports. The President was called home from W. A. C. by her mother's illness.

The place for the meeting of the Synodical was changed to a joint meeting with Synod to be held at Prices Falls, in an Executive Board meeting held at Oklahoma City in the home of Mrs. Travis. The plan to retain 50% of the birthday fund collected for Oklahoma use was again decided upon and the Birthday Mexican Fiesta program to be supplemented by material presenting the work of Oklahoma Synodical and the President was instructed to prepare a supplement to present local needs. This plan was adopted as the years expenditures exceeded the amount received from the Presbyterials as contingent fees by about 30%. However the per capita for contingent fee was raised to fifty cents instead of twenty-five cents.

This year also it was decided at the W. A. C. to count every woman member of the church a member of the Auxiliary. This met some opposition but was adopted. Group conferences had their beginning but only one was held, that in Mangum Presbyterial. White Cross work was begun, which is the sending of supplies to the Mission Hospitals by the auxiliaries.

Synodical meeting with Synod at Oklahoma Presbyterian Assembly gave opportunity to hear many fine speakers. The President by much persuasion was able to get Miss Carrie Lee Campbell as a speaker and she was greatly enjoyed and appreciated. Synodical gave a Mexican Fiesta for the children, with candles and small gifts, Rev. J. H. Wray, missionary from Mexico, assisted. Stunt night in which the men, women and young people joined was a scene of much merriment. \$10.00 were given to Indian Presbyterial for field work. A reception was held for Synodical and all Encampment visitors. Miss Campbell said she had never seen greater devotion, more intense heat and inconveniences.

O. P. C., Durant was hostess to the Synodical during its twelfth annual meeting, October 9-10, 1924. Mrs. L. Fountain was elected

President. The faculty and students contributed much to the program in the way of music and a pageant. Mrs. H. B. Sears resigned as Vice President at large as she had moved to Stillwater where there is no Presbyterian U. S. Church. This was a distinct loss. Mrs. Sears had served in many capacities and always abounded in enthusiasm and love of the work.

The President was presented with a lovely bouquet of roses by the incoming President at the closing meeting of Synodical.

Mrs. L. Fountain assumed the duties of President of the Synodical Auxiliary October 9, 1924. Mrs. Fountain was at the meeting when the Synodical of Oklahoma was organized in 1912 and had kept in close touch with the work continuously through active service in various capacities. She was serving as President of Durant Presbyterial at the time of her election as Synodical President. The year witnessed the development of Group Conferences which brought many women in touch with leaders and members of other Auxiliaries. These meetings were both informational and inspirational.

The Synodical recommended the Big Sister Movement adopted by the W. A. C. and that the stronger auxiliaries help the new and weaker ones. Miss Charlotte Jackson from the C. E. & M. R. Committee office spent some time visiting auxiliaries and young people's groups. The Presbyterial presidents planned her itinerary in their respective territories.

Synodical meeting was held in Beal Heights Church, Lawton, October 21-24, 1925. Mrs. H. L. Cockerham attended this meeting through the courtesy of the Home Mission Committee and proved a most resourceful person; she gave an address on "Home Missions", reviewed the Home Mission Study Book, "Out of the Wilderness", presented her plan for "Building of the Auxiliary" and conducted a devotional service. Mrs. Cockerham could do this because she combines consecration, thorough knowledge, human sympathy and understanding with a sense of humor. Rev. J. W. Allen, missionary to Africa, was speaker for the closing session and presented the appeal of Africa in a way to arouse the interest of his hearers, in the work in the Congo. He also showed specimens of the native's handwork and other curios which gave an insight into the life and habits of the natives.

The Beal Heights Auxiliary presented a drama "Oh, Doctor" showing the need for support for the various church causes through the auxiliary budget. The Historian, Mrs. S. B. Springs, reported the creation of a Christian Endeavor district, composed of Choctaw, Pushmataha and McCurtain counties in the fall of 1924 known as the "Baby District". A separate Conference for Young People within the Synod was planned during the Encampment at Falls Creek.



Reports indicate an increase in gifts, Prayer Bands, Mission and Bible Study Classes, but there was a decline in some other objectives.

In the years 1925-1926 a gratifying increase in membership was reported. In volunteers for Life Service, Oklahoma ranked sixth in the Assembly. There were also more Foreign Mission Study classes.

The outstanding achievement was the securing of the Auxiliary Birthday Gift to endow a Bible Chair for Oklahoma Presbyterian College. Our President, Mrs. L. Fountain, in the name of the Oklahoma Synodical, offered to give a dollar for each dollar given by the other Synodicals. The women of the Auxiliary were urged to give one dollar each, and almost reached the goal. The full-blood Indians of the state were also solicited and in response pledged about \$25,000. These donors were not Presbyterians but appreciated the work O. P. C. is doing. The total gift was \$42,-573.79.

Mrs. H. P. Winsborough, Superintendent of Woman's Work, recommended that each Synodical finance and edit a history of the Presbyterian Church within its jurisdiction. It was decided to postpone this project until next year as the time was not sufficient to prepare a satisfactory history for the current year.

The annual Synodical meeting was held in Goodland, October 21-22, 1926. Mr. J. E. Watts, President of the Southwest School and Home at Itasca, Texas, gave a report of the conditions and progress of the school. Oklahoma has a responsibility for this school to which it contributes.

One of the outstanding accomplishments of this year was the publication of the book, "Oklahoma Trails", compiled and edited by Mrs. G. T. Ralls. A number of church leaders contributed to this historical collection which covered all phases of the church work and will remain a valuable possession of Oklahoma Presbyterians. For the edition of this book, Mrs. Ralls was enrolled among the "Who's Who in Oklahoma".

The Executive Committee of Synodical cooperated with Synod in promoting the "Laymen's Convention" held in Oklahoma City. A successful Young Peoples Conference was held at Falls Creek in July. The promotion of Daily Vacation Bible Schools was the outgrowth of a recognized need and some successful schools were reported.

Mrs. Winsborough planned to attend this meeting, but through a mistake in a Western Union message, was not able to make the trip. By a change in the By-Laws, Art. II, Section I reads: "No

member shall be eligible to the same office more than two times successively."

The missionary speaker this year was Mrs. C. H. Smith from our China Mission. She pictured the life and need of the Chinese and made a strong appeal for the prayers and gifts of the women of the church. Mrs. Fountain, who is a member of the Board of Trustees of the Southwest School and Home, gave instances of boys and girls who had finished high school and entered into successful careers. The Encampment was held this year at Boulder in the Wichita Mountains Preserve with an attendance of 150. Synodical requested Synod to continue the Encampment.

The Synodical Meeting was held in Mahota Memorial Church of Marietta, October 25-26, 1927. Miss Elizabeth Harnsberger conducted the Bible Hour periods. Miss Nancy White represented the Assembly's Home Mission Committee and presented the program and needs of that branch of the church work. Miss White also gave helpful talks on Auxiliary methods. An historical pageant, "Glimpses of the Past", written and directed by Mrs. Dave Stovall, was a feature of an evening program. Dr. C. D. Fulton's address on Mission work in Japan was a high light of the program.

A knowledge of the need for hospital supplies in foreign mission fields led to the establishment of "White Cross Work" in the Auxiliary. The hospitals were assigned to the Synodicals and sent lists of their needs. This was a heaven sent idea. It brings our women nearer the mission fields than any other method. Oklahoma Synodical fell into line and some supplies were sent to the foreign field. Mrs. Dave Stovall presented the Synodical President, Mrs. Fountain, with a gavel made of laurel wood from Montreat, on behalf of Durant Presbyterial. The President recommended:

"That we forget what we have done for other people and remember what other people have done for us; ignore what the world owes us and think what we owe the world; put our rights in the background, and our duties in the middle distance and our chance to do more in the foreground. Trim our lamps so they will give more light and less smoke; to make a grave for our ugly thoughts and a garden for our kindly feelings with the gate open".

Mrs. W. B. Morrison had charge of our Oklahoma Training School this year which was held at Falls Creek, July 24-August 2, 1927. Credits were offered to adults in Bible and Mission Study Classes. Dr. Long taught Bible Classes and Miss Van De Vanter taught Missions. Miss Dorothy Fincher became a Young Peoples Area Worker in Oklahoma and Mangum Presbyterial assumed a partial support for this worthy cause. Durant Presbyterial pledged funds to support a Bible woman in Korea and also to aid a mission worker in our own state. Indian Presbyterery held their sum-

mer conference at Cherokee Lake and both men and women studied *Oklahoma Trails*. Miss Dorothy Fincher was in charge of the Young People's conference at the same place. One new auxiliary was organized in Indian Presbytery.

The Civil War in China, which caused the withdrawal of many missionaries in China, was subsiding and 100 of the 176 missionaries had returned to their fields. Our White Cross Supplies amounting to \$96.37 were sent to Korea.

The Oklahoma Synodical became conscious of the value of collecting and preserving historical data and records. The Historian, Mrs. E. L. Pitchlyn, corresponded with Mrs. Earl Fowler and Dr. S. M. Tenney, Curator for the Historical Foundation of the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches of America and began the process of collecting and depositing in the Foundation, histories of local Churches and Auxiliaries, Presbyterials and the Synodical.

Mangum Presbyterial was represented at the Summer School of Missions by its President, Mrs. J. P. Stewart. The Presbyterial decided to send its President to this school once during her term of office.

A total of four new Auxiliaries was added to the roll of this year, Oklahoma Synodical stood at the top of the list in per capita gifts.

The annual meeting convened in Central Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City, October 16-18, 1928. Miss Dorothy Fincher had charge of the Bible Hour. As Synod was also meeting in Oklahoma City, the Synodical joined them in the evening service when Dr. S. L. Morris of the Home Missions Committee gave the address of the evening. This closed Mrs. L. Fountain's term of office and Mrs. Wilbur Garvin of Lawton was chosen as her successor. The Synodical presented Mrs. Fountain with a fountain pen and pencil as a token of their appreciation of her faithful service.

When Mrs. Wilbur Garvin of Lawton assumed the duties of President, she was imbued with a great love for the work and faithfulness to her responsibilities. In the spring of 1929 she attended the meeting of Indian Presbyterial at Cold Springs. A group of the women were talking and smiling and they decided on a name for Mrs. Garvin. It was "Minco Cheta", which means, "Big Queen". Mrs. Garvin was a big woman and the name was given affectionately. This was her name to them as long as she served.

The Synodical contributed \$50.00 in money as well as its service to the Encampment this year. The Training School Department was in charge of Mrs. L. Fountain. We lead all Synodicals in our per capita gift of \$18.00.



Mangum Presbyterial pledged \$175.00 to the support of Miss Dorothy Fincher as Young People's Worker in Oklahoma. Two Auxiliaries of this Presbytery, which had not been active, were reorganized and a new Church and Auxiliary were organized at Carnegie, Oklahoma.

The Annual meeting was held at Hugo in October, 1929. Miss Mary Bittinger had charge of the Bible Hour. Miss Dorothy Fincher gave an encouraging report of her work. Rev. W. A. Rolle, Superintendent of Home Missions in Oklahoma, gave an address on Home Missions. Mr. J. E. Watts brought a message from the Southwest School and Home at Itasca, Texas. He reported that Oklahoma had five children in the school. Dr. Tenney's request for historical material to be sent to Montreat was presented and a motion was made to comply with his request.

Rev. Conway Wharton, missionary to Africa, gave a report of the work and conditions in the Congo. He said that where Livingston and Stanley first camped, there is a church of 30,000 people. Mrs. Fred Hancock, former missionary to China, but whose husband is now a pastor in Oklahoma, gave an enlightening talk on China.

There were 30 Auxiliaries reported in Oklahoma this year and the membership was increased. A new Auxiliary was organized at Duncan.

The President of Durant Presbyterial, Mrs. W. B. Morrison, and Mrs. Wilbur Garvin attended the Montreat Conference.

A new venture in Mangum Presbytery was the establishment of the Oklahoma Student's Center for Mexican Young People, in the Manse of Central Presbyterian Church. It was supported largely by Central Church. Rev. and Mrs. James Wray, former missionaries to Mexico, brought a group of Mexican young people with them when they returned to the United States and have been responsible for their maintenance. They attended various schools and colleges.

Indian Presbyterial continued its Encampment at Cherokee Lake and admitted Dr. John Crockett and Dr. W. A. Rolle into the Choctaw Tribe. Mr. S. B. Spring, who was Superintendent of Goodland Indian Orphanage, passed away in April. He was instrumental in the erection of several new buildings on the campus and the addition of valuable land. His wife served as historian for Synodical for several years. The old log cabin home of Governor Basil LeFlore, first Governor of the Choctaw Nation, was moved to the Campus to be used as an historical museum.

Mrs. Fred Hancock was Chairman of the Training School at Price's Falls in July. A well organized curriculum was prepared.

Dr. Alexander of Dallas, Texas, taught the Bible Course. Mr. Craig taught Stewardship. Mrs. W. B. Morrison conducted the Missions classes.

Beal Heights Lawton Church entertained Synodical October 7-9, 1930. The innovation of this year was the issuance of the minutes of Synodical independent of Synod. They were type-written and were the result of much effort, but it was a step forward. Miss Irene Hope Hudson visited Young People's organizations and Auxiliaries in Oklahoma under the direction of the Committee of Christian Education and Ministerial Relief. At the meeting of Synod, Mrs. G. T. Ralls was elected a member of the Board of Trustees of Austin College at Sherman, Texas.

The highlight of the Synodical meeting was the presence and guidance of our Secretary of Woman's Work, Miss Janie McGaughey, who lead the devotionals and also gave helpful instruction in various lines. Miss Dorothy Fincher, in her report, expressed her opinion that the Encampment this year was the best one yet held.

Oklahoma Synodical led all Synodicals in five points, namely: per capita gifts to all causes, 50% attendance at Auxiliary Meetings, Home Mission Study Class attendance and per capita gifts to Home Missions and the Birthday Offering. The Synodical presented a scholarship for the Goodland Indian Orphanage to be known as the "Bella McCallum Gibbons Scholarship."

The Annual meeting was held in the First Presbyterian Church of Durant, October 7-8, 1931. Miss Sammy Hogue led the Bible Study Hour. Rev. and Mrs. Lardner Moore, missionaries to Japan and former Oklahomans, both contributed to the meetings by their talks on Japan.

Two Indian boys, products of Goodland, entered Austin Seminary and the Synodical gave \$50 to their support. A new plan for Christian Education and Ministerial Relief reports was recommended by the Woman's Advisory Committee and was adopted by the Synodical. The Presbyterian Secretary of C. E. & M. R. would choose the best five reports sent to her and send to Synodical Secretary of that Cause. She in turn would select the best one in each Presbyterian and send to Miss Irene Hope Hudson. A committee would choose the best one from each Synodical and it would be presented at the Auxiliary Training School at Montreat.

Indian Presbytery presented Dr. R. C. Anderson, of Montreat, with a large bow and arrow and they were placed over the fireplace in the lobby of Assembly Inn. A similar presentation was made to Dr. and Mrs. Robert Currie as a wedding gift. Mrs.

Currie's maiden name was Dorothy Fincher and her marriage meant the loss of her services to Oklahoma. The year saw a new member enter in the person of Miss Sarah Hamilton as teacher at O.P.C. Dr. W. B. Morrison had a gavel made from a piece of wood from the original Le Flore's Governor's mansion and Dr. Firebaugh presented it to the General Assembly.

An outstanding historical incident was the publication of the book, "The Red Man's Trail", by W. B. Morrison which was used as a study book by many Auxiliaries.

Much credit is due the Auxiliary of Bennington for their part in the erection of a new church there.

The Goodland Church was the scene of the 20th annual session of the Synodical, September 27-28, 1932. A great effort was made to have all past Synodical Presidents present, but illness and other causes prevented. Messages were read from most of them, however. Miss Sarah Hamilton conducted the Bible Study periods. Rev. A. R. Craig, missionary to Japan, and a former Oklahoma pastor, delivered the evening address. Goodland school students furnished the music. Dr. H. H. Sweets, Secretary of C. E. & M. R., was a speaker and delivered a stirring address. Mrs. R. M. Firebaugh was elected to succeed Mrs. Garvin as Synodical President.

Mrs. R. M. Firebaugh was the first Synodical President chosen from Indian Presbytery and was well equipped for this service by her years spent in Indian Presbytery as wife of a missionary and her years of service in the Auxiliary, having been one of the group of officers elected at the organization of the Synodical.

The reports indicated a growth in family altars and prayer bands this year. The recipient of our Synodical's White Cross work has been changed and we now send supplies to Luebo, Africa.

Both the Indian Conference at Cherokee Lake and the other at Goodland were helpful and well planned. The Training School, the faculty of which included Rev. H. H. Applewhite of Ft. Worth, Texas who taught "Studies in Psalms"; Rev. R. A. Partlow, Sherman, Texas, "Personal Evangelism"; Mrs. Andrew Bramlett, "Auxiliary Methods"; and Mrs. L. Fountain, "Missions," included adults, young people and children.

A new dormitory was built at Cherokee Lake. The plan to give a "Joy Gift", at Christmas to Ministerial Relief was developed which bore fruit for many years.

Mangum Church entertained Synodical October 18-20, 1933. Miss Margaret McMullen conducted the Bible Hour. Dr. R. M. Firebaugh and Mrs. Andrew Bramlett were guest speakers. An unusual number on the program was a song by Mrs. R. M. Fire-



baugh and Mrs. L. A. Lawrence in the Choctaw language. Mrs. Chris Matheson conducted the Devotional periods.

The comparative chart prepared by the Committee on Woman's Work showed that Oklahoma Synodical maintained its high rank in per capita gifts and was also first in attendance and held second place in Christain Social Service Work and in the use of Prayer Calendars. There was an increase in membership and in White Cross Work. The Historian reported better cooperation in the task of collecting data and sending in histories. Foreign Mission Study and Contributions also improved. Mrs. Firebaugh again acted as Chairman for the Training School held at Price's Falls, July 24-August 2. Three credit courses were offered, namely: Bible, Rev. Chris Matheson; Missions, Mrs. Chris Matheson; Auxiliary Methods, Mrs. W. B. Morrison. Dr. W. B. Morrison taught "Church History." Two social features were the Synodical Party and a reception given in honor of the faculty.

The twenty-second Annual Meeting of the Synodical was held at Oklahoma Presbyterian College, October 23-25, 1934. Mrs. T. M. Cunningham, the President of Texas Synodical, was a guest at this meeting and contributed to the program. Miss Amy Robinson conducted the Bible Hour. A unique incident was the visit of the Auxiliary of the First Presbyterian Church of Sherman, Texas.

Miss Janie McGaughey, Secretary of Woman's Work, again visited Oklahoma. She addressed the audience on the subject, "Jesus our Guide and King". She also presented Mrs. Firebaugh a diploma showing her completion of twelve units in the Auxiliary Training Course at Montreat. This was a meeting of distinguished visitors. Another was Mrs. J. J. Read, a pioneer missionary and the first Historian of the Synodical. The Goodland Indian girls furnished music for an evening program. Mrs. R. R. Craig directed the closing Bible Study.

The Synodical membership increased again this year, being 958. This was paralleled by an increase in carrying out the programs of the Auxiliary and in gifts. Indian Presbyterial reported a good Conference at Cherokee Lake. Mrs. Firebaugh taught the Bible using "Studies in the Holy Spirit."

The Auxiliaries at St. Matthews and Cold Springs were re-organized. The President, Mrs. Firebaugh, acting with a committee of which Mrs. Chris Matheson was chairman, arranged the program for the Synodical's Training School, which was held in conjunction with the ministers and laymen's Conference at Oklahoma Presbyterian College, June 18-25, 1935. Platform Bible Studies were conducted by Dr. Thos. Currie using "Studies in the Holy Spirit".

Missions, "That Other America", was under the leadership of Miss Edith Foster, missionary to Brazil. Mrs. Chris Matheson taught "Stewardship", and Miss Anne Cameron, "Planning the Good Life". A Leadership Training Class was directed by Miss Frances Shise. Dr. H. H. Sweets, Chairman of the Committee of Christian Education and Ministerial Relief, was also a guest speaker and spent several days at the Conference.

The contingent fee was under discussion and it was decided to base the quota on the giving strength of the Auxiliary rather than on the membership. This was a step toward getting all the women of the church reported and getting away from the idea of fee and thinking in terms of a quota.

The Synodical met again at Goodland, October 22-23, 1935. Rev. and Mrs. C. C. Anderson, of Montgomery, Alabama were guests of the Synodical and both made contributions to the program. Miss Myrtle Williams, Director of Religious Education in Paris Presbytery, Texas, presented that cause. Miss Edith Hodgson of Oklahoma Presbyterian College, conducted the Bible Study. Dr. W. A. Rolle gave an outline of Synod's Work.

The newly ordained Indian Ministers, Rev. Oscar Gardner and Rev. Grady James presented a vivid picture of the life of the Choctaws and their needs. The death of Miss Janie McGaughey's mother was announced.

The year 1935-36 was the Diamond Jubilee Year of our Church. The President of Mangum Presbyterial attended the Auxiliary Training School at Montreat. More White Cross Work was done this year than ever before. Miss Mada I. McCutcheon, missionary to China, attended the Presbyterial meetings and contributed to their programs. Indian Presbyterial invited members of the U. S. A. Church to join in some of their Group Conferences. More Negro Conferences were held this year.

Oklahoma Synodical stood first among the Synodicals in per capita gifts, Prayer Groups and Family Altars. The Annual meeting was held in Shawnee, October 27-28, 1936. Miss Edith Hodgson was Bible Teacher again this year.

Mrs. Kib Warren, first president of the Synodical, was on the program but her mother passed away on that day so the Synodical sent flowers to the home instead of the corsage which was planned to be given to Mrs. Warren.

Rev. Claud Pritchard, Educational Secretary of the Home Mission Committee, was a guest at this meeting and added much to the program by giving two addresses. Four Indian boys from Goodland Orphanage sang a quartet. Their music teacher, Mrs. Dave Stovall, presented the work of the School. Mrs. W. B.

Morrison, Durant, was elected to serve as President for the ensuing four years.

The program of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Synod of Oklahoma moved steadily forward during 1938-39 under the leadership of Mrs. W. B. Morrison, as Synodical President. Though the number of Auxiliaries reported (41) and number of members (1089) were the same as last year the officer's reports showed evidence of advance in several fields of endeavor. Those making greatest gains were: "Women enlisted in some study or service," "Business Women's Circles," "White Cross Work and Bible Study," and a new Auxiliary in Indian Presbytery.

Fourteen women attended the Auxiliary Training School at Montreat. Twelve of these took courses for credit. It was gratifying to have the president of the Auxiliary of Indian Presbytery, Mrs. Emet John there. Young People's Work, under the leadership of Miss Evelyn Green, increased in interest. Conferences for negro women were held and splendid results were seen. Both Presbyterial and Synodical Meetings were well attended and outstanding speakers were on the programs. Mrs. Rowena McCutcheon, former Missionary to Africa, and Miss Janie McGaughey, Secretary of Woman's Work made the program unusually attractive and helpful. Miss Margaret Shelby, Missionary to Mexico, was an interesting speaker at the Presbyterial meetings.

The Adult Conference held at Oklahoma Presbyterian College in June 1938, was well attended. Eight of the twelve Auxiliaries of Mangum Presbytery were represented. Mrs. Sarah Lee Timmons taught methods of Auxiliary Work and Dr. Geo. W. Diehl, of Corpus Christi, Texas, taught Bible. Our Synodical President, Mrs. W. B. Morrison was honored by being elected Chairman of the Woman's Advisory Committee for the year. She was privileged to attend the Council of Women for Home Missions in Baltimore and the Post-Madras meeting in Kansas City, Missouri. This was an echo meeting of the World Conference in Madras. The Young people of Indian Presbytery under the leadership of Rev. Oscar Gardner bought a \$25 station share in Patycuare, Mexico, helping in the task of "Running youth around the world to Christ."

Among the many items of news sent in to your Historian for the period 1939-40 there was none more interesting, I think, than a letter from a woman in Indian Presbytery. I had been told that I could get from her a history of her church and so I wrote asking that she send it to me. To this she replied that I had been misinformed. That the history was not complete and probably never would be because of lost data, and added the significant comment that they were not so much concerned about keep-



ing records but they hoped that God was keeping a record of their work. I do not even remember the name of the writer but I think when I reach that General Assembly Above I shall see and know her as she stands with her records which God has kept.

The lady had never a thought, I am sure, that she was contributing to my history and I am afraid I owe her an apology for making this reference, but I am wondering if hers is not the attitude of many of our Oklahoma Auxiliaries—they are planting and watering, trusting God to give the increase—and keep the records. Oklahoma Synodical is most surely advancing—more than the reports disclose—but there is still much unused talent and ability waiting to be developed—and “The harvest is white.”

The Young People's Encampment at Craterville in the Wichita Mountains conducted by Miss Evelyn Green, Rev. Baker and other helpers was of untold benefit to those who attended, and sent them home filled with an earnest Christian zeal eager to work in a Young People's organization. How tragic when the home church has no organization to offer them! Let us pray that the time may soon come when every church in our Synod will have a live working Society for our Young People—the future Oklahoma Synod.

The Five Hours of Intensive Bible Study is a real spiritual feast—one that under the direction of earnest, qualified teachers grows in interest each year.

The Vacation Bible School financed this year by the Birthday Offering was a forward step and a revelation to many of our churches, proving ability and powers before unknown. In one of our churches which heretofore had had no Bible School because they felt they had no leaders and no money to bring in outside talent, there was a ten days school with a large attendance and a corps of sixteen instructors and workers, all local talent, and all unpaid! They were a bit afraid when they found that there was no help available at the time it was convenient for them to have the school but Miss Green met with an interested group and gave plans and instructions the week before and the work moved on nicely.

Mrs. Askew's itinerary was most helpful as representatives from almost every auxiliary were privileged to hear her inspirational messages.

Rev. Gaines B. Hall and Rev. R. R. Craig have brought added interest to our work this year with their wholesome suggestions and helps from their reports of the work in the Home Field.

This year marks the closing of a four year term of office for our President, Mrs. Morrison, and as she rounds out her work

she leaves behind an enviable record and one which will be a worthy stimulus for her successor. She has represented our Synodical at Montreat each year, serving the year 1938-39 as chairman of the Woman's Advisory Committee, and in that capacity attended the Council of Women for Home Missions at Baltimore, the Post Madras meeting in Kansas City, and other meetings of interest in various parts of the country. She has kept in close touch with the Synodical by meeting with group conferences and Presbyterials. Her Christ like spirit, earnestness, wholesomeness has been a constant inspiration to her work-fellows.

I watched a workman lay the stones and firmly  
     mortar them in place  
 For strong foundation to support some edifice  
     of stately grace;  
 And questions idly passed my lips as steadily  
     he placed the stones:  
 What was this edifice to be? Or what its use when  
     it was done?  
 What of its style? And would it stand with  
     sturdy doric columns tall?  
 When would the building be complete with roof  
     o'er head and windowed wall?  
 But to my questions he replied with humble mien  
     "I did not ask.  
 The architect assigns the work and knows the  
     plan. "This is my task."  
 O, soul that restless grows, ask not to know the  
     finished work—the final goal.  
 The Architect assigned your task and in His Hand  
     the plan doth hold.

At the twenty-eighth Annual Meeting of the Woman's Auxiliary, Synod of Oklahoma, at Lawton, Mrs. Chris Matheson of Shawnee, was elected President and she served for the three years included in this historical sketch. Co-operant with her as Presbyterian Presidents were: Mrs. T. H. Atkins, Bromide, of Durant Presbytery; and Mrs. J. S. Skaggs, Oklahoma City, of Mangum Presbytery; and Mrs. Frank Hotema, Goodland, of Indian Presbytery.

In 1940, the Second World War was in progress and though the U. S. was not involved, our country was making preparations for such an eventuality. In 1941 we were actually participating in the struggle and this changed the even tenor of life throughout the nation. While many changes necessarily came, the work of the Church was not diminished. Our Missionaries in Asia were compelled to come home, but Home Missions and local expansion assumed greater importance.

In 1940 there were 40 Auxiliaries with a membership of 1,151. In 1943, 37 Auxiliaries reported 1059 members with 80% of these enlisted in some study or service. Four Auxiliaries were lost:

Cordell, of Mangum Presbytery, was transferred to the U. S. A. Board and the Apache Church was sold. Old Bennington of Indian Presbytery and Mead of Durant Presbytery were also lost. However, a new Church was organized in Oklahoma City, called the West Nichols Hills Church, and a thriving Auxiliary has been enrolled there. A steady increase in the number of daily Bible readers, Bible Classes, Prayer Groups, Season of Prayer for both Home and Foreign Missions, with Self-Denial offerings for same are evidence of the interest and service of the women of the church.

Section 3 of Article 2 of the By-Laws of the Auxiliary of the Synod was changed to fix the term of office for all officers except Historian for three years. Oklahoma followed the recommendation of the W. A. C. as did all the Synodical Auxiliaries of the Assembly. The Auxiliaries of the three Presbyteries made similar changes. This year completes the first three-year-term of office in the Synodical. The revised Constitution and By-Laws were printed in the 1942 Minutes.

In July of 1941 the Auxiliary of the Synod financed the expenses of a car to make the trip to Montreat for the Auxiliary Training School. By this means, five Auxiliary members were enabled to attend. Three women went from Oklahoma City, in addition to the President, Mrs. Matheson, and Mrs. W. B. Morrison, member of Committee on Woman's Work. Thus, there were ten women from Oklahoma enrolled with all three Presidents of the Presbyterials present, the largest group to attend.

In 1942 it was impossible to send a car, due to gas restrictions, but two Auxiliary members from Oklahoma City made the trip with the President, Mrs. Chris Matheson and Mrs. W. B. Morrison.

Due to submarine warfare in the Atlantic Ocean, the shipment of White Cross supplies to our Mission in Africa was discontinued in 1941-1942, but in 1942-1943 we were able to send them again.

An increase in interest and promotion of Religious Education in the Synod was evident in the attendance at two Religious Education Institutes held in Durant and Oklahoma City in 1941 and 1942. It was also evident in the large number of Auxiliaries sponsoring Vacation Bible Schools.

In 1943 a meeting planned by Mrs. Matheson and a committee appointed at the Annual Synodical meeting, was held in Norman for Presbyterian Students in the State University. A fine program and a good attendance featured the Student Dinner. A similar meeting was planned for A. and M. College at Stillwater and will be held later. Since there is no Presbyterian U. S. Church in either College center this was a step to keep in touch with our Young People.



Due to the difficulties of travel, it was not expedient to send a car to Montreat, N. C., in 1943, so an Oklahoma Conference was planned by the President, Mrs. Matheson, and an able committee. This was held at O. P. C. in Durant, and was well attended considering the restrictions of the time. There were 114 delegates which included Pioneer, Young People and Adult groups. The program was comprehensive and included such leaders and teachers as: Dr. W. B. Guerrant, Austin College, Sherman, Texas; Miss Amy Robinson, former Missionary to Japan, now at O. P. C.; Miss Wilodine Gisler, O. P. C.; and Miss Verita Barnett, from the Presbyterian Book Store, Texarkana, Ark.-Tex.

The Home Mission Emergency Fund Campaign was loyally supported. The allotment from this fund for building new churches in Oklahoma will greatly strengthen the Church.

Conferences for Negro women were held each year where the Negro population was sufficient to warrant this phase of work. These with the services held for them on the World Day of Prayer each year were greatly appreciated by those reached.

A new venture matured in the giving of two Honorary Life Memberships in 1941 to Mrs. R. M. Firebaugh and to Mrs. W. B. Morrison. In 1942 one was bestowed upon Mrs. Wilbur Garvin and in 1943 Mrs. Chris Matheson, Mrs. G. T. Ralls and Mrs. R. W. Calhoun were the recipients.

The Synodical Auxiliary was glad to have Mrs. S. H. Askew, Field Worker of Committee on Woman's Work, visit all three of our Presbyterial Auxiliaries in April, 1943.

Each year Oklahoma has been 100% in its participation in the Birthday Gift Offering. In 1943, Oklahoma had the largest per capita gift of any Synodical Auxiliary. The total gift of over \$67,000 went for Christian Literature in Mexico.

Oklahoma was honored when Mrs. W. B. Morrison was made a member of the Assembly's Committee on Woman's Work, and Mrs. Chris Matheson was elected Vice Chairman of the Woman's Advisory Committee for the year 1942-43.

Three interesting Annual meetings were held. Their programs were built to advance and to strengthen our cords.

In 1941, Idabel was hostess. Stress was laid on Christian Education with Dr. Henry H. Sweets and Dr. W. B. Guerrant as speakers. Some students from O. P. C. and Goodland conducted a most impressive Worship Service. It was a real joy to have Miss Grace Wisner from the Committee on Woman's Work as speaker and counsellor, and Mrs. Lardner Moore, returned Missionary from Japan. A report of what Montreat meant to them was given by those who attended the Auxiliary Training School.

In 1942 the meeting was held in Talihina, Indian Presbytery and the guests were served barbecued chicken which is a tradition with Talihina. This year there were two outstanding objectives: The Home Mission Emergency Fund presented by Dr. R. D. Bedinger and the Religious Education Advance by Rev. Thos. B. Galaher, Regional Director for Texas and Oklahoma. Dr. B. K. Tenney gave a stirring message on Stewardship. The thirtieth anniversary of the organization of the Auxiliary of the Synod of Oklahoma was celebrated, giving "Thirty Years In Review." Five of the eight Presidents gave reminiscences of their terms of service and messages from the other three were read by women associated with them in their work. Rev. Chris Matheson, D. D., who knew all the presidents personally gave a characteristic introduction to each.

Oklahoma City Central Church entertained the Auxiliary in 1943. The high light of this meeting was the emphasis on the Christian Home. Dr. P. H. Carmichael came from Richmond, Va., to deliver the address on the subject, "The Christian Home in World Crisis." Dr. R. P. Richardson, returned Missionary from China, gave a stirring address on conditions in the Far East. Dr. M. E. Melvin gave information on Sunday School Extension in war areas and Miss Ann Pipkin, Area Worker and Miss Elizabeth Becknell, S. S. Extension Worker, spoke on Work in Defense Areas. The hostess church gave a most enjoyable "Musical Dinner" which will long be remembered.

At this meeting Mrs. D. A. Stovall of Hugo, was elected to succeed Mrs. Matheson as President.

Appreciation of Mrs. Chris Matheson's thoroughness in conducting the work of the Synodical Auxiliary to promote its expansion in scope and function in all its branches, her leadership in spirituality and encouragement to those associated with her, was expressed by Mrs. T. H. Atkins when she presented Mrs. Matheson with an Honorary Life Membership.

Interest in collecting historical data and making deposits in the Historical Foundation, Montreat, N. C., increased during these three years. A binder for Indian Presbytery was secured and we now have four binders, one for each Presbytery and one for the Synod. These are steadily being filled. Presbyterial Historians have been active in their work and have added considerably to our contributions to the Foundation. Durant Presbytery sent a Communion Set from the Wapanucka Church. This was the result of several years of endeavor.

The biographies of the eight Presidents of the Auxiliary of the Synod have been placed in our binder and several of the Historians. Data for the complete history has been collected, which will soon be ready for filing.

The war-torn world passed through the most abject suffering and want and the greatest loss of lives in the history of the human race, during this year, April, 1944 to March 1945. Also more was said in radio broadcasts and through the printed page of men calling on God. The women of the Auxiliary of Oklahoma did what their hands found to do, prayed and hoped.

New churches were organized and two new Auxiliaries were added to the Synodical roll. They were Seminole in Durant Presbytery and Westminster of Lawton in Mangum Presbytery. The total membership increased and gifts advanced in greater proportion. The per capita gift was \$9.50. The birthday offering was the highest per capita in the General Assembly.

A Family Conference was held in Durant at Oklahoma Presbyterian College, June 5-9, 1944. The attendance was as good as could be expected under prevailing travel conditions. The instruction and inspiration was well worth the efforts of the President, Mrs. D. A. Stovall and her committee. Indian Presbyterial Meeting conducted by Mrs. Frank Hotema, President, had as an outstanding feature, the dedication of a Woman's Building at Good Springs. They established a Scholarship for Oklahoma Presbyterian College. Mrs. Firebaugh was honored by being invited to be a hostess for the Home Mission Conference at Montreat.

The new Auxiliary at Seminole was the fruit of the persevering efforts of Mrs. J. C. Gunter, President of Durant Presbyterial and her co-workers.

The church at Antlers was destroyed by fire but plans are maturing to build a new and better church building.

The president of Mangum Presbyterial, Mrs. O. L. Parsons resigned due to the fact that her husband, Dr. Parsons had been taken into Military Service and her family required her time. The Vice-President, Mrs. Marvin Woodworth of Minco assumed the duties of the office and completed a well rounded year's work.

The Historian accepted the responsibility of collecting funds for erecting a new building for the Historical Foundation at Montreat, North Carolina. The three Presbyterial Historians, Mrs. Geo. Roesler, Oklahoma City, Mrs. Jack Andrews, Holdenville and Mrs. R. M. Firebaugh, Hugo, promoted the campaign in their respective presbyteries. Indian Presbyterial was 100% in giving to this cause and Mrs. Firebaugh was awarded special recognition for her services. The fund was designated, "The Bella McCallum Gibbons Memorial Fund" in recognition of the long and faithful services of this grand Christian woman as wife of a Missionary. She served as Treasurer of Goodland Indian School for many years and



Secretary of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Synod of Oklahoma and in other capacities in the Synodical.

The Annual Meeting was held in Sulphur October 19-20, 1944. As speakers we list: Dr. C. E. Melvin on Home Mission Emergency Fund, and Miss Anna Farr Pipkin on Sunday School Extension Work in Oklahoma. Miss Edith Hodgson conducted the Worship Services. Rev. J. W. Allen, Missionary from Africa, gave an address on the Congo Mission. This was of special interest since our White Cross supplies are sent there.

Two Life Membership certificates and pins were presented. One to Mrs. Kib Warren, first president of the Synodical and the other to Mrs. L. Fountain the fourth president, now of Paris, Texas.

The Presbyterian meetings were well attended. Women of the Presbyterials conducted the devotional periods and Miss Amy Robinson, Missionary from Japan, gave the Missionary messages.

This closes five years service as Historian for the Woman's Auxiliary of the Synod of Oklahoma. During this time, the history of each current year has been prepared and filed in the Historical Foundation, the biographies of the eight past-presidents, all but one of the past historians and material has been collected for the complete history of the Synodical and that manuscript will be filed in the near future.

The work in Oklahoma for the period April 1, 1945 to March 31, 1946 has gone forward with courage and earnestness of purpose and we can see proofs of spiritual growth among our women.

One new Auxiliary was organized and officers installed. It was at St. Andrews Church in Oklahoma City, with Rev. Walter Bennett as pastor.

Oklahoma was again 100 percent in giving for the Auxiliary Birthday offering. The per capita gift was the highest of any Synodical in the General Assembly.

The Annual Synodical Meeting was held at Goodland October 25th and 26th, 1945. Mrs. George Floyd Montgomery of Marietta, Georgia, gave the address on Home Missions. The worship services were led by Rev. Coleman Luck with the Goodland School taking part. Mrs. W. B. Morrison, member of Assembly's Committee on Woman's Work, gave our Motto and Challenge. Rev. R. M. Firebaugh, superintendent of Home Missions, Synod of Oklahoma, gave us valuable information. Mrs. Chris Matheson led the Thanksgiving Service for all who served. Rev. Frank Camp of Synod's Committee on Woman's Work, brought a message from that committee.

The Presbyterial Meetings were well attended. Group conferences were held in all three presbyterials with good attendance.

Church Christmas packages were sent to Christian families in the liberated areas of Europe and Asia who had not had Christmas for a number of years.

Reverend and Mrs. William Pruitt and children left for Africa as Missionaries.

Vacation Bible Schools were conducted in many of the local churches, and World Day of Prayer Meetings were conducted.

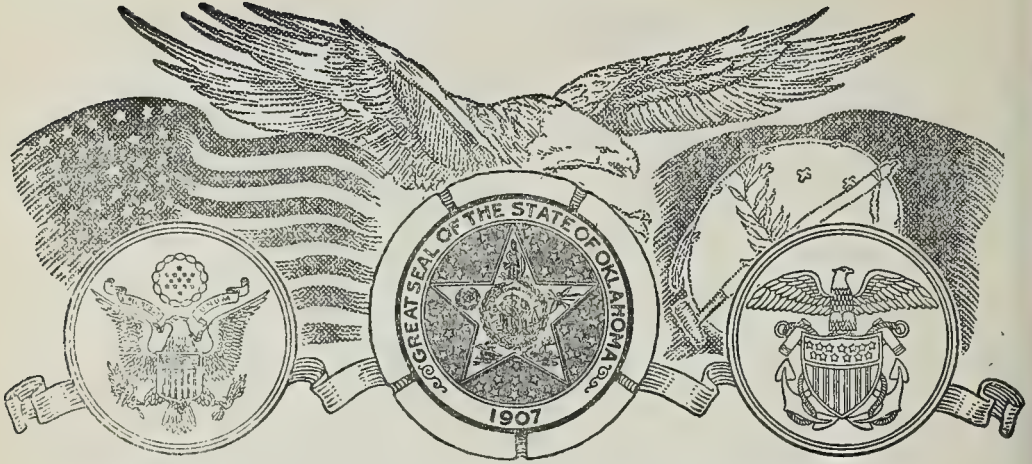
Three years ago Indian Presbyterial started a fund for O. P. C. named the Melvina Baca Scholarship, raising \$100 each year for that cause. This year the amount was \$119.

Indian Presbyterial was among the first to meet her quota of Contributions to the Historical Foundation Fund.

There has been marked improvement in the use of the Survey and "The Day by Day", and "Presbyterian Guide". This is most gratifying to know that they are making an effort to use material recommended by the Committee of Women's Work. Many of our churches are still without pastors and we do pray that these vacancies will soon be filled.

Under the leadership of our very fine Synodical President, Mrs. D. A. Stovall, much good work has been done and without her interest in each Auxiliary we could not have carried on the work in the manner which we feel sure is well-pleasing in His sight.

Mrs. J. C. Gunter, Durant, Oklahoma, who is president of the Woman's Auxiliary to the Synod of Oklahoma for 1947-1949 is of Chickasaw Indian and Irish descent. She is the daughter of the late Judge William Harrison Jackson and Anna Donovan Jackson. Mrs. Gunter, who is the tenth president of Synodical, is the first Indian woman to serve in this capacity. She is giving much of her time and talent, and feels daily the blessing that comes with the privilege of serving her Lord and Master.



## OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

### PART XVII\*

**HARVIE J. ARNOLD**, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. C. E. Marks, Mother, 2101 N. W. 33rd St., Oklahoma City. Born February 10, 1925. Enlisted February 8, 1943. Awarded Expert Aerial Gunnery Medal. Member of Baptist Church. Graduated from Central High School. Died June 18, 1944 (official date), in action in Rennes, France.

**JAMES B. ATKINSON**, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Dortha M. Atkinson, Wife, 106 Alma St., Houston 9, Texas. Born February 19, 1920. Enlisted January, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal. Member of the Methodist Church. Attended High School four years. Served as Navigator in the Eighth Army Air Force. Died August 15, 1943 (official date), when airplane plunged into the English Channel after a raid over France.

**WILLIAM F. BAKER**, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Lindsay, Grady County. Mrs. Katie Baker, Mother, Rte. 3, Lindsay.

\* The purpose of the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II, in addition to the publication of brief biographies of the State's war dead in *The Chronicles*, is the preservation of a record of the interests and achievements of each one of these who gave their lives in the service of their country in World War II. The records in the archives of the Historical Society will continue to hold their memory in honor and will be a source of pride to their relatives and to all who have an interest in Oklahoma history as the years pass. Word has come to the Editorial Department that in some instances complete information from the War and Navy departments is not yet available. We ask that when additional information is received with reference to a service record that it be forwarded to the Oklahoma Historical Society, to be placed with other data that may have already been placed in the War Memorial—World War II.

—Muriel 'H. Wright



Born August 22, 1923. Enlisted March 1, 1943. Member of the Baptist Church, Lindsay. Graduated from Cox City High School. Died June 19, 1944 (official date), when the LST on which he was serving, was sunk off the coast of France.

ANDY BALDRIDGE, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Vian, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Mary L. Baldridge, Mother, Vian. Born May 27, 1920. Enlisted January 14, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools of Sallisaw. Died February 9, 1945, in Germany.

JAMES BAXTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Fox, Carter County. Mr. and Mrs. Hobart Baxter, Parents, Davis. Born July 18, 1923. Enlisted January 8, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; World War II Victory Medal, awarded posthumously. Died May 26, 1945, on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands.

ARCHIBALD KELLY BEALL, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Cushing, Lincoln County. Mr. and Mrs. James Beall, Parents, Rte. 1, Cushing. Born March 25, 1921. Enlisted July 7, 1942. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Member of the Baptist Church. Attended Cushing High School. Active in the work of the Future Farmers of America. Died March 13, 1945, in action in Germany.

ROBERT NELSON BERRY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. James E. Berry, Parents, 502 Duck Street, Stillwater. Born May 27, 1923. Enlisted May 21, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; European Campaign Medal. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Graduated from Junior College, Wentworth Military Academy, Lexington, Missouri, in May, 1943. Died April 25, 1945, near Furth, Germany.

WILBUR NORMAN BILLINGSLEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Broken Bow, McCurtain County. Mr. and Mrs. Julious Billingsley, Parents, Rte. 1, Broken Bow. Born October 12, 1925. Enlisted March 31, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Methodist Church, Honey Grove. Attended Idabel Gray High School two years. Died April 4, 1945, in action at Veldrom, Germany.

CECIL BLACK, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Heavener, Le Flore County. Mrs. Mary K. Black, Mother, Heavener. Born July 29, 1913. Enlisted September 5, 1935. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Accolade, both of which were

awarded posthumously. Attended Heavener High School. Captured by the Japanese on Corregidor Island, he twice escaped death when the Japanese prison ships on which he was being transported, were sunk. Died January 9, 1945 aboard the third prison ship.

TILLMAN HAYES BLACK, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Fairland, Ottawa County. Mrs. Bessie Black, Mother, Rte. 2, Fairland. Born March 21, 1918. Enlisted June 18, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of Catholic Church. Attended public schools of Fairland. Died May 6, 1945, in action on Okinawa Island.

LOINA J. CAPEHART, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Ringling, Jefferson County. Mr. C. E. Capehart, Father, Rte. 3, Ringling. Born June 15, 1921. Enlisted November 27, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Woodrow School, District No. 13, Jefferson County. Died November 22, 1944, at Tettingen, Germany.

ELMER CAPSHAW, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mr. and Mrs. Elmer Capshaw, Parents, 733 South Lahoma, Norman. Born April 17, 1920. Enlisted June 1, 1942. Attended public schools of Norman, and graduated from the University of Oklahoma with a B. A. Degree, June, 1942. Member of the Association of Oklahoma Artists, and twice won first prize in that group, for his work in watercolor, also won first place in watercolor at the exhibition of the Louisiana Art Association, 1945. The Association of Oklahoma Artists has voted an annual award be given in his name, to the member whose work is voted by patrons, the best of the year. Died June 4, 1945, in a motor vehicle accident near Verdun, France.

JOE ALVIS CAYLOR, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mr. and Mrs. E. E. Caylor, Parents, Rte. 2, Shawnee. Born May 9, 1924. Enlisted August 1, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation, both of which were awarded posthumously. Graduated from Prairie Valley High School, Seminole County. Served as a Ball Turret Gunner on a B-24. Died August 18, 1944, in an airplane crash near Kurmitola, India.

KENNETH COLLINGS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Mrs. Ruth M. Collings, Wife, 619 W. Russell, Seminole. Born October 20, 1918. Enlisted March 22, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Baptist Church. Attended Seminole High School. Died January 10, 1945, in action in Germany.

CLIFFORD W. COMBS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Elsie H. Combs, Mother, Gen. Del., Ada. Born March 5, 1926. Enlisted August 2, 1944. Member of Holiness Church. Died May 31, 1945, on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands.

ROY NEWTON CRAWFORD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Crawford, Sr., Parents, 415 E. 15th., Tulsa. Born December 30, 1925. Enlisted September 16, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; Bronze Star Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Theater of Operations, with two Battle Participation Stars; World War II Victory Medal, awarded posthumously. Member, Second Presbyterian Church, Tulsa, and of Sons of the American Legion. Graduated from Will Rogers Senior High School, Tulsa. Died May 23, 1945, on Oboe Hill, Shurt Fortress, Okinawa Island.

ACE COX, Seaman, Second Class, Seabees. Home address: Pauls Valley, Garvin County. Mr. A. C. Cox, Father, Pauls Valley. Born August 20, 1926. Enlisted February 18, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of First Baptist Church, Pauls Valley. Attended High School at Maysville. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died March 26, 1945, in the area of the Philippine Islands.

THOMAS DWIGHT CRISWELL, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: McAlester, Pittsburg County. Mr. R. E. Criswell, Father, 615 East Delaware, McAlester. Born March 5, 1923. Enlisted November 28, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart, awarded posthumously. Member of the Baptist Church. Graduated from Seminole High School, Seminole; student at Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater, at the time of enlistment. Had attained the rank of Eagle Scout in his boyhood days. Active in High School Athletics, attaining the District Championship in Wrestling, and won second honors in the state, in that sport. Served in the parachute branch of the Infantry. Died June 6, 1944, on the Normandy Beachhead, France.

DEAN J. CROCKETT, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Cherokee, Alfalfa County. Mrs. Enid L. Crockett, Mother, 210 West Central, Anadarko. Born November 6, 1917. Enlisted in the National Guard, January, 1938; called to active duty in September, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, Bronze Star Medal. Member of the Baptist Church, Cherokee, Oklahoma. Graduated from Cherokee High School in 1937. Died April 10, 1945, in action at Krailsheim, Germany.

GARVIN JUSTIN CROOK, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Welty, Okfuskee County. Mr. and Mrs. Obe Crook,



Parents, Rte. 1, Beggs. Born November 27, 1925. Enlisted April 5, 1944. Graduated from Gypsy, Oklahoma, High School in May, 1943. Died in action April 16, 1945 (official date), while serving on the destroyer, *Pringle*, in the East China Sea.

MARSHALL R. CROSS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Leroy Cross, Mother, 3613 N. W. 19th. St., Oklahoma City. Born July 14, 1924. Enlisted March 23, 1943. Member of the Pennsylvania Avenue Christian Church, Oklahoma City. Attended Classen High School. Died December 22, 1944, in action in Belgium.

OVERLAND "BUNT" CROW, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Thelma Cora Crow, Mother, Rte. 3, Shawnee. Born March 9, 1923. Enlisted June 7, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Earlsboro High School. Died March 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

PAUL EUGENE DECKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sapulpa, Creek County. Mrs. C. M. Decker, Mother, 500 N. 4th St., Sapulpa. Born August 10, 1920. Enlisted in March, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, Presidential Unit Citation, Silver Star. Member of the Episcopal Church. Attended Sapulpa High School. He was taken prisoner by the Japanese in the fall of Corregidor. Died December 15, 1944, while still a prisoner, on Formosa Island.

JOHN PHILLIP DUNFORD, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Lawton, Comanche County. Mrs. Johnnie M. Dunford, Wife, 916 S. Grange Ave., Sioux Falls, South Dakota. Born January 1, 1922. Enlisted November 16, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, Silver Star. Member of the Methodist Church. Graduated from Middleburg High School. Died April 12, 1945, at Hamburg, Germany.

ARIE ZUR EDDLEMAN, Jr., Radioman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mr. and Mrs. A. Zur Eddleman, Sr., Parents, 841 Gibson St., Muskogee. Born November 10, 1914. Enlisted January 10, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, American Defense Service Medal, Presidential Unit Citation, World War II Victory Medal, all awarded posthumously. Member of the Boulevard Christian Church, Muskogee. Graduated from Muskogee High School in 1933; later attended the Muskogee Junior College, and Northeastern State College, Tahlequah, where he was a member of the Phi Sigma Epsilon Fraternity. He was the grandson of Mr. and Mrs. David Jones Eddleman, and of Mr. and Mrs. C. H. New, all of them pioneer residents of Muskogee, now deceased. Died in action August 24, 1944, near St. Briec, France, while attached to U. S. Naval Ports and Bases.

JESSIE HORACE EDWARDS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Yale, Payne County. Mrs. Sara Jane Kinnaird, Mother, Yale. Born August 4, 1909. Enlisted April 22, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Rifleman's Medal. Member of the Baptist Church. Died December 24, 1944, in action in northeastern France.

DON EDWARD ELLIS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Guthrie, Logan County. Mr. and Mrs. Ed Ellis, Parents, 724 E. Springer, Guthrie. Born September 14, 1923. Enlisted June 3, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, twice, the last award given posthumously; Bronze Star Medal, awarded posthumously. Member of the First Christian Church, Dewey. Graduated from the Dewey High School in 1941, as valedictorian of his class; attended Bartlesville Junior College, and was a student at Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater, at the time of his enlistment. The citation which accompanied the award of the Bronze Star Medal stated in part: "When a direct hit from enemy 88mm artillery caused a dug-out containing four men, to cave in, Private Ellis, with complete disregard for his own safety voluntarily left his fox hole and started to get out the wounded men. He continued to dig and to assist in the evacuation of these men despite the fact that the position remained under constant shell and mortar fire." Died November 25, 1944, in action in France.

GEORGE W. ELLIS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mrs. Mabel C. Ellis, Mother, 521 N. Hickory, Nowata. Born February 19, 1925. Enlisted July 22, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Awarded Good Conduct Medal, and Marksmanship Medal. Member of the Baptist Church, and leader in young people's work in that organization. Attended Nowata High School. Served in the European Theater of Operations. Died July 13, 1944, in action in France.

WAYNE R. FANSON, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Mountain View, Kiowa County. Mrs. Irene Fanson, Wife, 522 South Webster, Norman. Born July 9, 1909. Enlisted in March, 1941. Graduated from Mountain View High School in 1926, and from the University of Oklahoma, with a degree in Electrical Engineering, in 1931. Member of the Masonic Order, Mountain View Lodge. Imprisoned by the Japanese upon the fall of Bataan; participated in the Bataan "death march". Died October 24, 1944 (official date), when a Japanese ship that was transporting prisoners, was sunk in the China Sea.

HENRY FERGUSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Rattan, Pushmataha County. Mrs. Mary Ferguson, Mother, Rattan. Born June 7, 1920. Enlisted in January, 1942. Attended the public schools of Rattan. Died April 15, 1945, in action in western Germany.

JACK LAVON FERGUSON, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Custer, Custer County. Mr. and Mrs. Owen Albert Ferguson, Parents, Custer. Born April 22, 1920. Enlisted March 7, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, and the Air Medal, both awarded posthumously. Graduated from Independence High School in May, 1939. Served as an Aerial Gunner, U. S. Army Air Corps. The citation relating to the award of the Air Medal read: "For meritorious achievement in aerial flight while participating in sustained operational activities against the enemy from 26 March, 1944, to 2 April, 1944." Died April 2, 1944 (official date), in action in vicinity of Steyr, Austria.

JAMES WILLARD FERRELL, Fireman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Bristow, Creek County. Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Ferrell, Parents, Rte. 3, Bristow. Born November 14, 1925. Enlisted November 5, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; World War II Victory Medal, both awarded posthumously. Attended the Church of God. Attended High School at Pleasant Hill, three years; graduated from Drumright High School, May 21, 1943. Died April 12, 1945, in action when the U. S. S. *Zellars*, upon which he was serving, was hit by a three-man Japanese suicide bomber, off Okinawa Island.

ROBERT J. FITZGERRELL, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Ann D. FitzGerrell, Wife, Radio Station KCMO, Kansas City, Missouri. Born May 2, 1912. Enlisted September 15, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Graduated from Tulsa High School in 1929. Member of Tulsa Local No. 94, Musicians Union, A. F. of L. Died January 30, 1945 (official date), while taking the place of his fallen Lieutenant, leading an attack against the enemy near Kosternix, Germany.

RALPH VINCENT FLANAGAN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Mrs. Betty Jo (Flanagan) Covey, Wife, 549 South Pecan, Nowata. Born July 25, 1920. Enlisted November 28, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal, both awarded posthumously. Member of the Catholic Church. Attended public schools of Nowata. The citation relating to the award of the Bronze Star Medal read in part: "Despite intense enemy fire, they remained steadfast at their position, even when enemy shells landed so close as to explode the ammunition stacked around their howitzer." Died February 23, 1945, in Holland.

RUEL LAWRENCE GARDNER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Sweetwater, Roger Mills County. Mr. E. T. Gardner, Father, Sweetwater. Born December 11, 1919. Enlisted October 8, 1941. Attended the Meridan Public School, Sweetwater. Died March 5, 1945, in Germany.



JOHNIE F. GOKEY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Stroud, Lincoln County. Mrs. Elizabeth Gokey, Grandmother, Rte. 2, Stroud. Born February 28, 1924. Enlisted February 16, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; Philippine Liberation Medal, awarded posthumously. Member of the Baptist Church. Of Sac and Fox Indian descent. Attended Sac and Fox Indian School near Stroud. Died April 25, 1945, in action at Mt. Natib, Calaguiman, Bataan, Luzon, P. I.

GEORGE GARLAND GUNTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Pawhuska, Osage County. Mr. E. R. Gunter, Father, 143 Orchard St., Pawhuska. Born November 24, 1925. Enlisted August 28, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the First Baptist Church, Pawhuska. Member of Knights of Pythias Lodge. Attended Pawhuska High School. Died April 7, 1945, in action in Germany.

REX ALLIN HARRIS, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Ponca City, Kay County. Mr. G. J. Harris, Father, 819 W. Grand Avenue, Ponca City. Born December 26, 1922. Enlisted November 25, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Unit Citation, awarded posthumously. Member of the First Baptist Church, Ponca City. Graduated from Ponca City High School, 1940; attended Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater, two years. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal and Good Conduct Medal. Died July 7, 1944, in action near Normandy, France.

CELO J. HARREL, Private First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Leedey, Dewey County. Mrs. Gladys S. Harrel, Mother, Rte. 3, Leedey. Born March 19, 1923. Enlisted February 22, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart and the Silver Star, awarded posthumously. Graduated from Liberty Center High School, Roger Mills County, May 16, 1941, as president of his class. Active in sports; won medals in the mile relay and high-jumping contests; four year letter-man in basketball, and captain of the team. Volunteered as a Paratrooper, and served with the 11th Airborne Division. The citation with the Silver Star stated in part: "Private First Class Harrel, a member of a machine gun section attached to a Rifle Platoon, did, with complete disregard of his own safety, remain behind to shoot a sniper who was firing into the men withdrawing. On so doing, Private First Class Harrel disclosed his position, was fired upon, and later died of wounds." Died December 13, 1944, in action on Leyte, Philippine Islands.

RAYMOND LEE HART, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Mrs. Luella M. Hart, Wife, Waukomis. Born May 4, 1918. Enlisted August 16, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Enid High

School, May, 1937. Served as Tail Gunner on B-24 (Liberator). Died July 11, 1944, in action over the North Sea.

ROY D. HASSELL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Hollis, Harmon County. Mrs. Della Katherine Hassell, Mother, Gould. Born May 5, 1922. Enlisted November 27, 1942. Member of the Church of Christ. Graduated from Gacasso High School, May 17, 1939. Died November 23, 1944, in Eastern France.

CECIL R. HATCHER, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Cogar, Caddo County. Mrs. Ollie B. Hatcher, Mother, Rte. 1, Cogar. Born July 23, 1910. Enlisted December 26, 1942. Member of the Christian Church. Graduated from Minco High School in 1929. Awarded Expert Rifleman Medal. Died January 16, 1945, in action in France.

JAMES FRANCIS HENDERSON, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. James F. Henderson, Wife, 1142 S. W. 28th., Oklahoma City. Born June 18, 1919. Enlisted in September, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Capitol Hill High School, and was a student at University of Oklahoma at time of enlistment. Served as a Paratrooper, 82nd Airborne Division. Died February 21, 1945 in Belgium, from wounds received in action in Germany.

GARLIN HEWIN, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Stilwell, Adair County. Mrs. Jessie Hewin, Mother, Rte. 1, Stilwell. Born September 21, 1925. Enlisted August 10, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended Bell School, near Stilwell. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Nashville*. Died in action December 13, 1944, when a Japanese suicide bomber crashed into the *Nashville*.

ROBERT COOKE HEWITT, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mr. Perry E. Hewitt, Father, 1111 West Broadway, Muskogee. Born October 19, 1915. Enlisted in February, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Distinguished Flying Cross; Air Medal, with one Silver and three Bronze Oak Leaf Clusters, representing eight additional awards of the Air Medal, awarded posthumously. Member of First Christian Church, Muskogee. Graduated from Muskogee High School, 1933; attended Muskogee Junior College two years, and the University of Oklahoma three years, where he was a member of the Kappa Alpha Fraternity. Employed by the Stanolind Oil Company at time of enlistment. Served as a Navigator-Bombardier on a B-26, attached to the 496th. Squadron of the Eighth Army Air Force. Had completed fifty-seven successful missions against the enemy. Died May 29, 1944 (official date), while on a mission over France.

HENRY FORD HIGGINS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Miami, Ottawa County. Mrs. Mollie Higgins, Mother, Miami. Born February 13, 1925. Enlisted July 26, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Baptist Church. Attended Miami High School three years. Died May 22, 1945, in action on the Villa Verde Trail, Luzon, Philippine Islands.

RICHARD A. HOBBS, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Hollis, Harmon County. Mrs. Stella Hobbs, Mother, General Delivery, Erick. Born October 23, 1921. Enlisted in October, 1940. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Oak Leaf Cluster; American Defense Medal; World War II Victory Medal, awarded posthumously. Attended Hollis High School. Died October 24, 1944, aboard a Japanese prison ship.

PAUL GORDON HOLFORD, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mr. and Mrs. Charles E. Holford, Parents, 1013 N. Alabama, Okmulgee. Born June 5, 1926. Enlisted in July, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; American Defense Medal; World War II Victory Medal, awarded posthumously. Member of the Methodist Church. Attended Okmulgee High School three years. Died March 26, 1945 (official date), in action aboard the U. S. S. *Halligan*, six miles west of Okinawa Island.

CLIFFORD A. HOLLAND, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Salina, Mayes County. Mrs. Mary Holland, Mother, Salina. Born August 1, 1923. Enlisted January 20, 1943. Decoration: Citation of Honor. Died April 27, 1945, near Depelberg, Germany.

ERNEST DOYLE HOLLEY, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Stigler, Haskell County. Mrs. Margie Holley, Mother, Stigler. Born December 20, 1921. Enlisted September 15, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation; Air Medal. Member of the First Baptist Church, Stigler; Graduated from Stigler High School, Connors State Agricultural College, and from Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater. Awarded Marksmanship Medal. Served with the 'Flying Circus', 390th. Bombing Group, Squadron 528. The citation with the Air Medal, read in part: "For meritorious achievement while participating in sustained operational flight missions in the Southwest Pacific Area from February 21, 1945, to May 4, 1945." Died May 17, 1945, in action off Mindoro Island, Philippine Islands.

LESTER J. JOHNSON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Wagoner, Wagoner County. Mrs. Adeline Johnson, Mother, Rte. 3, Wagoner. Born December 13, 1908. Enlisted April 2, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal, awarded posthumously. Member of the Pentecostal Church,



Wagoner. The citation with the Bronze Star Medal read in part: "Volunteering to follow up an infantry battalion in attack to evacuate the wounded, he assisted in removing casualties from open areas at the front lines while under intense enemy machine gun and rifle fire and helped carry them over a rough and narrow enemy-infested trail to the aid station. While in performance of these duties with an infantry company he was fatally wounded." Died May 3, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

DUANE LEO KEIFFER, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Helena, Alfalfa County. Mrs. Roscoe F. Keiffer, Mother, Helena. Born November 25, 1925. Enlisted February 26, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster. Member of the Methodist Church, Helena. Graduated from Helena High School in 1942, and was a student at Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater, at the time of enlistment. Served with the 8th. Fighter Group, 35th. Squadron, Fifth Army Air Force. Died August 14, 1945, Kyushu Coast, Inland Sea.

DOYLE PERRY KILGORE, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Keota, Haskell County. Mrs. Ethel Kilgore, Mother, Rte. 2, Keota. Born September 26, 1921. Enlisted March 7, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart, awarded posthumously. Died February 4, 1945, in the area of the Philippine Islands.

WILLIAM OLNEY LACY, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. L. D. Lacy, Parents, 4500 North Kelley, Oklahoma City. Born August 28, 1922. Enlisted August 9, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster. Member of the Lincoln Terrace Christian Church, Oklahoma City. Graduated from Northeast High School, Oklahoma City, in 1940. Attended Central State College, Edmond. Served as a Pilot of a P-47. The citation with the Air Medal read in part: "For meritorious achievement in destroying two enemy aircraft while on a fighter combat operation while over Germany and German occupied continental Europe." Died September 10, 1944 (official date), in action over Germany.

KENNETH LEO LADD, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Mutual, Woodward County. Mr. Walter W. Ladd, Father, Carmargo. Born June 22, 1924. Enlisted October 18, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Richmond High School May 19, 1943. Died November 8, 1944, at Kommerscheidt, Germany.

ROBERT ERNEST LEE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Joyce G. Lee, Mother, 2915 N. Kentucky, Oklahoma City. Born October 17, 1923. Enlisted November 7, 1942. Decoration: Presidential Unit Citation. Member of Church of God. Graduated from Classen High School,

August 22, 1942. Served as a member of the 101st Airborne Division, the first full Division to be cited by the War Department in the name of the President. In awarding this citation, General Dwight D. Eisenhower said: "The 101st Airborne Division and attached units distinguished themselves in combat against powerful and aggressive enemy forces composed of elements of eight German Divisions during the period from December 18 to December 27, 1944, by extraordinary heroism and gallantry in defense of the key communications center of Bastogne, Belgium. This masterful and grimly determined defense denied the enemy even momentary success in an operation for which he paid dearly in men, material, and eventually morale. The outstanding courage and resourcefulness and undaunted determination of this gallant force are in keeping with the highest traditions of the Service." Died January 6, 1945, in action at Bastogne, Belgium.

LEVI MANUS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Proctor, Adair County. Mr. Joe Manus, Father, Rte. 2, Proctor. Born June 19, 1924. Enlisted in the spring of 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 2, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

SYLVESTER JOHN MARX, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Mocane, Beaver County. Mr. John L. Marx, Father, Mocane. Born October 29, 1919. Enlisted in July, 1942. Attended the public schools of the Nye community. Served in the Infantry as a Machine Gunner. Died October 4, 1944 (official date), in action near Moivrons, France.

WALTER MILLER MATTHEWS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Mulhall, Logan County. Mr. and Mrs. Frank D. Matthews, Parents, Mulhall. Born July 20, 1922. Enlisted January 18, 1943. Decorations: Combat Infantry Badge; Presidential Citation. Member of the Methodist Church. Graduated from Mulhall High School in 1941. Served with General Patton's Third Army. Died November 25, 1944, in action in Hurtgen Forest, near Hurtgen, Germany.

ROGER LEWIS MILLS, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Norman, Cleveland County. Mrs. Eleanor L. Mills, Wife, Hotel Lubbock, Lubbock, Texas. Born November 22, 1918. Enlisted February 18, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation, both awarded posthumously. Member of the Presbyterian Church. Graduate of Norman High School; graduated from the University of Oklahoma with B. S. Degree in Civil Engineering, January, 1941. Died December 17, 1944 (official date), in action near Malmedy, Belgium.

HAROLD A. MOREY, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. E. E. Morey, Father, 417 S.

Olympia, Tulsa. Born April 22, 1918. Enlisted in August, 1940. Member of the First Christian Church, Tulsa. Graduated from Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater, in 1940. Held a perfect record for grade, high-school, and college attendance. Died in December, 1944, in action near the Island of Formosa.

RALPH EDWARD MORGAN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Commerce, Ottawa County. Mrs. Edna Morgan, Mother, Commerce. Born October 21, 1923. Enlisted January 3, 1943. Decorations: Silver Star; Bronze Star Medal; Presidential Unit Citation, all awarded posthumously. Attended public schools of Commerce. Served with the 37th. Infantry Division at Bougainville, Guadalcanal, and New Caledonia. The citation with the Silver Star read in part: "Sergeant Morgan led the assault and moved steadily forward at a crouch, firing his Browning Automatic Rifle from the hip. His fire kept the Japanese down in the pillbox and his squad was able to advance within hand grenade range. At this point, while reloading his weapon, he was fatally wounded by hostile machine gun fire. Sergeant Morgan's courageous action enabled his squad to quickly eliminate the hostile pillbox." Died April 29, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

DEWEY D. MOORE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Milburn, Johnston County. Mrs. Sadie May Moore, Wife, Milburn. Born July 15, 1914. Enlisted January 26, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died December 4, 1944, in France.

KESTON EDWARD MULLEN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Wagoner, Wagoner County. Mrs. Mattie E. Mullen, Mother, General Delivery, Wagoner. Born July 14, 1923. Enlisted February 11, 1942. Member of the Holiness Church. Attended public schools of Wagoner County. Served as an ambulance driver. Died December 17, 1944, in action in Belgium.

FLOYD LEROY MULLENNAX, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Lela, Pawnee County. Mrs. Llewellyn R. (Mullennax) Taylor, Wife, Sedan, Kansas. Born February 18, 1924. Enlisted July 14, 1943. Graduated from Morrison High School. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died February 5, 1945, in action at Luxemburg, Germany.

CHESTER R. NUNN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Madeline U. Nunn, Wife, 316 N. E. 26, Oklahoma City. Born April 17, 1919. Enlisted September 10, 1937. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star. The citation with the Silver Star read in part: "... when the progress of Company \* \* \* was being seriously impeded by withering enemy machine gun fire, Private First Class Nunn, seizing an automatic rifle from a fallen comrade, ad-



vanced on the well-emplaced machine nest, firing the rifle in continuous blasts. His heroic stratagem forced the hostile gun crew to abandon its position and withdraw to a nearby house where the Company captured eight of them." Died April 1, 1945, in action at Obbedisson, Germany.

ARNOLD PALMER, JR., Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Idabel, McCurtain County. Mrs. Sarah Palmer, Mother, Wheelock Academy, Millerton. Born February 27, 1925. Enlisted July 7, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, awarded twice; Presidential Citation. Attended Gray High School. Member of the "Warrior" football team. Served as a Paratrooper. Died September 19, 1944 (official date), in action near Nijmegen, Holland.

AMBERSE A. PARKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Myrtle M. Parker, Wife, Okmulgee. Born June 13, 1918. Enlisted September 1, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, awarded three times; Combat Infantry Badge; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with seven Battle Participation Stars. Attended public schools of Seminole. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died May 30, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands.

CLARENCE P. PECK, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mr. and Mrs. C. P. Peck, Parents, 805 College Avenue, Stillwater. Born May 16, 1921. Enlisted March 4, 1940. Member of the Presbyterian Church; member of DeMolay, Masonic Lodge and Eastern Star. Graduated from Stillwater High School in 1938. Attended Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater. Commissioned as an observation Pilot at Brooks Field, San Antonio, Texas. Died May 22, 1944 (official date), in action over France.

FRANK MARION PINNEY, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mrs. F. M. Pinney, Mother, 1617 E. 21, Tulsa. Born September 12, 1917. Enlisted in May, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; Bronze Star Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster; Presidential Citation. Member of the Christian Church, Stillwater. Past Master Counselor of the Stillwater Chapter of DeMolay. Graduate of Stillwater High School. Attended Oklahoma A. & M. three years, where he was a member of Sigma Phi Epsilon Fraternity, Pershing Rifles, Scabbard and Blade, and the Aggie Society. Died April 13, 1945, in action at Cebu City, Cebu, Philippine Islands.

JOHN T. PLUMB, JR., Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Mattie Adams Plumb, Mother, Post Office Box No. 14, Oklahoma City. Born December 5, 1923. Enlisted in December, 1942. Decorations:

Order of the Purple Heart; Citation of Honor, both awarded posthumously. Member of the Capitol Hill Baptist Church, Oklahoma City. Student at Capitol Hill High School at time of enlistment. Served as a Gunner on a B-24 (Liberator). Died October 10, 1944 (official date), in action in the South Pacific, southeast of Balikpapan, Borneo.

LEON EVERETT POND, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Depew, Creek County. Mrs. Hazel Pond, Mother, Rte. 2, Depew. Born December 7, 1924. Enlisted February 22, 1944. Attended the Baptist Church; Student in the public schools of Milfay, Oklahoma. Died February 7, 1945 (official date), in action in France.

HERBERT LOUIS REYNERSON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Ruth E. Reynerson, Wife, 1906 N. W. 28, Oklahoma City. Born July 4, 1918. Enlisted June 2, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal, both awarded posthumously. Member of First Christian Church, Hope, Arkansas. Attended Hope High School. The citation with the Bronze Star Medal read in part: "Sergeant Reynerson led his squad in an assault on a house from which an enemy machine gun was firing. He threw a smoke grenade through a window, but was killed by enemy fire as he dashed to the door of the house. Sergeant Reynerson's heroic self-sacrifice made possible the capture of this strong point and its defenders, who were forced out of the house by smoke, and promptly surrendered." Died March 9, 1945, in action near Heberingshof, Germany.

CHESTER HUGH RICE, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Frederick, Tillman County. Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Rice, Parents, 203 S. 12, Frederick. Born April 27, 1921. Enlisted in September, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal with four Oak Leaf Clusters. Member of the Presbyterian Church. Graduated from Frederick High School in 1939. Active in the 4-H and Future Farmers of America organizations. Served as Pilot of a P-51 Mustang fighter plane. Died August 13, 1944 (official date), in action near Falaise, Normandy, France.

LEWIS DOUGLAS RICE, Major, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Frederick, Tillman County. Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Rice, Parents, 203 S. 12, Frederick. Born December 27, 1918. Enlisted in May, 1940. Member of the Presbyterian Church; Graduated from Frederick High School in 1936. Attended Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater, and the University of Oklahoma, Norman. Served as Air Force Instructor, Randolph Field, San Antonio, and at Amarillo, Dalhart, and Lubbock Army Air Fields; Assistant Chief Area Engineer and Head Test Pilot of Northern India and Burma. Died March 29, 1944, in India.

LESLIE BENTON ROBERTS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Kremlin, Garfield County. Mrs. John Roberts, Mother, Rte. 1, Kremlin. Born January 25, 1926. Enlisted March 22, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Citation. Attended the public schools of Kremlin. Died December 17, 1944 (official date), in action near Walsheim, Germany.

HARRY W. RODGERS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Ollie Rodgers, Mother, 323 N. Aydelotte, Shawnee. Born August 4, 1922. Enlisted November 16, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge. Member of the Immanuel Baptist Church, Shawnee. Graduated from Shawnee High School May 23, 1941. Awarded Good Conduct Medal, and Expert Rifleman Medal. Died March 22, 1945, in action in Germany.

JOHN PAUL SCROGGINS, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Valliant, McCurtain County. Mr. John T. Scroggins, Father, Valliant. Born December 3, 1920. Enlisted July 29, 1942. Member of Methodist Church, Valliant. Served in the 893rd. Tank Destroyer Battalion. Died July 27, 1944, in action near Chorille, France.

HERSHEL W. SMITH, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Lucy C. Smith, Mother, 1118 N. Sherman, Okmulgee. Born November 10, 1924. Enlisted July 18, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Pentecostal Church. Attended public schools of Okmulgee. Served with the First Cavalry Division. Died February 25, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

JAMES E. SMITH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Broken Bow, McCurtain County. Mrs. Nora Lee Smith, Mother, Broken Bow. Born May 12, 1924. Enlisted July 12, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Broken Bow High School in May, 1943. Active in the work of the Future Farmers of America. Died May 19, 1945, in action near Matina, Mindanao, Philippine Islands.

RAYMOND LEROY SMITH, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. Charlie Smith, Parents, 920 S. Lawton, Tulsa. Born December 31, 1924. Enlisted May 10, 1943. Graduated from Muldrow High School in May, 1942. Awarded Good Conduct and Marksmanship Medals. Served in the Fifth Cavalry Division. Died February 20, 1945, in action at Pasay, near Manila, Philippine Islands.

PHILIP FREDERIC SMITHLINE, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: El Reno, Canadian County. Julie Smithline, Mother, 510 S. Roberts, El Reno. Born October 5, 1921. Enlisted in August, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Lu-



theran Church, Honolulu, T. H. Graduated from Honolulu High School June 6, 1940. Served in New Zealand, New Guinea, and the Philippine Islands. Died February 8, 1945, in action on Luzon Philippine Islands.

WILLARDEAN SPARKS, Private, U. S. Army. Home address Mangum, Greer County. Mrs. Cecil M. Weaver, Mother, 201 W. Johnson St., Mangum. Born February 14, 1919. Enlisted December 26, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Baptist Church. Attended public schools of Mangum. Awarded Marksmanship Medal. Served with a Refrigeration Unit of the Engineer Corps. Died December 2, 1944, in France.

CLIFFORD JOHN TAYLOR, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Broken Arrow, Tulsa County. Mr. and Mrs. Robert Taylor, Parents, Broken Arrow. Born January 9, 1921. Enlisted November 5, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Member of the Assembly of God Church. Graduated from the Broken Arrow High School in 1940. Served with the Sixth Division of the Marine Corps. Died May 23, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Ryukyu Islands.

AUBREY ELLIS TEAGUE, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Kingston, Marshall County. Mr. Anderson Teague, Father, 514 W. 10th St., Ada. Born October 10, 1915. Enlisted October 28, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated from Kingston High School in 1934. Held by the Germans as a prisoner of war, when his plane was shot down over Osnabruk; sent to the Stalag Luft Four Prison Camp, where it was said by a fellow American prisoner, that he was shot in the back by a German prison guard, for no given reason. Died June 21, 1944, Luft Prison Camp Four, near Frankfurt, Germany.

DON FRANCIS THARP, Private, U. S. Army. Home address Kingfisher, Kingfisher County. Mrs. Alyce Wakeman Tharp, Wife Kingfisher. Born March 27, 1917. Enlisted in April, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Junior Chamber of Commerce, Wellington, Kansas. Died January 2, 1945, in action in Belgium.

DAVID SLEETH THOMAS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Perry, Noble County. Reverend and Mrs. David Thomas, Parents, 517 West, Stillwater. Born June 10, 1924. Enlisted May 25, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart twice, the last one awarded posthumously; Combat Infantry Badge; Citation of Honor; Silver Star, posthumously awarded. Member of the Presbyterian Church, Perry. Graduated from Perry High School, 1941, where he served as President of the Student Council, and as President of the Honor Society during his senior year. Attended Park College, Parkville, Missouri, and Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater.

Served with the "Timber Wolves", 104th. Infantry Division, 413th Regiment. The citation with the Silver Star read in part: "Skillfully maneuvering his squad in advance to relieve a besieged platoon, Sergeant Thomas exposed himself to enemy fire to lead his men forward. Reaching a point 25 yards from an enemy machine gun, he coolly raised himself to an upright position, shot two enemy soldiers and rushed the enemy positions. In the fierce fire-fight that followed Sergeant Thomas was mortally wounded, but his men, inspired by the gallantry of their leader, captured the objective." Died March 24, 1945, in action in the vicinity of Asbach, Germany.

KENNETH EDWIN THOMAS, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hominy, Osage County. Mrs. Vesta C. Thomas, Mother, Hominy. Born January 13, 1925. Enlisted July 12, 1943. Graduated from Wildhorse High School May 13, 1943. Died January 29, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

FRED MARVIN THOMPSON, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mr. N. A. Thompson, Father, 2616 E. 13th, Tulsa. Born September 12, 1922. Enlisted February 26, 1943. Member of the First Presbyterian Church, Tulsa; President of Christian Endeavor and Sunday School Class at that church. Attended Oklahoma A. & M., Stillwater, where he was a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity. Former Assistant Scoutmaster of Troop 32, Tulsa. Active in sports. Served as Co-Pilot of a cargo plane flying supplies "Over the Hump" in India. Died June 19, 1944, in action near Sylhet, Assam, India.

JACK DONALD TROUTT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Idella Anderson, Mother, 2205 N. Kate, Oklahoma City. Born March 11, 1922. Enlisted March 11, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart, awarded posthumously. Member of the Baptist Church. Attended public schools of Earlsboro and Blanchard. Died December 7, 1944, in action in Germany.

T. J. TRUITT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Altus, Jackson County. Mrs. Lela O. Truitt, Mother, 216 E. Liveoak, Altus. Born October 9, 1921. Enlisted in the autumn of 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal. Member of the Tabernacle Baptist Church. Attended grammar and high school at Friendship School, Jackson County. Died May 21, 1945, in action on Okinawa Island, Ryukyu Islands.

CARL JOE VESTAL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Lawton, Comanche County. Mrs. Mamie Vestal, Mother, 1208 D St., Lawton. Born March 29, 1912. Enlisted October 2, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal with two Battle Participation Stars. Attended Marlow

High School. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Died February 16, 1945, in action on Luzon, Philippine Islands.

FRED WESLEY WALKER, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Butler, Custer County. Mrs. Doris Faye Walker, Wife, Butler. Born December 4, 1923. Enlisted July 30, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Combat Infantry Badge; Bronze Star Medal, awarded posthumously. Graduated from Butler High School in May, 1942. Member of High School Band, and active in sports. The citation with the Bronze Star read in part: "... His Company was assaulting an enemy 75mm gun position when a call for volunteers to knock out the gun was answered by Private Walker and two other men. With the two men, he advanced across an open field under heavy sniper and machine-gun fire. The patrol made their way to the gun position, killing five of the enemy on the way. When they reached the gun position, Private Walker volunteered to stay and guard it. Before reinforcements came up, Private Walker killed three of the five Japs who attempted to retake the gun. His heroic and courageous actions in the face of grave danger were an inspiration to all who witnessed them." Died May 12, 1945, in action on Okinawa, Rykuyu Islands.

THOMAS JEROME WEBSTER, Captain, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Dr. Vera Bucheit, Aunt, 510 Leonhardt Building, Oklahoma City. Born July 13, 1918. Enlisted November 30, 1940. Graduated from Notre Dame University, South Bend, Indiana, in June, 1940, with a B. S. Degree. Died January 16, 1943, on board the Hospital Ship *Solace*, from wounds received in action on Guadalcanal.

VINCENT EDGAR WEEMS, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Olustee, Jackson County. Mr. Oran Weems, Father, Olustee. Born April 13, 1924. Enlisted May 28, 1944. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart, and World War II Victory Medal, both awarded posthumously. Member of the Methodist Church. Graduated from Midway High School, Jackson County, May 28, 1942. Attended Hardin Junior College, Wichita Falls, Texas. Died June 16, 1945 (official date), while serving aboard the U. S. S. *Twiggs*, which was hit by a Japanese suicide plane off the coast of Okinawa, Rykuyu Islands.

LEROY WHALEY, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Holdenville, Hughes County. Mr. H. H. Whaley, Father, Holdenville. Born March 4, 1926. Enlisted August 22, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Attended public schools of Spaulding, Oklahoma. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. Died February 22, 1945, in action in Alsace-Lorraine, France.



KENNETH (KENNITH) UTAH WILLIAMS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Ada, Pontotoc County. Mrs. Dorothy (Williams) Weeks, Wife, 710 W. Monroe St., Belleville, Illinois. Born April 24, 1924. Enlisted December 7, 1943. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Bronze Star Medal, awarded posthumously. Attended high school at Vanoss. The citation with the Bronze Star Medal read in part: "... On the morning of 16 December, while in pursuit of two enemy soldiers armed with machine pistols, Sergeant Williams came upon a wounded enemy officer and took him prisoner. Later in the day, working his way well forward of his own lines, Sergeant Williams discovered three enemy tanks firing at a unit on his organization's flank. Returning with information, Sergeant Williams so accurately reported his observations, that artillery and tank destroyer fire drove the enemy armored vehicles from their advantageous positions." Died December 29, 1944, in action near Luxemburg, Germany.

ISAAC CLARENCE WILLIAMSON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Headrick, Jackson County. Mrs. Drucy J. Williamson, Mother, Headrick. Born February 19, 1924. Enlisted April 27, 1943. Decoration: Bronze Star Medal. Attended Wheeler School, near Wilson. Awarded Sharpshooter Medal. The citation with the Bronze Star read in part: "... When his patrol leader became lost during a fire fight, Staff Sergeant Williamson assumed command of the patrol, reorganized his men, and led them back to the company, returning with vital information of enemy dispositions." Died October 6, 1944, in action at Espinal, France.

CHARLES KING WILSON, Fireman, Second Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mr. and Mrs. Charles M. Wilson, Parents, Rte. 2, Claremore. Born June 10, 1920. Enlisted December 17, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; World War II Victory Medal, awarded posthumously. Member of the Baptist Church, Sageeyah. Graduated from Claremore High School in 1938. Attended Northeastern Oklahoma Junior College, Miami, 1940-1941. Served aboard the U. S. S. *Jarvis*. Died July 12, 1945 (official date), when the Ship was presumably lost on its way to the repair base at Nouema, after being badly damaged by enemy action off Guadalcanal.

WAYNE E. WILSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Rosie Surface, Mother, Rte. 2, Oklahoma City. Born March 30, 1921. Enlisted October 24, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Presidential Unit Citation; European Theatre of Operations Medal with three Battle Participation Stars. Member of First Brethren Church, Gratis, Ohio. Graduated from Loveland High School, Tillman County, in 1941. Awarded Good Conduct Medal. Served as a Paratrooper with the

101st Airborne Division. Died December 22, 1944, in action at Bastogne, Belgium.

JAMES CALVIN WITHERSPOON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Jones, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Bessie Witherspoon, Mother, Rte. 2, Spencer. Born August 31, 1925. Enlisted early in November, 1944. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the 4-H Club. Student at Jones High School at time of enlistment. Died September 16, 1944, in action in Italy.

DONNIE D. WOLFKILL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Britton, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Lorretta Wolfkill, Wife, 116 W. Bradford, Britton. Born January 30, 1917. Enlisted June 1, 1943. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of the Baptist Church. Attended Putnam City High School. Died August 7, 1944, in action in New Guinea.

## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

Tribute given by Lieutenant General John K. Cannon at Appreciation Dinner for Lieutenant General Ira C. Eaker, which was held in the Silver Glade Room, Skirvin Hotel, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, January 24, 1947, at 7:30 p.m.\*

It is always a great pleasure for any airman to visit Oklahoma. A pleasure because the people of this great State have demonstrated, throughout the years of air history, a deep-rooted interest in aviation. That interest has been strong and unfailing, providing a pillar of strength for airmen throughout the long years when air power was permitted to languish through national neglect. And that strength, in turn, has been a vital factor in promoting the growth of air power through thick and thin, enabling the wings of the nation to grow proud and capable once again. I assure you all airmen are grateful for these things.

We have gathered here tonight to pay homage to and honor one of the World's great airmen, Lieutenant General Ira C. Eaker. Everybody wants him. Oklahoma claims him. Texas claims him. Oregon is trying to entice him to the far West. He was born in Texas, educated in Oklahoma, and has been at large ever since.

He joined the Infantry as a 2nd Lieutenant in 1917. He was drilling with his battalion at El Paso when fate took a hand. An Army airplane, unable to climb over the mountains, landed on the parade grounds. Eaker walked over, chatted with the pilot, and examined the machine. He noticed a loose spark plug wire, fixed it, and helped the pilot to start the engine.

"You seem to know more than I do about this," said the pilot. "Why don't you get into flying?"

"How?" asked Eaker.

"Fill out this blank," said the pilot.

Eaker was soon on his way to flying school at Austin, and has been flying ever since. Pure chance gave him the first shove. He took over from there. He knew what he wanted to do and had a plan from there on out.

After serving short periods at Kelly and Rockwell Fields, he was assigned to duty in the Philippines. Instead of absorbing beer in the Officers' Club, he absorbed law at the University. While on duty at Mitchell Field in 1924, he attended night classes in business law at Columbia University. 1933 found him at the University of Southern California taking a course in Journalism. Since then, three successful books and numerous published articles have come from his typewriter.

During this time, he was not neglecting his administrative or flying duties. Distinguished Flying Crosses in peacetime were doled out like Hope Diamonds, but he won the decoration twice—on the Good Will flight around South America in 1927, which was done under rather primitive conditions, and in 1929 as chief pilot of the "Question Mark", under the command of General Spaatz, which set an endurance record of 151 hours.

On the morning of February 20, 1942, two taxis, containing seven American officers in civilian clothes, because of Portugal's neutrality, halted at the barred gates of the Cintro Airport outside of Lisbon, honked their horns, but to no avail. The gate remained barred. A stocky figure left one of the cars, strode to the gate, unfastened the cross bar, swung it up with a hard shove, and marched back to the car.



"Go ahead," he told the driver, "we have to catch a plane."

Not many hours later, a Dutch KIM DC-3 arrived in England with Ira Eaker and his six companions—the seed of the mighty Eighth Air Force which was to crash down on Hitler from the air. The incident of Eaker at the gate in Lisbon was not only prophetic, but typical of the man who all his life opened gates while others sat and waited for something to happen. And always, as the future was so dramatically to portray, before opening the gate, he had a plan.

But at this time, Ira had nothing—no flying fields, no airplanes, no organization. In his pocket was a secret paper, and in his head a firm conviction of three Air Force principles: (1) That there is no real defense against a superior Air Force; (2) that it alone is not sufficient to control the air or, for that matter, to destroy an Air Force in being. It is also necessary to destroy the ground installations from whose operations the enemy builds, maintains, and supplies an Air Force; (3) that if the air battle is lost, it is inevitable that the battle on the ground will also be lost.

During the next year, the tremendous intellectual and moral courage of the man was to be proved. The British wanted to integrate American crews into British units and have the whole participate in night saturation-bombing under British control. Eaker was adamant in his insistence for a completely autonomous American Air Force.

Next, the British insisted that the Americans equip and train their own units for night saturation-bombing, claiming that daylight bombing was prohibitively costly against German defenses. Again, Eaker was adamant and held out for daylight precision bombing.

A Board of twenty-one experts, American and British, met in Liverpool to appraise the B-17. Their report damned the B-17 as being unsuitable for operations over Western Europe. Eaker merely stuck out that chin and said, "They are wrong."

In January, 1943, Eaker was called to the Casa Blanca Conference to defend his plan for daylight precision bombing against the oratory and influence of the still unconvinced British Prime Minister, Winston Churchill. German leaders, who later described Eaker's daylight precision bombing as the decisive factor in their defeat, must now regret that the gates of the Cintro Airport, outside of Lisbon, were not permanently blocked on that historic morning of February 20, 1942. Thereby the entire course of the war might well have been changed.

In January, 1944, his work completed in England, he was ordered to the Mediterranean as Air Commander-in-Chief, being the first American airman to command all allied Air Forces in any theater. Here his Strategic Air Forces followed the pattern he had so successfully set in England, and his Tactical Air Forces set the doctrine, procedures and standards for this type of aerial warfare for all theaters.

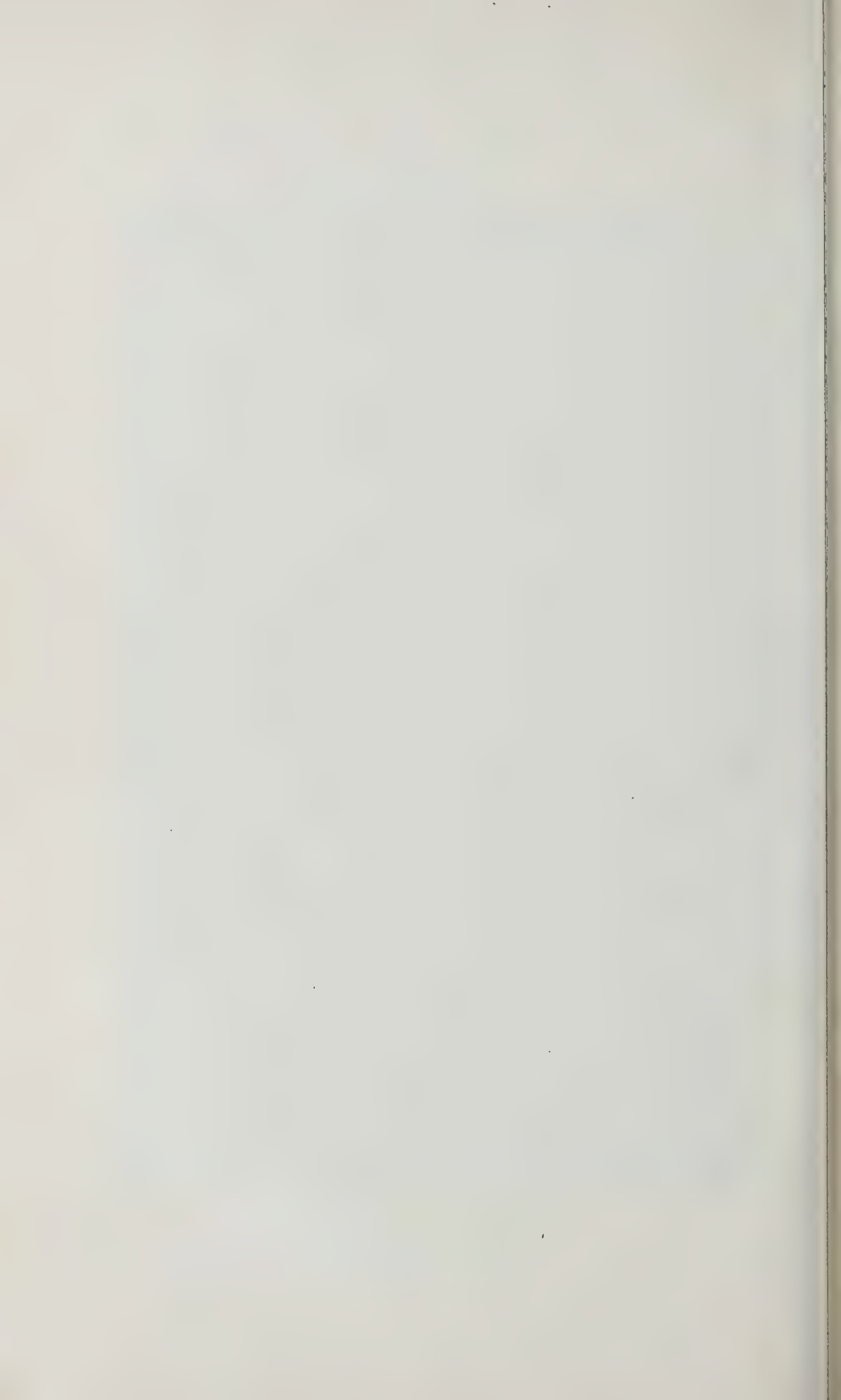
His physical courage is the equal of his moral and intellectual courage. He led the first daylight precision bombing raid over Europe on August 17, 1942. Not a plane was lost.

During the invasion of Southern France in August, 1944, General Devers, Sixth Army Group Commander, was particularly anxious to observe from a good vantage point the initial assault. He asked General Eaker for help. General Devers was put in a piggy-back P-38 and spent two and one-half hours observing from this particularly fine vantage point the action on all beaches. Eaker, in a single-seater P-51 Mustang, personally led the fighter escort for this mission.

A few days later, in company with General Devers and Admiral Hewitt, an inspection was made of the progress of the front line troops in the beach head. That night they were to spend on Admiral Hewitt's flag ship,



LT. GENERAL IRA C. EAKER





which was lying off the beach head. Just at dark, as Admiral Hewitt and his guests were going up the gang plank, a German air raid struck. A stick of bombs was dragged right across the flag ship. It would have done your heart good to see those so-called old "fuddy-duddies" hit the deck and take cover. Several men were killed and many wounded.

In the early fall of 1944, General Eaker was required to visit Moscow. Instead of taking a circuitous route through Tripoli, Cairo, Teheran, over the Caspian Sea, and up the Volga to Moscow, he elected to save time by going on a shuttle-bombing raid, hitting the Germans enroute, and landing upon completion of the combat mission in Russia. After completing his business in Moscow, he again took a crack at the Germans on his return trip.

In March of 1945, as the war was drawing to a close, and with General Arnold a sick man, General Eaker was called back to Washington to carry on the administrative burden of closing out the war and ushering in the peace.

General Eaker is one of the great inspirational combat leaders of the war. He is one of the world's outstanding airmen. He is a distinguished and honored citizen of the State of Oklahoma and of our country.

General Eaker leaves the service next month and returns to civil life. We shall miss him. All we in the Air Force can say to you, Ira, and to your lovely wife, Ruth, is that wherever you go, or whatever you do, God speed you and God bless you.

\*General Key, acting as Toastmaster, introduced a large number of celebrities of the Army, Navy and Air Force of the United States, and also called upon Judge Robert L. Williams of Durant, Oklahoma, President of the Oklahoma Historical Society, who emphasized the pride of the State of Oklahoma in General Eaker. President Adolph Linscheid, East Central College, Ada, Okla., spoke of the school life of General Eaker while attending and graduating from Southeastern State College at Durant, Oklahoma and paid tribute to his character.

---

Tribute by Major General William S. Key\* to Lieutenant General Ira C. Eaker, on the presentation of General Eaker's portrait to the Historical Society of Oklahoma. The presentation was made July 24, 1947 at 2 p.m. in the Auditorium of the Historical Building before a large group of distinguished guests.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen, Distinguished Guests:

It is my desire to make it plain that while I appreciate the honor paid me by the president of the Historical Society of Oklahoma in being requested to present to the Society the portrait of this distinguished American, at the same time, I shall express my deep conviction that the task could be better performed by one more able in thought and in words than I.

This occasion brings face to face the great, and perhaps the most remarkable epoch in the history of man and the stern, confusing hour of present American history.

Just a brief time ago, we who sit here were surrounded by all of the danger, the distress, and the chaos of the greatest struggle America has ever known. This nation, whose history proves that it is devoted to peace, had been dragged into a world conflict. Once again we believed that our liberties were at stake; our way of living, bequeathed us by our first fathers and defended at Lexington and New Orleans, at Monterey, Gettysburg and along the Rhine, were challenged, and we went forth to meet

that challenge with our army upon the land, our ships upon the sea, and our flotillas in the air.

Germany under Hitler was a crafty, a trained, and a mighty foe. The history of World War II will reveal that at certain hours it was not clear who would be the victor in that awful struggle. There is a time in every contest where the choice of the hour for combat, the arrangement of a battalion or a regiment upon the field, the choice of a man to lead and direct, must decide for victory or defeat. Who can tell what would have been the story had another than General Eisenhower or Admiral King, or General Spaatz been chosen to lead the charge either on land, sea or air.

So, as I see it at certain times, when the land forces of our country were interlocked with that of the enemy, and the question arose as to how we could blast the strength of central Germany from its deeply entrenched positions, destiny was with us. When General Spaatz called upon the man from Oklahoma, this man whose portrait today we shall place in the halls of this building, to honor it and keep sacred our devotions to liberty through the years to come, this man—Lieutenant General Ira C. Eaker, was called and sent his air forces into and throughout the fields of the enemy to blast them into defeat. He went with a courage and skill that won him the recognition of the world and the devotion not only of his commanding and associate generals, but tributes from all liberty loving people of the world.

Oklahoma, who nourished this man in his earliest years, whose homes have been those of his neighbors, whose schools and churches have been his friends, salutes him with pride beyond any measure of words this day as he comes to receive the best honor we can give him.

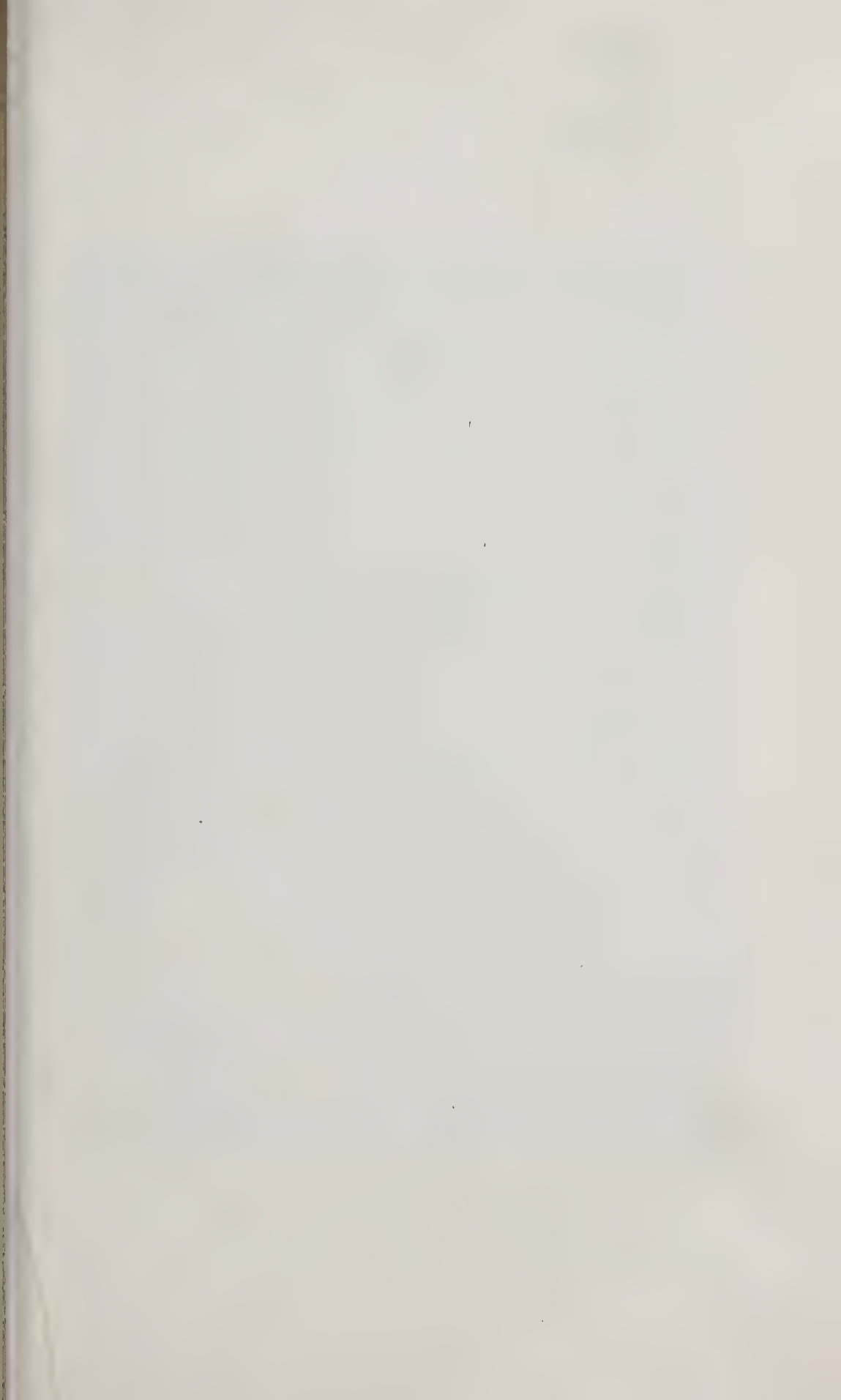
Thank God, he has made it so that when history tells of its distinguished men and women, it must also mention Oklahoma.

We, the citizens of this young state, are proud of its distinguished men and women. We believe that liberty is not sustained and preserved by cold and static governments. What constitutes a state? Men-strong-minded men, who know their rights and dare maintain them—these constitute a state.

Judge Williams, to you as president of the Historical Society of Oklahoma, it is my greatest happiness to present you in behalf of all the friends of Lieutenant General Eaker, who, filled with admiration for his achievements and fidelity to his citizenship in and love for Oklahoma, have made this portrait by a great artist, Boris Gordon, possible.

This picture will hang in the Hall of Honor in this building through all the years, as long as the granite, the marble, and the steel shall give this building the power and privilege to protect it. Here our children and our children's children shall come and look upon this portrait and shall gather lessons of honor and valour, and as America's children have done through all its proud years, they shall go away and meet every trial and duty that may call them to defend their rights and their liberties.

\*After the Presentation Address by General Key, Mrs. J. Garfield Buell, Tulsa, introduced General Eaker. General Eaker spoke impromptu, and no record of his address was made, but a summary of his remarks is contained in the Minutes of the Meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society, printed in the Autumn Issue of the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*.







SARAH E. CREEKMORE WALLACE

## NECROLOGIES

## SARAH ELIZABETH CREEKMORE WALLACE

1866-1942

Sarah Elizabeth Creekmore Wallace was born in Yalobusha County, Mississippi, on July 15, 1866. Her father was Hiram Caswell Creekmore and her mother was Ann Eliza Wier, whose ancestors came from England and Ireland in 1795 and 1804, settling at Charleston, South Carolina, but migrating, before the war between the states, to Mississippi.

After the Civil War, Hiram Caswell Creekmore moved with his family from Mississippi to Texas, from the "South" to the "West", in order to get away from the chaotic conditions existing as a result of the war. Sarah Elizabeth was only a baby at this time. In those days there were no banks available and, as it was before the time of "greenback" money, Sarah Elizabeth's father carried his gold in a belt and her mother wore an underskirt padded with twenty-dollar gold pieces. The family boarded a Mississippi steamer and went to New Orleans where they stayed at the famous old St. Charles Hotel. They then crossed over by boat to Indianola, Texas, and from there moved to Lavaca County, Texas. The father leased a large plantation near Hallettsville and planted it in corn and cotton.

Their first year's crop was destroyed by hail and most of the second year's crop met the same fate. After he recovered from an attack of malaria, the father moved the family into Hallettsville, the county seat of Lavaca County, where he set up a blacksmith shop and built several business houses, including a saddle shop and a large woodwork establishment where plows, buggies, hacks, wagons and coffins were made. Nearly everything was home-made at that time. His account books contained the names of several Confederate officers who had moved to Texas after the war and had settled down to the peaceful pursuits of farming. In 1869 Hiram Creekmore built a hotel and planted evergreens and shade trees all around it, making it a "show place" of the community.

The family moved to Salado, Bell County, Texas, in 1873 so that the children could take advantage of Salado College, which was a great educational institution in Texas at that time. Eight years later they moved to Erath County, Texas, where they settled on an unimproved farm. There they planted an orchard and pecan grove, the latter bearing valuable crops to this day. Both parents were devoted Christians, having joined the Green's Creek Baptist Church in Erath County, and both are buried in the church yard near by. Five daughters and one son were born to Hiram Creekmore and Ann Eliza Wier, his wife. They were: born in Mississippi, Dovie Alice, on October 31, 1855, Ammie Gertrude, in October 1857, and Sarah Elizabeth, on July 15, 1866, and born in Hallettsville, Texas: on September 20, 1868, Nancy Ophelia, and on September 8, 1872, Maud Hiram, and Louis Herman, born in Erath County, Texas, on August 13, 1881.

Sarah Elizabeth Creekmore was married to Dr. William Thomas Wallace on May 11, 1885. To this union ten children were born, three dying in infancy, and those surviving: William Robert, Thomas Hiram, Jewel Creekmore, Herbert Calvin, Mary Josephine and Willard Grady.

Dr. Wallace's family moved to Oklahoma in 1869, settling at Wynnewood, where he practiced medicine until failing health compelled him to retire, and where he died September 14, 1914. His surviving wife, Sarah

Elizabeth, with her children to provide for, bravely took up the task of teaching, and with Milas Lasater taught a pay school at Wynnewood. Later she taught in the public schools at Wynnewood and Pauls Valley, Oklahoma.

Mrs. Wallace saw her seven children grow up to be useful men and women—influential citizens. She was not only a devoted mother, but a loyal friend, a consecrated Christian and an earnest worker in her church. She was a member of the Order of the Eastern Star, the D.A.R., and the U.D.C., and named the Sam Davis Chapter, U.D.C. at Pauls Valley, Oklahoma, and was its first president; she also belonged to the Parliamentary Law Club of Pauls Valley and took a great interest in civic affairs.

After the death of her husband, Sarah Elizabeth Creekmore Wallace moved to Oklahoma City, where she spent her remaining years studying and writing, surrounded by members of her family.

One proof of the unselfish constructive life which Sarah Elizabeth Creekmore Wallace lived was shown in her devotion to her oldest son, William Robert, at the time of the death of his young wife. William Robert married Charlotte Roche Walker on April 20, 1915. She died in 1920, leaving a two year old son, William Robert, Jr. At that time Sarah Elizabeth was fifty-four years of age and had reared seven children, the youngest then being fifteen years old. Nevertheless, the grandchild, William Robert, Jr., was taken into her home. He grew to manhood, surrounded by her loving care.

William Robert, Jr., was trained and inspired by all of the uplifting influences surrounding the family. He obtained a B. A. degree at Baylor University, Waco, Texas, and a degree in law at the University of Oklahoma. During World War II he became a special agent of the F.B.I. in California. Thus his success is a fruit of the efforts of his grandmother.

She passed away in Oklahoma City, after a lingering illness, on October 7, 1942, at the age of 76 years, 2 months, and 22 days, and was laid to rest in the family burial ground at Pauls Valley, Oklahoma.

"Still in my heart thy loved remembrance burns,

"Still to my lips thy cherished name returns."

*Pauls Valley, Oklahoma.*

By Mrs. C. S. Bush

---

## CHARLES WALTER BOARD

### 1869-1947\*

Charles Walter Board was born near Johnstown, Bates County, Missouri, on August 13, 1869, son of Elizabeth (Raybourn) Board and Nehemiah Board.

His father's ancestors came from Virginia, settled in Kentucky and then moved to Missouri in 1866. His father was a farmer and a druggist. Charles Walter Board had three brothers and three sisters: (1) J. W. Board, a physician and rancher near Dexter, New Mexico, (2) A. W. Board, operated a telephone system and a ranch at Hope, New Mexico, (3) M. A. Board, a druggist at Okemah, Okfuskee County, Oklahoma, and three sisters: (1) Lucy, (2) Anna, and (3) Emma Board, who taught school and lived at Okemah.

Charles Walter Board received his educational training in the public schools of Bates County, Missouri and academic courses at Butler and

---

\**Okfuskee County News*, Thursday, Sept. 25, 1947; *Daily Oklahoman*, Sunday, Sept. 21, 1947; *Makers of Government in Oklahoma*, by Harlow, 1930; *History of Oklahoma*, by Thoburn, Vol. IV, p. 1476, American Historical Society, Chicago and New York (1916); *Okmulgee Democrat*, Nov. 22, 1906.





CHARLES WALTER BOARD



Appleton in said State. In Missouri he became a farmer and for fourteen years combined farming and teaching.

In 1905 he located at Okfuskee in the Creek Nation of the Indian Territory. For a few years there he was a farmer and merchant and operated a well improved ranch. In 1906 he was elected from the Seventy-Third District to the Constitutional Convention to participate in framing a Constitution for the proposed State of Oklahoma. He was active in causing the creation of Okfuskee and Okmulgee Counties<sup>1</sup> and served on the following committees:—

1. Private Corporations
2. Salaries and Compensation of Public Officers
3. Convention Accounts and Expenses
4. Judicial Apportionment
5. Public Debt and Public Works,

and introduced the following propositions:—

19. Relating to Separate Schools
20. To Provide for a State Printery
213. Relating to Corporations
214. Relating to Election of all State Officers.

At the election held on September 17, 1907 to pass on the proposed Constitution, he was elected as Registrar of deeds of Okfuskee County and was re-elected in 1910. In 1912 he was elected State Senator from the Twenty-Second Senatorial District and was Chairman of the Committee on Privileges and Elections. In 1914 he was re-elected to the State Senate in the Fifth Legislature and was again Chairman of the Committee on Privileges and Elections and a member of the following committees:—

1. Ways and Means
2. Revenue and Taxation
3. Roads and Highways
4. Enrolled and Engrossed Bills
5. Irrigation and Drainage
6. Geological Survey
7. Legislative and Judicial Apportionment
8. Oil and gas,

and was also author of a bill establishing a system of cotton weighing and was a joint author of a bill providing for the payment of election inspectors.

At Butler, Missouri, in 1893, he was married to Miss Gertrude Raybourn and to that union came the following children: two sons, (1) Raymond Board, Boise City, Oklahoma, Speaker of the House of the present Legislature, and (2) Guy Board, Boise City, Oklahoma, and two daughters (1) Mary (Mrs. Gene Catlett), Houston, Texas, and (2) Gertrude (Mrs. Roy Parham), Okemah, Oklahoma.

He was a 32° Mason, Knight of Pythias, Odd Fellow, member of the local camp of Woodmen of the World, Okemah Lodge of Royal Neighbors, M.W.A.; K.P. and while he was a State Senator, during his second biennium, he was President of the State Senate and had served as Chairman of the Democratic Central Committee of Okfuskee County and was a member of the Presbyterian Church, an elder, and for thirty years had taught a class in its Sunday School.

Beginning in 1924 he became head of the Oil and Gas Division of the State School Land Division and served until during the year 1945 when of his own motion he retired.

<sup>1</sup> *Okmulgee Democrat*, Nov. 22, 1906.



Walter M. McElroy states "Mr. Board and I were boyhood friends in Missouri; I have known him for more than fifty years\* \* . He was a loyal friend, a conscientious and faithful employee of the State".

Tobe F. McKenzie, attorney for the School Land Department states: "He knew land values in Oklahoma as perhaps no other man better understood them; he has saved the state money that would run into an unbelievable amount by the careful administration of his duties and the store of such knowledge he possessed".

Miss Dollie Allen says "I worked with Mr. Board twenty-two years; he was one of the finest men I have known, devoted to his family and was a faithful and competent employe of the State in his careful administration of his duties of the office."

Miss Dale Asbury, an employe in the Oil and Gas Division of the School Land Department states "He was considerate, kind, thorough in the administration of the duties of his office and saved the State thousands of dollars".

One of his favorite quotations as supplied by Tobe McKenzie was:

"On the plains of hesitation  
Bleach the bones of countless millions  
Who, at the dawn of Victory,  
Sat down to rest, and, resting,  
Died".

He died of a heart attack Saturday, Sept. 20, 1947, while preparing his Sunday School lesson for the class at the Presbyterian Church. Funeral services were held in the Presbyterian Church at Okemah on Sept. 22, 1947 at 2:30 P.M. with interment in Highland Cemetery at Okemah.

*Durant, Oklahoma.*

By Robert L. Williams

---

## CARLTON WEAVER

1881-1947

Carlton Weaver, born August 25, 1881, at Mount Vernon, Texas, was the son of Henry Hamilton and Letitia, (English) Weaver, and died August 17, 1947, at his home near Wilburton, Oklahoma.

His grandparents on his father's side, were William A. and Amelia Weaver, both of the State of Tennessee; both of them died several years before Carlton's birth; his mother was the daughter of Campbell English, early Texas settler who held land grants and a Notary Public Commission under Governor Sam Houston.

He attended the public school at Mount Vernon, Texas. In 1889 he came to Pauls Valley, Indian Territory, and in 1900 moved to Ada, Indian Territory, where he entered the newspaper business in 1902, acquiring an interest in the Ada Weekly News; and in 1903, with his brother, Otis Weaver, as an associate, he founded the Ada Daily News.

To further his education, he enrolled as a student in the University of Kentucky in 1904; in 1905-06, he was a student at the University of Oklahoma, where he was President of his class, and organizer of the first Democratic Club at the University, serving as President of that body.

He married Amanda James Haynes, Ada, Oklahoma, on April 28, 1908, who died in 1933. No children were born to this union. In 1936 he married Dovie Kennedy, Wilburton, Oklahoma, and in 1938, a daughter, Mollie Letitia, came to this union, who, with Mrs. Weaver, survives.



CARLTON WEAVER





He was elected a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, 1906-07, from District No. 87, Ada, one of the youngest members of the Convention and served on the following committees: Invitations; Geological Survey; Public Health and Sanitation; Insurance; Privileges and Elections.

He was interested in perpetuating the history of the Constitutional Convention and in 1929 when the first re-union of the members of the Constitutional Convention since their adjournment in 1907 was held in the City of Okmulgee, William H. Murray presiding over the convention appointed him one of the members of the committee which was to get in touch with relatives of deceased members and the living members of the convention in order that adequate historical facts about them could be gathered and presented to the State Historical Society. It was pointed out at the convention that Judge Robert L. Williams had already assembled such information and that Judge Williams should be made a member of the committee, which was done.

In 1930, he was elected to the Oklahoma House of Representatives from Latimer County and made Speaker of the House of the session of 1932-33. He was appointed and acted in that capacity without having served in the previous session.

He promoted the building of Latimer County Game Reserve in 1926 and the building of State Highway No. 2 in 1927-31, led in the development of Lake Carlton in 1932 situated near the City of Wilburton. He also helped establish Robbers Cave State Park in 1935.

He was serving as Latimer County Food Administrator in the early days of World War I, and then enlisted in the United States Army October 13, 1918, and was assigned as a Private to Company B, 308th Battalion, Tank Corps, and received his discharge December 29, 1918.

In World War II he served as Chairman of the Latimer County Selective Service Board for the duration and three years as Chairman of Latimer County War Finance, and was active in Red Cross work.

He was interested in youth organizations and assisted in the Boy Scout movement in Wilburton, serving as Chairman of the first local membership committee in 1926, and aided in the establishment of a permanent Boy Scout Camp at Robbers Cave near Wilburton in the same year.

He was a member of the Baptist Church and to that denomination he rendered a service in 1940 when he organized the "Log Fire Revivals," which were intended as religious retreats for men only.

Perhaps Mr. Weaver will be best known to Oklahoma history as a newspaper man. After his experience with the Ada Daily News, he purchased the Latimer County Democrat, Wilburton, Oklahoma. In 1915, the name of this publication was changed to Latimer County News-Democrat, and he published this paper, with the exception of short intervals, until his retirement in 1943.

He served as President of the Wilburton State Bank from 1933 to 1939, and he retired from all business in 1943 and took up his residence on his ranch near Wilburton.

In addition to his wife, Mrs. Weaver, and his daughter, Mollie Letitia, he is survived by three sisters, Mrs. Mabel Warren, Mrs. Lulu Harris and Mrs. Lois Shelby. His brother, Jack Weaver, of Madill, Oklahoma, also survives him.

He was laid to rest Wednesday morning, August 20, 1947 in Robbers Cave State Park near Wilburton.

*Oklahoma City, Okla.*

—By Charles Evans

## DAVID DANIEL BRUNSON

1873-1947

David Daniel Brunson was born in Rome, Georgia, November 29, 1873. In 1876 the family came to Texas, locating near Breckenridge and it was there on the cattle ranch and farm that Mr. Brunson was reared and spent his youth. The parents again moved, this time settling at Amity, Arkansas, in which place, at the high school, he obtained his literary education. He chose law for a profession and entered the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, completing his course in the month of February 1900, and receiving his degree of LL.B. In August 1901, he located at Coalgate and began his legal career.

His father was Daniel T. Brunson, born in Lee County, Ga. in 1840 and settled at Rock Creek, now Rosboro, Arkansas. After the Civil War he passed his life on the farm and the ranch, but during that great civil strife he was a member of the Fourth Georgia Infantry Regiment, having fought in twenty-three battles of the war and being present with the command when it surrendered at Appomattox.

Daniel T. Brunson was the son of Almarine Brunson, a planter of Georgia and passed his boyhood and early manhood in acquiring an excellent education. The father married Eliza Woodard and all of their seven children lived to years of maturity. For his companion through life, Daniel Brunson chose Sarah Frances Cheves, a daughter of Frank Cheves, a merchant and farmer in Georgia. By this union fifteen children were born, and a remarkable feature of this family was the fact that there were three sets of twins. Those of this family surviving are: Frank A., of Rosboro, Arkansas; L. C. of Midland, Texas; David D. and Mary E., twins, the latter wife of L. C. Herring of Amity, Arkansas; and Annie, who married Claude Herring of Amity, Arkansas; Thomas and Susie, twins, the former a graduate in civil engineering from the University of Arkansas and a resident of Rosboro and the latter a teacher in the Coalgate schools; Ida is also a teacher at Coalgate, Oklahoma; Eula, the youngest, resides in Rosboro with the parents.

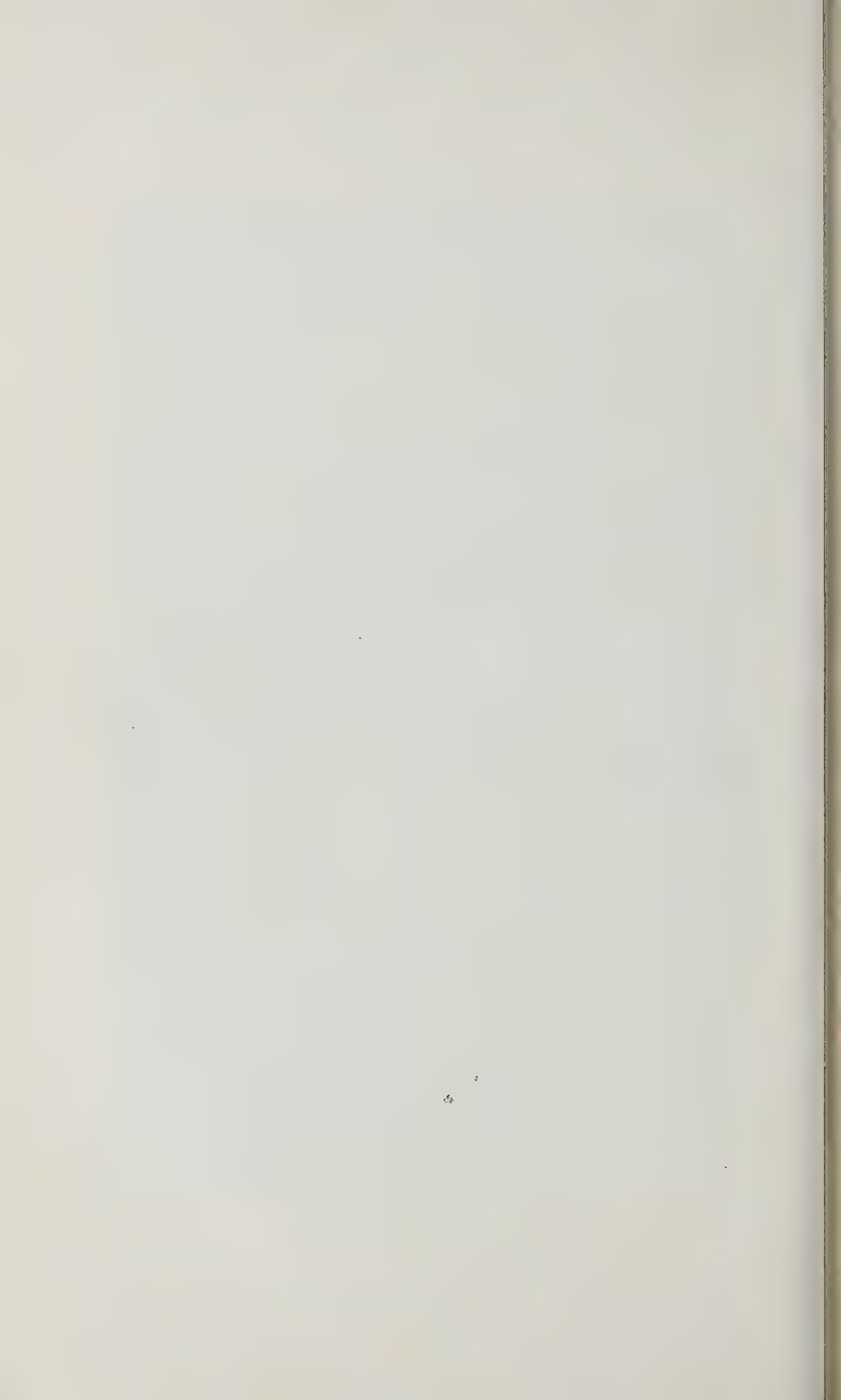
David D. Brunson was admitted to the bar at Lebanon, Tennessee and at Murfreesboro, Arkansas, and tried his first case at Amity. He was admitted before Judge Wm. H. Clayton of the United States courts of the Central District of the Indian Territory and was identified with general practice at Coalgate and other points in his judicial district. Soon after his advent at Coalgate he formed a partnership with George A. Foochee, the style of the law firm being Foochee and Brunson.

As a citizen, Brunson took a warm, personal interest in achieving Statehood and identified himself early with the Democratic party of the Indian Territory. He was a delegate to every Democratic convention of the state and a member of the platform committee in the convention of 1908, at Tulsa. He spoke on the political issues in the campaign preliminary to the first state election and added his mite to the influence which secured the adoption of the constitution. He was identified with the question of public education in Coalgate and when serving as city attorney, drafted the ordinance submitting the proposition as to whether the city schools should be organized under a separate system, which prevailed. The question was submitted in May and a nine months school was held the same year. He was Mayor of Coalgate when the water-works system was installed, as well as when the school houses were built.



DAVID DANIEL BRUNSON





As a firm Foshee and Brunson were local attorneys of the Rock Island Railroad Co., and the Oklahoma Central Railroad Company, at Coalgate and for the First National Bank of Coalgate as well as for like institutions at Tupelo. Brunson was also attorney for the Murrow Indian Orphan's Home of Coal County. He was appointed to the Oklahoma Supreme Court Commission in 1914 where he served until the death of George A. Foshee at which time he resigned and returned to the practice of law at Coalgate, Oklahoma. He took an active interest in business affairs and at one time was President of the Burk-Brunson-Calloway Oil Company and interested in the Black Eagle Mining Company and several coal mine operating companies. In 1928 he moved to Ada, Oklahoma and practiced law there until July 1946 when he moved to Oklahoma City where he engaged in the general practice of law until his death on March 10, 1947. He was one of the principal parties and attorneys in the litigation of oil rights to the oil produced from the bed of the Red River. He was preceded in death by his wife. He was survived by three sons and one daughter and three grandchildren: David Daniel Brunson, Jr. (an attorney) with his wife and son, David Daniel Brunson III, live in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; William T. Brunson, an attorney with his wife and son Wm. T. Brunson, Jr. live in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Robert L. Brunson, an instructor at Henderson State Teacher's College, Arkadelphia, Arkansas lives at Arkadelphia, Arkansas; Mary Harvey Brunson, with her husband and daughter, Pamela live at Belfast, Maine.<sup>1</sup>

By Robert L. Williams

*Durant, Oklahoma.*

---

<sup>1</sup> *A History of the State of Oklahoma*, by Luther B. Hill, A.B., Vol. II, illustrated, The Lewis Publishing Company, Chicago and New York, 1909, p. 227.

## MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

October 23, 1947

The meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society convened in the Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma at 10:00 A.M., October 23, 1947, with the president, Judge Robert L. Williams, presiding.

The Secretary called the roll. The following members were present: Judge Robert L. Williams, Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Dr. Emma Estill Harbour, Mrs. Jessie R. Moore, Hon. George L. Bowman, Judge Harry Campbell, Hon. Thomas G. Cook, Hon. Thomas J. Harrison, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Mrs. Blanche Lucas, Hon. J. B. Milam, Hon. R. M. Mountcastle, Hon. H. L. Muldrow, Hon. W. J. Peterson, Judge Baxter Taylor and Mrs. John R. Williams.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle made the motion that absentee members be excused as having good and sufficient reasons for their absence. The motion was seconded by J. B. Milam and passed unanimously.

Judge C. Ross Hume of Anadarko, Oklahoma, was introduced to the Board, who, in turn presented John R. Osborne, Grandson of Black Beaver, celebrated Delaware chief, Jack McClain, Great grandson of Black Beaver, Mrs. Eston Rice, Great great granddaughter of Black Beaver, also Judge R. L. Lawrence and Mr. Ray Holler of the Black Beaver Council of the Boy Scouts of America of Anadarko, Oklahoma, and Mrs. E. G. Johnson, Mrs. S. G. Ambrister, Mrs. M. P. Kidd, Mrs. Gertrude S. Phillips and Mrs. Nan Hughes of the Black Beaver Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Norman, Oklahoma. Judge Hume, in presenting to the Society a picture of Black Beaver, said:

"Black Beaver, or Se-Ti-Ma-Qua, famous Delaware Scout and chief was born near St. Louis, Missouri about 1806, and is one of the best known Indians who ever lived at the Wichita Agency at Anadarko. In 1834, he accompanied the Dragoon Campaign under Col. Dodge on their visit to the Comanche and Wichitas, wild tribes of the plains. In 1846, he was a captain of Delaware and Shawnee Scouts in the War with Mexico. In 1852, he was guide and scout on Marcy's Expedition to the head of Red River. In 1850, he was guide for Elias Rector when the location of an agency and Reserve for the Wichita and Texas Reserve Indians was chosen. In 1861, he led the Federal troops from Forts Washita, Arbuckle and Cobb to Fort Leavenworth along what was later known as the Chisholm Trail. All of his property was confiscated by Confederate troops and he was never repaid for the loss. He returned to Wichita Agency and opened a farm on the south side of the Washita River where Anadarko now stands. He was one of the most progressive of the Indians, and was a leader among his own and associated tribes. He died in May 1880, and is buried in a plot near Anadarko. This picture was made many years ago, and was in the home of his daughter, Lucy Pruner, and later of his granddaughter, Mattie Sturm, and about one year ago she and her brother John R. Osborne here today, consented to give it to the Society, and it was sent to the University and a copy made and the original sent here last Spring. On behalf of these relatives I now present it to the Society".



(See *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XXIV, p. 269, for an article entitled "Black Beaver" by Carolyn Thomas Foreman).

Judge R. A. Hefner made the motion that the picture of Black Beaver be accepted and that thanks be expressed to all parties who assembled and presented it to the Society. George L. Bowman seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Mrs. Anzell McCuen was introduced to the Board that she might explain her failure to report for duty as Chief Clerk of the Oklahoma Historical Society, to which position she was appointed by the Board at the meeting held at Pryor, Oklahoma, in May 1947, and requesting a further extension of time in which to report for duty. Judge Thomas H. Doyle moved that Mrs. McCuen be given an extension of time to report for duty as Chief Clerk of this Society. W. J. Peterson seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

The Secretary then reported the completion of the fire-proof partition between the Indian Archives Department of this Society and the space temporarily occupied by the Veterans' of Foreign Wars and the Soldiers' Relief Commission, which expenditure to be made out of the Private funds, was authorized by the Board at its regular meeting in July 1947.

The Secretary then reported that he had been advised by Mr. C. R. Smith, Superintendent of Buildings and Grounds that the replacing of the lighting system and the insulation on the fourth floor of this building should be completed about November 1, 1947; that it was being done by D. D. Layton Construction Company for the amount of \$15,398.00 out of an appropriation by the Legislature; and that the Standard Roofing and Material Company is replacing the old pitch and gravel roof on the Historical Society Building with a new twenty year bonded pitch and gravel roof for the amount of \$4,610.86, out of the same appropriation.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle made the motion that the reports of the Secretary on the building of the partition in the basement and the installing of the new lighting system on the fourth floor of the historical building be received and filed. W. J. Peterson seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

The Secretary reported that the portrait of Dr. A. C. Scott which was recently presented to the historical society has been received and would be hung as soon as the repair work that has been going on in the museum is completed.

The Secretary reported the following gifts to the Society:

A beautiful collection of Alaskan Indian bead work consisting of the following: Winter boots for men, women's dance boots, men's moccasins, women's moccasins, leather fur-trimmed gloves, doll head, dog whip, two beaded hand-bags, table mat, knife-holder, miniature fur suit for men, beaded belt for women, cigarette case, flint skinning knife, a booklet containing a school project of the sixth grade at Fort Yukon, a gift of William C. Beach, a teacher in Alaska.

A gold pen that President Wilson used signing the *Federal Reserve Act* in 1913, given to Senator Robert L. Owen by President Wilson, the gift being presented by Mrs. Dorothy Owen Whittemore, daughter of the late Senator Owen.

The following articles, at the same time, were also received from Mrs. Whittemore:—A quilt made by Mrs. George B. Hester, mother of Mrs.

Robert L. Owen; small black silk parasol used by Mrs. Hester; hand embroidered dress trimmed with Irish crochet lace, Irish crochet blouse, coat and bag worn by Mrs. Robert L. Owen in 1911 and 1912; Christening dress worn by Mrs. Robert L. Owen in 1865; shoes worn by Robert L. Owen in 1856 when he was christened; medal presented to Mrs. Narcissa Owen, mother of Senator Owen, for art work exhibited at the St. Louis Fair in 1904; medal presented to Senator Robert L. Owen while he was in France; flask of Senator Owen; three miniatures set in gold breast pins—two of Senator Owen and one of Senator Owen's brother, Col. Wm. O. Owen; eighteen Confederate Bills of various denominations; two magazines, one containing an article about Senator Owen's father when he was president of the Norfolk and Western Railroad during the Civil War, the other containing an article about the universal language that Senator Owen was interested in, for all of which the Society is truly appreciative, and same are to be placed in an appropriate case to be provided by the Society out of its private funds.

Three photostatic copies of documents: a land patent signed by President Andrew Jackson, a land patent signed by President Martin Van Buren and a Confederate bond, all the gift of Mrs. J. H. McBride.

Picture of the Chickasaw Capitol at Tishomingo taken in 1898, the gift of Mrs. Agnes Fisher Colbert.

Picture of the Last Re-union of Indian Territory Deputy U. S. Marshals in 1908 at Fort Smith, Arkansas, the gift of the Adjutant General of Oklahoma.

Picture of the Old Tavern at Washington, Arkansas, the last place in the U.S.A., in 1836 as same existed, before crossing the Red River into the bounds of Mexico, the gift of J. T. Garner, Nashville, Arkansas.

Picture of Ben Dwight, gift of his mother, Mrs. Mary Jane King, Oklahoma City.

Copies of the *New Age Magazine*, presented by H. L. Muldrow for Clarence Brain.

Cancelled check as endorsed by President Wilson, the gift of Mr. V. V. Kingsbury, Tulsa.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that letters of thanks be written to each of the donors of the above gifts to the Society. Mrs. Blanche Lucas seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

H. L. Muldrow reported that through Mr. Clarence Brain of Oklahoma City the Society has been presented with almost a complete set of the *National Geographic Magazine* from Volume 1 to date, and that an effort will be made to secure the missing numbers from Washington.

Judge Baxter Taylor made the motion that the omitted copies of the *National Geographic Magazine* be secured and that the Society be authorized to pay for the same out of its private funds. Thomas J. Harrison seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Judge Robert L. Williams advised that the Robert L. Owen collection recently given to the Society should be kept by itself in an appropriate case to be paid for out of its private funds. Mrs. Anna Korn made the motion that the President and the Secretary be authorized to inquire as to the cost of a suitable case in which to place the Owen collection, and contract for same. Mrs. Blanche Lucas seconded the motion which passed unanimously.



Mrs. Jessie R. Moore presented to the Society to be placed in the Indian Archives Division, the following documents relating to Governor Douglas H. Johnston's service to the Chickasaw Nation as Governor of that Nation from 1898 until his death in 1939 with the exception of the term from 1902 to 1904:

*Minutes and Resolutions of the Conventions of the Chickasaw Protective Tribal Association* organized by Governor Johnston to receive his reports, which met on November 11, 1929 at Tishomingo, Oklahoma, and on September 18, 1934 at Seely Chapel, and again on July 26, 1939 at Seely Chapel, after his death; Notices of the death of Governor Johnston, together with copies of the *Congressional Record* in which appeared eulogies as to him delivered in the Hall of Congress in Washington by Congressmen Boren and Cartwright of Oklahoma, and Rankin of Mississippi; and printed message of September 8, 1904 to the Legislature of the Chickasaw Nation.

Mrs. Moore stated that she was presenting these valuable papers to the Society at the request of the present Governor of the Chickasaw Nation, Hon. Floyd Maytubby. Thomas J. Harrison made the motion that the Board accept the manuscripts as presented by Mrs. Moore and that they be filed with the Chickasaw records as a part of the Indian Archives, and that Gov. Maytubby be thanked for causing them to be presented to the Society. W. J. Peterson seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Mrs. John R. Williams presented a picture taken by her son, of the cemetery at Pearl Harbour showing the graves of the unknown dead from the Battleship Oklahoma. She also presented as a gift from Mrs. Frank Canton, a photograph of General F. M. Canton at the time he was Adjutant General of Oklahoma, and certain Commissions issued to General Canton; some back numbers of the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*; and some copies of the *Stars and Stripes*. George L. Bowman made the motion that the gifts from Mrs. Canton be accepted and that a vote of thanks be sent to her. Judge Baxter Taylor seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Mrs. Anna Korn called attention to the importance of selecting important dates to be observed in Oklahoma. The Chairman, Judge Williams, stated a committee would be appointed at the next meeting to attend to that matter.

Mrs. John R. Williams stated that a young man of this city desired to present to this Society a Norden Bombsight, stating she would have it moved to the historical building if it were acceptable. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour made the motion that the Norden Bombsight be so accepted. George L. Bowman seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

The Secretary read a letter from Mrs. Lela Fletcher Kidwell of Guthrie, Oklahoma, extending an invitation to the Oklahoma Historical Society to hold its next annual meeting at Guthrie. Mrs. Anna Korn made the motion that Mrs. Kidwell's invitation be accepted and that the annual meeting of the Society be held in Guthrie at a time and under such conditions to be designated later. Mrs. Blanche Lucas seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle reported that various school libraries had requested bound volumes of the *Chronicles of Oklahoma*. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour made the motion that the Secretary be instructed to advise inquirers that the Society has no bound volumes of the *Chronicles* for sale, but that it will cooperate in locating missing copies to fill out sets. R. M. Mountcastle seconded the motion which passed unanimously.



List of applications for membership in the Society were presented by the Secretary as follows:

LIFE: Ethel Brewer McMillan, Oklahoma City; Dr. O. C. Newman, Shattuck; Mrs. Cora Case Porter, Ada.

ANNUAL: Ray Asplin, Oklahoma City; Emma K. Bangham, Lebanon, Ohio; Mrs. Imogene W. Barber, Oklahoma City; Loyd Bartlett, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Loula M. Campbell, Oklahoma City; Mrs. P. H. Dalby, Ramona; Alice Edson, Ames; Mrs. C. E. Goode, Oklahoma City; Charles E. Grounds, Seminole; Richard Haynes, Ada; J. W. Hockman, Muskogee; Mrs. George Hubbard, Oklahoma City; William Kiesel, Sr., Pryor; A. W. Lefeber, Muskogee; Mrs. Amy Martin, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Adin Maxon, Mooreland; Alexander W. Neville, Paris, Texas; George Dewey Peck, Stroud; John Pfalzgraf, Poteau; Mrs. R. M. Pope, Muskogee; Mrs. C. G. Reel, Walters; Irene Reese, Tulsa; Daniel Robinson, Muskogee; E. E. Sims, Oklahoma City; Evangeline Stahl, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Beulah Tidwell, Portland, Oregon; Emmitt J. Tilly, Calvin; Dr. Divonis Worton, Pawhuska; Mrs. L. E. Wylie, Oklahoma City.

Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour made the motion that the list of applicants be accepted in the class as indicated. George L. Bowman seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle made the motion that Dr. C. Q. Smith, President of the Oklahoma City University, be tendered an Honorary Membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society, effective so long as he shall serve as President of said Institution. H. L. Muldrow offered an amendment that the Presidents of all accredited Oklahoma (*A class*) Colleges, to be selected by the Secretary and President, who are not already members, be tendered Honorary membership in this Society, effective so long as they shall serve as Presidents of said Colleges. Judge Doyle accepted the amendment which was seconded by Thomas J. Harrison and passed unanimously.

Thomas J. Harrison read his report as a member of the Fort Gibson Barracks Committee and stated that Mr. & Mrs. John Gray are the new custodians of the Barracks building; that the building is in need of a new roof and other repairs; that it will cost at least \$600.00 to make the most necessary repairs. George L. Bowman made the motion that the Society out of its private funds appropriate \$300.00 to be applied as to the roof and repairs for the Barracks Building provided the City of Muskogee, or the citizens thereof, and others, will assist in making the other necessary repairs. Mrs. Anna Korn seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

George L. Bowman made the motion that the reports of the Secretary and the members of the staff of this society be bound each year. Dr. Emma Estill-Harbour seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

George L. Bowman made the motion that the meeting adjourn subject to call. Thomas J. Harrison seconded the motion which passed unanimously.

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, *President*  
Presiding.

CHARLES EVANS, *Secretary*.

## APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP

Date.....19.....

To the Oklahoma Historical Society:

I hereby request that the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society elect me to Annual, Life, membership in the Society. In order to expedite the transaction, I herewith send the required fee \$.....

(Signed) .....

P. O. Address .....

.....

.....

The historical quarterly magazine is sent free to all members.

ANNUAL MEMBERSHIP due (no entrance fee), one dollar in advance.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP fee (free from all dues thereafter), \$25.00. Annual members may become life members at any time upon the payment of the fee of twenty-five dollars. This form of membership is recommended to those who are about to join the Society. It is more economical in the long run and it obviates all trouble incident to the paying of annual dues.

All checks or drafts for membership fees or dues should be made payable to the order of the Oklahoma Historical Society.

RECOMMENDATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP IN THE  
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society,  
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

I nominate for membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society:

1. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

2. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

3. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

4. Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Dues: Annual membership is \$1; life membership is \$25. The Oklahoma Historical Society sends *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* to its members.

Nominated by: \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_



# INDEX

## A

Aaron, John Daniel, 119.  
 Abbey, George B., U. S. Ranger, 8.  
 Abbott, Dr. W. E., 223.  
 Absentee Shawnee Indians, council of, 203.  
 Adams, Jessie St. John, 6.  
 Ainsworth, Jessie, 60; Martha Ann, 60; Thomas D., 60.  
 Aird, Thomas, trader, 200.  
 Aird & Vore, traders, 200.  
 Alabama, state of, 324.  
 Alaskan Bead work, 415.  
 Alberson, ..... Chickasaw chief, 338.  
 Albert, Mary Lucy, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Albert Pike Hospital, 227.  
 Albert Pike Lodge of Perfection, 223, 226.  
 Alexander, Arvel G., 119; G. A., 207; Selston B., 120.  
 Allen, Dr. Eben N., 218, 223, 225; Dr. Edward Pennington, 349; Hobert, 120; Rev. J. W., 364, 380.  
 Allison, W. B., 83.  
 All Saints Hospital & Training School for Nurses, McAlester, I. T., 218, 227.  
 Alphabet, Cherokee, 102.  
 American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, 103, 104.  
 American *Christian*, 229, 252.  
 American Medical Association, 343.  
 Amos, F. S. E., 342.  
 Anadarko, (Okla.), 289, 293.  
 Anderson, Rev. C. C., 372; Dr. R. C., 369; Winford Burns, 271.  
 Andrews, Mrs. Jack, 379.  
 Annesley, Gilbert, 59; Jenny, 59; Lettie, 59.  
 Annesley Boarding House, 59.  
 Apache Indians, treaty with, 95.  
 Applewhite, Rev. H. H., 370.  
 Arapahoe Indians, land of, 97; trading expedition to, 144; treaty with, 95.  
 Arbuckle, Gen., Matthew, 333-335, 338.  
 Archer, Carlotta," by Thomas J. Harrison, 159-160.  
 Archer, Ada, 159; Cora, 159; Edwin F., 159; Mary, 159.  
 Arkansas, 94; Cherokee Indians in, 142; Civil War in, 315; Constitutional Convention in 1836 of, 9; Miller County, 8; Saline in, 326; U. S. District Court for Western District of, 95, 96.  
 Arkansas *Intelligencer*, 338.  
 Arkansas Post, 141.  
 Arkansas Territory, 15, 93; creation of, 143.  
 Armstrong, Robert, 324; William, 16, 18, 339.

Arnold, Harvie J., 382.  
 Ar-shar-re-wah, Principal Chief of Wichita Indians, 205.  
 Arthaud, Paul Wideman, Jr., 30.  
 Asbury Mission, 209n.  
 Askew, Melvin Cecil, 30; Mrs. S. H., 377.  
 Atchison, Ernest D., 120.  
 Atkins, Mrs. T. H., 375.  
 Atkinson, James B., 382.  
 Augusta *Chronicle*, 327.  
 "Austin, William Claude," by Robert L. Williams, 162-163.  
 Austin, E. E., 163; LeRoy, 163; Lillie Etta, 162; R. J., 162; Sabra Elizabeth, 162.  
 Austin Seminary, 369.  
 Austin's Colony in Texas, 143.

## B

Bacone College, 211.  
 Baer, B., 198.  
 Baker, J. H., 223; William F., 382.  
 Baldridge, Andy, 383.  
 Baldwin, Wayne Elbert, 120.  
 Ball, Eugene Willard, 31; Ira Leonard, 120.  
 Banking in Kiowa & Comanche country, 293.  
 Banner School House, 244.  
 Baptist Church, 238, 243; at Marshall, Okla., 263n.  
 Baptists, among Cherokee Indians, 199; among Creek Indians, 206, 214; among Wichita Indians, 213.  
 Barde, Fred S., collection of, 296.  
 Barker, B. B. R., Quapaw sub-agent, 16, 17.  
 Barnes, Billy James, 271; Cassius M., 84; Miss G. W., 218.  
 Barnett, David, 209; Miss Verita, 377.  
 Barr, Edwin D., 342.  
 Barr Schoolhouse, 239, 240.  
 Barrick, Ralph Vincent, 121.  
 Barron, Louis Truett, 121.  
 Bass, Robert Dean, 121.  
 Bathurst, Verlan E., 121.  
 Battle of Elkhorn Tavern, 314n.  
 Battle of Honey Springs, 201, 323.  
 "Battle of Pea Ridge, The Indian Regiments in the," by Roy A. Clifford, 314-322.  
 Battleship Oklahoma, 304.  
 Bax, Father John, 21, 22n.  
 Baxter, James, 383.  
 Baxter Springs, (Ks.), 27.  
 Bayou Menard, 327.  
 Baze, Roy E., 122.  
 Beach, William C., 415.  
 Beadle, J. H., 202.

- Beall, Archibald Kelly, 383.  
 Beck, George, 293.  
 Becknell, Miss Elizabeth, 378.  
 Bedinger, Dr. R. D., 378.  
 Bell, John, 143; Rev. William, 212.  
 Benedum, T. R., 349.  
 Benge, Captain, 335; John, 328.  
 Bennett, Eliza Levisa, 324; Robert Marion, 31, 298; Rev. Walter, 380.  
 Benson, D. M., Creek Indian, 213.  
 Bentonville, (Ark.), 315.  
 Berry, Robert Nelson, 383.  
 Berthold & Chouteau, traders, 150.  
 Bethany Heights *Star*, 229, 252.  
 Bethell, J. Gus, 172.  
 Bierman, Ernest H., 122.  
 Bigknife, Ogle N., Jr., 122.  
 Billingslea, Wilbur Norman, 383.  
 Birnie, George S., trader, 198.  
 Bishop, Jackie Pugh, 271.  
 Bizzell, W. B., 187.  
 Black, Cecil, 383; Kenneth C., 272; Tillman Hayes, 384.  
 Black Beaver, Delaware Chief, 205; picture of, 415.  
 Blackburn, Houston K., 122.  
 Blair, Earl Pershing, 122; General James, 298.  
 Blake, Luther, 143; Pelagia, Quapaw Indian, 24; Rev. W. P., 323; W. R., 182; Rev. William P., 208, 212;  
 Bland, Dr. J. C. W., 218.  
 Blankenship, Lex H., 272; Woodrow W., 123.  
 Blass, Alphas R., 123.  
 "Board, Charles Walter," by Robert L. Williams, 408-410.  
 Bobo, Dr. Charles Sharp, 350.  
 Boggess, ....., 230, 269.  
 Boggs, Mrs. Wade, 360.  
 Boles, Marion, 252.  
 Bondurant, Dr. Charles Palmer, 349.  
 Bone, James Newton, 272.  
 Boston Mountain in Arkansas, 315.  
 Boucher, Vernon Allison, Jr., 272.  
 Boudinot, Cornelius, 201; Elias, 105, 116, 333, 334; William P., 116.  
 Boundary between Texas and the United States in 1834, 9.  
 Bowles, Cherokee Indian, 10.  
 Bowman, Edward S., 62; Gertrude Moore, 62.  
 Boyd, David Ross, 342, 343.  
 Boyer, Miss A. R., teacher, Levering Manual Labor School, 216; Jack Tinker, 273.  
 Bradshaw, Eugene, 123.  
 Brain, Clarence, 416.  
 Bramlet, Mrs. Andrew, 370.  
 Branscum, Lewis O., 123.  
 Brazos River, 338.  
 Brick making near Sheridan, Okla., 265n, 267.  
 Brickman, Harry Earle, 273.  
 Briggs, Charles C., 195; Eugene Stephen, 194.  
 Broderick, James Leroy, 273.  
 Bront, Augustine, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Brooke, Francis Key, 219, 223; Mildred R., 222.  
 Brooks, O. L., Jr., 273; Dr. Stratton D., 355.  
 Brown, David, 109; David Samuel, 273; Eben Leon, 123; George, 197; Glenn D., 274; James, 328; Ray, 31.  
 Browning, Roger N., 31.  
 Bruner, Eliza, 216; Emma, 211; Lucinda, 210; Martha, 210.  
 "Brunson, David Daniel," by Robert L. Williams, 412-413.  
 Bryan, Moses Austin, 9.  
 Buckner, Rev. Henry Frieland, 205, 206.  
 Buell, Mrs. J. Garfield, 406.  
 Buffalo, 14.  
 Buffington, David, 337.  
 Burke, Edmund, U. S. Commissioner, 339.  
 Burns, Buster, 274; Robert Eugene, 274.  
 Bush, Mrs. C. S., "Sarah Elizabeth Creek more Wallace," 407-408.  
 Bushyhead, Dennis W., 200; Ellen, 211, 213; Isaac, 150; Rev. Jesse, 333; 335.  
 Bussey, Cyrus, 320.  
 Butler, Pierce M., 338.  
 Butterfield, S. S., 345.  
 Buttram, Frank, 348.  
 Bybee, Mrs. Leon, 358n.
- C
- Caddo County, (Okla.), 289.  
 Caddo Indians, 12, 15; reservation of, 94.  
 Caldwell, Chester Samuel, 123.  
 Calhoun, Mrs. R. W., 361; "History of the Woman's Auxiliary, Synod of Oklahoma," 358-382.  
 Calhoun, Earl, Jr., 31.  
 California, gold rush to, 200.  
 Cameron, Miss Anne, 372.  
 Camp, Rev. Frank, 380.  
 Camp Davis, 341.  
 Camp Holmes, 149.  
 Camp Stephens, 315, 318.  
 Camp Supply, 96.  
 Camp Wade, 89n.  
 Campbell, Miss Carrie Lee, 363; Johnson, 142.  
 Campbell's Salt Works, 142.  
 Canard, Susan, Creek Indian, 210; Thomas, 209.  
 Candy, John, 105, 117.  
 Canning, William S., 274.  
 Cannon, Lt. Gen. John K., 403.  
 Capehart, Loina J., 384.  
 Capshaw, Elmer, 384.



- Captain, Susan, 24.  
 Cardin, Oscar E., 274.  
 Carmichael, Dr. P. H., 378.  
 Carson, Gerald D., 124; William Walter, 124.  
 Carter, Thomas H., Commissioner of General Land Office, 88.  
 Carver, H. W., "Florence E. Cobb," 72-73.  
 Casady, Thomas, Episcopal bishop, 226.  
 Casey, Bert, outlaw, 293, 294.  
 Cate, Roscoe Simmons, Jr., 349.  
 Catholic Mission in Neosho Co., Ks., 27.  
 Catholics among Quapaw Indians, 21.  
 Catlin, George, 8, 14; Jack Clair, 124.  
 Cattle, in Oklahoma, 96; in Indian Territory, 200, 202.  
 Caudle, Patience, 266.  
 Caylor, Joe Alvis, 384.  
 Caywood, Theodore Clifford, 32.  
 Cemeteries, old, 297.  
 Census of 1890, Oklahoma Territory, 89.  
 Champlin Refining Company, 189.  
 Chapman, Berlin B., "Perkins Townsite: An Archival Case Study," 82-91.  
 Chapman, Joe A., 124; Thomas S., 223.  
 Cheadle, John Begg, 349.  
 Checote, Samuel, Creek chief, 206, 207, 209n.  
*Cherokee Advocate*, 116, 327.  
 Cherokee Alphabet, 330.  
 Cherokee Commission, 5.  
 Cherokee Constitution, 332-334.  
 Cherokee Constitutional Convention, 325.  
 Cherokee Female Seminary, 159, 339.  
 Cherokee Indians, 16, 144; Act of Union of Eastern and Western, 323-324; Baptist missionary to, 205; Census of, 111; Chief of, 324; condition of, 326; Eastern, 179, 328, 332; in Arkansas, 15; in Civil War, 314; in Georgia, 109, 115, 326; missionary work among, 202; Old Settlers, 159, 326, 332-334, 339, 340; removal from Tennessee to Arkansas, 150; removal from Arkansas to Indian Territory, 151; removal to the west of, 115, 116, 329, 331; Treaty with, 314; Western, 328, 331-333.  
 Cherokee Male Seminary, 339.  
 Cherokee Masonic Lodge, 325.  
 Cherokee Mounted Rifles, 201.  
 Cherokee Nation, Board of Education of, 159; candidate in 1847 for Principal Chief of, 340; Civil War in, 201; distillery in, 151; election in 1839 in, 150; Flint District of, 338; history of, 94; lawlessness in, 198; Light Horse of, 338; National Council of, 332; Saline District of, 150; Salt Springs in, 141, 144, 145, 148; schools in, 178, 202; Treaty Party of, 334, 338, 339.  
 Cherokee National Press, establishment of, 104.  
 Cherokee Outlet, 97; cattle in, 5; opening of, 5, 181.  
*Cherokee Phoenix*, 153.  
 "Cherokee Phoenix; The Pioneer of Indian Journalism," by Robert G. Martin, Jr., 102-118.  
 Cherokee Printing Office, 339.  
 Cherokee Regiment in Civil War, 315, 318.  
 Cherokee Strip, opening of, 246, 260n, 269.  
 Cherokee Temperance Society, 110.  
 Chew, Floyd Ervin, 32.  
 Cheyenne Indians, treaty with, 95.  
 Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, 292.  
 Chickamauga District, 325.  
 Chickamauga Indians, 323.  
 Chickasaw Indians, in Civil War, 318, 320; removal to the West of, 143.  
 Chickasaw Landing, Spanish Traders at, 323.  
 Chickasaw Protective Tribal Association, 417.  
 Chickasaw Manual Labor School, 341.  
 Childers, James Elton, 32; William G., 142.  
 Chisholm, Elvia, 210; Emily, 210; Jesse, 200, 205, 209; Narcissa Clarke, 178; Vincente, 211.  
 Chisholm Cattle Trail, 200.  
 Choate, George Rudolph, Jr., 32.  
 Choctaw Academy, Ky., Quapaw Indian students at, 16.  
 Choctaw Coal & Railway Company, 227.  
 Choctaw Indians, land of, 97; land ceded to, 9; in Civil War, 318, 320; missionary work among, 202; religion among, 114.  
 Choctaw Nation, Bean Starr captured in, 199; Cholera in, 60; coal in, 219.  
 Cholera in Choctaw Nation, 60.  
 Chouteau, Col. A. P., 143-146, 150; Amelia, 145; Anthony, 145; Auguste, 144; Henry, 145; James, 145; Maj. P. L., 149; Paul, 145; Pierre, 144.  
 Chouteau & Revoir, traders, 142.  
 Chouteau Trading House in Missouri, 144.  
 Christian Church, 245.  
 Christian College, Columbia, Mo., 194.  
 Christian Union Church, 250, 251n.  
 Chuculate, Jim Noname, 33.  
 Church, Edward J., 124.  
 Cimarron (now Perkins), (Okla.), 82-91.  
 Cimarron City, ghost town, 82, 90.  
 Cincinnati, (Ark.), 320.  
 Civil War, Census of 1890 of persons in Oklahoma Territory who served in, 89; Creek Indians in, 209; in Indian Territory, 95, 314; in Cherokee Nation, 201.  
 Claiborne, Governor, 93.  
 Claremore, (Okla.), 154.  
 Clark, George Calvin, 33; Harry C., 227; Mrs. J. M., 359; Rear Admiral Joseph James, 154; Lamoyne D., ("Bud"), 124;



- Miss Mary, 194; Gov. William, 15.  
 Clarks Springs in I. T., 331.  
 Claunch, James Olen, 124.  
 Cleo Springs, 294.  
 Cleveland County, (Okla.), 342.  
 Clevenger, Lyman O., 33.  
 Clifford, Roy A., "The Indian Regiments in the Battle of Pea Ridge," 314-322.  
 Clinton, Fred S., "The First Hospital and Training School for Nurses in Indian Territory, now Oklahoma," 218-228; "University of Oklahoma Medical School Crisis Averted," 342-357.  
 Clymer, Dr. Cyril Ebert, 350.  
 Coachman, Peter, 211; Ward, 203, 206, 207, 209.  
 Coats, Clair R., 125.  
 Cobb, Ellen Vore, 202; "Florence E." by H. W. Carver, 72-73; Samuel, 202; T. S., 72.  
 Cockerham, Mrs. H. L., 364.  
 Coffey, Dr. Robert C., 347, 356.  
 Coffin, W. G., Supt. of Indian Affairs, 26.  
 Coker, Mary, Creek Indian, 210.  
 Colbert, Mrs. Agnes Fisher, 416.  
 Cole, George Washington, 125.  
 Collings, Kenneth, 384.  
 Colorado, state of, 144.  
 Colwell, N. P., 356.  
 Constitutional Convention of Oklahoma, 99, 301, 302.  
 Comanche County, (Okla.), 289.  
 Comanche Indians, 7, 99, 149; expedition to, 338; treaty with, 94, 95, 314.  
 Comanche Peak, (Tex.), 338.  
 Combs, Bertha R., 88; Clifford W., 385.  
 Condon, Glenn, 352.  
 Coodey, Arthur, 323, 324; Charles, 333; Daniel Ross, 199, 324, 325, 330, 337; David R., 336; Elizabeth, 324; Ella Flora, 339, 341; Flora McDonald, 325, 330, 331; Henrietta Jane, 325, 327, 330, 340; James, 324; Jennie or Jane Ross, 324, 325, 330; Joseph, 324-326, 339, 340; Joseph McDonald, 325; Letitia, 325; Louisa Jane, 325, 328, 330; Margaret, 325; Maria Ross, 325; Mary, 324, 330; Susan Hensley, 325, 327; Zeph, 324; Will S., 325; William Fields, 339; William Shorey, 323-328, 330-336, 338-340.  
 "Coodey Family of Indian Territory, The," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 323-341.  
 Coodey's Burying Ground in Eufaula, Okla., 323, 325.  
 Coodey's Creek, 323, 341.  
 Coody's Bluff in Oklahoma, 323.  
 Cook, Darrell C., 33; Myrtle Jean, 169; Randolph, 182; S. A., 183.  
 Coon, Segal Q., 125.  
 Coop, ..... 232.  
 Cooper, Douglas H., 201, 314, 318, 323.  
 Cornwall, (Conn.), Mission School at, 105.  
 Cotner University, Lincoln, Neb., 229, 256.  
 Courtney, Leo, 125.  
 Cowville Trading Post, 27.  
 Cox, Ace, 385; Edward Alexander, 33; Enoch, 217.  
 Coykendall, Alice, teacher, Levering Manual Labor School, 210.  
 Crabill, Dr. R. J., 223.  
 Craig, Rev. A. R., 370; Frank, 227; Rev. R.R., 374; William Oscar, Jr., 274.  
 Cravens, William H., 274.  
 Crawford, Roy Newton, 385; T. Hartley, 16, 17.  
 Crawford Seminary, 17, 19, 22.  
 Creatomme, Elizabeth, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Creek Freedmen, 204.  
 Creek Indians, 149, 203, 326; Agent of, 201; Baptists among, 206; emigration of, 110; in Civil War, 209; land of, 97, 204; Loyal, 208; Principal Chief of, 201; removal to the West of the, 143; schools of, 204, 207n; students at Levering Manual Labor School, 206.  
 Creek Nation, rebellion of 1883 in, 208, 209n.  
 Creek Regiment of Mounted Rifles in Civil War, 315, 320.  
 Cress, Curg Kay, 274.  
 Criswell, Thomas Dwight, 385.  
 Crockett, Dean J., 385; James Dean, 275; Dr. John, 368.  
 Crook, Garvin Justin, 385.  
 Cross, George Lynn, 349; Marshall R., 386.  
 Cross Timbers, 12.  
 Crosson, Laverne Edward, 275.  
 Crow, Overland "Bunt", 386.  
 Crowell, Jennie, 216.  
 Cruce, Miss Lorena, 63.  
 Cubage, Mrs. Annie, 169.  
 Culbertson, ..... 237.  
 Cummings, Raymond A., 275.  
 Cundiff, Miss Sarah, 216.  
 Currie, Dr. Robert, 369; Dr. Thomas, 371.  
 Currin, Dial, 348, 349.  
 Curtis, Charles, 4; Gen. Samuel R., 315, 317, 321, 322.  
 Cushing, (Okla.), 90.

## D

- Dance, Green Corn, 324; Sun, 296.  
 Dangerfield, Royden James, 349.  
 Darlington, Brinton, 203.  
 Daughters of American Revolution, library of, 76.  
 Daves, Richard Clinton, 275.  
 Davis, Charles William, 33; Joseph J., 125; Phil W., 357.  
 Dawes Commission, history of, 98.  
 Dawson, Bruner, Creek Indian, 210.  
 Day, Dr. Curtis Richard, 350.  
 Deacon, Erl Eugene, 349.  
 Dean, Captain, 12, 13; T. R., 182, 183.

Dearborn, Henry, Secretary of War, 141.  
 Deatherage, Virgil Valjean, 125.  
 Debo, Angie, 357; "The Diary of Charles Hazelrigg," 229-270.  
 Decker, Paul Eugene, 386.  
 Deems, Virgil, 275.  
 Deevers, Donald Quinton, 34.  
 Deibler, George H., 225.  
 Delhi, (N. Y.), 10.  
 Delly, Mrs. Lillian, 306.  
 DeMorse, Col. Charles, 341.  
 DeMun, Julius, 144.  
 Denny, Leo Myron, 126.  
 Des Moines, (Iowa), University Church at, 185.  
 Dickenson, Ernie J., 276.  
 Diehl, Dr. George W., 373.  
 Dillard J., 198.  
 Dille, John I., 84, 88.  
 Disciples of Christ Church, 229, 238, 250.  
 Dishman, Miss Dora, 249.  
 Distillery in Oklahoma, 151.  
 Dodge, General, 10, 11, 13.  
 Dodson, John M., 356.  
 Doggett, Clee Oliver, 348.  
 Dolan, Tom, 345.  
 Donaldson, D. Y., 188.  
 Donly, Miss Pricilla, 325.  
 Dorn, Andrew Jackson, 20.  
 Dover, (Okla.), 248.  
 Doyle, Betty, Creek Indian, 210.  
 Dragoons, 7, 337.  
 Drake, Adaline, teacher, Leavering Manual Labor School, 210.  
 Drake University, trustee of, 185.  
 Draper, Prof. Lyman C., 212.  
 Drennan, John, 145; Col. John, 19, 20.  
 Drew, Colonel, 315, 317, 318; Amanda, 324; John, 328, 335, 340; Richard, 339.  
 Dudley, Martin Lee, 348.  
 Duke, Dr. J. W., 343; Dr. John, 352.  
 Dunford, John Phillip, 386.  
 Dunlap, Samuel, 298.  
 Dunlop, Mrs. D. T., 359.  
 Dupuy, Hal Hunter, 276.  
 Durant, (Okla.), 299, 361; Southeastern Teachers' College at, 194, 405.  
 Durant Presbyterial, 359.  
 Dutch, Captain, 334, 339; William, 328.  
 Dutch Reformed Church, 358.  
 Dutton, Dr. W. F., 351.  
 Dwight, Ben, 416.  
 Dwight Mission, 320.  
 Dyer, General, 10; Isadore, 356.  
 Dyksterhus, Prof. Rein, 183.

## E

Eaker, Lt. Gen. Ira C., 403, 406; portrait of, 170, 308.  
 Earheart, David, 142.  
 Eastteam, William, 34.  
 Eaton, Orville Charles, 34; Washington,

16.  
 Echols, Hubert J., 276.  
 Eddleman, Arie Zur, Jr., 386.  
 Edson, Melvin Harry, 126.  
 Edwards, Boyd George, 34; Jessie Horace, 387.  
 "Education Among The Quapaws," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 15-29.  
 El Reno, (Okla.), 182, 253, 289, 292, 293.  
 Elder, Peter P., Indian Agent, 26.  
 Eldridge, Guy Joseph, 34.  
 Elkhorn Tavern, (Ark.), 316, 318, 319.  
 Ellicott City, (Md.), 327.  
 Elliott, Dr. Arthur E., 195.  
 Ellis, Benjamin M., 87; Don Edward, 387; George W., 387.  
 Ellsworth, Henry L., expedition of, 144, 147.  
 Elm Springs in Arkansas, 320.  
 Emerson, Dr. A. V., 351.  
 Emery, Don, 359.  
 Endsley, Edwin Orville, 34.  
 Enid, (Okla.), townsite of, 90; Central Christian Church at, 185; Phillips University at, 182, 183.  
 Episcopal Church, 218, 227.  
 Epps, Thryal T., 126.  
 Epworth University in Oklahoma City, 342.  
 Estill, Paul Errett, Jr., 126.  
 Eubanks, Oral W., 126.  
 Eufaula, (Okla.), 323, 325.  
 Eufaula Town, 209.  
 Evans, Charles, "Save the Historical Records," 180; "Carlton Weaver," 410-411.  
 Evans, Hugh, 14; William A., 227.  
 Everest, H. W., 182; J. H., 182.  
 Everett, Dr. Mark R., 350.  
 Everts, Mrs. C. E., 361.  
 Excelsior School House, 237n, 244.  
 Expedition, Leavenworth and Dodge, 11.

## F

Falls Creek, 361.  
 Fanson, Wayne R., 387.  
 Farhar, Celestine A., 34.  
 Farley, Marvin L., 276.  
 Farmers' Alliance, 233, 263.  
 Fayetteville, (Ark.), 315, 319.  
 Ferguson, Henry, 387; Jack Lavon, 388.  
 Ferrell, James Willard, 388.  
 Fesler, Paul Hill, 348, 349, 357.  
 Fezler, John ("Jack") Hartwell, 35.  
 Fielden, Howard L., 276.  
 Fields, Dempsey, 337; Elizabeth, 335; George, 337; Richard, 111, 116, 335, 341.  
 Fife, James, 209.  
 Fincher, Miss Dorothy, 366, 368, 370.  
 Firebaugh, Mrs. R. M., 359, 377, 379; Rev. R. M., 380.  
 Fishbein, Dr. Morris, 357.  
 Fishman, Dr. Casriel J., 349.



Fite, Dr. F. B., 343, 348.  
 Fitzgerald, Robert J., 388.  
 Five Civilized Tribes, 7; in Civil War, 95; removal to the West of, 143.  
 Flanagan, Ralph Vincent, 388.  
 Flanary, Melvin Roy, 35.  
 Fleming, Manton Leon, 35.  
 Florida, trader in, 324.  
 Followers of Christ, 231.  
 Folsom, Col. Sampson, 61.  
 "Foote, Junius Talcott," by Robert L. Williams, 299-300.  
 Ford, Russell Harding, 35; W. J., of Ohio, 182.  
 Foreman, Carolyn Thomas, "Education Among the Quapaws," 15-29; "Israel G. Vore and Levering Manual Labor School," 198-217; "The Coodey Family of Indian Territory," 323-341.  
 Foreman, Charles, 202; Jesse, 202; Rev. Stephen, 334, 335, 338.  
 Foreman, Grant, "Historical Phases of the Grand River Valley," 141-152, 172; "Horace Speed," 5-6.  
 Forquer, Clyde Harlen, 36; Edward Lee, 36.  
 Forrester, Walter Reed, 36.  
 Forsythe, Mrs. Dr. Mary, 220, 225, 226.  
 Fort Arbuckle, 95.  
 Fort Cobb, 95.  
 Fort Coffee, 60.  
 Fort Gibson, 8, 89n, 95, 149, 324n, 333, 334, 338; barracks building at, 78, 170, 418; Stockade, 307; trader at, 198.  
 Fort Reno, 89n, 95.  
 Fort Sill, 89n, 95, 289.  
 Fort Smith, 95; trader at, 198-200.  
 Fort Supply, 89n.  
 Fort Towson, 14, 95.  
 Fort Washita, 12, 14, 95, 201, 337.  
 Fort Yukon, 415.  
 Fortune, Melvin G., 36.  
 Foster, Dr. Albert Douglas, Jr., 349; Miss Edith, 372.  
 Foulks, A. H., 193n.  
 Fountain, Miss L., 359, 364, 367, 380.  
 Fout, Ardell Leroy, 276.  
 Fowler, Mrs. Earl, 367; John H., 9; Wiley, 9.  
 Fox, Louis T., 36.  
 Frakes, Raleigh Nathaniel, 127.  
 Frederick, Miss Julia A., 225, 226.  
 Fredman, Clarence Edwan, Jr., 37.  
 Freedmen, Creek, 204.  
 Freeman, James M., 88.  
 Fregate, James R., 88.  
 Frozen Rock, 323, 335, 338, 339, 341.  
 Fryer, Lizzie, 211.  
 rence, 388.  
 Garfield University, of Wichita, Ks., 181.  
 Garner, J. T., 416; J. W., 237, 247; Leavern E., 127.  
 Garrett, Robert Benjamin, 127; Col. William H., 201.  
 Garvin, Mrs. Wilbur, 367.  
 Gary, Paul, 195.  
 Georgia, gold in, 326; lands of Cherokee Indians in, 109, 115, 326; lands of Creek Indians, 326.  
 Gerlich, Emil E., 127.  
 Gerrer, Al, 290; John, 290.  
 Ghi-goo-ie, William Shorey married, 324.  
 Gilbert, Paul, 277.  
 Gisler, Miss Wilodine, 377.  
 Glassy (Glasses) Creek, 8.  
 Glencoe, (Okla.), 90.  
 Goddard, Adeline, 188.  
 Goff, Maude, 202.  
 Gokey, Johnie F., 389.  
 Gold in Georgia, 326.  
 Gold Rush to California, 200.  
 Gonnee, Ambrose, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Goode, Rev. William H., 20.  
 Goodland Church, 370.  
 Goodland Orphanage, 372.  
 Goodman, Myron Wesley, 277.  
 Goose Neck Bend, 341.  
 Gordon, Boris, 406; Finney W., 127.  
 Gotommi, Barbara, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Goudahi, August, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Goudanika, Aloysius, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Gould, Charles, 146.  
 Graham, Donald L., 37; Kenneth N., 277.  
 Grand River, branches of, 17n; former names of, 141.  
 "Grand River Valley, Historical Phases of the," by Grant Foreman, 141-152, 172.  
 Grapes, John L., 127.  
 Graves, Rev. D. W., 216, 217; Miss Susie, 217; Dr. W. C., 223.  
 Gray, Dr. Jacques Pierce, 349, 350; Mr. & Mrs. John Gray, custodians of Fort Gibson Barracks Building, 418.  
 Great Raft, 15.  
 "Green, Fred Webb," by Helen L. Green, 163-164.  
 Green, Miss Evelyn, 373, 374; George S., 163; John D., 277; Lewis Fred, 277; Nancy McClung, 163.  
 Green Corn Dance, 324.  
 Greer County, 98; boundary line of, 99.  
 Griffith, Dr. Alfred, 223, 225.  
 Grist Mill between Fort Gibson and Tablequah, 326.  
 Guerrant, Dr. W. B., 377.  
 Guess, George, 102, 330, 332; Dr. James E., 223; Teecee, 338.  
 Gunter, Edward, 333; George Garland, 389; Mrs. J. C., 379, 381.  
 Guthrie, (Okla.), 6, 164, 182, 229, 234, 248, 265, 268, 417; Baptist Church at,

## G

Gamel, Marvin Eugene, 276.  
 Gardner, Rev. Oscar, 372; Ruel Law-



245; Land Office at, 88; townsite of, 83, 90.  
Gutshall, George Faulkner, Jr., 277.

## H

Hackler, Donald Francis, 37; Dr. John F., 350.  
Hadley, Capt. Samuel, 324; Warren, 171, 172.  
Haggard, W. D., 356.  
Hahn, Charles H., 191.  
Hailey, Dr. Daniel Morris, 59n.  
Haileyville, (Okla.), 60n.  
Hale, Sumner, Creek Indian, 216.  
Haley, D. W., Choctaw Indian, 143.  
Hall, Dr. Clark Homer, 350; Rev. Gaines R., 374; Warren W., 127.  
Hamilton, F. L., 182n; Roy Lee, 128; Miss Sarah, 370.  
Hammerly, Mrs. Mabel, 169.  
Hance, Thomas Claire, 128.  
Hancock, Mrs. Fred, 368.  
Hankins, Will, 75.  
Hankahike, Ernest, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
Hardage, Hulen M., 37; Mary Muskogee, 325.  
Hargraves, Jeff, 277.  
Hargrove, Forrest Allen, 278.  
Harjo, Lochar, Creek chief, 203, 209.  
Harkey, Carroll E., 37.  
Harmon, H. H., 188.  
Harnsberger, Miss Elizabeth, 366.  
Harney, William Selby, 337.  
Harrel, Celo J., 389.  
Harris, C. A., Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 330; Isaac, 105, 106; James Wayne, 128; Marion Ruling, 278; Mary Rebecca, 325; Rev. N. Sayre, 17; Rex Allen, 389; Dr. W. E., 217; William, 199, 336, 337; Z. A., 186.  
Harrison, Gov. Benjamin, of Virginia, 323.  
"Harrison, John B.," by Robert L. Williams, 301-302.  
Harrison, Thomas J., "Carlotta Archer," 159-160.  
Hart, Raymond Lee, 389.  
Hartman, Carl Neale, 128.  
Hartshorne, Dr. G. E., 223.  
Haskell, Mrs. Lillian, 170; Virgil Benton, 128.  
Hassell, Roy D., 390.  
Hatcher, Cecil R., 390.  
Hatchett, J. A., 343.  
Hatfield, Earl Geoffrey, Jr., 37.  
Hawkins, J. G. M., 325.  
Hawley, Dr. S. DeZell, 352.  
Hayes, Dr. Basil Augustus, 350, 357; Samuel W., 355.  
Haymaker, Judge J. N., Wichita, Ks., 182, 187.  
"Haezrigg, Charles, The Diary of," edited by Angie Debo, 229-270.

Heath, Robert Ray, Jr., 38.  
Heatley, Dr. John Evans, 350.  
Heck, Miss Lilah B., 357.  
Heckaton, Quapaw chief, 15.  
Heiman, Rev. F., 23.  
Hellbaum, Dr. Arthur A., 350.  
Henderson, James Francis, 390; Thomas, Supt., Choctaw Academy, 16.  
Hennessey, (Okla.), 237, 239, 241, 245, 247.  
Henry, Ray M., 38; Vicey, Creek Indian, 210.  
Henry Kendall College, 159, 166.  
Hensley, James Lowell, 278; Maxie D., 278; Travis F., 290.  
Henson, Arthur Steven, 38.  
"Herbert Hoover and the Osages," by Louise Morse Whitham, 2-4.  
Herod, Goliah, 212; Mrs. M. L., 214.  
Hester, Mrs. G. B., 415.  
Hewin, Garlin, 390.  
Hewitt, Captain, 319; Robert Cooke, 390.  
Hickman, Mrs. W. L., 362.  
Hicks, Charles Renatus, 153; Daniel Ross, 153; Edward Daniel, 153; Elijah, 116, 150, 153, 154, 333, 338; George, 214, 338; Nancy Jane (Rider), 153.  
Higgins, Henry Ford, 391.  
Hilderbrandt, G. W., 187.  
Hill, Bert A., 38; Peggy, Creek Indian, 210.  
Hille, George Donald, 38.  
Hilton, Desmond P., 39.  
Himan, C. W., 214.  
Hinkel, John P., 90.  
"Historical Phases of the Grand River Valley," by Grant Foreman, 141-152.  
"History of Phillips University," by I. N. McCash, 181-197.  
"History of the Woman's Auxiliary, Synod of Oklahoma," by Mrs. R. W. Calhoon, 358-382.  
Hitchcock, Col. Ethan Allen, 335.  
Hoag, Enoch, 28.  
Hobart, (Okla.), 289, 292.  
Hobbs, Richard A., 391.  
Hodges, Don Earl, 39.  
Hodgson, Miss Edith, 372, 380.  
Hogan, Ralph Senter, 278.  
Hoge, Marlin S., Jr., 279.  
Hogue, Miss Sammy, 369.  
Hokett, James S., 39.  
Holford, Paul Gordon, 391.  
Holland, Clifford A., 391; Thomas A., 279.  
Holley, Ernest Doyle, 391.  
Holt, Levi, 266.  
Holway, W. R., 172.  
Honey Springs, Battle of, 201, 323.  
Hood, Lieut. Washington, 143.  
Hoops, Dr. F. C., 343.  
Hoover, Herbert Clark, 2-4.  
Hopefield Mission, 143.

Hopoethleyahola, Creek Indian, 321.  
 Hopps, Dr. Howard C., 350.  
 Horn, Samuel H., 183.  
 Horne, Jack Cheney, 279.  
 Hotema, Mrs. Frank, 375, 379.  
 Houston, (Tex.), 11.  
 Houston, Sam, 145, 147, 149.  
 Howe, Clarence Herndon, 161; Isabel, 161.  
 Hubbert, Maj. James, 324.  
 Hudson, Miss Irene Hope, 369.  
 Hugo, (Okla.), 161.  
 Hulet, Alma, 357.  
 Hume, C. Ross, "Oklahoma History Embedded in the Law," 92-101.  
 Humphrey, Roscoe Conklin, 39; W. A., 182; William, 11.  
 Hunt, P. B. Indian Agent, 205.  
 Hunter, Buron William, 279; Samuel, 328.  
 Hurt, Bryon Milner, 279.  
 Hyde, G. W., 217.  
 Hymer, Gelen Ralph, 129.

## I

Illinois Camp Ground, 332.  
 Imel, Norman Wesley, 39.  
 Indian Captives, 8, 12.  
 Indian International Fair, 206.  
 Indian Presbyterial, 359.  
 Indian scalplings, 320, 321.  
 Indian Sign Language, 205, 206.  
 Indian Territory, Bar Association, 166; General Council of, 202; Medical Association, 218, 223; "The First Hospital and Training School for Nurses in the," by Fred S. Clinton, 218-228; U. S. Court in, 98, 178.  
 Indiana Territory, 93.  
 Indians, removal to the West of the Five Civilized Tribes of, 143.  
 Industrial Legion, 263n.  
 Ingalls, (Okla.), 90, 232.  
 Iowa Indians, 230.  
 Irvin, Jack Franklin, 129.  
 Irving, Washington, 144, 145.  
 Isbell, Kenneth Lee Roy, 279.  
 Isparhechar, Creek chief, 208.  
 Italy, (now Perkins), (Okla.), 82, 84.  
 Izard, Gov. George, 15.

## J

Jackman, C. M., 182, 183, 187.  
 Jaco, Rachel, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Jackson, Andrew, 298, 327; Anna Donovan, 381; Miss Charlotte, 362, 364; Dr. Jabez N., 355; Napoleon, Quapaw Indian, 16; William Harrison, 381.  
 James, B. A., Indian Agent, 18; Rev. Grady, 372; Guy Herndon, 348, 349; John William ("Bill"), 40.  
 Jeffcoat, Houston Calvin, 40.  
 Jenkins, Delbert Ray, 40.  
 Jerome Commission, 5.

Jett, ....., 237.  
 Jimboy, Fuller, Creek Indian, 210.  
 Jobe, Jack, 40.  
 John, Mrs. Emet, 373.  
 Johnson, C. B., 345; E. S., 182; Floyd Henry, 280; Joe R., 280; Mrs. John Scott, 361; Lester J., 391; Milton Wright, 41; Raymond Clayton, 129; Victor, 356.  
 Johnston, Colonel, 10; Douglas H., 417; Mrs. Henry, 77; Dr. James C., 221, 223.  
 Jolly, Dr. William James, 343, 350.  
 Jones, Adam, 41; Rev. Evan, 205; Hiram W., 28; Rev. John B., 205; Nora Alexander, 237, 238, 248; Paul, 223; W. J., Jr., 129.  
 Jumper, Col. John, 209.

## K

Kagchetonka, Francis, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Kahikenanshi, Thomas, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Kane, John Henry, 348, 349.  
 Kansas, Absentee Shawnee Indians in, 203.  
 Kantz, Aymer Ernest, 41.  
 Kayser, J. W., 355.  
 Keaster, Finis M., Jr., 41.  
 Keefer, Miss Bettie, 214.  
 Keene, (N. H.), 340.  
 Keeney, Mrs. ...., 216; Chesley, 211; Dr. J. C., 211, 212, 215.  
 Kee-too-wah, town of, 324n.  
 Keiffer, Duane Leo, 392.  
 Keith, Harris M., ("Buddy"), 42.  
 Keller, Dr. ...., 195.  
 Kelsey, D. H., 223.  
 Kemper Military Academy, 60.  
 Kennedy, Bennett Kay, 130; Joseph Michael, 42.  
 Kennerly, G. H., 143.  
 Kentucky (state of), 5.  
 Kerr, Frederick Augustus, 325.  
 Key, Gen. W. S., 172, 309, 405-406.  
 Kibby, Billy Clinton, 42.  
 Kilgore, Doyle Perry, 392; Raymond Harold, 280.  
 Kindle, Oliver Roy, 130.  
 Kindrick, W. J., 226.  
 King, Mrs. Mary Jane, 416; Rufus, Quapaw Indian, 16.  
 Kingfisher, (Okla.), 90, 230, 234, 235.  
 Kingsbury, V. V., 416.  
 Kiowa County, (Okla.), 289.  
 Kiowa Indians, 7, 10, 11, 95, 99, 149; treaty made by Albert Pike with, 314.  
 "Kiowa & Comanche Country 1901, Registration and Drawing for Opening of," by E. H. Linzee, 289-294.  
 Kiowa & Comanche Reservation, 97-99.  
 Kitchens, Efton A., 130.  
 Knipe, Harriett Eusebia, 88; William A., 88.  
 Know, John K., Special Agent, 207.  
 Knowles, Professor, 194.  
 Kraettli, Emil R., 349.



Krammes, Kathlyn Allison, 349.  
Krebs, (I. T.), mine disaster at, 220, 225.  
Kuhlman, Leon J., 42.  
Kuykendall, Wallace, 280.

## L

Lachman, Dr. Ernest, 350.  
Lackey, Eldon Lee, 42.  
Lacy, William Olney, 392.  
Ladd, Kenneth Leo, 392.  
Lafayette, Gilbert, Quapaw Indian, 16.  
Laird, Julius, 6.  
Lamay, William N., 183.  
Langston, Dr. Wann, 349.  
Latrobe, Charles Joseph, 147.  
Lawrence, Mrs. L. A., 371.  
Lawton, (Okla.), 289, 292, 361.  
Leach, Clifton Elmo, 43.  
Leased District, 94, 99.  
Leavenworth, Gen. Henry, 7, 10, 11, 14.  
Lee, Capt. Robert E., 150; Robert Ernest, 392; William Wendel, 43.  
Lee's Creek, salt works on, 326.  
Leetown, (Ark.), 316.  
LeFlore, Basil, home of, 368; Greenwood, 324, 325.  
Leibbrand, John T., 224, 227.  
Leiker, Lawrence J., 43.  
Lessert, Robert Wayne, 130.  
Lester, Steven Thomas, 130.  
"Levering Manual Labor School, Israel G. Vore and," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 198-217.  
Levering, Eugene, 206, 207; Joshua, 206.  
Lewis, Dr. A. R., 355; M. G., 338.  
Liles, Cecil J., 131.  
Lindsay, Sammie Frank, 43.  
Linscheid, Adolph, 405.  
Linzee, E. H., "Registration and Drawing for Opening of Kiowa and Comanche Country 1901," 289-294.  
Little, Will T., 88; William Dee, 348, 349.  
Lockett, James F., 84, 85.  
Loftin, Ellis Earl, 43.  
Logan, Elroy Kurtis, 43.  
Long, Eldridge V., 280; Dr. LeRoy, 223, 343, 348, 350, 352-355; R. A., 184.  
Looney, John, Cherokee Indian, 328, 333; Mrs. Rella M., 217n.  
Lott, William D., 131.  
Louisiana Purchase, 93, 141.  
Lovely, William, Indian Agent, 142.  
Lowen, Al, 182n.  
Lowry, George, Cherokee Indian, 327, 332, 338, 339; Dr. Tom, 350.  
Loyal Creek Indians, 208.  
Lucile, Mary, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
Luck, Rev. Coleman, 380.  
Lynch, J. M., 333; Randle Ray, 44.  
Lynchburg, (Va.), 178, 179.  
Lyon, Maj. F. S., 202, 206.

## M

Maberry, S. N., 183.  
Mackey, Clabe C., 44; J., 339; W. T., 339.  
Maikashitika, Catherine, 24.  
Maner, Catherine, 165.  
Mangham, William O., Jr., 131.  
Mangum, (Okla.), Presbytery at, 358, 359.  
Manshika, Mary Jane, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
Manus, Levi, 393.  
Manypenny, George W., Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 23.  
Marcy, Captain R. B., 200.  
Markham Salt Works, 147.  
Markwell, Johnnie Ray, 44.  
Marrs, Emmett Stillman, 44.  
Marshall, (Okla.), 239, 244n, 248, 258, 263n, 266, 267n.  
Marshall County, (Okla.), 8.  
Marshall, Elizabeth, 165; Prof. F. H., 183; Frank H., 191, 194; Mrs. Maude Waite, 183.  
Marston, \_\_\_\_\_, matron, Levering Manual Labor School, 212; Dr. S. W., 205, 212.  
Martin, Abram, 165; Col. Alfred, 165; Barclay, 165; "Benjamin," by William B. Moore, 165-167; Catherine Maner, 165; Floyd Neil, 44; Gabriel N., 8, 9, 11, 13; Grace, 165; J. B., 182; John, 165, 326; Gen. John, 165; John Vincent, 165; Laura V. Parrish, 166; Luther Bostick, 165; Maner, 165; Mary Harriet Villard, 165; Matthew Wright, 8-11, 13, 14; Rachel, 165; Richard, 166; Robert G., Jr., 195; Villard, 165; W. A., 183; Captain William, 165; William Dickinson, 165; William E., 44.  
Martin, Robert G., Jr., "The Cherokee Phoenix: Pioneer of Indian Journalism," 102-118.  
Marx, Sylvester John, 393.  
Mason, Dr. Edward C., 350; Henry J., 45; I. R., 182; Jim Edd, 45; Ray Hadley, 131.  
Masonic Lodge, at McAlester, 222, 223, 226; at Tahlequah, 159, 340; Cherokee, 325.  
Massie, Edgar Leland, 45.  
Matchett, \_\_\_\_\_, 242.  
Matheson, Mrs. Chris, 371, 375-378; Rev. Chris, 378.  
Mathies, Wharton, 348.  
Matikkitan, Mary Rose Ann, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
Matlock, John Dee, 45.  
Matthews, John Joseph, 3; Walter Miller, 393.  
Maxfield, Vernor Preston, 45.  
Maxwell, Odus Earl, 45.  
Maytubby, Bud, 75; Mary, 75; Peter, 75; S. W., 75; Tobitha, 75.  
Maytubby Springs, 75.



- McAlester, (I. T.), All Saints Hospital & Training School for Nurses at, 218.  
 McAlester, (Okla.), 343.  
 McAlester, Matilda, 6.  
 McBride, Mrs. J. H., 416; Joe White, 349; Miss Ruth, 362.  
 McCallie, Dr. H., 362.  
 McCallum, Bella, 379.  
 McCash, Isaac Newton, "History of Phillips University," 181-197.  
 McCaskill, Mrs. W. S., 358n.  
 McCarty, Helen, 59n; Robert, 59n.  
 McClain, Frances Eugenia, 59; James, 59; Susan, 59.  
 McClelland, R., 23.  
 McClure, Walter D., 131.  
 McComb, Cornelia, 210.  
 McCombs, Rev. William, 207; Zacharias, 207n.  
 McConnell, Franz, 210.  
 McCoy, Rev. Isaac, 143; John L., 339.  
 McCracken, Edward Lincoln, 131.  
 McCuen, Mrs. Anzell B., 169, 306, 415.  
 McCuin, Thomas, 11.  
 McCulloch, ..... 316, 317, 322.  
 McCurtain County, (Okla.), 8.  
 McCurtain, Green, 61; Ida, 61; Jack, 61; Katie Springs, 61; Lena, 61.  
 McCutcheon, Miss Mada I., 372; Mrs. Rowena, 372.  
 McDaid, David J., 83-85.  
 McDaniel, Douglas Horatio, 45.  
 McDonald, John, 324; Mary, 324.  
 McElhenny, Robert, 297.  
 McGahey, Enoch D., 280.  
 McGaughey, Miss Janie, 371-373.  
 McGee, Dr. James Patton, 349.  
 McGeisey, Markus, 6.  
 McGowen, Lester A., 132.  
 McGrath, Mrs. Joe, 202, 217n.  
 McGuire, W. E., 2.  
 McIntosh, Betty, 210; Col. D. N., 207, 315, 317.  
 McJunkins, Willie, 281.  
 McKain, George Dale, 281.  
 McKeever, H. G., 182n.  
 McKelvey, James Rusemelli, 46.  
 McKenney, Col. Thomas L., 109, 113.  
 McKenzie, Daniel W., 281.  
 McKinney, Ed S., 183; Jack Walter, 132.  
 McKinnon, Mrs. A. C., 362.  
 McLaughlin, Tom, 194.  
 McMullen, Miss Margaret, 370.  
 McNac, Rose, 213, 214.  
 McNivens, Lee, 213.  
 McSwain, Rev. R. B., 342.  
 Mehan, (Okla.), 90.  
 Meigs, Col. Return J., 15; Return Jonathan, 337.  
 Melton, David, 332.  
 Melvin, Dr. C. E., 380; Dr. M. E., 378.  
 Merritt, William Ervin, 46.  
 Merriweather, William H., 84.  
 Methodists among Quapaw Indians, 16; at Muskogee, 341; in Choctaw Nation, 61; in Oklahoma County, Okla. Terry., 342.  
 Micco, Tuckabatche, Creek Indian, 201.  
 Micher, Julia, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Middlestricker, 324.  
 Mieir, Robert B., 46.  
 Milam, J. B., 172.  
 Mileham, Billy J., 132.  
 Miles, Labon, Osage Indian Agent, 2, 3; Walter 3.  
 Milhorn, John, 2.  
 Miller, Billy B., 132; Charley Julius, 46; Ernest Wilford, 47; George L., 296; H. O., 345; Marvin Dee, 47; Nathaniel, 82, 84; Stephen D., 298.  
 Miller County, (Ark.), 8, 9.  
 Million, E. C., 223.  
 Mills, Robert Eugene, 47; Roger Lewis, 393.  
 Millspough, John Franklin, Jr., 47.  
 Minor, G. W., 87.  
 Minton, Charles William, 47.  
 Mississippi Territory, 324.  
 Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, 227.  
 Missouri, state of, 93.  
 Mitchell, Alfred Vernon, 132; George, 28.  
 Mitzegehe, Ellen, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Mix, Charles E., 27.  
 Mizer, Lavander Deal, 132.  
 Modoc Indians, school for, 29.  
 Moncrief, Mary Ann, 59n; Susan, 59.  
 Monroe, J. M., 182, 183.  
 Montgomery, Mrs. George Floyd, 380; Col. Hugh, 113; Wallace Reid, 48.  
 Montreat, (N. C.), 377.  
 Moody, Tillman D., 132.  
 Moor, Dr. H. D., 350.  
 Moore, Ainsworth, 60, 62; Alvin, 60; Betty, 61; Dr. C. W., 61; Corinne, 61; Dewey D., 394; Ella, 59, 62; Ethan Allen, 61; Frances Eugenia, 61; Frank, 59; George Clifford, 61; Gertrude, 60; Herbert McClain, Jr., 61; Inez, 61; Jessie Irene, 61; Mrs. Jessie R., 417; Lardner, 369, 377; Lena Belle, 60; Louis Oliver, 60; Napoleon B., 60; Pauline, 60; Robert Edwin, 282; Southard, 60; Stanley W., 282; Taylor, 75.  
 "Moore, Lyman, Sr., Edgar Allen, Lyman, Jr., Herbert McClain," by Robert L. Williams, 59-62.  
 Moore, William B., "Benjamin Martin," 165-167.  
 Moorman, Dr. Lewis Jefferson, 350, 355.  
 Morey, Harold A., 393.  
 Morgan, Dick T., 182, 230, 249; Oren Clem, 281; Ralph Edward, 394.  
 Mormons in Oklahoma, 267.  
 Morris, Dr. S. L., 362, 367.  
 Morrison, Howell D., 282; Miss Muskogee, 216; Dr. William Brown, 7, 370, 371;

Mrs. W. B., 366, 371, 373, 375-377, 380.  
 Morrison, James D., "Travis G. Wright and the Leavenworth Expedition in Oklahoma," 7-14.  
 Morrow, Luther, 268; W. J. J., 19, 20, 22; W. T., 22; William Harmon, 282.  
 Moseley, Dr. J. W., Jr., 362; Mrs. Maria, 359.  
 Mouille, Bernard R., 142.  
 Moxley, G. W., 282.  
 Muldrow, H. L., 416.  
 Mulhall, (Okla.), 270n.  
 Mulholland, Miss Martha, 169, 306, 415.  
 Mullen, Keston Edward, 394.  
 Mullennax, Floyd Leroy, 394.  
 Murphy, Ebonezer Joseph, 283; Thomas, 27.  
 Muscle Shoals, Spanish trader at, 323.  
 Muse, Albert, 48.  
 Museashinka, Marv, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Musick, John R., 213.  
 Muskogee, (I. T.), 166; Indian International Fair at, 208; Telephone line between Tahlequah and, 153.  
 Muskogee, (Okla.), 341; schools of, 306.  
 Muskoke Baptist Association, 204.  
 Muskoke Institute, 204.  
 Myers, Miss Frances, 225.  
 Myrtle School House, 241, 242.

## N

Nance, William Leonard, 48.  
 Nash, Mell A., 187, 349.  
 Neal, Johnny George, 49.  
 Nebraska, state of, 229.  
 Nebraska Christian, 252.  
 Nelson, (Choctaw Nation), 61.  
 Nelson, Coleman Enoch, 61; G., 61.  
 Neosho Indian Sub-Agency, 20.  
 Nevill, Sam Douglas, 49.  
 New Echota, (Ga.), 105, 326.  
 New Echota Academy, 108.  
 New Light Church, 246.  
 Newsom, Colonel, 327.  
 Nicholas, William, 283.  
 Noble, John W., 320; Lloyd, 349.  
 Norman, (Okla.), 90, 342.  
 Norton, Leslie Roy, 283.  
 "Notes & Documents," 63-71; 153-158; 295-298; 403-406.  
 Nowata County, (Okla.), 323.  
 Nunn, Chester R., 394.  
 Nuttall, \_\_\_\_\_, 142.  
 "Nussbaum, Bert E.," 303.

## O

Oak Lodge, (Okla.), 62.  
 O'Day, Don R., 283.  
 Ogle, Joseph, 194.  
 O'Hern, Dr. Charles D. F., 351.  
 Oil in Red River bed, 99.

Oklahoma, cattle in, 96; cemeteries in, 297n; Constitutional Convention of, 99, 301, 302; flood of June 1833 in, 151; ghost towns of, 90; military posts of, 89n; Mormons in, 267; Peoples Party in, 258n; Populist Party in, 269n; railways in, 99; sawmills in, 238n; town-sites in, 99.  
 "Oklahoma, The Army and Navy in," by Gen. W. S. Key, 172-173.  
 Oklahoma Agricultural & Mechanical College, 89.  
 Oklahoma City, Christian Church at, 196; Civic Center of, 100; Rock Island Railroad through, 100; townsite of, 90; University Hospital and Medical School at, 344.  
 Oklahoma Christian University, 182, 184, 186.  
 Oklahoma Education Association, 190.  
 Oklahoma Historical Society, Committees of, 306-307; members (Corresponding, Honorary and Life) of, 64-71; Minutes of meeting Board of Directors of January 23, 1947, 74-79; Minutes of Annual Meeting held at Pryor, Oklahoma, May 26, 1947, 168-173; Minutes of meeting of Board of Directors of July 24, 1947, 304-310; Minutes of meeting of Board of Directors of October 23, 1947, 414-418.  
 "Oklahoma History Embedded in the Law," by C. Ross Hume, 92-101.  
 Oklahoma Hospital and Training School for Nurses, 344.  
 Oklahoma Synodical, 359.  
 Oklahoma Territory, Census of 1890 of, 89; Drouth in, 266n; Greer County made a part of, 98; Homesteading of, 98; medical school organized in, 342; towns in, 90; United States District Attorney (first) for, 5; white renegades in, 6; Woods County of, 99; Woodward County of, 99.  
 Oklahoma University, establishment of, 342; school of medicine of, 342-357.  
 "Oklahoma War Memorial, World War II," by Muriel H. Wright, 30-58; 119-140; 271-288; 383-402.  
 "Oklahoma's First Senator Dies," 178-179.  
 Okmulgee, (I. T.), General Council held at, 202.  
 Okmulgee, (Okla.), Superintendent of Schools at, 194.  
 Oktaha, (Okla.), 201.  
 Oldham, Robert, 283.  
 Olive Grove School House, 232, 233.  
 Olson, Elmo T., 283.  
 101 Ranch, 296.  
 Opening, of Cherokee Strip, 246, 260n, 269; of Iowa-Pottawatomie country, 236n; of Kiowa & Comanche country, 289-294; of Oklahoma Territory, 236n.



Opothleyahola, Creek chief, 321.  
 Orcutt, Woodford Armour, 49.  
 Osage Indian Agency, 2.  
 Osage Indians, 15, 19, 141, 143; captives of, 8, 12; students at Osage Manual Labor School, 25.  
 Osage Manual Labor School, students at, 21, 23, 24, 25.  
 Osage Trace, 143.  
 Osage Treaty of June 2, 1825, 145.  
 "Osages, Herbert Hoover and the," by Louise Morse Whitham, 2-4.  
*Oswego Register*, editor of, 85.  
 Ottawa Mission, 28.  
 Ottawa Reservation, (Ks.), Indians on, 26.  
 Outlaws in Kiowa & Comanche country, 293.  
 Owen, Norcissa Clarke Chisholm, 178, 416; Robert L., 178-179, 208, 308, 415, 416; Mrs. Robert L., 416; Col. William O., 416.  
 Ozark Mountain Bible Conference, 197.

## P

Palmer, Arnold, Jr., 395.  
 Panton, William, Scots trader, 324.  
 Paris, (Tex.), founder of, 9.  
 Park Hill, (I. T.), 159, 201, 314, 335, 337.  
 Parker, Amherse A., 395; E. S., Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 28; Oliver J., 284.  
 Parkhurst, Frank William, 133; Senator Lewis, 295.  
 Parks, Robert J., 133.  
 Parr, Leo E., Jr., 133.  
 Parris, Albion K., 339.  
 Parsons, Emma, Seminole Indian, 210; Mrs. O. L., 379.  
 Partlow, Rev. R. A., 370.  
 Patapsco Female Institute, 327.  
 Pathkiller, Cherokee chief, 153.  
 Patterson, Dr. Robert U., 350; Samuel G., 17, 21.  
 Paul, Smith, 205.  
 Pawhuska, (Okla.), 2, 3.  
 Pawnee Indians, 13, 145.  
 Payne, Mrs. A. L., 359; David L., 97, 236; John Howard, 331.  
 Payne Center, (Okla. Terr.), 90, 230.  
 Payne County, (Okla.), 82, 89, 230.  
 Payton, Delbert Everett, 49.  
 "Pea Ridge, The Indian Regiments in the Battle of," by Roy A. Clifford, 314-322.  
 Pecan Point, 8.  
 Peck, Clarence P., Jr., 395.  
 Penick, Dr. Grider, 349.  
 Penn, Billy Joe, 284; William, 4.  
 Pennywitt, P., 198.  
 Penrod, Raymond E., 49.  
 Pensacola, (Fla.), Scots trader at, 324.  
 People's Party in Oklahoma, 258n.

Peoria Indians, 28.  
 Pepper, William, 356.  
 Perkins, (Okla.), 230, 234; other names of, 82.  
 "Perkins Townsite: An Archival Case Study," by Berlin B. Chapman, 82-91.  
 Perkins, Madison L., 191; R. Jay, 284; Bishop Walden, 84, 85.  
 Perkins *Gateway*, 88, 90.  
 Perkins *Journal*, The, 90.  
 Perkins *Plaindealer*, 85, 90.  
 Perry, (Okla.), 90; Women's Clubs of, 77.  
 Perry, General Andrew, 284.  
 Perryman, Thompson, Creek Indian, 210.  
 Person, Claude Aaron, 50.  
 Pheasant Bluff, trader at, 200.  
 Phelps, Blain Dean, 50.  
 Phifer, Marion, Jr., 50.  
 Philadelphia, (Pa.), Episcopal Church at, 225.  
 Phillips, Ellie, 339; Gordon L., 133; Thomas W., Sr., 181, 182, 184.  
 "Phillips University, History of," by I. N. McCash, 181-197.  
 Pierotte, J. M., 182n.  
 Pike, Gen. Albert, 314, 316, 318, 319, 321, 322; Lt. W. L., 319.  
 Pinney, Frank Marion, 395.  
 Pipkin, Miss Ann, 378; Miss Ann Farr, 380.  
 Pitchlynn, Mrs. E. L., 367.  
 Pitts, Delbert Del, 284.  
 Plains Indians, Peace Expedition in 1834 to, 7.  
 Plumb, John T., Jr., 395.  
 Poe, James Lloyd, 284.  
 Poindexter, Andy, 285.  
 Poinsett, Joel, Secretary of War, 328, 333, 334.  
 Polk, James K., 145; James Kenneth, 133.  
 Pond, Leon Everett, 396.  
 Pontzilione, Rev. Paul M., 23, 27.  
 Populist Party in Oklahoma, 269n.  
 Porter, Eugene Ralph, 285; Pleasant, 202, 207; Sarah E., 210.  
 Pottawatomie Indians, land of, 97.  
 Pottawatomie Reservation, opening of, 5.  
 Powell, Dr. Wilfred E., 189.  
 Prairie Dog Town Fork of Red River, 98.  
 Prater, Richard Charles, 285.  
 Presbyterian Church, 358; Muskoke Institute supported by, 204.  
 Presbyterian Mission School, Muskogee, (I. T.), 159.  
 Preston, Kenneth Robert, 285.  
 Price, General ....., 315, 319; Aaron, 328; Charley Keenith, 285; D., 211; Looney, 325; 332, 333; Willie Brown, 50.  
 Price's Falls, 361.  
 Priest, Frank, 249.  
 Pritchard, Rev. Claude, 372.  
 Pritchett, J. J., 258.



Proctor, Tony, 210, 216.  
 Pruitt, Rev. William, 381.  
 Pruner, H. P., 205.  
 Pryor, (Okla.), meeting of Oklahoma Historical Society on May 26, 1947, at, 153.  
 Pryor, Nathaniel, 152.  
 Pryor's Creek, postmaster of, 159.  
 Purcell, Everett, 182n.  
 Purington, A. S., 202.  
 Pursell, ....., 232.

## Q

Quaker Indian Agents, 3.  
 Quapaw Indians, agent for, 17; Catholics among, 21; cession of land in 1818 by, 15; Methodist mission for, 16; students at Osage Manual Labor School, 21, 23, 24.  
 "Quapaws, Education Among The," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 15-29.  
 Quapaw & Modoc Mission School, 29.

## R

Rabon, O. T., 61.  
 Radcliff, Eliza Scales, 335.  
 Ragsdale, John, 11; M. H., 11.  
 Raines, Jack Pershing, 51.  
 Rainey, George, 183, 237, 238.  
 Rains, Gen. James S., 18.  
 Ralls, Mrs. G. T., 360, 365, 377.  
 Rankin, William Donald, 286.  
 Rayburn, Dr. Charles Ralph, 349.  
 Read, ....., 232; Mrs. J. J., 371; Mrs. J. L., 359.  
 Red Clay, (Tenn.), 116.  
 Red River, 98; navigation of, 9; oil discovered in bed of, 99.  
 Reed, Dewey, 51; Lizzie, 210; Simpson, 206.  
 Reeves, Alvin R., 226, 227; Dr. Lloyd, 192.  
 "Registration and Drawing for Opening of Kiowa and Comanche Country, 1901," by E. H. Linzee, 289-294.  
 Rehorn, W. S., 248, 249.  
 Reisig, William Leroy, 286.  
 Reiter, Arthur F., 183, 191.  
 Removal of Indians to the West, 327, 329, 331.  
 Renny, Miss May, 75.  
 Resler, John Thomas, 51.  
 Revoir, Joseph, 144.  
 Reynerson, Herbert Louis, 396.  
 Reynolds, Lowell L., 286.  
 Rice, Chester Hugh, 396; E. N., 342; Lewis Douglas, 396; Sylvan, 244n.  
 Richardson, Donald Leonard, 133; Jimmie Edwin, 133; Merle Lavern, 51; O. B., 51; Dr. R. P., 378; Gen. William, 298; William Henry, 134; William L., 134.  
 Richey, Lewis Elmer, 52.  
 Richter, Ernest Raymond, 52.  
 Ricketts, John, 85.

Riddle, Frank Junior, 52.  
 Rider, Suel, 338.  
 Ridge, John, 115, 116, 326, 327, 333, 334; John Rollin, 117; Major, 116, 333, 334.  
 Rieger, Aloysius C., 134.  
 Riely, Dr. Lea A., 343.  
 Riggins, Harry Anthony, 52.  
 Riley, William Melvin, 52.  
 Riley's Creek, 324.  
 Ripley, (Okla.), 90.  
 Ritter, Loyal Gayel, 52.  
 Rivers, Ruben, 52.  
 Roach, Fred Riley, 134.  
 Roanoke College, 60.  
 Robb, Captain A. W., 206.  
 Roberts, Leslie Benton, 397; T. T., 186, 192.  
 Robertson, Horace Greeley, 135; J. B. A., 355; W. W., 345.  
 Robinson, Miss Amy, 371, 377, 380; Miss Ella M., 202, 325n, 328, 341; John, 341; Rev. John Cook, 341; Joseph Madison, 341.  
 Robison, J. B., 213; William, 207, 209, 217.  
 Robnett, Frankie, 286.  
 Rock Island Railroad, 292; through Oklahoma City, 100.  
 Rodgers, Harry W., 397.  
 Roessler, Mrs. George, 379.  
 Rogers, Charles, 151; Capt. Daniel G., 337; Harry H., 187; John, 150, 348; Major, 146; Dr. W. H., 351; William S., 95.  
 Rolle, Mrs. W. A., 358n; Rev. W. A., 368, 372.  
 Ross, Daniel, 324; Jennie, 324; John, 116, 117, 314, 327, 328, 333-336, 338, 339; Joseph Henry, 286; Margaret, 153; Mary Jane, 339; Sarah, 324; W. P., 116, 339.  
 Roth, A. W., 351; Rev. E. C., 217n; Oliver N., 185.  
 Rothenberger, Mrs. (Mrs. Scoville), 197.  
 Rowland, Mrs. J., 359.  
 Rucker, Daniel H., 325, 331; Flora Coody, 331; Louise, 331.  
 Rusk, General, 10.  
 Russell, C. H., 183; Dr. U. L., 343.  
 Rutherford, Samuel M., Supt. of Indian Affairs, 19.  
 Ryan, Dr. J. A., 343.

## S

Sac & Fox Reservation, opening of, 5.  
 Saline in Arkansas, 326.  
 Salt Springs, 141, 144, 145, 148, 326.  
 Samples Coal & Mining Company, 223.  
 Sanders, Arthur Monroe, 53; George, 328.  
 Sanikohike, Bernard, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Santa Fe, (N. M.), 144.  
 Sarphy, John B., 150.  
 Sater, John Emery, 84.

- Saunders, Judge George, 110.  
 "Save the Historical Records," by Charles Evans, 180.  
 Sawyer, (Okla.), 160.  
 Scales, Charlotte, 335n; F. H., 211; Jane, 330; Joseph Absalom, 335n; Joseph Albert, 201; Mary Coodey, 330n; Nicholas Dalton, 324, 330n, 335; Thomas H., 213.  
 Scamahorn, John Joseph, 135.  
 Schermerhorn Treaty, 328, 329.  
 Schoenmakers, Father John, 21-27.  
 Schulte, Joseph Patrick, 53.  
 Schwartz, Merle Dean, 286.  
 Scott, Gen. ...., 329; Dr. A. C., 415; Charlie, 216; Roy Lee, 135.  
 Scoville, Charles Reign, 197.  
 Scrivner, Floyd Leroy, 287.  
 Scroggins, John Paul, 397.  
 Seals, Levoy Dee, 135.  
 Sears, Mrs. H. B., 360.  
 Seay, ....., Governor of Oklahoma Territory, 269.  
 Sells, Elijah, 26.  
 Seminole Battalion in Civil War, 209.  
 Seminole County Bar Association, 73.  
 Seminole Indians, land of, 97, 204.  
 Seminole Nation, whiskey sold in, 6.  
 Seneca Indians, 16, 17, 19; on Wyandotte Reservation in Kansas, 26.  
 Sequoyah, Cherokee Indian, 102, 326, 330, 332, 338.  
 Sessions, Andrew J., 135.  
 Sexton, Thomas G., 349.  
 Shakemitagshe, Theses, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Shane, William L. E., 183.  
 Shanklin, John H., 84.  
 Sharp, Alva Dale, 287; Reece Edward, 287.  
 Shaw, Dr. C. A., 220; Carl Ernest, 135; Frederick Calvin, 287; Herbert O., 135.  
 Shawnee, (Okla.), 182, 361.  
 Shawnee Indians, 19; agent for, 17; council of, 207; land of, 97; on Ottawa reservation in Kansas, 26.  
 Shawnee (Absentee) Indians, council of, 203; land of, 203.  
 Shawnee Mission near Westport, (Mo.), 209.  
 Shawnee Reservation, opening of, 5.  
 Shawneetown, 9.  
 Shelby, Miss Margaret, 373.  
 Shepler, Ned, 349.  
 Sheppard, Jimmie Ace, 136.  
 Sheridan, (Okla.), 236, 238-241, 249, 253; brick making near, 265.  
 Shields, George L., 287.  
 Shinn, Harry G., 136.  
 Shirley, Basil, 136; Dr. James Clifford, 194.  
 Shise, Miss Frances, 372.  
 Shoemaker, Dr. Harold A., 350, 351, 357; Harold Adam, 349.  
 Shonkenesghonda, Raymond, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Shorey, Annie, 324; Mary, 324; William, 324.  
 Shreveport, (La.), Caddo reservation near, 94.  
 Silver Service from the U. S. S. Oklahoma, 63, 304.  
 Sisters of Loretto, 21, 23.  
 Six Bulls (Grand) River, 141.  
 Sixkiller, Lydia V., 211, 213.  
 Skaggs, Mrs. J. S., 375.  
 Skinner, Gordon H., 136.  
 Skullyville, (Choctaw Nation), 59, 62.  
 Slabaugh, Jack, 136.  
 Slavens, James Clyde, 137.  
 Smith, Arnold, 53; Mrs. C. H., 366; Charles T., 210; Dean Richard, 137; Edward P., 28; Franklin Orville, 137; Gene Ervon, 137; George W., 84; H. Clay, 210; Hershel W., 397; James E., 397; John, 328; Lena Belle Moore, 62; Lewis V., 62; Mart Gary, 183; O. L., 182, 183; R. V., 62; Dr. R. V., 351; Raymond Leroy, 397; Rev. Wesley, 213, 215.  
 Smithline, Philip Frederick, 397.  
 Snodgrass, Ray, 197.  
 Snow, Major, 26.  
 South Carolina, Old Waxhaw Cemetery in, 297.  
 South McAlester, (I. T.), 227; Masonic Lodge at, 224, 226; Missionary Boards met at, 182.  
 Southard, George F., 186, 187; Henry W., 88.  
 Southeastern State Teachers' College, Durant, (Okla.), 194, 405.  
 Spanish Traders among Indians, 323.  
 Sparks, Willardean, 398.  
 Spavinaw, (Okla.), 151.  
 Spavinaw Lake, 152.  
 Speed, "Horace," by Grant Foreman, 5-6; Col. Horace, Jr., 6; James, 5; Miss Louise J., 6.  
 Spence, William, 324.  
 Spencer, J. C., Secretary of War, 335; Pigeon, 202.  
 Spencer Academy, 60.  
 Spiro, (Okla.), 61.  
 Spokane University, 185.  
 Spot, Sophia, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 Springfield, (Mo.), 315.  
 Springs, John, 61; Mrs. S. B., 364, 368; Sally Anderson, 61.  
 Stafford, Miss Florence, 217.  
 Stanley, Della Churchill McGee, 160; Rufus Henry, 160; "Rufus Herbert," by Robert L. Williams, 160-161; Wayne Virginia, 161.  
 Stansbury, Lon R., 347.  
 Starr, Bean, 198, 336, 337; Ellis, 198, 336, 337; Emmett, 324; James, 337, 338; Thomas, 198, 336, 337.



Starrow, Elizabeth, 211, 213; James, 211.  
 Steele, George W., 89; Gen. William, 323.  
 Stewart, George Edwin, 287; Mrs. J. P., 367.  
 Stillwater, (Okla.), 83, 89, 90, 230n, 235.  
 St. John, Murray Alfred, 137.  
 St. Louis, (Mo.), 15, 141, 143.  
 St. Mary's in Pottawatomie Co., (Ks.), 25.  
 Stoddard, Maj. Amos, 141.  
 Stokes, Eddie, 89n; Montfort, 148, 151, 198, 331, 334, 338.  
 Stone, Joseph Bertram, 54.  
 Stoops, Dr. Roy Philson, 350.  
 Stotts, Joe Q., 137.  
 Stout, H., 11.  
 Stovall, Mrs. Dave A., 372, 378, 379, 381.  
 Struble, Isaac S., 83.  
 Sugar Creek, 316.  
 Sullivan, Rev. George, 215.  
 Sun Dance, 296.  
 Surprise School House, 247.  
 Sutphin, Mrs. E. M., 213; Ella M., 211.  
 Sweets, Dr. Henry H., 370, 372, 377.  
 Swiss, Julia, Quapaw Indian, 24.  
 "Synod of Oklahoma, History of the Woman's Auxiliary," by Mrs. R. W. Calhoun, 358-382.

## T

Tahlequah, (I. T.), 333, 334, 336; Masonic Lodge at, 340; Printing Office at, 339; telephone line between Muskogee and, 153.  
 Ta-ka-ha-ka, 337.  
 Tanner, George Ayres, 54.  
 Tarrant, General, 10.  
 Tassel, Cherokee chief, 324.  
 Taylor, Clifford John, 398; David, 324; Noble Eugene, 54; Raymond, 295; Richard, 326, 333.  
 Teague, Aubrey Ellis, 398.  
 Telegraph Road, 316, 318.  
 "Telephone Pioneer, A Real," L. J. Bullis, 153.  
 Telephone line between Muskogee and Tahlequah, (I. T.), first, 153.  
 Telephones in Kiowa and Comanche country, 293.  
 Tennent, Dr. Lewis C., 223.  
 Tennessee, state of, 8.  
 Tenney, Dr. B. K., 378; Dr. S. M., 367.  
 Territorial Christian Missionary Society, 265.  
 Territory of Orleans, boundaries of, 93.  
 Terry, Jack, 287.  
 Texas University of, 7.  
 Texas Christian University, 181, 183.  
 Texas Fever among cattle, 96.  
 Texas Road, 338.  
 Sharp, Don Francis, 398.  
 "The Coodey Family of Indian Territory," by Carolyn Thomas Foreman, 323-341.

"The Diary of Charles Hazelrigg," edited by Angie Debo, 229-270.  
 "The First Hospital and Training School for Nurses in the Indian Territory, now Oklahoma," by Fred S. Clinton, 218-228.  
 "The Indian Regiments in the Battle of Pea Ridge," by Roy A. Clifford, 314-322.  
 Thirkill, William George, 137.  
 Thomas, Abraham U., 227; David Sleeth, 398; Judge John R., 6; Kate, 210; Kenneth Edwin, 399; Letty, 210; Minnie, 210.  
 Thompson, David, 145; Fred Marvin, 399.  
 Thorn, John, 338.  
 Three Forks, trading settlement at, 143, 145, 152.  
 Thurber, Evangeline, 89n.  
 Thuringer, Dr. Joseph M., 350.  
 Thurston, Rt. Rev. Theodore Payne, 220, 223, 227.  
 Tichenor, Rev. I. T., 208, 213.  
 Tiger, Jeff, Creek Indian, 210.  
 Timmons, Mrs. Sarah Lee, 373.  
 Tobacco Will, Cherokee Indian, 332.  
 Todd, Dr. H. Coulter, 342.  
 Townsend, Dr., 266n; E. B., 207.  
 Trader at Pensacola, (Fla.), 324.  
 Traders, Fur, 59, 143.  
 Traders with Indians, 93.  
 Trading Post of Choteau & Revoir, 142.  
 Trans-Mississippi District, establishment of, 315.  
 "Travis G. Wright and the Leavenworth Expedition in Oklahoma," by James D. Morrison, 7-14.  
 Treat, John B., Superintendent of Indian Trade, 141.  
 Treaty, of New Echota, 116, 328; Schermerhorn, 328, 329.  
 Trenchard, Rev. J. A., 206, 208.  
 Trickett, Dean, 357.  
 Troutt, Jack Donald, 399.  
 Troy, Dr. E. H., 223.  
 Truesdale, Jesse, 82.  
 Truitt, T. J., 399.  
 Trulock, R. S., 290.  
 Tuckabatche Micco, Creek chief, 201.  
 Tufts, John Q., Indian Agent, 206.  
 Tulsa, (Okla.), 6; water supply of, 151.  
 Tulsa County Medical Society, 344, 351.  
 Tulsa University, 159.  
 Turley, Dr. Louis Alvin, 350.  
 Tuttle, Asa C., 28; Emeline H., 28.  
 Tyler, Miss Minnie, 214.

## U

Unassigned Lands, 97.  
 Union Agency, 206.  
 Union Mission, 142, 143.  
 Union School House, 240.  
 United Brethren Church, 243.  
 University Hospital, Oklahoma City,



(Okla.), 348, 356.  
 "University of Oklahoma Medical School  
 Crisis Averted," by Fred S. Clinton, 342-  
 357.  
 Upjohn, Dr. L. N., 350.  
 U. S. Indian Agent, Five Civilized Tribes,  
 178.  
 U. S. Court for Indian Territory, 98, 178.  
 U. S. S. *Oklahoma*, Silver Service from,  
 63, 304.

## V

Vaill, Herman, 106.  
 Valley, Josephine (Mary Joseph), Quapaw  
 Indian, 24; Mary Magdaline, 24; Vin-  
 cent, 24; William, 24.  
 Valley Coal & Mining Company, 223.  
 Vallier, Joseph, 23; Samuel, 23.  
 Van Buren, (Ark.), 19, 59.  
 Van De Venter, Miss, 366.  
 Van Dorn, Maj. Gen. Earl, 315-321.  
 Van Hultz, Rev. A. F., 23.  
 Vandeven, Benjamin W., 248.  
 Vanen, C. P., 210.  
 Vann, David, 150, 335; John S., 341;  
 Joseph, 159, 328; "Rich Joe," 199, 200;  
 Sallie, 199, 200.  
 Vashon, Capt. George, 328.  
 Vermont, state of, 295.  
 Vestal, Carl Joe, 399.  
 Vincent, George Harold, 54.  
 Virginia, state of, 323.  
 "Vore, Israel G., and Levering Manual  
 Labor School," by Carolyn Thomas Fore-  
 man, 198-217.  
 Vore, Benjamin, 198, 336; Ellen, 202;  
 Emma, 202; Frank, 202; Irving, 202;  
 Joseph, 202; Robin, 337; Sallie Vann,  
 199, 200.

## W

Wagkonda, Rosalie, 24.  
 Wagkondatzida, Alphonsus, 24.  
 Wagner, Bennie Ralph, 54; Dr. R. S.,  
 351.  
 Wagoner, (Okla.), 300.  
 Wails, Dr. Theodore G., 350.  
 Wakonda, Sarah, 24.  
 Walden, M. M., 83.  
 Walker, Fred Wesley, 400.  
 "Wallace, Sarah Elizabeth Creekmore,"  
 by Mrs. C. S. Bush, 407-408.  
 Walling, H. R., 267.  
 Walls, Sidney George, 55.  
 War of 1812, Sequoyah served in, 102.  
 Ward, Eastman Garland, Jr., 288.  
 Warden, Russell James, 138.  
 Warren, Mrs. Kib, 359, 372, 380.  
 Warrior Stand Academy, in Alabama, 209.  
 War-to-she, Quapaw chief, 23.  
 Washbourne, J. W., 338.  
 Washington and Lee University, 178.

Watie, Stand, 115-117, 201, 315, 317-319,  
 327.  
 Watitahonka, Theodore, 24.  
 Watkins, A. J., Jr., 138.  
 Watts, J. E., 365, 368; John, 324.  
 Wauchope, Miss Catherine, 359.  
 Waxhaw Cemetery, old, 297.  
 Wazintzida, Joseph, 24.  
 Weaver, Marion Travis, 138; "Carlton,"  
 by Charles Evans, 410-411.  
 Webbers Falls, 200-202.  
 Webster, Daniel, 339; Thomas Jerome, 400.  
 Weems, Vincent Edgar, 400.  
 Wellington, Rose, 24.  
 Wells, Arthur Earlin, 288; Kenneth Orvil,  
 55.  
 Wert, Joseph, 87.  
 West, Dr. A. K., 342; Bluford, 147; C. P.,  
 327; Frank Nash, 138; Jacob, 150; Joseph  
 Dorsey, 288; Paul B., 138; Thomas A.,  
 55; Dr. Willis Kelly, 349.  
 Westcott, R. D., 11.  
 Weston, (Vt.), restoration of, 295.  
 Wetumka, (Okla.), 206, 213.  
 Wewoka, (Okla.), 72.  
 Whaley, Leroy, 400.  
 Wharton, Rev. Conway, 368.  
 Wheeler, Hooper Edward, 138; John F.,  
 105, 108, 115.  
 Wheelles, Reuben Eugene, 55.  
 Wheelock, Lt. T. B., 14.  
 Whiles, ....., 231, 232.  
 Whitaker, Charles D., ("Chuck"), 55.  
 White, Eldon Ray, 138; Grady Lambert,  
 56; Lester Lawrence, 56; Miss Nancy,  
 366; Oscar Rogers, 349; Seldon T., 56.  
 Whitehair, H. C. Victoria, Quapaw Indian,  
 24.  
 Whitham, Louise Morse, 357; "Herbert  
 Hoover and the Osages," 2-4.  
 Whittemore, Mrs. Dorothea, Robert L.  
 Owen father of, 179; gifts presented to  
 the historical society by, 415-416.  
 Wichita, (Ks.), Garfield University at, 181.  
 Wichita Agency, 209.  
 Wichita Indians, 7, 99, 149; Baptist mis-  
 sionary to, 213; captives of, 11; in  
 Texas, 94; Principal Chief of, 205;  
 treaty of 1835 with, 94; treaty made by  
 Albert Pike with, 314.  
 Wichita Reservation, 98, 99.  
 Wickizer, Wilma, 188.  
 Wiehe, Theodore Roosevelt, 56.  
 "Wigwam Neosho", 145.  
 Wikoff, Frank J., 84, 89.  
 Wild Cat, Seminole Indian, 338.  
 Wileman, Roy Weldon, 56.  
 Wiley, Dr. A. Ray, 351; Dr. C. Z., 351;  
 James M., 217n; Russell, 192.  
 Wilkins, William, Secretary of War, 18.  
 Williams, Alvin Amos, 57; Clifford Lee,  
 57; Dick E., 139; Ellis, 139; James C.,  
 139; Kenneth Utah, 401; Loyd L., 139;

Miss Myrtle, 372; Odell, 139; Paris Dola, 57; Dr. Robert Findlater, 350.  
 Williams, Robert L., 139, 181n, 343, 344, 348, 353, 405, 406; "Lyman Moore, Sr., Edgar Allen Moore, Lyman Moore, Jr., Herbert McClain Moore," 59-62; "Rufus Herbert Stanley," 160-161; "William Claude Austin," 162-163; "Junius Talcott Foote," 299-300; "James Arthur Harris," 300-301; "John B. Harrison," 301-302; "Charles Walter Board," 408-410; "David Daniel Brunson," 412-413.  
 Williamson, Isaac Clarence, 401.  
 Willie Halsell College, 154.  
 Willstown, Cherokee village in Alabama, 324.  
 Wills Valley, 324.  
 Willy, Donald Michael, 57.  
 Wilson, Charles King, 401; Mrs. E. L., 359; James F., 83; Lester Eugene, 57; Wayne E., 401.  
 Wingo, Dr. J. C., 211.  
 Winsborough, Mrs. H. P., 359, 361, 363.  
 Winslow, James Herbert, 57.  
 Wisner, Miss Grace, 377.  
 Witherspoon, James Calvin, 402.  
 Woegufke Church in Creek Nation, 214.  
 Wolfkill, Donnie D., 402.  
 Womack, George Allen, 58.  
 Woman's Auxiliary of the Synod of Oklahoma, 358-382.  
 Wood, ....., Professor, Phillips University, 194.

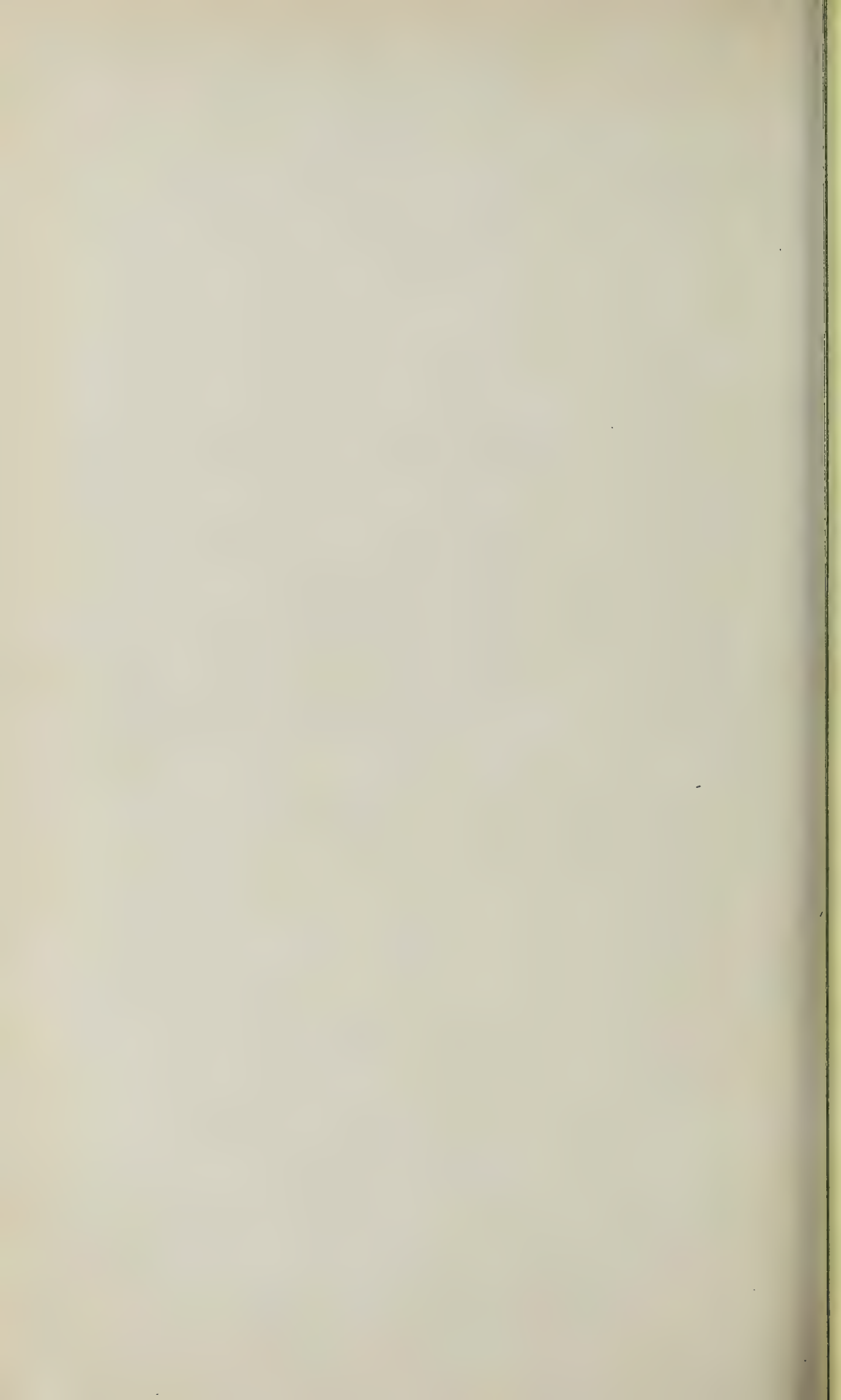
Woodfork, Richard, 58.  
 Woods County, (Okla.), 99.  
 Woodward County, (Okla.), 99.  
 Woodworth, Mrs. J. L., 246; Mrs. Marvin, 379; Marvin Grady, 139.  
 Woody, Norman Woodrow, 288.  
 Wooley, Woodrow W., 140.  
 Worcester, Rev. Samuel Austin, 94, 103, 115, 326.  
 Workman, Jack, 140.  
 Worthley, Joe Raiford, 58.  
 Wray, Rev. James H., 363, 368; John Alfred, 140.  
 Wright, Allen, 223; Bennie, 216; Mrs. Bettie, 216, 217; Charles David, 140; Claiborn, 8; George W., 9, 11; Henrietta, 9; Jack Bailey, 140; J. O., 211, 213, 216; Travis G., 7-14, W. J., 185; Willard Kenneth, 140.  
 Wright, Muriel H., 153, 169, 306, 357; "Oklahoma War Memorial, World War II," 30-58; 119-140; 271-288; 383-402.

## Y

Yahartostanuggee, Creek Indian, 209n.  
 Yahola, Sallie, 210.  
 Yale, (Okla.), 90.  
 Yargee, George, 210.  
 Young Wolf, Cherokee Indian, 334.

## Z

Zollars, Dr. Ely Vaughn, 181-183, 185, 188.





## THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Oklahoma Historical Society was organized by a group of Oklahoma Territory newspaper men interested in the history of Oklahoma who assembled in Kingfisher, May 26, 1893.

The major objective of the Society involves the promotion of interest and research in Oklahoma history, the collection and preservation of the State's historical records, pictures, and relics. The Society also seeks the co-operation of all citizens of Oklahoma in gathering these materials.

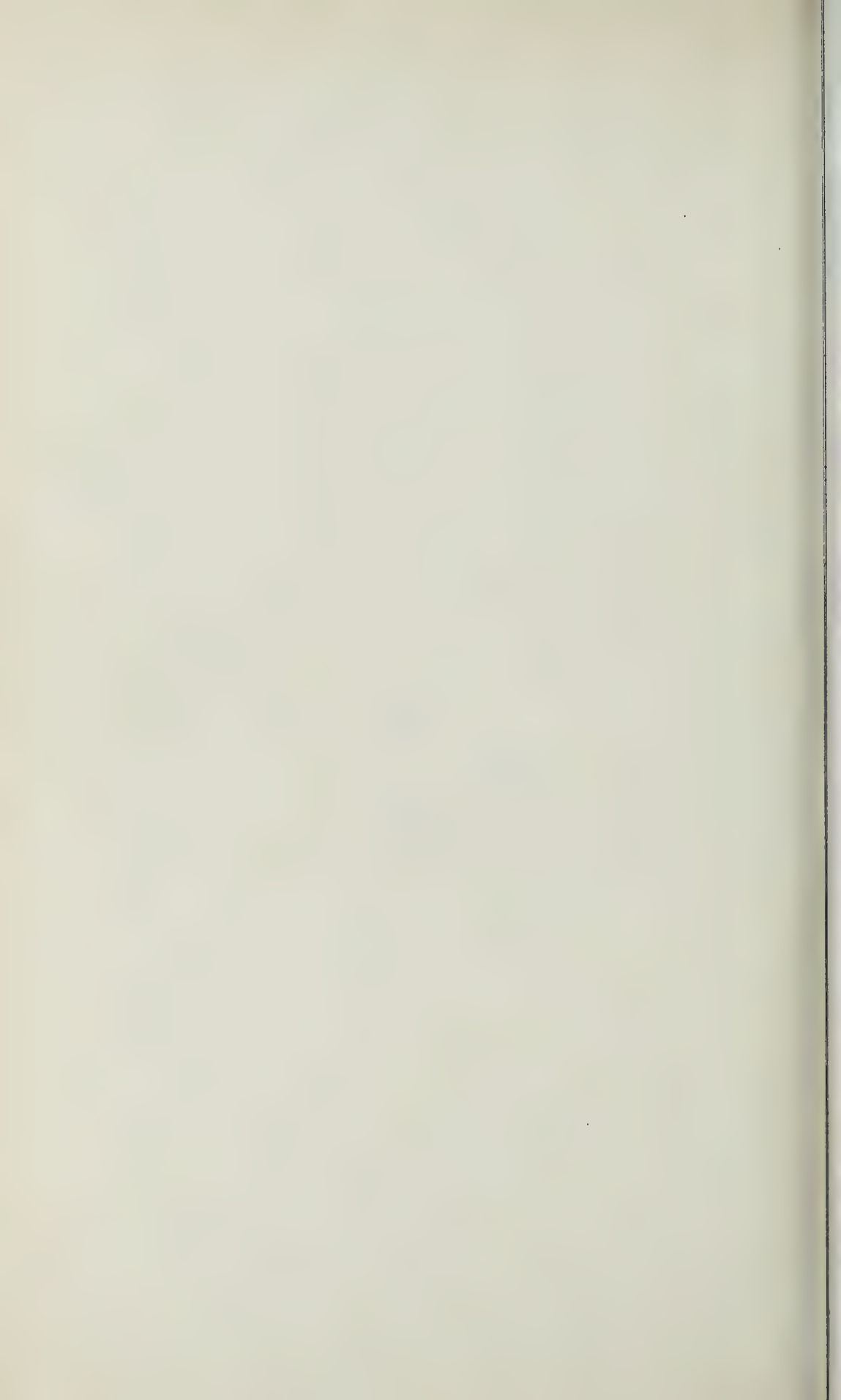
*The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, published quarterly by the Society in spring, summer, autumn, and winter, is distributed free to its members. Each issue contains scholarly articles as well as those of popular interest, together with book reviews, historical notes, etc. Such contributions will be considered for publication by the editors and the Publication Committee.

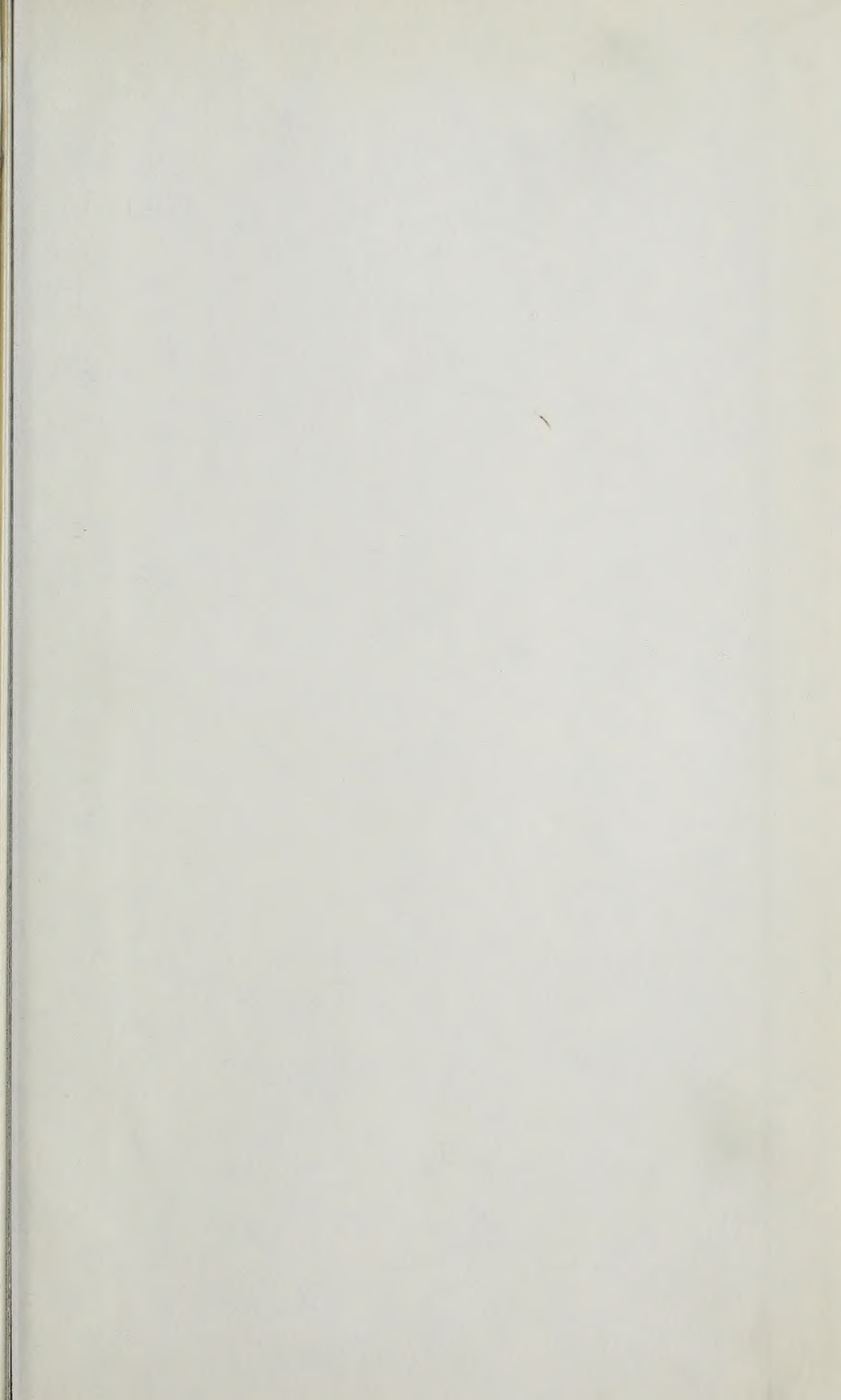
Membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society is open to everyone interested. The quarterly is designed for college and university professors, for those engaged in research in Oklahoma and Indian history, for high school history teachers, for others interested in the State's history, and for librarians. The annual dues are \$1.00 and include a subscription to *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*. A free sample copy will be sent upon request. Life membership may be secured upon the payment of \$25.00. All dues and correspondence relating thereto should be sent direct to the Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

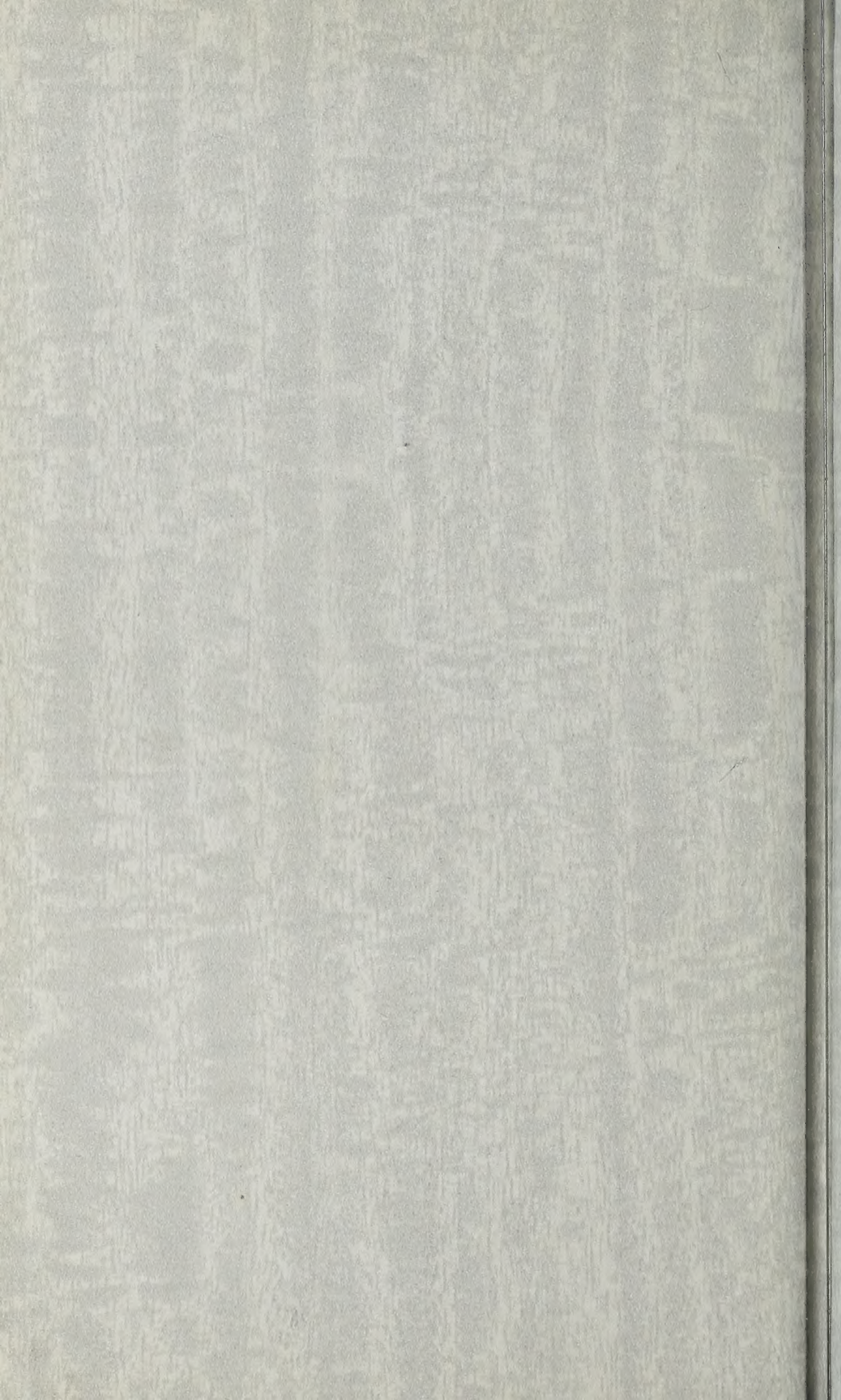














976.6

C 557

v. 25



UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 09586 9177